



LIBRARY  
OF THE  
Theological Seminary.  
PRINCETON, N. J.

Case ..... Division ..... *RARE*  
Shelf ..... Section ..... *SCC*  
Book ..... No. ..... *7652*  
..... *V.4* .....

A DONATION

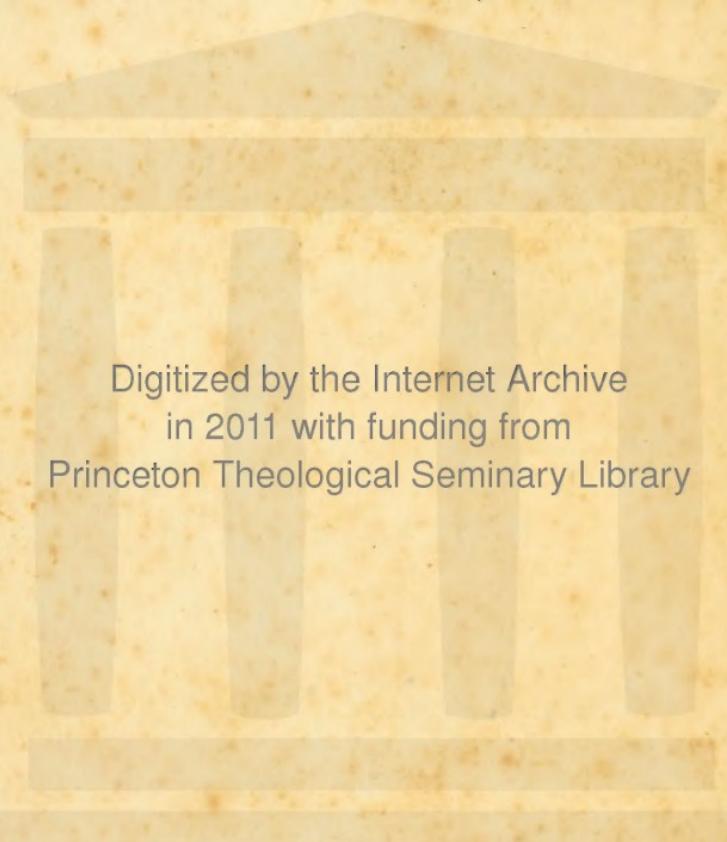
FROM

*Rev. R. K. Rodgers D.D.*

Received

*Nov. 28 1874.*

R. K. Rodgers 1826.



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2011 with funding from  
Princeton Theological Seminary Library





THE  
HISTORY  
OF THE  
PURITANS  
OR

*Protestant Non-Conformists,*

FROM THE

Death of King CHARLES I. to the Act  
of Toleration by King WILLIAM and  
Queen MARY, in the Year 1689.

WITH

An Account of their Principles; their Attempts  
for a further Reformation in the Church;  
their Sufferings; and the Lives and Characters  
of their Principal Divines.

---

By DANIEL NEAL, M. A.

---

VOL. IV.

---

*This know also, that in the last Days perilous Times  
shall come, 2 Tim. iii. 1.*

*They shall put you out of the Synagogues; yea, the Time  
cometh, that whosoever killeth you will think that he  
doth God Service, John xvi. 2.*

---

LONDON:

Printed for RICHARD HETT, at the Bible and  
Crown in the Poultry. M.DCC.XXXVIII.

271

五  
百  
四  
十  
四



A THEOLOGICAL  
SUMMARY.

THE

# P R E F A C E.

**H**IS Volume brings the History of the Sufferings of the Puritans down to its Period; for though the Protestant Dissenters have since complained of several Difficulties and Discouragements, yet most of the Penal Laws have been suspended; the Prosecutions of the Spiritual Courts have been considerably restrained by the kind Interposition of the Civil Powers, and Liberty of Conscience enjoyed without the Hazard of Fines, Imprisonments, and other Terrors of this World.

The Times now in Review were stormy and boisterous: Upon the Death of King Charles I. the Constitution was dissolved: The Men at the Helm had no legal Authority to change the Government into a Commonwealth, the Protectorship of Cromwel was an Usurpation, because grafted only on the Military Power, and so were all the mishapen Forms into which the Administration was cast till the Restoration of the King. In order to pass a right

## The PREFACE.

Judgment upon these extraordinary Revolutions, the Temper and Circumstances of the Nation are to be duly considered; for those Actions which in some Circumstances are highly criminal, may in a different Situation of Affairs become necessary. The Parties engaged in the Civil Wars were yet living, and their Resentments against each other so much enflamed, as to cut off all Hopes of a Reconciliation; Each dreaded the others Success, well knowing they must fall a Sacrifice to those who should prevail. All present Views of the King's recovering his Father's Throne were defeated at the Battle of Worcester, the Loyalists being then entirely broken and dispersed; so that if some such extraordinary Genius as Cromwel's had not undertaken to steer the Nation through the Storm, it had not been possible to hold the Government together till Providence should open a Way for restoring the Constitution, and settling it on its legal Basis.

The various Forms of Government (if they deserve that Name) which the Officers of the Army introduced after the Death of Cromwel, made the Nation sick of their Frenzies, and turned their Eyes towards their banished Sovereign, whose Restoration, after all, could not be accomplished without great Imprudence on one Part, and the most artful Dissimulation on the other. The Presbyterians, like weak Politicians, surrender'd at Discretion, and parted with their Power on no other Security than the Royal Word, for which they have been sufficiently reproached; though I am of Opinion, that if the King had been brought in by a Treaty, the succeeding Parliament would have set it aside. On the other hand, nothing can be more notorious, than the deep Hypocrisy of General Monk, and the solemn Assurances given by the Bishops and other Loyalists, and even by the King himself, of burying all past Offences under the Foundation of the Restoration; but when they were lifted into the Saddle the Haste they made to shew how little they meant by their Promises, exceeded the Rules of Decency as well as Honour. Nothing would

# The P R E F A C E.

v

would satisfy, till their Adversaries were disarmed, and in a manner deprived of the Protection of the Government; the Terms of Conformity were made narrower and more exceptionable than before the Civil Wars, the Penal Laws were rigorously executed, and new ones framed almost every Sessions of Parliament for several successive Years; the Non-Conformist Ministers were banished five Miles from all the Corporations in England, and their People sold for Sums of Money to carry on the King's unlawful Pleasures, and to bribe the Nation into Popery and Slave-ry; till the House of Commons, awakened at last with a Sense of the threatening Danger grew intratable, and was therefore dissolved. His Majesty having in vain attempted several other Representatives of the People, determined some Time before his Death to change the Constitution, and govern by his sovereign Will and Pleasure; that the Mischiefs which could not be brought upon the Nation, by Consent of Parliament, might be introduced under the Wing of the Prerogative; but the Roman Catholicks not satisfied with the slow Proceedings of a disguised Protestant, or apprehending that the Discontents of the People and his own Love of Ease might induce him some Time or other to change Measures, resolved to have a Prince of their own Religion, and more sanguine Principles on the Throne, which hasten'd the Crisis of the Nation, and brought forward that GLORIOUS REVOLUTION of King WILLIAM and Queen MARY, which put a final Period to all their Projects.

The Nature of my Design does not admit of a large and particular Relation of all the Civil Transactions of these Times, but only of such a Summary as may give Light to the Affairs of Religion; and I could have wished that the Memory of both had been entirely blotted out of the Records of Time, if the Animosities of the several Parties, and their unchristian Principles, had been buried with them; but as the rememb'ring them may be a Warning to Posterity, it ought to give no Offence to any Denomination

## The PREFACE.

nation of Christians of the present Age, who are no ways answerable for the Conduct of their Ancestors, nor can otherwise share in a Censure of it, than as they maintain the same Principles, and imitate the same unchristian Behaviour. At the End of each Year I have added the Characters of the principal Non-Conformist Ministers as they died, partly from the Historians of those Times, but chiefly from the Writings of the late Reverend Doctor Calamy, whose Integrity, Moderation, and Industry, deserve a peculiar Commendation. My Design was to preserve the Memory of the Reverend Assembly of Divines at Westminster, as well as of the little Army of Confessors, who afterwards suffered so deeply in the Cause of Non-Conformity.

In passing a Judgment on the several Parties in Church and State I have carefully distinguished between those who went into all the arbitrary Measures of the Court, and such as stood firm by the Protestant Religion and the Liberties of their Country; for it must be allowed, that in the Reign of King Charles II. there were even among the Clergy, some of the worst as well as best of Men, as will appear to a Demonstration in the Course of this History; but I desire no greater Stress may be laid upon Facts or Characters than the Quality of the Vouchers in the Margin will support. Where these have been differently related I have relied on the best Authorities, and sometimes reported from both Sides, leaving the Reader to choose for himself: for if Facts are fairly represented the Historian is discharged. I am not so vain as to imagine this History free from Errors, but if any Mistakes of Consequence are made to appear they shall be acknowledged with Thankfulness to those who shall point them out in a civil and friendly Manner; And as I aim at nothing but Truth, I see no Reason to engage in a warm Defence of any Parties of Christians who pass before us in Review, but leave their Conduct to the Censure of the World. Some few Remarks of my own are here and there interspersed, which the Reader will receive according as he appre-

apprehends them to follow from the Premises ; but I flatter my self, that when he has carefully perused the several Volumes of this History, he will agree with me in the following Conclusions.

FIRST, That UNIFORMITY of Sentiments in Religion is not to be attained among Christians ; nor will a COMPREHENSION within an Establishment be of Service to the Cause of Truth and Liberty without a TOLERATION of all other dutiful Subjects. *Wise and good Men, after their most diligent Searches after Truth, have seen Things in a different Light, which is not to be avoided as long as they have Liberty to judge for themselves.* If Christ had appointed an infallible Judge upon Earth ; or Men were to be determined by an implicit Faith in their Superiors, there would be an End of such Differences ; but all the Engines of human Policy that have been set at Work to obtain it have hitherto failed of Success. Subscriptions, and a Variety of Oaths and other Tests have occasioned great Mischiefs to the Church ; By these Means Men of weak Morals, and ambitious Views have been raised to the highest Preferments, while Others of stricter Virtue, and superior Talents, have been neglected and laid aside ; and Power has been lodged in the Hands of those who have used it in an unchristian Manner, to force Men to an Agreement in Sounds and outward Appearances, contrary to the true Conviction and Sense of their Minds ; and thus a lasting Reproach has been brought on the Christian Name, and on the genuine Principles of a Protestant Church.

SECONDLY, All Parties of Christians, when in Power, have been guilty of Persecution for Conscience sake. *The Annals of the Church are a most melancholy Demonstration of this Truth.* Let the Reader call to mind the bloody Proceedings of the Popish Bishops in Queen Mary's Reign ; and the Account that has been given of the Star Chamber and High Commission Court  
in

## The P R E F A C E.

in later Times; what Numbers of useful Ministers have been sequester'd, imprisoned, and their Families reduced to Poverty and Disgrace for refusing to wear a white Surplice, or to comply with a few indifferent Ceremonies! What Havock did the Presbyterians make with their Covenant Uniformity; their Jure Divino Discipline, and their rigid Prohibition of reading the old Service Book! And though the Independants had a better Notion of the Rights of Conscience, how defective was their Instrument of Government under Cromwel! How arbitrary the Proceedings of their Tryers! How narrow their List of Fundamentals! And how severe their Restraints of the Press! And though the rigorous Proceedings of the Puritans of this Age, did by no Means rival those of the Prelates before and after the Civil Wars, yet they are so many Species of Persecution, and not to be justified even by the Confusion of the Times in which they were acted.

THIRDLY, It is unsafe and dangerous to intrust any Sort of Clergy with the Power of the Sword; for our Saviour's Kingdom is not of this World, if it were (says he) then would my Servants fight, but now is my Kingdom not from hence. The Church and State should stand on a distinct Basis, and their Jurisdiction be agreeable to the Nature of their Crimes; those of the Church purely Spiritual, and those of the State purely Civil; as the King is suprem in the State, he is also Head, or Guardian of the Church in those Spiritual Rights that Christ has intrusted it with. When the Church in former Ages first assumed the secular Power, it not only rival'd the State, but in a little Time lifted up its Head above Emperors and Kings, and all the Potentates of the Earth: The Thunder of its Anathema's was heard in all Nations, and in her Skirts was found the Blood of the Prophets, and Saints, and of all that were slain upon the Earth. And whenever it recovers the Wound that was given it at the Reformation, it will undoubtedly resume the same also-

absolute coercive Dominion. It is therefore the Interest of all Sovereign Princes to keep their Clergy within the Limits that Christ has prescribed them in the New Testament, and not to trust them with the Power of inflicting Corporal Pains or Penalties on their Subjects, which have no relation to the Christian Methods of Conversion.

FOURTHLY, Reformation of Religion, or a Redress of Grievances in the Church has not in fact arisen from the Clergy. I would not be thought to reflect upon that venerable Order, which is of great Usefulness, and deserved Honour, when the Ends of its Institution are pursued; but so strange has been the Infatuation, so enchanting the Lust of Dominion, and the Charms of Riches and Honour, that the Propagation of Piety and Virtue has been very much neglected, and little else thought of but how they might rise higher in the Authority and Grandeur of this World, and fortify their strong Holds against all that should attack them. In the Dawn of the Reformation the Clergy maintained the Pope's Supremacy against the King, till they were cast in a Praemunire. In the Reign of Queen ELIZABETH there was but One of the whole Bench who would join in the Consecration of a Protestant Bishop; and when the Reformation was established, how cruelly did those Protestant Bishops, who themselves had suffered for Religion, vex the Puritans, because they could not come up to their Standard. How unfriendly did they behave at the Hampton-Court Conference! At the Restoration of King Charles II. and at the late Revolution of King William and Queen Mary! when the most solemn Promises were broken, and the most hopeful Opportunity of accommodating Differences among Protestants lost, by the Perverseness of the Clergy towards those very Men who had saved them from Ruin. So little Ground is there to hope for an Union among Christians, or the Propagation of Truth, Peace, and Charity,

## The PREFACE.

rity, from Councils, Synods, General Assemblies, or Convocations of the Clergy of any Sort whatsoever.

FIFTHLY, Upon these Principles it is evident, that Freedom of Religion, in subordination to the Civil Power, is for the Benefit of Society, and no ways inconsistent with a publick Establishment. The King may create Dignitaries, and give sufficient Encouragement to those of the Publick Religion, without invading the Liberties of his Dissenting Subjects. If Religious Establishments were stript of their Judicial Processes, and Civil Jurisdiction, no harm could be feared from them. And as his Majesty is Defender of the Faith in Scotland as well as England, and equally the Guardian of both Churches, be will, no doubt, hold the Balance, and prevent Either from rising to such a Pitch of Greatness as to act independently on the State, or become formidable and oppressive to their Neighbours; the Former would create Imperium in Imperio; and there is but one Step between the Church's being independant on the STATE, and the STATE becoming dependant on the Church. Besides, as freedom of Religion is for the true Honour and Dignity of the CROWN, it is no less for the Service of the Community; for the Example of the neighbouring Nations may convince us, that Uniformity in the Church will always be attended with absolute and despotic Power in the STATE. The Meetings of Dissenting Protestants were formerly called Seditious, because the Peace of the Publick was falsely supposed to consist in Uniformity of Worship; but long Experience has taught us the contrary; for, though the Non Conformists in those Times gave no Disturbance to the Administration, the Nation was far from being at Peace; but when Things came to a Crisis, their joining with the Church against a corrupt Court and Ministry, saved the Religion and Liberties of the Nation.

## The PREFACE.

xi

tion. It must therefore be the Interest of a free People to support and encourage Liberty of Conscience, and not to suffer any one great and powerful Religious Body to oppress, devour, and swallow up the rest.

FINALLY, When Protestant Dissenters recollect the Sufferings of their Fathers in the last Age for the Freedom of their Consciences, let them be thankful that their Lot is cast in more settled Times. The Liberties of England are the Price of a great deal of Blood and Treasure; wide Breaches were made in the Constitution in the four Reigns of the Male Line of the STUARTS, Persecution and arbitrary Power went hand in hand; the Constitution was often in convulsive Agonies, when the Patrons of Liberty appeared boldly in the noble Cause, and sacrificed their Estates and Lives in its Defence. The Puritans stood firm by the Protestant Religion, and by the Liberties of their Country in the Reigns of King Charles II. and King James II. and received the Fire of the Enemy from all their Batteries, without moving Sedition, or taking Advantage of their Persecutors, when it was afterwards in their Power. Some Amendments, in my humble Opinion, are still wanting to settle the Cause of Liberty on a more equal Basis, and to deliver wise and good Men from the Fetters of Oaths, Subscriptions, and Religious Tests of all Sorts. But whether such desirable Blessings are in reserve for this Nation, must be left to the Determination of an All-wise Providence. In the mean Time, may Protestant Dissenters express their Gratitude for the Protection and Ease they enjoy at present, by an undismayed Piety towards God! By a firm and unshaken Loyalty to his Majesty's Person, and wise Administration! By avoiding every Thing that tends to Persecution or Censoriousness for meer Differences in Religion! And by the Integrity of their own Lives and Manners! And while they think it their Duty to separate from the National Establishment, may they distinguish them-

## The PREFACE.

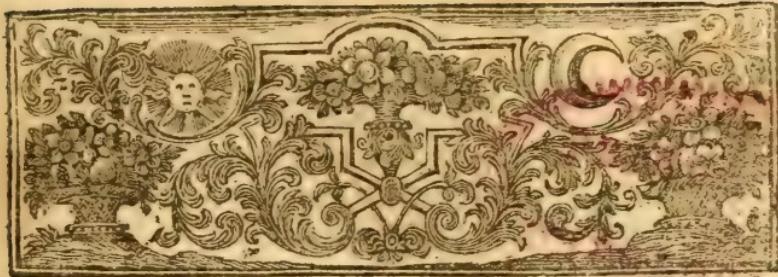
themselves by the Exercise of all social Virtues, and stand fast in the Liberty wherewith the Providence of God has made them free ! By such a Conduct they will preserve their Characters with all sober Persons, and will transmit the Blessings of the present Age to their latest Posterity.

LONDON,  
March 1. 1737-8.

DANIEL NEAL.



T H E



THE  
HISTORY  
OF THE  
PURITANS.

VOL. IV.

C H A P. I.

*From the Death of King CHARLES I. to  
the Coronation of King CHARLES II. in  
Scotland.*

**P**ON the Death of the late King, the Common-legal Government was dissolved, and wealth. all that followed till the Restoration of <sup>1649.</sup> King Charles II. was no better than an <sup>The Mo-</sup> *Usurpation under different Shapes; the* <sup>narchy</sup> House of Commons, if it may deserve <sup>turn'd into</sup> that Name, after it had been purged of a third Part of <sup>a Common-</sup> its Members, relying upon the *Act of Continuation,* <sup>wealth.</sup> called themselves the *Supreme Authority of the Nation,* and began with an *Act* to disinherit the Prince of Wales, forbidding all Persons to proclaim him King Vol. IV. B of

Commonwealth of England, on pain of High Treason. The House of Lords was voted useless; and the Office of a King unnecessary, burdensome, and dangerous. The Form of Government for the future was declared to be a free Commonwealth; the Executive Power to be lodged in the Hands of a Council of State of Forty Persons, with full Powers to take Care of the whole Administration for one Year; new Keepers of the Great Seal were appointed, from whom the Judges received their Commissions, with the Name, Stile, and Title of, *Custodes Libertatis Angliae Authoritate Parliamenti*, i. e. *Keepers of the Liberties of England by Authority of Parliament*. The Coin was stamped on one Side with the Arms of England between a Laurel and a Palm, with this Inscription, *The Commonwealth of England*; and on the other, a Cross and Harp, with this Motto, *God with us*. The Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy were abolished, and a new One appointed, called the ENGAGEMENT, which was, *To be true and faithful to the Government established, without King or House of Peers*. Such as refused the Oath were declared incapable of holding any Place or Office of Trust in the Commonwealth; but as many of the excluded Members of the House of Commons as would take it resumed their Places.

*Remarks.* Such was the Foundation of this new Constitution, which had neither the Consent of the People of England, nor their Representatives in a free Parliament. "And if ever there was an usurped Government, much tilted, and founded only in Violence (says Rapin) it was that of this Parliament." But though it was unsupported by any other Power but the Army, it was carried on by the most consummate Wisdom, Courage, and Success, till the same Power that set it up was permitted by divine Providence with equal Violence to pull it down.

*Opposed by the Levelers.* The new Commonwealth met with Opposition from divers Quarters in its infant State: The Levellers in the Army gave out, that the People had only changed their

their Yoke, not shaken it off; and that the Rump's Commonwealth little Finger (for so the House of Commons was now called) would be heavier than the King's Loins. The Agitators therefore petitioned the House to dissolve themselves; that new Representatives might be chosen. The Commons alarmed at these Proceedings, ordered their General Officers to cashier the Petitioners, and break their Swords over their Heads, which was done accordingly. But when the Forces passed under Whitl. a general Review at Ware, their Friends in the Army p. 387; agreed to distinguish themselves by wearing something 389. white in their Hats; which Cromwel having some Intelligence of beforehand, commanded two Regiments of Horse who were not in the Secret, to surround one of the Regiments of Foot; and having condemned four of the Ringleaders in a Council of War, he commanded two of them to be shot to Death by their other two Associates, in sight of the whole Army; and to break the Combination, eleven Regiments were ordered for Ireland; upon which great Numbers deserted, and marched into Oxfordshire; but General Fairfax and Cromwel having overtaken them at Abingdon, held them in Treaty till Colonel Reynolds came up, and after some few Skirmishes dispersed them.

The Scots threaten'd the Commonwealth with a more And by the formidabile Invasion, for upon the Death of King Scots. Charles I. they proclaimed the Prince of Wales King of Scotland, and sent Commissioners to the Hague, to invite him into that Kingdom, provided he would renounce Popery and Prelacy, and take the solemn League and Covenant. To prevent the Effects of this Treaty, and cultivate a good Understanding with the Dutch, the Parliament sent Dr. Dorislaus, an eminent Civilian, concerned in the late King's Trial, Agent to the States General; but the very first Night after his Arrival, Whitl. May 3. he was murdered in his own Chamber by P. 386. twelve desperate Cavaliers in disguise, who rushed in upon him while he was at Supper, and with their drawn Swords killed him on the Spot. Both the Par-

Common-wealth. <sup>1649.</sup> liament and States of *Holland* resented this base Action so highly, that the young King thought proper to remove into *France*; from whence he went to the Isle of *Jersey*, and towards the latter End of the Year fixed at *Breda*; where the *Scots* Commissioners concluded a Treaty with him, upon the Foot of which he ventured his Royal Person into that Kingdom the next Year.

But to strike Terror into the *Cavaliers*, the Parliament erected another *High Court of Justice*, and sentenced to Death three illustrious Noblemen, for the Part they acted in the last Civil War; Duke *Hamilton*, the Earl of *Holland*, and Lord *Capel*, who were all executed *March 9.* in the *Palace Yard* at *Westminster*: Duke *Hamilton* declared himself a *Presbyterian*; and the Earl of *Holland* was attended by two Ministers of the same Persuasion; but Lord *Capel* was a thorough *Loyalist*, and went off the Stage with the Courage and Bravery of a *Roman*.

*L. G.*  
*Cromwel reduces Ireland.*

But the chief Scene of great Actions this Year was in *Ireland*, which *Cromwel*, a bold and enterprizing Commander, was appointed to reduce; for this purpose he was made Lord Lieutenant for three Years, and having taken leave of the Parliament, sailed from *Milford Haven* about the Middle of *August* with an Army of fourteen Thousand brave Soldiers of resolute Principles, who before the Imbarkation kept a Day of Fasting and Prayer; in which Mr. *Whitlock* observes, that after three Ministers had prayed, Lieutenant General *Cromwel* himself, and the Colonels *Gough* and *Harrison* expounded some Parts of Scripture excellently well, and pertinently to the Occasion. The Army was under a severe Discipline; not an Oath was to be heard throughout the whole Camp, but the Soldiers spent their leisure Hours in reading their Bibles, in singing Psalms, and religious Conferences.

*His rapid Success.*

Almost all *Ireland* was in the Hands of the *Royalists* and *Roman Catholicks*, except *Dublin* and *Londonderry*; the former of these Places had been lately besieged

besieged by the Duke of *Ormond* with twenty Thousand Men, but the Garrison being recruited with three Regiments from *England*, the Governor, Colonel *Jones*, surprized the Besiegers, and after a vigorous Sally stormed their Camp, and routed the whole Army, which dispersed it self into *Drogheda*, and other fortified Places. *CROMWEL*, upon his Arrival, was received with the Acclamations of a vast Concourse of People, to whom he address'd himself from a rising Ground, with Hat in hand, in a Soldier-like Manner, telling them, "He was come to cut down and destroy the barbarous and blood-thirsty *Irish*, with all their Adherents; but that all who were for the Protestant Religion, and the Liberties of their Country, should find suitable Encouragement from the Parliament of *England* and himself, in proportion to their Merits." Having refreshed his Forces he marched directly to *Drogheda*, which was garrison'd with 2500 Foot and 300 Horse, and was therefore thought capable of holding out a Month; but the General neglecting the common Forms of Approach, batter'd the Walls with his Cannons, and having made two accessible Breaches, like an impatient Conqueror, enter'd the Town in Person at the Head of Colonel *Ewer's* Regiment of Foot, and put all the Garrison to the Sword. From thence he marched to *Wexford*, which he took likewise by Storm, and after the Example of *Drogheda*, put the Garrison to the Sword; the General declaring, that *He would sacrifice all the Irish Papists to the Ghosts of the English Protestants whom they had massacred in cold Blood*. The Conquest of these Places struck such a Terror into the rest, that they surrendere'd upon the first Summons; the Name of *Cromwel* carrying Victory on its Wings before himself appear'd, the whole Country was reduced by the Middle of May, except *Limerick*, *Galloway*, and one or two other Places, which *Ireton* took the following Summer. Lord *Inchequin* deserted the Remains of the Royal Army, and *Ormond* fled into *France*. Lieuten-

Common-  
wealth.  
1649.

Common-  
wealth.  
1649.

nant General *Cromwel* being called home to march  
against the *Scots*, arrived at *London* about the Middle  
of *May*, and was received by the Parliament and City  
in a martial and pompous Manner, as a Hero that  
had gained more Laurels, and done more Wonders in  
nine Months, than any Age or History could parallel.

Whitl.  
P. 434.

'Tis a remarkable Account the Lieutenant General  
gives in one of his Letters, of the Behaviour of the Ar-  
my after their Arrival in *Ireland*; " Their Diligence,  
" Courage and Behaviour is such (says he) through  
" the Providence of God, and strict Care of the chief  
" Officers, that never Men did obey Orders more  
" chearfully, nor go upon Duty more courageously,  
" Never did greater Harmony and Resolution appear  
" to prosecute this Cause of God, than in this Army.  
" Such a Consent of Heart and Hands; such a Sym-  
" pathy of Affections, not only in carnal but in spi-  
" ritual Bonds, which ties faster than Chains of Ada-  
" mant! I have often observed a wonderful Consent  
" of the Officers and Soldiers upon the Grounds of do-  
" ing Service to God, and how miraculously they have  
" succeeded. The Mind of Man being satisfied, and  
" fixed on God, and that his Undertaking is for God's  
" Glory, it gives the greatest Courage to those Men,  
" and Prosperity to their Actions."

*Summary Account of the State of Ireland.* To put the Affairs of *Ireland* together: The *Roman Catholicks* charged the ill Success of their Affairs upon the Duke of *Ormond*, and sent him Word, " That  
" they were determined not to submit any longer to  
" his Commands, it not being fit that a Catholick Ar-  
" my should be under the Direction of a Protestant  
" General; but that, if he would depart the Kingdom  
" they would undertake of themselves to drive *Ireton*  
" out of *Dublin*." After this they offered the King-  
dom to the Duke of *Lorrain*, a bigotted Papist, who  
was wise enough to refuse it; and then quarrelling  
among themselves they were soon driven out of all  
the strong Holds of the Kingdom, and forced to sub-  
mit to the Mercy of the Conqueror. All that had born  
Arms

Arms in the late Insurrection were shipp'd away into Common-  
France, Spain, or Flanders, never to return on pain wealth.  
of Death. Those who had a Hand in murdering the <sup>1649.</sup>  
Protestants at the Time of the Massacre, were brought Carring-  
from several Parts of the Country, and after a fair ton's Life  
Conviction upon Trial were executed. The rest of Cromw.  
the Natives, who were called *Tories*, were shut up in <sup>P. 155.</sup> Clar.  
the most inland Counties, and their Lands given partly  
in payment to the Soldiers who settled there, and <sup>p. 153.</sup>  
the rest to the first Adventurers. Lord *Clarendon*  
relates it thus, " Near one hundred Thousand of them  
" were transported into foreign Parts, for the Service  
" of the Kings of France and Spain ; double that  
" Number were consumed by the Plague, Famine,  
" and other Severities exercised upon them in their  
" own Country ; the Remainder were by Cromwel  
" transplanted into the most inland, barren, desolate,  
" and mountainous Part of the Province of Connnaught,  
" and it was lawful for any Man to kill any of the  
" Irish that were found out of the Bounds appointed  
" them within that Circuit. Such a Proportion of  
" Land was allotted to every Man, as the *Protector*  
" thought competent for them ; upon which they were  
" to give formal Releases of all their Titles to their  
" Lands in any other Provinces ; if they refused to  
" give such Releases, they were still deprived, and  
" left to starve within the Limits prescribed them ;  
" out of which they durst not withdraw ; so that very  
" few refused to sign those Releases, or other Acts  
" which were demanded. It was a considerable Time  
" before these *Irish* could raise any Thing out of their  
" Lands to support their Lives ; but Necessity was  
" the Spring of Industry." Thus they lived under all  
the Branks of a conquer'd Nation till the Restoration of  
King Charles II. A just Judgment of God for their bar-  
barous and unheard of Cruelties to the *Irish* Prote-  
stants ! Conduct of  
the Presby-  
terians to-  
wards the  
new Go-  
vernment.

To return to England : The Body of the Presbyterians acted in concert with the *Scots*, for Restoring the

Common wealth. King upon the Foot of the Covenant ; several of their Ministers carried on a private Correspondence with the Chiefs of that Nation, and instead of taking the Engagement to the present Powers, called them *Usurpers*, and declined praying for them in their Churches ; they also declared against a general Toleration, which the Army and Parliament contended for.

L. G. When Lieutenant General *Cromwel* was embarking for *Ireland* he sent Letters to the Parliament, recommending the Removal of all the penal Laws relating to Religion ; upon which the House ordered a Committee to make Report concerning a Method for the Ease of tender Consciences, and an Act to be brought in to appoint Commissioners in every County for the Approbation of able and well qualified Persons to be made Ministers, who cannot comply with the present Ordinance for *Ordination of Ministers*.

ib. p. Aug. 16. General *Fairfax*, and his Council of Officers, presented a Petition to the same Purpose, praying, " That all penal Statutes formerly made, and 404. " Ordinances lately made, whereby many conscientious People were molested, and the Propagation of " the Gospel hinder'd, might be removed. Not that " they desired this Liberty should extend to the setting " up Popery, or the late Hierarchy ; or to the countenancing any Sort of Immorality or Prophaneness ; " for they earnestly desired, that Drunkenness, Swearing, Uncleanness, and all Acts of Prophaneness, " might be vigorously prosecuted in all Persons whatsoever." The House promised to take the Petition into speedy Consideration, and after some Time passed it into a Law.

The Engagement enforced. But to bring the Presbyterian Clergy to the Test, the *Engagement*, which had been appointed to be taken by all Civil and Military Officers within a limited Time, on pain of forfeiting their Places, was now required to be sworn and subscribed by all Ministers, Heads of Colleges and Halls, Fellows of Houses, Graduates, and all Officers in the Universities ; and by

by the Masters, Fellows, School-Masters, and Scho-Common-  
lars of Eaton College, Westminster, and Winchester wealth.  
Schools; no Minister was to be admitted to any Ec-  
clesiastical Living; no Clergyman to sit as Member of Walker,  
the Assembly of Divines, nor be capable of enjoying p. 146.  
any Preferment in the Church, unless he qualified him-  
self by taking the *Engagement* within six Months, pub-  
lickly in the Face of the Congregation.

*Nov. 9.* it was referr'd to a Committee, to consider To be ta-  
how the *Engagement* might be subscribed by all the ken by the  
People of the Nation of eighteen Years of Age and whole Na-  
upwards. Pursuant to which a Bill was brought in,  
and past, Jan. 2. to debar all who should refuse to  
take and subscribe it, from the Benefit of the Law;  
and to disable them from suing in any Court of Law  
or Equity.

This was a severe Test on the Presbyterians, occa-Presbyterian-  
tioned by the approaching War with the Scots; but ans refuse  
their Clergy inveigh'd bitterly against it in their Ser-  
mons, and refused to observe the Days of Humiliation Baxter's  
appointed by Authority for a Blessing upon their Arms. p. 64, 66.  
Mr. Baxter says, that he writ several Letters to the Sol-  
diers, to convince them of the Unlawfulness of the pre-  
sent Expedition; and in his Sermons declared it a Sin to  
force Ministers to pray for the Success of those who  
had violated the Covenant, and were going to destroy  
their Brethren. That he both spoke and preached against  
the *Engagement*, and dissuaded Men from taking it.  
At Exeter, says Mr. Whitlock, the Ministers went out  
of Town on the Fast-Day, and shut up the Church  
Doors; and all the Magistrates refused the *Engage-*  
*ment.* At Taunton the Fast was not kept by the Pres-  
byterian Ministers; and at Chester they condemned  
the *Engagement* to the Pit of Hell; as did many of  
the London Ministers, who kept Days of private Fast-  
ing and Prayer, against the present Government.  
Some of them (says Whitlock) joined the Royalists,  
and refused to read the Ordinances of Parliament in  
their Pulpits, as was usual in those Times; nay, when  
the

Commonwealth. the Scots were beat they refused to observe the Day of Thanksgiving, but shut up their Churches and went out of Town ; for which they were summoned before the Committee and reprimanded, but the Times being dangerous no further Notice was taken of them at present.

*Cavaliers and Sectarians take the Oath.* Most of the Sectarian Party (says Mr. Baxter) swallowed the Engagement ; and so did the King's old Cavaliers, very few of them being sick of the Disease of Life, p. 64, 65. moderate Episcopal Men, and Presbyterians, generally refused it. Those of Lancashire and Cheshire published the following Reasons against it.

*Reasons against it, &c and for it.* (1.) "Because they apprehended the Oath of Allegiance, and the solemn League and Covenant, were still binding.

(2.) "Because the present Powers were no better than *Usurpers*.

(3.) "Because the taking of it was a Prejudice to the right Heir of the Crown, and to the ancient legal Constitution."

To which it was answered, "That it was absurd to suppose the Oath of Allegiance, or the solemn League and Covenant to be in force after the King's Death ; for how could they be obliged to preserve the King's Person, when the King's Person was destroyed, and the kingly Office abolished ; and as to his Successor, his Right had been forfeited and taken away by Parliament ?" With regard to the present Powers it was said, "That it was not for private Persons to dispute the Rights and Titles of their supreme Governors. Here was a Government *de facto*, under which they lived ; as long therefore as they enjoyed the Protection of the Government, it was their Duty to give all reasonable Security that they would not disturb it, or else to remove."

The Body of the common People being weary of War, and willing to live quiet under any Administration, submitted to the Engagement, as being little more than

than a Promise not to attempt the Subversion of the present Government; but many of the Presbyterian Clergy chose rather to quit their Preferments in the Church and University, than comply; which made way for the Promotion of several Independent Divines, p. 453. and among others, of Dr. Tho. Goodwin, one of the Dissenting Brethren in the Assembly, who by order of Parliament, Jan. 8. 1749-50. was appointed President of *Magdalen College, Oxford*, with the Privilege of nominating Fellows and Demies in such Places as should become vacant by Death, or by the Possessors refusing to take the Engagement.

The Parliament tried several Methods to reconcile the Presbyterians to the present Administration; Persons were appointed to treat with them, and assure them of the Protection of the Government, and of the full Enjoyment of their Ecclesiastical Preferments according to Law; when this would not do, an Order was published, that Ministers in their Pulpits should not meddle with State Affairs. After this the famous Mr. Milton was appointed to write for the Government, who rallied the seditious Preachers with his satirical Pen in a severe Manner; at length, when all other Methods failed, a Committee was chosen to receive Informations against such Ministers as Pulpits vilified and aspersed the Authority of Parliament, and an Act was passed, that all such should be sequester'd from their Ecclesiastical Preferments.

The Presbyterians supported themselves under these Hardships by their Alliance with the Scots, and their Prospect of a speedy Alteration of Affairs from that Quarter; for in the Remonstrance of the General Assembly of that Kirk, dated July 27. they declare, that "The Spirit which has acted in the Councils of those who have obstructed the Work of God, despised the Covenant, corrupted the Truth, forced the Parliament, murdered the King, changed the Government, and established such an unlimited Declaration in Religion, cannot be the Spirit of Righteousness."

1649.  
Whit.  
p. 453.

support  
their Au-  
thority.

Whit.

p. 387.

Scots De-  
claration

against the  
English.

V. P.

To N 34.

p. 6.

Commonwealth. " teousness and Holiness. They therefore warn the Sub-  
 1649. " jects of Scotland against joining with them, and in case  
 " of an Invasion to stand up in their own Defence. The  
 " English have no Controversy with us (say they) but  
 " because the Kirk and State have declared against  
 " their unlawful Engagement; because we still adhere  
 " to our Covenant, and have born our Testimony  
 " against their Toleration, and taking away the King's  
 " Life." But then they warn their People also against  
 Malignants, " who value themselves upon their At-  
 " tachment to the young King, and if any from that  
 " Quarter should invade the Kingdom, before his  
 " Majesty has given Satisfaction to the Parliament  
 " and Kirk, they exhort their People to resist them,  
 " as Abettors of an absolute and arbitrary Govern-  
 " ment."

*Parlia-*  
*ment vindi-*  
*cate their Pro-*  
*ceedings.*

V. P.  
 N° 34.

About two Months after this, the Parliament of England published a Declaration on their Part, wherein they complain of the Revolt of the English and Scots Presbyterians, and of their taking Part with the Enemy, because their Discipline was not the exact Standard of Reformation. " But we are still determined (say they) not to be discouraged in our Endeavours to promote the Purity of Religion, and the Liberty of the Commonwealth; and for the Satisfaction of our Presbyterian Brethren, we declare, That we will continue all those Ordinances which have been made for the promoting a Reformation of Religion, in Doctrine, Worship, and Discipline, in their full force; and will uphold the same, in order to suppress Popery, Superstition, Blasphemy, and all Kinds of Prophaneness. Only we conceive our selves obliged to take away all such Acts and Ordinances as are penal and coercive in Matters of Conscience. And because this has given so great Offence, we declare, as in the Presence of God, that by whomsoever this Liberty shall be abused, we will be ready to testify our Displeasure against them, by an effectual Prosecution of such Offenders."

The Scots Commissioners were all this while treating Common-  
with the King in *Holland*, and insisting on his sub- wealth.  
scribing the solemn League and Covenant; his estab- 1649.  
lishing the *Westminster Confession*, the Directory, Scots  
and the Presbyterian Government in both Kingdoms. Treaty  
The King being under discouraging Circumstances with the  
consented to all their Demands with regard to *Scot-* King in  
*land*, and as to *England* referr'd himself to a free Par- Holland.  
liament: But the Scots not satisfied with his Majesty's  
Exceptions as to *England*, replied, that "Such an *They will*  
" Answer as this would grieve the whole Kirk of *include the*  
" *Scotland*, and all their Covenanting Brethren in *English*  
" *England and Ireland*, who under Pain of the most *Presbyte-*  
" solemn Perjury stand bound to God and one ano-  
" ther, to live and die by their *Covenant*, as the chief  
" Security of their Religion and Liberties; against Po-  
" ship and Prelatical Malignants. *Your Majesty's Fa-*  
" *ther* (say they) *in his last Message to our Kirk offer-*  
" *ed to ratify the solemn League and Covenant*. He  
" offered likewise at the Isle of Wight to confirm the  
" Directory, and the Presbyterial Government in Eng-  
" land and Ireland, till he and his Parliament should  
" agree upon a settled Order of the Church. Besides,  
" your Majesty having offered to confirm the Abolish-  
" ing of Episcopacy, and the Service Book in *Scot-*  
" *land*, it cannot certainly be against your Conscience  
" to do it *England*." But the King would advance  
no farther till he had heard from the Queen Mother,  
who sent him Word, that it was the Opinion of the  
Council of *France*, that he should agree with the Scots  
upon the best Terms he could get; which he did ac-  
cordingly, as will be related the next Year.

The fifth Provincial Assembly of *London* met the Beginning of *May* at *Sion College*, the Reverend Mr. *Jackson*, of *St. Michael, Woodstreet*, Moderator. A Committee was appointed to prepare Materials for Proof of the *Divine Right* of Presbyterial Church Government. The Proofs were examined and approved by this, and the Assembly that met in *November* following,

Common-lowing, of which Mr. Walker was Moderator, Mr. wealth. <sup>1649.</sup> Calamy and Jackson Assessors, and Mr. Blackwell Scribe. The Treatise was printed, and asserts,

(1.) That there is a Church Government of divine Institution.

(2.) That the Civil Magistrate is not the Origin or Head of Church Government. And,

(3.) That the Government of the Church by Synods and Classes is the Government that Christ appointed. It maintains Separation from their Churches to be Schism; that Ministers formerly ordained by Bishops need not be re-ordained: And for private Christians in particular Churches to assume a Right of sending Persons forth to preach, and to administer the Sacraments, is, in their Opinion, insufferable.

*Augmen-  
ta-  
tion of  
poor Li-  
vings by  
Tithes and  
firſt Fruits,  
&c.  
Scobel.  
P.41, 113.*

The Parliament did all they could to satisfy the male-content Presbyterians, by securing them in their Livings, and by ordering the Dean and Chapter Lands to be sold, and their Names to be extinct, except the Deanry of Christ Church, and the Foundations of Westminster, Winchester, and Eaton Schools. The Bishops Lands, which had been sequester'd since the Year 1646. were now by an Ordinance of June 8. 1649. vested in the Hands of new Trustees, and appropriated to the Augmentation of poor Livings in the Church. The first Fruits and Tents of all Ecclesiastical Livings, formerly payable to the Crown, were vested in the same Hands, free from all Incumbrances, on Trust, that they should pay yearly, all such Salaries, Stipends, Allowances and Provisions, as have been settled and confirmed by Parliament, for preaching Ministers, School-Masters, or Professors in the Universities; provided the Assignment to any one do not exceed one Hundred Pounds. 'Tis further provided, that the Maintenance of all Incumbents shall not be less than one Hundred Pounds per Annum, and the Commissioners of the Great Seal are empowered to enquire into the yearly Value of all Ecclesiastical Livings, to which any Cure of Souls is annexed; and to certify into the Court of Chancery the Names

Names of the present Incumbents who supply the Cure, Common-  
wealth.  
with their respective Salaries; how many Chapels belong  
to Parish Churches, and how the several Churches and  
Chapels are supplied with preaching Ministers; that so  
some Course may be taken for providing for a better  
Maintenance where it is wanting. Dr. *Walker* says, the p. 14.  
Value of Bishops Lands forfeited and sold amounted to  
a Million of Money; but tho' they sold very cheap, they  
that bought them had a very dear Bargain in the End.

Upon Debate of an Ordinance concerning publick Presb.  
Worship, and Church Government, the House de- Gov. estab.  
clared, that the Presbyterial Government should be the blished.  
established Government. And upon the Question,  
Whether Tithes should be continued, it was resolved,  
That they should not be taken away till another Main-  
tenance equally large and honourable should be sub-  
stituted in the Room of it.

The Inhabitants of the Principality of *Wales* were Propagati-  
destitute of the Means of Christian Knowledge, their on of the  
Language was little understood, their Clergy were ig- Gospel in  
norant and idle; so that they had hardly a Sermon from Wales.  
one Quarter of a Year to another. The People had ne-  
ither Bibles nor Catechisms; nor was there a sufficient  
Maintenance for such as were capable of instructing  
them. The Parliament taking the Case of these People  
into Consideration, pass'd an Act, Feb. 22. 1649. For  
the better Propagation and Preaching of the Gospel in  
Wales, for the ejecting scandalous Ministers and School-  
Masters, and Redress of some Grievances; to continue  
in force for three Years. What was done in pursu-  
ance of this Ordinance will be related hereafter; but  
the Parliament were so intent upon the Affair of Reli-  
gion at this Time, that Mr. *Whitlock* says, they devo-  
ted Friday in every Week to consult Ways and Means  
for promoting it.

Nor did they confine themselves to *England*, but as And in  
soon as Lieutenant General *Cromwel* had reduced Ire- Ireland.  
land, the Parliament past an Ordinance, March 8.  
1649. for the Encouragement of Religion and Learn-  
ing

Common- ing in that Country ; “ They invested all the Manors  
 wealth. “ and Lands late of the Archbishop of *Dublin*, and  
 1649. “ of the Dean and Chapter of *St. Patrick*, together  
 “ with the Parsonage of *Trym* belonging to the Bi-  
 “ shoprick of *Meath*, in the Hands of Trustees, for  
 “ the Maintenance and Support of *Trinity College* in  
 “ *Dublin*; and for the creating, settling, and main-  
 “ taining another College in the said City, and of a  
 “ Master, Fellows, Scholars, and publick Professors :  
 “ And also, for erecting a Free School, with a Ma-  
 “ ster, Usher, Scholars, and Officers, in such Man-  
 “ ner, as any Five of the Trustees, with the Consent  
 “ of the Lord Lieutenant, shall direct and appoint.  
 “ The Lord Lieutenant to nominate the Governor,  
 “ Masters, &c. and to appoint them their Salaries ;  
 “ and the Trustees, with the Consent of the Lord  
 “ Lieutenant, shall draw up Statutes and Ordinances,  
 “ to be confirmed by the Parliament of *England*. ”

The University of *Dublin* being thus revived, and put upon a new Foot, the Parliament sent over six of their most acceptable Preachers to give it Reputation, appointing them two Hundred Pounds *per Annum*, out of the Bishops Lands ; and till that could be duly raised, to be paid out of the publick Revenues : And for their further Encouragement, if they died in that Service, their Families were to be provided for. By these Methods Learning began to revive, and in a few Years Religion appeared with a better Face than it had ever done in that Kingdom before.

*A Corporation for Propagation of the Gospel among the Indians.*

A Prospect being opened for spreading the Christian Religion among the *Indians*, upon the Borders of *New England*, the Parliament gave way to a general Collection throughout *England*, and erected a Corporation for this Service, who purchased an Estate in Land of between five and six Hundred Pounds *per Annum* ; but on the Restoration of King *Charles II.* the Charter became void, and Colonel *Bedingfield*, a Roman Catholick Officer in the King’s Army, of whom a considerable Part of the Land was purchased, seized

it for his own Use, pretending he had sold it under the Common Value, in hopes of Recovering it upon the King's Return. In order to defeat the Colonel's Design, the Society solicited the King for a new Charter, which they obtained by the Interest of the Lord Chancellor. It bears date Feb. 7. in the 14th Year of his Majesty's Reign, and differs but little from the old One. The Honourable *Robert Boyle*, Esq; was the first Governor. They afterwards recovered Colonel *Bedingfield's* Estate, and are at this Time in Possession of about five Hundred Pounds *per Annum*, which they employ for the Conversion of the Indians in *America*.

But all that the Parliament could do was not sufficient to stop the Mouths of the Loyalists and discontented Presbyterians; the Pulpit and Press founded to Sedition; the latter produced Invectives every Week against the Government; it was therefore resolved to lay a severe Fine upon Offenders of this kind, by an Ordinance bearing Date Sept. 20. 1649. the Preamble to which sets forth, that "Whereas divers scandalous and seditious Pamphlets are daily printed, and dispersed with officious Industry by the malignant Party both at Home and Abroad, with a Design to subvert the present Government, and to take off the Affections of the People from it, it is therefore ordained,

" THAT the Author of every seditious Libel or *Ordinance* Pamphlet shall be fined Ten Pounds, or suf-<sup>against</sup> f. Forty Days Imprisonment. The Printer Five <sup>seditious</sup> Libels. Pounds, and his Printing Press to be broken. The Bookseller Forty Shillings; the Buyer Twenty Shil-<sup>p. 88.</sup> lings, if he conceals it, and does not deliver it up to a Cap. 60. Justice of Peace. It is further ordained, That no News Paper shall be printed, or sold without Licence, under the Hand of the Clerk of the Parliament, or the Secretary of the Army, or such other Person as the Council of State shall appoint. No Printing Presses are to be allowed but in *London*, and in the two Universities.

**Commonwealth.** " All Printers are to enter into Bonds of three Hundred Pounds, not to print any Pamphlet against the State without Licence, as aforesaid, unless the Author's or Licenser's Name, with the Place of his Abode be prefixed. All Importers of seditious Pamphlets are to forfeit Five Pounds for every such Book or Pamphlet. No Books are to be landed in any other Port but that of *London*, and to be viewed by the Master and Wardens of the Company of Stationers. This Act to continue in Force for two Years."

**Ministers** But the Pulpit was no less dangerous than the Press ; *forbid to meddle in Politicks.* the Presbyterian Ministers in their publick Prayers and Sermons, especially on Fast Days, kept alive the Discontents of the People. The Government therefore, by an Ordinance, abolished the Monthly Fast, which had subsisted for about seven Years, and had been in a great Measure a Fast for Strife and Debate ; but declared at the same Time, that they should appoint occasional Fasts, from Time to Time, for the Future, as the Providences of God should require.

**Whitl.** In the Midst of all these Disorders there was a very great Appearance of Sobriety both in City and Country ; the indefatigable Pains of the Presbyterian Ministers in catechizing, instructing, and visiting their Parishioners, can never be sufficiently commended. The whole Nation was civilized, and considerably improved in found Knowledge, though Bishop *Kennet* and Mr. *Eachard* are pleased to say, *That Heresies and Blasphemies against Heaven were swell'd up to a most prodigious Height.* " I know (says Mr. *Baxter*) you may meet with Men who will confidently affirm, that in these Times all Religion was trodden under Foot, and that Heresy and Schism were the only Piety ; but I give Warning to all Ages, that they take heed how they believe any, while they are speaking for the Interest of their Factions and Opinions against their real or supposed Adversaries."

**Life;**  
p. 86.

However, the Parliament did what they could to suppress and discountenance all such Extravagancies ; and even the Officers of the Army, having convicted one of their *Quarter Masters* of Blasphemy in a Council of War, sentenced him to have his Tongue bored through with an hot Iron, his Sword broke over his Head, and to be cashiered the Army.

But Bishop Kennet says, *Even the Turkish Alcoran was coming in ; that it was translated into English, and said to be licensed by one of the Ministers of London.* Sad Times ! Was his Lordship then afraid that the *Alcoran* should prevail against the Bible ? Or, that the Doctrines of Christ could not support themselves against the extravagant Follies of an Impostor ? But the Book did no harm, though the Commons immediately published an Order for suppressing it ; and since the Restitution of Monarchy and the Church of *England*, we have lived to see the Life of *Mahomet* and his *Alcoran* published without Offence.

His Lordship adds, that the Papists took Advantage of the Liberty of the Times, *who were never more numerous and busy* ; which is not very probable, because the Parliament had banished all Papists twenty Miles from the City of *London*, and excepted them out of their Acts of Indulgence and Toleration ; the Spirit of the People against Popery was kept up to the Height ; the Mob carried the Popes Effigies in Triumph, and burnt it publickly on Queen *Elizabeth's* Birth Day ; and the Ministers in their Pulpits pronounced him Antichrist ; but such is the Partiality of this Right Reverend Historian !

The Beginning of this Year the Marquis of Montros<sup>1650.</sup> was taken in the North of *Scotland* by Colonel *Straughan* with a small Body of Troops, and hanged at *Edinburgh* on a Gallows thirty Foot high ; his Body was buried under the Gallows, and his Quarters set upon the Gates of the principal Towns in *Scotland* ; p. 36, 52. but his Behaviour was great and firm to the last. The Marquis appeared openly for the King in the Year

1649.

*Marquis of Montague executed.**Burn.**Hist.*

**Common wealth.** 1643. and having routed a small Party of Covenanters in *Perthshire* got a great deal of Reputation ; but his little Successes were very mischievous to the King's Affairs, being always magnified beyond what they really were : His Vanity was the Occasion of breaking off the Treaty of *Uxbridge*, and his Fears left King *Charles II.* should agree with the *Scots*, and recall his Commission before he had done any Thing, now hurried him upon his own Ruin.

**Conditions of the Scots Treaty with the King.** The young King being in Treaty with the *Scots* Covenanters at *Breda* was forced to stifle his Resentments for the Death of the Marquis, and submit to the following hard Conditions.

- (1.) " That all Persons excommunicated by the Kirk should be forbid the Court.
- (2.) " That the King by his solemn Oath, and under his Hand and Seal, declare his Allowance of the Covenant.
- (3.) " That he confirm those Acts of Parliament which enjoin the Covenant. That he establish the Presbyterian Worship and Discipline, and swear never to oppose, or endeavour to alter them.
- (4.) " That all Civil Matters be determined by Parliament ; and all Ecclesiastical Affairs by the Kirk.
- (5.) " That his Majesty ratify all that has been done in the Parliament of *Scotland* in some late Sessions, and sign the Covenant upon his Arrival in that Kingdom, if the Kirk desired it."

**He arrives in Scotland.** The King arrived, June 23. but before he landed the Commissioners insisted on his Signing the Covenant, and upon parting with all his old Counsellors, which he did, and was then conducted by the Way of *Aberdeen* and *St. Andrews* to his House at *Falkland*. July 11. his Majesty was proclaimed at the Cross at *Edinburgh*, but the Ceremony of his Coronation was deferred to the Beginning of next Year. In the mean Time the *English* Commonwealth was providing for a War which they saw was unavoidable, and General *Fairfax* refusing to act against the *Scots*, his Commission

on was immediately given to *Cromwel*, with the Title Commonwealth. of Captain General in chief of all the Forces raised, and to be raised by Authority of Parliament within the Commonwealth of *England*. Three Days after (viz.) June 29. he marched with eleven Thousand Foot, and five Thousand Horse, towards the Borders of *Scotland*, being resolved not to wait for the *Scots* invading *England*, but to carry the War into their Country. The *Scots* complained to the *English* Parliament of this Conduct, as a Breach of the Act of Pacification, and of the Covenant; but were answer'd, that they had already broken the Peace by their Treaty with *Charles Stuart*, whom they had not only received as their King, but promised to assist in recovering the Crown of *England*. Their receiving the King was certainly their Right as an independent Nation; but whether their promising to assist him in recovering the Crown of *England*, was not declaring War, must be left with the Reader.

July 22. the General crossed the *Tweed*, and march'd his Army almost as far as *Edinburgh* without much Opposition, the Country being deserted by Reason of the Terror of the Name of *Cromwel*, and the Reports that were spread of his Cruelty in *Ireland*. Not a *Scots* Man appeared under sixty, nor a Youth above six Years old, to interrupt his March. All Provisions were destroyed, or removed, to prevent the Sub-sistence of the Army, which was supplied from Time to Time by Sea; but the General having made Proclamation, that no Man should be injured in his Person or Goods who was not found in Arms, the People took heart and returned to their Dwellings.

The *Scots* Army, under the Command of General *Lesley*, stood on the Defensive, and watched the Motions of the *English* all the Month of August; the main Body being intrenched within six Miles of *Edinburgh*, p. 17<sup>o</sup> to the Number of thirty Thousand of the best Men <sup>Battal.</sup> that ever *Scotland* saw; General *Cromwel* did every Thing he could to draw them to a Battle, till by the Fall of Rain, and bad Weather, he was obliged to

**Common wealth.** retreat to *Musselborough*, and from thence to *Dunbar*, where he was reduced to the utmost Streights, having no way left but to conquer or die. In this Extremity he summoned the Officers to Prayer ; after which he bid all about him take heart, for God had heard them ; then walking in the Earl of *Roxborough's* Gardens, that lay under the Hill upon which the *Scots* Army was encamped, and discovering by Prospective Glasses that they were coming down to attack him, he said, *God was delivering them into his Hands*. That Night proving very rainy, the General refreshed his Men in the Town, and ordered them to take particular Care of their Firelocks, which the *Scots* neglected, who were all the Night coming down the Hill. Early next Morning, *September 3.* the General with a strong Party of Horse beat their Guards, and then advancing with his whole Army, after about an Hour's dispute, enter'd their Camp and carried all before him ; about four Thousand *Scots* fell in battle, ten Thousand were taken Prisoners, with fifteen Hundred Arms, and all their Artillery and Ammunition ; the Loss of the *English* amounting to no more than about three Hundred Men.

**Vol. VI.** 'Tis an odd Reflection Lord *Clarendon* makes upon P. 377. this Victory : " Never was Victory obtained (says his Lordship) with less Lamentation ; for as *Cromwel* had great Argument of Triumph, so the King was glad of it, as the greatest Happiness that could befall him, in the Loss of so strong a Body of his Enemies." Such was the Encouragement the *Scots* had to fight for their King !

**Scots Ministers invited to return to their Churches.** Immediately after the Battle the General took Possession of *Edinburgh*, which was in a Manner deserted by the Clergy, some having shut themselves up in the Castle, and others fled with their Effects to *Sterling* ; the General, to deliver them from their Fright, sent a Trumpet to the Castle, to assure the Governor, that the *Ministers* might return to their Churches, and preach, without any Disturbance from him, for he had

no Quarrel with the *Scots* Nation on the Score of Re-Common-  
ligion. But the Ministers replied, That having no Se-wealth.  
curity for their Persons they thought it their Duty to  
reserve themselves for better Times. Upon which  
the General writ to the Governor ;

“ **T**HAT his Kindness offered to the Ministers in Crom-  
“ the Castle was without any fraudulent Reserve; wel’s Let-  
“ that if their Master’s Service was their principal ter to the  
“ Concern they would not be so excessively afraid of Gov. of the  
“ suffering for it. That those Divines had misreport- Castle.  
“ ed the Conduct of his Party, when they charged Life  
“ them with persecuting the Ministers of Christ in p. 182.  
“ England; for the Ministers in England (says he)  
“ are supported, and have liberty to preach the Gospel,  
“ though not to rail at their Superiors at Discretion;  
“ nor under a pretended Privilege of Character to over-  
“ top the Civil Powers, or debase them as they please  
“ — No Man has been disturbed in England or  
“ Ireland for preaching the Gospel; nor has any  
“ Minister been molested in Scotland since the coming  
“ of the Army hither — Speaking Truth becomes  
“ the Ministers of Christ, but when Ministers pretend  
“ to a glorious Reformation, and lay the Foundation  
“ thereof in getting to themselves POWER, and can  
“ make worldly Mixtures to accomplish the same,  
“ such as the late Agreement with their King;  
“ they may know that the Sion promised is not to  
“ be built with such untempered Mortar. And for  
“ the unjust Invasion they [the Minitters] mention,  
“ Time was when an Army out of Scotland came into  
“ England, not called by the Supreme Authority —  
“ We have said in our Papers, with what Hearts,  
“ and upon what Account we came, and the Lord has  
“ heard us, though you would not, upon as solemn  
“ an Appeal as any Experience can parallel — I  
“ have nothing to say to you, but that I am,

Sir, Your humble Servant,

O. CROMWEL.

Common-  
wealth.  
1650.  
Ministers  
Reply.  
Com-  
well's An-  
sw. p. 11.  
Whid.  
Collier,  
Ecc. Hist.  
p. 863.

The Scots Ministers, in their Reply to this Letter, objected to the General, *his opening the Pulpit Doors to all Intruders, by which Means a Flood of Errors was broke in upon the Nation.* To which the General replied, " We look on Ministers as Helpers of, not " Lords over. Faith of God's People: I appeal to " their Conscience whether any denying of their " Doctrines, or differing from them, will not incur " the Censure of a SECTARY, and what is this but " to deny Christians their Liberty, and assume the " infallible Chair? Where do you find in Scripture " that Preaching is included within your Function? " Though an Approbation from Men has Order in it, " and may be well, yet he that hath not a better than " that, hath none at all.

" I hope he that ascended up on High may give " his Gifts to whom he pleases; and if those Gifts be " the Seal of Mission, are not you envious, though " Eldad and Medad prophesy? You know who has " bid us covet earnestly the best Gifts, but chiefly, " that we may *Prophesy*; which the Apostle explains " to be a speaking to Instruction, Edification and " Comfort, which the instructed, edified, and com- " forted, can best tell the Energy and Effect of.

" Now, if this be Evidence, take heed you envy " not for your own sakes, lest you be guilty of a " greater Fault than Moses reproved in Joshua, when " he envied for his sake. Indeed you err through " mistake of the Scriptures. Approbation is an Act " of Convenience in respect of Order, not of Necessi- " ty, to give Faculty to preach the Gospel.

" Your pretended Fear, lest Error should step in, " is like the Man, that would keep all the Wine out " of the Country lest Men should be drunk. It will " be found an unjust and unwise Jealousy, to deny a " Man the Liberty he hath by Nature, upon a Suppo- " sition he may abuse it. When he doth abuse it, then " judge."

The Governor complained to the General, that the Common-  
Parliament at Westminster had fallen from their Prin- wealth.  
ciples, not being true to the Ends of the Covenant. 1650.  
And then adds with the Ministers, That Men of sev- Governor's  
lal Employments had usurped the Office of the Ministry, Complaint.  
to the Scandal of the Reformed Churches.

In Answser to the first Part of this Expostulation, Ge- Cromw.  
neral Cromwel desired to know, Whether their bear- Reply.  
ing Witness to themselves was a good Evidence of Collier,  
their having prosecuted the Ends of the Covenant? P. 864.

“ To infer this (says he) is to have too favourable an  
“ Opinion of your own Judgment and Impartiality.  
“ Your Doctrines and Practice ought to be tried by  
“ the Word of God, and other People must have a  
“ Liberty of examining them upon these Heads, and  
“ of giving Sentence.”

As to the Charge of indulging the Use of the Pulpit  
to the Laity, the General admits it, and adds, “ Are  
“ ye troubled that Christ is preached? Does it scanda-  
“ lize the Reformed Churches, and Scotland in parti-  
“ cular? Is it against the Covenant? Away with the  
“ Covenant if it be so. I thought the Covenant and  
“ these Men would have been willing, that any should  
“ speak good of the Name of Christ; if not, 'tis no  
“ Covenant of God's approving; nor the Kirk you  
“ mention so much the Spouse of Christ.”

The General, in one of his Letters, lays consider-  
able Stres upon the Success of their Arms, after a most  
solemn Appeal to God on both sides. To which the  
Scots Governor replied, *We have not so learn'd Christ,*  
*as to hang the Equity of a Cause upon Events.* To  
which Cromwel answers, “ We could wish that Blind-  
“ ness had not been upon your Eyes to those marvel-  
“ lous Dispensations which God has lately wrought in  
“ England. But did not you solemnly appeal and  
“ pray? Did not we do so too? And ought not we  
“ and you to think with Fear and Trembling on the  
“ Hand of the great God in this mighty and strange  
“ Appearance of his, and not lightly call it an  
“ Event?

Commonwealth. " Event? Were not your Expectations and ours re-newed from Time to Time, whilst we waited on  
 1650. " God to see how he would manifest himself upon our  
 " Appeals? And shall we after all these our Prayers,  
 " Fastings, Tears, Expectations, and solemn Ap-peals, call these bare Events? The Lord pity  
 " you —"

*Remarks.* From this Correspondence the Reader may form a Judgment of the governing Principles of the *Scots* and *English* at this Time; the former were so inviolably attach'd to their Covenant, that they would depart from nothing that was inconsistent with it. The *English*, after seeking God in Prayer, judged of the Goodness of their Cause by the Appearance of Providence in its favour; most of the Officers and Soldiers were Men of strict Devotion, but went upon this mistaken Principle, that God would never appear for a bad Cause after a solemn Appeal to Heaven in the Affair. However, the *Scots* lost their Courage, and surrender'd the impregnable Castle of *Edinburgh* into the Hands of the Conqueror December 24. the Garrison having liberty to march out with their Baggage to *Burnt Island* in *Fife*; and soon after the whole Kingdom was subdued.

*Proceedings against the Presbyterians in England.* The Provincial Assembly of *London* met this Year as usual, in the Months of *May* and *November*, but did nothing remarkable; the Parliament waited to reconcile them to the *Engagement*, and prolonged the Time limited for taking it, but when they continued inflexible, and instead of submitting to the present Powers were plotting with the *Scots*, it was resolved to clip their Wings, and make some Examples, as a Terror to the rest. June 21. the Committee for regulating the Universities was ordered to tender the *Engagement* to all such Officers, Masters, and Fellows, as had neglected to take it, and upon their Refusal to displace them. Accordingly, in the University of *Cambridge*, Mr. *Vines*, Dr. *Rainbow*, and some others, were displaced, and succeeded by Mr. *Sydrach Sympson*, Mr.

*Jo. Sadler, and Mr. Dell.* In the University of Ox-Common-  
ford, Dr. Reynolds, the Vice-Chancellor, refused the wealth.  
Engagement, but after some Time offer'd to take it, <sup>1650.</sup>  
in hopes of saving his Deanery of Christ Church; but  
the Parliament resenting the Example, took Advan-  
tage of his Forfeiture, and gave the Deanery to Dr.  
John Owen, an Independent Divine, who took Pos-  
session of it March 18. 1650-1.

Upon the Resignation of the Vice-Chancellor, Dr. O. Crom.  
*Dan. Greenwood,* Principal of *Brazen Nose College,* chosen  
and a Presbyterian Divine, was appointed his Succes- Chanc. of  
for, Octob. 12. and on the 15th of January following Oxford.  
**OLIVER CROMWEL**, now in *Scotland*, was chosen Faſti,  
unanimously, in full Convocation, *Chancellor of the P. 92.*  
*University*, in the Room of the Earl of Pembroke, late-  
ly deceased. When the Doctors and Masters who were  
sent to *Edinburgh*, acquainted him with the Choice,  
he writ a Letter to the University, in which, after a  
modest Refusal of their Favour, he adds, “ If these  
“ Arguments prevail not, and that I must continue  
“ this Honour till I can personally serve you, you  
“ shall not want my Prayers, that Piety and Learn-  
“ ing may flourish among you, and be render'd use-  
“ ful and subservient to that great and glorious King-  
“ dom of our Lord Jesus Christ; of the Approach of  
“ which, so plentiful an Effusion of the Holy Spirit  
“ upon those hopeful Plants among you is one of the  
“ best Presages — ” When the General's Letter was  
read in Convocation the House resounded with chear-  
ful Acclamations. Dr. Greenwood continued Vice-  
Chancellor two Years, but was then displaced for his  
Disaffection to the Government, and the Honour con-  
ferr'd on Dr. Owen. Thus, by degrees, the Presby-  
terians lost their Influence in the Universities, and de-  
livered them up into the Hands of the Inde-  
pendants.

To strengthen the Hands of the Government yet *Penal*  
further, the Parliament, by an Ordinance bearing *Laws ta-*  
*Date Sept. 20.* took away all the Penal Statutes for *ken away.*  
*Scobel,*  
Reli-p. 131.

Common-Religion. The Preamble sets forth, " That divers wealth. " religious and peaceable People, well affected to the  
 1650. " Commonwealth, having not only been molested " and imprisoned, but brought into danger of abju- " ring their Country, or in case of Return to suffer " Death as Felons, by sundry Acts made in the Times " of former Kings and Queens of this Nation, against " Recusants not coming to Church, &c. they there- " fore enact and ordain,

" THAT all the Clauses, Articles, and Proviso's, " in the ensuing Acts of Parliament (*viz.*) 1st Eliz. " 23d Eliz. 35th Eliz. and all and every Branch, Clause, " Article or Proviso, in any other Act, or Ordinance of " Parliament, whereby any Penalty or Punishment is " imposed, or meant to be imposed on any Person " whatsoever, for not repairing to their respective Pa- " rish Churches ; or for not keeping of Holy Days ; " or for not hearing Common-Prayer, &c. shall be, " and are hereby wholly repealed and made void.

" And to the End that no prophanes or licentious " Persons may take Occasion, by the Repeal of the " said Laws, to neglect the Performance of religious " Duties, it is further ordained, That all Persons not " having a reasonable Excuse, shall on every Lord's " Day, and Day of publick Thanksgiving or Humi- " liation, resort to some Place of publick Worship ; " or be present at some other Place, in the Practice " of some religious Duty, either of Prayer or Preach- " ing, reading or expounding the Scriptures —"

By this Law the Doors were set open, and the State was at liberty to employ all such in their Service as would take the Oaths to the Civil Government, without any regard to their Religious Principles.

*Ordinances against Vice and Prophaney.* Sundry severe Ordinances were made for suppressing of Vice, Error, and all Sorts of Prophaneness and Im- piety. May 10. it was ordained, " That Incest and Adultery should be made Felony ; and that Forni- cation

“ cation should be punished with three Months Im- Common-  
 “ prisonment for the first Offence ; and that the se- wealth.  
 “ cond Offence should be *Felony* without Benefit of <sup>1650.</sup>  
 “ Clergy. Common *Bawds*, or Persons who keep <sup>Scobel,</sup>  
 “ lewd Houses, are to be set in the Pillory ; to be p. 121.  
 “ whip’d, and marked in the Forehead with the Let-  
 “ ter B, and then committed to the House of Cor-  
 “ rection for three Years for the first Offence ; and  
 “ for the second to suffer Death, provided the Prose-  
 “ cution be within twelve Months.”

June 28. it was ordained, “ That every *Nobleman* Scobel,  
 “ who shall be convicted of prophanie Cursing and p. 123.  
 “ Swearing, by the Oath of one or more Witnesses,  
 “ or by his own Confession, shall pay for the first Of-  
 “ fence thirty Shillings to the Poor of the Parish ; a  
 “ *Baronet*, or *Knight*, twenty Shillings ; an *Esquire*  
 “ ten Shillings ; a *Gentleman* six Shillings and eight  
 “ Pence ; and all inferior Persons three Shillings and  
 “ four Pence. For the second Offence they are to  
 “ pay double, according to their Qualities abovemen-  
 “ tioned. And for the Tenth Offence they are to be  
 “ judged Common Swearers and Cursers, and to be  
 “ bound over to their good Behaviour for three Years.  
 “ The like Punishment for Women, whose Fines are  
 “ to be determined according to their own or their  
 “ Husband’s Quality.”

August 9. an Ordinance was passed, for *punishing Against*  
*blasphemous and execrable Opinions*. The Preamble <sup>blasphemous Opinions.</sup>  
 takes Notice, that “ though several Laws had been Scobel,  
 “ made for promoting Reformation in Doctrines and p. 124.  
 “ Manners, yet there were divers Men and Women  
 “ who had lately discovered monstrous Opinions, even  
 “ such as tended to the Dissolution of human Society ;  
 “ the Parliament therefore, according to their Decla-  
 “ ration of Sept. 27. 1649. in which they said, They  
 “ should be ready to testify their Displeasure against  
 “ such Offenders, by strict and effectual Proceedings  
 “ against them who should abuse and turn into Licens-  
     “ tiousness,

Common-“*tiousness, the Liberty given in Matters of Religion,*  
wealth. “ do therefore ordain and enact,  
1650.

“ **T**HAT any Persons not distemper'd in their  
“ Brains, who shall maintain *any* meer Creature  
“ to be God, or to be Infinite, Almighty, &c. Or,  
“ that shall deny the Holiness of God; or, shall main-  
“ tain, that all *Acts* of Wickedness and Unrighteous-  
“ ness are not forbidden in Holy Scripture; or, that  
“ God approves of them. Any one who shall main-  
“ tain, that *Acts* of Drunkenness, Adultery, Swear-  
“ ing, &c. are not in themselves shameful, wicked,  
“ sinful, and impious; or, that there is not any real  
“ Difference between Moral Good and Evil, &c. all  
“ such Persons shall suffer six Months Imprisonment for  
“ the first Offence; and for the second shall be banish-  
“ ed; and if they return without Licence shall be  
“ treated as Felons.”

For strict-  
er Obser-  
vation of  
the Sab-  
bath.  
Scobel,  
p. 119.

Though several Ordinances had been made hereto-  
fore for the strict Observation of the Lord's Day, the  
present House of Commons thought fit to enforce them  
by another, dated April 19. 1650. in which they ordain, “ That all Goods cried, or put to Sale on the  
“ Lord's Day, or other Days of Humiliation and  
“ Thanksgiving appointed by Authority, shall be  
“ seized. No Wagoner or Drover shall travel on  
“ the Lord's Day on Penalty of ten Shillings for eve-  
“ ry Offence. No Persons shall travel in Boats, Hor-  
“ ses or Coaches, except to Church, on Penalty of  
“ ten Shillings. The like Penalty for being in a Ta-  
“ vern. And where Distress is not to be made, the  
“ Offender is to be put into the Stocks six Hours.  
“ All Peace Officers are required to make diligent  
“ Search for discovering Offenders; and in case of  
“ Neglect, the Justice of Peace is fined five Pounds,  
“ and every Constable twenty Shillings.” Such was  
the Severity of these Times!

The Parliament having ordered the Sale of Bishops Common-Lands, and the Lands of Deans and Chapters, and wealth. vested the Money in the Hands of Trustees, as has <sup>1650.</sup> been related, appointed this Year, April 5. part of the For Main-Money to be appropriated for the Support and Maintenance of such late Bishops, Deans, Prebendaries, Singing Men, Choristers, and other Members, Officers, and Persons destitute of Maintenance, whose respective Offices, Places, and Livelihoods, were taken away, and abolished, distributing and proportioning the same according to their Necessities. How well this was executed I cannot determine ; but it was a generous Act of Compassion, and more than the Church of England would do for the Nonconformists at the Restoration.

A Motion being made in the House about translating Laws to all Law Books into the English Language, Mr. Whitlock made a learned Speech on the Argument, where in he observes, that " Moses read the Law to the Jews in the Hebrew Language ; that the Laws of all the Eastern Nations were in their Mother Tongue ; the Laws of Constantinople were in Greek ; at Rome they were in Latin ; in France, Spain, Germany, Sweden, Denmark, and other Places, their Laws are published in their native Language. As for our own Country (says he) those who can read the Saxon Character may find the Laws of our Ancestors in that Language. Pursuant to this Regulation, William Duke of Normandy, commonly called the Conqueror, commanded the Laws to be published in English, that none might pretend Ignorance. He observes further, that by 36 Eliz. cap. 3. it was ordered, that all Pleadings should be in English ; and even in the Reigns of those Princes, wherein our Statutes were enroll'd in French, the Sheriffs were obliged to proclaim them in English, because the People were deeply concerned to know the Laws of their Country, and not to be kept in Ignorance of the Rule by which their Interests and Duty were directed."

**Common wealth.** The Arguments in this Speech were so forcible, that the House agreed unanimously to a Bill, wherein they <sup>1650.</sup> ordain, "That all Books of Law be translated into *English*; and all Proceedings in any Court of Justice, <sup>Scobel, p. 155.</sup> "except the Court of Admiralty, after *Easter Term*, "1651. shall be in *English* only; and all Writs, &c. "shall be in a legible Hand, and not in Court-Hand, "on Forfeiture of twenty Pounds for the first Offence, "half to the Commonwealth, and the other half to them "that will sue for the same." And though this Regulation ceased at the Restoration, as all other Ordinances did that were made in these Times, the late Parliament has thought fit to revive it.

**Rise of the Quakers.** From this Time we may date the Rise of the People called **QUAKERS**, in whom most of the Enthusiasts of <sup>Of George</sup> these Times center'd: Their first Leader was **GEORGE FOX.**

Fox, born at *Drayton* in *Lancashire*, 1624. his Father being a poor Weaver put him Apprentice to a Country Shoemaker, but having a peculiar Turn of Mind for Religion, he went away from his Master, and wander'd up and down the Countries like an Hermit, in a Leathern Doublet; at length his Friends hearing he was at *London*, persuaded him to return home, and settle in some regular Course of Employment; but after he had been some Months in the Country he went from his Friends a second Time, in the Year 1646. and threw off all further Attendance on the publick Service in the Churches: The Reasons he gave for his Conduct were, because it was revealed to him, That a learned Education at the University was no Qualification for a Minister, but that all depended on the Anointing of the Spirit; and, that God who made the World did not dwell in Temples made with Hands. In the Year 1647. he travelled into *Darbyshire* and *Nottinghamshire*, walking through divers Towns and Villages, which Way soever his Mind turned, in a solitary Manner. He fasted much (says my Author) and walked often Abroad in retired Places, with no other Companion but his Bible. He would sometimes

set in an hollow Tree all Day, and frequently walk Common-  
about the Fields in the Night, like a Man posseſſed wealth.  
with deep Melancholy ; which the Writer of his Life  
calls the *Time of the first Working of the Lord upon him.*  
Towards the latter End of this Year, he began, first  
to set up for a Teacher of others, about *Duckinfield* and  
*Manchester* ; the principal Argument of his Discourse  
being, *That People should receive the inward Divine  
Teachings of the Lord, and take that for their Rule.*

In the Year 1648. there being a Dissolution of all Government both Civil and Ecclesiastical, *George Fox* waxed bold, and travell'd through the Counties of *Leicestershire*, *Northamptonshire*, and *Derbyshire*, speaking to the People in Market Places, &c. about the *inward Light of Christ within them.* At this Time (says my Author) he apprehended the Lord Hist.  
had forbid him to put off his Hat to any one, high or Quakers,  
low ; he was required also, to speak to the People p. 18.  
without Distinction in the Language of *THOU* and *THEE.* He was not to bid People good Morrow, or  
good Night ; neither might he bend his Knee to the  
chief Magistrate in the Nation ; the Women that fol-  
lowed him would not make a Courtesy to their Su-  
periors, nor comply with the common Forms of Speech.  
Both Men and Women affected a plain and simple  
Dress, distinct from the Fashion of the Times. They  
neither gave nor accepted any Titles of Respect or  
Honour, nor would they call any Man Master on  
Earth. They refused to take an Oath on the most so-  
lemn Occasion. These, and the like Peculiarities, he  
supported by such Passages of Scripture as these, *Swear  
not at all. How can ye believe who receive Honour one  
of another, and seek not the Honour which comes from  
God only?* But these Marks of Distinction which  
*George Fox* and his Followers were so tenacious of, un-  
happily brought them into a great deal of Trouble,  
when they were called to appear before the Civil Ma-  
gistrate.

Common-  
wealth.  
1650.  
His Suf-  
ferings.

In the Year 1649. he grew more troublesome, and began to interrupt the publick Ministers in Time of Divine Service : His first Essay of this Kind was at *Nottingham*, where the Minister preaching from those Words of St. Peter, *We have a more sure Word of Prophecy, &c.* told the People, that they were to try all Doctrines, Opinions, and Religions, by the Holy Scriptures. Upon which *George Fox* stood up in the Midst of the Congregation and said, *Ob no ! 'tis not the Scripture, but 'tis the Holy Spirit, by which Opinions, and Religions, are to be tried ; for it was the Spirit that lead People into all Truth, and gave them the Knowledge of it.* And continuing his Speech to the Disturbance of the Congregation, the Officers were obliged to turn him out of the Church, and carry him to the Sheriff's House ; next Day he was committed to the Castle, but was quickly released without any other Punishment. After this he disturbed the Minister of *Mansfield* in Time of Divine Service, for which he was set in the Stocks, and turned out of the Town. The like Treatment he met with at *Market Bosworth*, and several other Towns. At length the Magistrates of *Derby* confined him six Months in Prison, for uttering divers blasphemous Opinions, pursuant to a late A&E  
*He is joind of*  
*by others.*

began to appear some other Visionaries, of the same Make and Complexion with *George Fox*, who spoke in Places of publick Resort ; being moved (as they said) by the Holy Ghost ; and even some Women, contrary to the Modesty of their Sex, went about Streets, and enter'd into Churches, crying down the Teachings of Men, and exhorting People to attend to the Light within themselves.

*They are  
first called  
Quakers.*

It was in the Year 1650. that these wandering Lights first received the Denomination of **QUAKERS**, upon this Occasion, their speaking to the People was usually attended with convulsive Agitations, and shakings of the Body. All their Speakers had these *Tremblings*, which they gloried in, asserting it to be the Character of

of a good Man to tremble before God. When George Fox appeared before Gervas Bennet, Esq; one of the Justices of Derby, Octob. 30. 1650. he had one of his Agitations, or fits of Trembling upon him, and with a loud Voice, and vehement Emotion of Body, bid the Justice, and those about him, tremble at the Word of the Lord; whereupon the Justice gave him, and his Friends, the Name of QUAKERS, which being agreeable to their common Behaviour, quickly became the distinguishing Character of this People.

At length they disturbed the publick Worship by appearing in ridiculous Habits, with emblematical or typical Representations of some impending Calamity; they also took the Liberty of giving the Ministers the reproachful Names of *Hirelings, Deceivers of the People, false Prophets, &c.* Some of them went through divers Towns and Villages naked, denouncing Judgments and Calamities upon the Nation. Some have famished and destroyed themselves by deep Melancholy; and others have undertaken to raise their Friends from the Dead. Mr. Baxter says, many Franciscan Friars, and other Papists, have been disguised Speakers in their Assemblies; but little Credit is to be given to such Reports.

It can't be expected that such an unsettled People should have an uniform System of rational Principles. Their first and chief Design, if they had any, was to reduce all revealed Religion to Allegory; and because some had laid too great stress upon Rites and Ceremonies, these would have neither Order nor Decency, nor stated Times of Worship, but all must arise from the inward Impulse of their Spirits. Agreeable to this Rule they declared against all Sorts of Clergy, or settled Ministers; against People's assembling in Steeple Houses; against fixed Times of publick Devotion, and consequently against the Observation of the Sabbath. Their own Meetings were occasional, and when they met, one or another spake as they were moved from within, and sometimes they departed

Common-  
wealth.  
1650.

Common without any one's being moved to speak at wealth. all:

1650:

The Doctrines they delivered were as various and uncertain as the Principle from which they acted. They denied the Holy Scriptures to be the only Rule of their Faith, calling it a *dead Letter*, and maintained, that every Man had a *Light* within himself, which was a sufficient Rule. They denied the received Doctrine of the Trinity and Incarnation. They disowned the Sacraments of Baptism and the Lord's Supper; nay, some of them proceeded so far, as to deny a Christ *without them*; or at least, to place more of their Dependance upon a Christ *within*. They spake little or nothing (says Mr. Baxter) about the Depravity of Nature; about the Covenant of Grace; about Pardon of Sin and Reconciliation with God; or about Moral Duties; but the Disturbance they gave to the publick Religion for a Course of many Years, was so insufferable, that the Magistrates could not avoid punishing them as Disturbers of the Peace; though of late Years they are become a more sober and inoffensive People; and by the Wisdom of their Managers have form'd themselves into a Sort of Body politick.

Baxter,  
p. 77.



## C H A P. II.

*From the Coronation of King CHARLES II. in Scotland, to the Protectorship of OLIVER CROMWELL.*

THE Coronation of King *Charles* by the *Scots*, Common-  
wealth. which had been deferr'd hitherto, being now  
thought necessary to give Life to their Cause, was per-<sup>1651.</sup> formed at *Scone* on *New-Years-Day*, with as much *Coronati-*  
*Magnificence* as their Circumstances would admit; <sup>on</sup> *King*  
when his Majesty took the following Oath: " I  
" Charles, King of Great Britain, France and Ire-<sup>1651.</sup>  
" land, do assure and declare by my solemn Oath, in <sup>Oath.</sup> Hist.  
" the Presence of Almighty God, the Searcher of all *Stuarts*,  
" Hearts, my Allowance and Approbation of the Na-<sup>P. 391.</sup>  
" tional Covenant, and of the solemn League and Co-<sup>His Oath.</sup>  
" venant; and faithfully oblige my self to prosecute  
" the Ends thereof in my Station and Calling; and  
" that I my Self, and Successors, shall consent and  
" agree to all the Acts of Parliament enjoining the  
" National Covenant, and the solemn League and  
" Covenant, and fully establish Presbyterian Govern-  
" ment, the Directory of Worship, Confession of  
" Faith, and Catechisms, in the Kingdom of *Scotland*,  
" as they are approved by the General Assembly of  
" this Kirk, and Parliament of this Kingdom; and  
" that I will give my Royal Assent to all Acts of  
" Parliament passed, or to be passed, enjoining the  
" same in my other Dominions; and that I shall ob-  
" serve these in my own Practice and Family, and  
" shall never make Opposition to any of these, or en-  
" deavour any Change thereof." This Oath was an-<sup>Hesign the</sup>  
nexed to the Covenant it self, drawn up in a fair Roll <sup>Covenant,</sup>  
of Parchment, and subscribed by him in Presence of <sup>and a De-</sup>  
the Nobility and Gentry. <sup>claration.</sup> Hist.

His Majesty also signed a Declaration, in which he  
acknowledged the Sin of his Father in marrying into an <sup>P. 387.</sup> Stuarts,  
Burnet,  
ido. p. 56.

Common-idolatrous Family ; that the Blood shed in the late wealth. Wars lay at his Father's Door. He expressed a deep sense of his own ill Education, and of the Prejudices he had drunk in, against the Cause of God, which he was now very sensible of. He confessed all the former Parts of his Life to have been a Course of Enmity to the Work of God. He repented of his *Commission to Montross*. He acknowledged his own Sins, and the Sins of his Father's House, and says, He will account them his Enemies who oppose the *Covenants*, both which he had taken without any sinister Intention of attaining his own Ends. He declares his Detestation and Abhorrence of all Popery, Superstition, Idolatry, and Prelacy, and resolves not to tolerate them in any Part of his Dominions. He acknowledges his great Sin in making Peace with the *Irish Rebels*, and allowing them the Liberty of their Religion, which he makes void, resolving for the future rather to choose Affliction than Sin ; and tho' he judges charitably of those who have acted against the Covenant, yet he promises not to employ them for the future till they have taken it. In the Conclusion his Majesty confesses over again his own Guilt ; and tells the World, the State of the Question was now altered, in as much as he had obtained Mercy to be on God's Side, and therefore hopes the Lord will be gracious, and countenance his own Cause, since he is determined to do nothing but with Advice of the Kirk.

**Remarks.** Our Historians, who complain of the Prevarication of *Cromwel*, would do well to find a Parallel to this in all History ; the King took the Covenant three Times with this tremendous Oath, *By the Eternal and Almighty God, who liveth and reigneth for ever, I will observe and keep all that is contained herein.* Mr. Baxter admits, that the *Scots* were in the Wrong in tempting the young King to speak and publish that which they might easily know was contrary to the Thoughts of his Heart ; but surely, his Majesty was no less to blame to trample upon the most sacred Bonds of

of Religion and Society ; but he stuck at nothing. He Common-complied with the Rigors of the *Scots Discipline* and wealth. Worship : He heard many Prayers and Sermons of great length. “ I remember (says Bishop Burnet) <sup>1651.</sup> <sub>p. 53.</sub> in one Fast Day, there were six Sermons preached without Intermission. He was not allowed to walk Abroad on Sundays ; and if at any Time there had been any Gaiety at Court, as Dancing, or playing at Cards, he was severely reprobated for it, which contributed not a little to beget in him an Aversion to all Strictness in Religion.” And the *Scots* were so jealous that all this was from *Necessity*, that they would suffer none of his old Friends to come into his Presence and Councils, nor so much as to serve in the Army.

While the *Scots* were raising Forces for the King’s *Presbyterian*-Service a private Correspondence was carried on with *an Plot.* the *English Presbyterians* ; Letters were also writ, and Messengers sent from *London* to the King and Queen Mother in *France*, to hasten an Accommodation with the *Scots*, assuring them, that the *English Presbyterians* would then declare for him the first Opportunity. Large Sums of Money were collected privately to forward an Expedition into *England* ; but the Vigilance of the Commonwealth discovered and defeated their Designs. The principal Gentlemen and Ministers concerned in the Correspondence were some disbanded Officers who had served the Parliament in the late Wars ; as Major *Adams*, *Alford*, and *Huntington* ; Colonel *Vaughan*, *Titus*, *Sowton*, *Jackson*, *Bains*, *Barton* ; Captain *Adams*, *Potter*, *Massey*, *Starks*, *Farr* ; and, Mr. *Gibbons*. The Ministers were, Dr. *Drake*, Mr. *Case*, *Watson*, *Heyrick*, *Jenkins*, *Jackson*, *Jaquel*, *Robinson*, *Cawton*, *Nelson*, *Haviland*, *Blackmore*, and Mr. *Love*. These had their private Assemblies at Major *Adams*’s, Colonel *Barton*’s, and at Mr. *Love*’s House, and held a Correspondence with the King, who desired them to send Commissioners to *Breda* to moderate the *Scots* Demands, which Service he would

Common-reward when God should restore him to his King-wealth. doms.

1651.

But so numerous a Confederacy was hardly to be concealed from the watchful Eyes of the new Government, who had their Spies in all Places. Major *Adams* being apprehended on Suspicion was the first who discovered the Conspiracy to the *Council of State*. By his Information Warrants were issued out for apprehending most of the Gentlemen and Ministers above-mentioned ; but several absconded, and withdrew from the Storm. The Ministers who were apprehended were Dr. *Drake*, Mr. *Jenkins*, *Jackson*, *Robinson*, *Watson*, *Blackmore*, and *Haviland*, who after some Time were released on their Petition for Mercy, and promising Submission to the Government for the future ; but Mr. *Love* and *Gibbons* were made Examples, as a Terror to others. Mr. *Jenkins*'s Petition being expressed in very strong Terms was ordered to be printed ; it was intitled, *The humble Petition of Will. Jenkins, Prisoner, declaring his unfeigned Sorrow for all his late Miscarriages, and promising to be true and faithful to the present Government ; with three Queries, being the Ground of his late Petition, and Submission to the present Powers.*

Mr.  
Loves's  
Trial.

The Reverend Mr. *Love* was brought before a new High Court of Justice erected for this purpose, as was the Custom of these Times for *State Criminals* ; when Mr. Attorney General *Prideaux*, June 20. exhibited against him the following Charge of High Treason,

“ That at several Times, in the Years 1649, 1650, and  
 “ 1651. and in several Places, he, with the Persons  
 “ above-mentioned, had maliciously combined, and  
 “ contrived to raise Forces against the present Go-  
 “ vernment — That they had declared and publish-  
 “ ed *Charles Stuart*, eldest Son of the late King, to  
 “ be King of *England*, without Consent of Parlia-  
 “ ment — That they had aided the *Scots* to invade  
 “ this Commonwealth — That the said *Christopher*  
 “ *Love*, at divers Times between the 29th of March,  
 “ 1650.

“ 1650. and the first of June, 1651. at London and other Places, had traiterously and maliciously maintained Correspondence and Intelligence by Letters and Messages with *Charles Stuart*, Son of the late King, and with the Queen his Mother, and with sundry of his Council — That he did likewise hold Correspondence with divers of the *Scots* Nation, and had assisted them with Money, Arms, and other Supplies in the present War, as well as Colonel *Titus*, and others of the *English* Nation, in Confederacy with them, to the Hazard of the publick Peace, and in breach of the Laws of the Land —”

Common-  
wealth.

1651.

To this Charge Mr. *Love*, after having demurred to the Jurisdiction of the Court, pleaded *Not Guilty*. The Witnesses against him were Eight of the above-mentioned Gentlemen. The Reverend Mr. *Jackson* was summoned, but refused to be sworn, or give Evidence, because he looked on Mr. *Love* to be a good Man; saying, he should have an Hell in his Conscience to his dying Day, if he should speak any Thing that should be circumstantially prejudicial to Mr. *Love's* Life. The Court put him in mind of his Obligation to the Publick, and that the very Safety of all Government depended upon it. But he refused to be sworn, for which the Court sent him to the *Fleet*, and fined him five Hundred Pounds.

But it appeared by the other Witnesses, that Mr. *Love* had held a criminal Correspondence both with the King, and the *Scots*: With regard to the King it was sworn, ‘that about a Month after his late Majesty’s Death several of them met at a Tavern at *Dowgate*, and other Places, to concert Measures to forward the King’s Agreement with the *Scots*, for which Purpose they applied by Letters to the Queen, and sent over Colonel *Titus* with one Hundred Pounds to defray his Expences. The Colonel having delivered his Message, sent back Letters by Colonel *Alsford*, which were read in Mr. *Love's* House; with the Copy of a Letter

*The Evi-*  
*dence.*

Commonwealth. Letter from the King himself, Mr. *Love* being present. Upon these, and such like Facts, the Council for the Commonwealth insisted, that here was a criminal Correspondence to *Restore the King*, contrary to the Ordinance of Jan. 30. 1648. which says, "That whosoever shall proclaim, declare, publish, or any ways promote *Charles Stuart*, or any other Person to be King of *England*, without consent of Parliament, shall be adjudged a Traytor, and suffer the Pains of Death as a Traytor."

The other Branch of the Charge against Mr. *Love*, was, his corresponding with the *Scots*, and assisting them in the War against the Parliament. To support this, Captain *Potter*, *Adams*, and Mr. *Jaquel* swore, That Letters came from *Scotland* to Colonel *Bamfield* with the Letter L upon them, giving a large Narrative of the Fight at *Dunbar*, and of the *Scots* Affairs for three Months after till *Christmas*. There came also Letters from the Earl of *Argyle*, *Lothian*, and *Loudon*, who proposed the Raising ten Thousand Pounds to buy Arms, and to hire Shipping, in order to land five Thousand Men in *England*. The Letters were read at Mr. *Love's* House, but the Proposals were disliked: Only forty Pounds was raised for the Expences of the Messenger. At another Time a Letter was read from General *Maffey*, in which he desires them to provide Arms, and mentions his own and Colonel *Titus*'s Necessities; upon which it was agreed to raise two or three hundred Pounds by way of Contribution, and every one present writ down what he would lend, among whom was Mr. *Love*, who not only contributed himself, but carried about the Paper to encourage others. This was construed by the Council for the Commonwealth sufficient to bring Mr. *Love* within the Ordinance of July 1. 1649. which says, "That if any shall procure, invite, aid, or assist, any Foreigners or Strangers to invade *England* or *Ireland*; or shall adhere to any Forces raised by the Enemies of the Parliament, or Commonwealth, or Keepers of the

" Liber-

“ Liberties of *England*, all such Persons shall be Common-  
“ deemed, and adjudged guilty of High Treason.” wealth.

Mr. Love, in his Defence, behaved with a little too much Freedom and Boldness ; he set too high a Value Mr. upon his sacred Character, which the Court was inclined to treat with Neglect. He objected to the Wit-fence. Love's Defence.  
nesses, as being forced into the Service to save their Lives. He observes, That to several of the Facts there was but one Witness ; and that some of them had sworn falsely, or at least their Memories had fail'd them in some Things, which might easily happen at so great a Distance of Time. He called no Witnesses to confront the Evidence, but at the Close of his Defence confessed ingenuously, that there had been several Meetings of the above-named Persons at his House, and that a Commission was read, but that he dissented from it. He acknowledged further, That he was present at the Reading of Letters, or of some part of them, “ but I was ignorant (says he) of the Danger “ that I now see I am in. The Act of Aug. 2. 1650. makes it Treason to hold any Correspondence with Scotland, or to send Letters thither though but in a Way of Commerce, the two Nations being at War ; now here my Council acquaints me with my Danger, that I being present when Letters were read in my House am guilty of a Concealment, and therefore as to that, I humbly lay my self at your Feet and Mercy.”

And to move the Court to shew Mercy to him, he endeavoured to set out his own Character in the most favourable Light, “ I have been called a Malignant and Apostate (says he) but God is my Witness, I never carried on a malignant Interest ; I still retain my covenanting Principles, from which by the Grace of God I will never depart ; neither am I an Incendiary between the two Nations of *England* and Scotland, but I am grieved for their Divisions ; and if I had as much Blood in my Veins as there is Water in the Sea, I could account it well spent to quench

Common-“ quench the Fire that our Sins have kindled between  
wealth. “ them. I have all along engaged my Life and Estate  
1651. “ in the Parliament’s Quarrel against the Forces raised  
“ by the late King, not from a Prospect of Advantage,  
“ but from Conscience and Duty; and I am so far  
“ from repenting, that were it to do again upon the  
“ same unquestionable Authority, and for the same  
“ declared Ends, I should as readily engage in it as  
“ ever; though I wish from my Soul, that the Ends  
“ of that just War had been better accomplished.

“ Nor have my Sufferings in this Cause been incon-  
siderable; when I was a Scholar in *Oxford*, and  
“ *M. A.* I was the first who publickly refused to sub-  
“ scribe the Canons imposed by the late Archbishop,  
“ for which I was expelled the Convocation-House.  
“ When I came first to *London*, which was about  
“ twelve Years ago, I was opposed by the Bishop of  
“ *London*, and it was about three Years before I could  
“ obtain so much as a Lecture. In the Year 1640, or  
“ 1641. I was imprison’d in *Newcastle* for preaching  
“ against the Service Book, from whence I was remo-  
“ ved hither by *Habeas Corpus*, and acquitted. In  
“ the begining of the War between the late King and  
“ Parliament I was accused for preaching Treason and  
“ Rebellion, merely because I maintained in a Ser-  
“ mon at *Tenterden* in *Kent*, the Lawfulness of a de-  
“ fensive War. I was again complained of by the  
“ Commissioners at *Uxbridge* for preaching a Sermon,  
“ which I hear is lately reprinted; and if it be print-  
“ ed according to the first Copy I will own every  
“ Line of it. After all this I have been three Times  
“ in Trouble since the late Change of Government.  
“ Once I was committed to Custody, and twice cited  
“ before the Committee for plunder’d Ministers, but  
“ for want of Proof was discharged. And now last  
“ of all, this great Trial is come upon me; I have  
“ been kept several Weeks in close Prison, and am  
“ now arraigned for my Life, and like to suffer from  
“ the Hands of those for whom I have done and suf-  
“ fer’d

“ fer’d so much, and who have lift up their Hands Common-  
 “ with me in the same Covenant ; and yet I am wealth.  
 “ not conscious of any personal Act proved against  
 “ me, that brings me within any of your Laws as to  
 “ Treason.

1651.

“ Upon the whole, though I never writ nor  
 “ sent Letters into *Scotland*, yet, I confess, their  
 “ Proceedings with the King are agreeable to my  
 “ Judgment, and for the Good of the Nation ; and  
 “ though I disown the Commission and Instructions  
 “ mentioned in the Indictment, yet I have desired an  
 “ Agreement between the King and the *Scots*, agree-  
 “ ably to the Covenant ; for they having declared him  
 “ to be their King, I have desired and prayed as a  
 “ private Man, that they might accomplish their  
 “ Ends upon such Terms as were consistent with the  
 “ Safety of Religion and the Covenant.”

He concludes with beseeching the Court, that he may not be put to Death for State Reasons. He owns he had been guilty of a *Concealment*, and begs the Mercy of the Court for it, promising for the future to lead a quiet and peaceable Life. He puts them in mind, that when *Abiathar* the Priest had done an unjustifiable Action, King *Solomon* said, he would not put him to Death at that Time, *because he bore the Ark of the Lord God before David his Father*; and *because he had been afflicted in all wherein his Father had been afflicted*— Thus (says he) I commit my self and my All to God, and to your Judgments and Consciences, with the Words of *Jeremiah* to the Rulers of *Israel*, *As for me, behold I am in your Hands, do with me as seemeth good and meet to you*; but know ye for certain, that if ye put me to Death ye shall surely bring innocent Blood upon your selves. But I hope better Things of you, tho’ I thus speak.

The Court allowed Mr. *Love* the Benefit of Council learned in the Law to argue some Exceptions against the Indictment; but after all that Mr. *Hales* could say for the Prisoner, the Court, after six Days hearing, on

Common-the 5th of July, pronounced Sentence of Death against wealth. him as a Traitor.

1651.

Great Intercessions were made for the Life of this Reverend Person by the chief of the Presbyterian Party in London ; his Wife presented several moving Petitions ; and two were presented from himself, in one of which he acknowledges the Justice of his Sentence, according to the Laws of the Commonwealth ; in the other he petitions, that if he may not be pardoned, his Sentence may be changed into Banishment ; and that he might do something to deserve his Life, he presented with his last Petition a Narration of all that he knew relating to the Plot, which admits almost all that had been objected to him at his Trial.

*A remarkable Incident.*

Compl.  
Hist.  
p. 202.  
Eachard,  
p. 689.

But the Affairs of the Commonwealth were now at a Crisis, and King Charles II. having enter'd England at the Head of sixteen Thousand Scots, it was thought necessary to strike some Terror into the Presbyterian Party by making an Example of one of their favourite Clergymen. Mr. Whitlock says, that Colonel Fortescue was sent to General Cromwel with a Petition on behalf of Mr. Love, but that both the General and the rest of the Officers declined meddling in the Affair ; but Bishop Kennet and Mr. Eachard say, the General sent Word, in a private Letter to one of his Confidants, that he was content that Mr. Love should be reprieved, and upon giving Security for his future good Behaviour pardoned ; but that the Post-Boy being stopt upon the Road by some Cavaliers belonging to the late King's Army, they searched his Packet, and finding this Letter of Reprieve for Mr. Love they tore it with Indignation, as thinking him not worthy to live who had been such a Firebrand at the Treaty of Uxbridge. If this Story be true, Mr. Love fell a Sacrifice to the ungovernable Rage of the Cavaliers, as Dr. Dorislaus and Mr. Ascham had done before.

*His Speech  
on the  
Scaffold,  
and Exec-  
ution.*

The Mail arriving from Scotland, and no Letter from Cromwel in behalf of Mr. Love, he was ordered to be executed upon Tower-Hill, Aug. 22. the very Day

Day the King enter'd Worcester at the Head of his Common-  
Scots Army. Mr. Love mounted the Scaffold with wealth.  
great Courage and Resolution, and taking off his Hat  
two several Times to the People, made a long Speech,  
wherein he declares the Satisfaction of his Mind in the  
Cause for which he suffer'd ; and then adds, " I am  
" for a regulated, mixed Monarchy, which I judge  
" to be one of the best Governments in the World.  
" I opposed, in my Place, the Forces of the late  
" King, because I am against screwing up Monarchy  
" into Tyranny, as much as against those who would  
" pull it down into Anarchy. I was never for putting  
" the King to death, whose Person I did promise in my  
" Covenant to preserve ; and I judge it an ill Way of  
" curing the Body politick by cutting off the political  
" Head. I die with my Judgment against the En-  
" gagement ; I pray God forgive them that impose it,  
" and them that take it, and preserve them that refuse  
" it. Neither would I be looked upon as owning this  
" present Government ; I die with my Judgment  
" against it. And Lastly, I die cleaving to all those  
" Oaths, Vows, Covenants, and Protestations that  
" were imposed by the two Houses of Parliament. I  
" bleſs God I have not the leaſt Trouble on my Spirit,  
" but I die with as much Quietneſs of Mind as if I was  
" going to lie down on my Bed to reſt. I ſee Men thirſt  
" after my Blood, which will but haſten my Happi-  
" neſs and their Ruin ; for though I am but of mean  
" Parentage yet my Blood is the Blood of a Christian,  
" of a Miſter, of an innocent Man, and (I ſpeak it  
" without Vanity) of a Martyr — I conclude with  
" the Speech of the Apostle, *I am now ready to be of-*  
" *fered up, and the Time of my Departure is at Hand,*  
" *but I have finished my Course, I have kept the Faith,*  
" *henceforth there is laid up for me a Crown of Righ-*  
" *teousneſs — — and not for me only, but for all them*  
" *that love the Appearance of our Lord Jefus Christ,*  
" *through whose Blood I expect Salvation, and Re-*  
" *mission of Sins. And ſo the Lord bleſs you all."*

After

Common-  
wealth.  
1651.

After this he prayed with an audible Voice for himself and his Fellow-Sufferer Mr. Gibbon, for the Prosperity of *England*, for his Covenanting Brethren in *Scotland*, and for an happy Union between the two Nations, making no mention of the King. He then rose from his Knees, and having taken leave of the Ministers, and others that attended him, he laid his Head upon the Block, which the Executioner took off at one Blow, before he had attained the Age of forty Years. Mr. Love was a zealous Presbyterian, a popular Preacher, and highly esteemed by his Brethren. His Funeral Sermon was preached by Dr. Manton, and published under the Title of, *The Saints Triumph over Death*; but his Memory has suffered very much by

Vol. III. Lord Clarendon's Character, who represents him as  
P. 434. guilty of as much "Treason against the late King as  
" the Pulpit could contain; and delighting himself  
" with the Recital of it to the last, as dying with false  
" Courage, or (as he calls it) in a raving Fit of Satis-  
" faction for having pursued the Ends of the sanctified  
" Obligation the *Covenant*, without praying for the  
" King, any further than he propagated the *Cove-  
" nant*." Such Quarter must they expect who can't  
go all his Lordship's Lengths, though they sacrifice  
their Lives for their King!

*Progress of the English Army in Scotland.* To return to more publick Affairs; after the Battle of Dunbar General Cromwel, through the Inclemency of the Weather, and his great Fatigues, was seized with an Ague which hung upon him all the Spring, but as the Summer advanced he recovered, and in the Month of July marched his Army towards the King's at Sterlin; but not thinking it advisable to attempt his Camp, he transported part of his Forces over the Frith into Fife, who upon their Landing defeated the Scots, killing two Thousand, and taking twelve Hundred Prisoners. After that, without waiting any longer on the King, he took Johnstown, and almost all the Garrisons in the North.

While the General was employed in these Parts, the Common-  
Scots Committee that directed the Marches of their wealth.  
Army, fearing the Storm would quickly fall upon <sup>1651.</sup> themselves, resolved to march their Army into Eng-<sup>The King</sup> land, and try the Loyalty of the English Presbyterians; <sup>marches</sup> for this Purpose Colonel *Massey* was sent before into Lan-<sup>into Eng-</sup> cashire, to prepare them for a Revolt; and the King <sup>the Scots</sup> himself enter'd England by the Way of Carlile, Au-<sup>Army.</sup> gust 6. at the Head of sixteen Thousand Men; but when the Committee of Ministers that attended the Army, observed that the King and his Friends, upon their entering England, were for dropping the Covenant, they sent an Express to *Massey* without the King's Knowledge (says Lord Clarendon) requiring him to Vol. III. publish a Declaration, to assure the People of their Re-<sup>p. 400,</sup> solution to prosecute the Ends of the Covenant. The <sup>406.</sup> King had no sooner Notice of this, but he sent to *Massey*, forbidding him to publish the Declaration, and to behave with equal Civility towards all Men who were forward to serve him; "but before this Inhibition (says " his Lordship) the Matter had taken Air in all Places, and was spread over the whole Kingdom, which made all Men fly from their Houses, or conceal themselves, who wished the King well." But his Lordship is surely mistaken, for the King's chief Hopes under *Massey* were from the Presbyterians, who were so far from being displeased with his Majesty's declaring for the Covenant, that it gave them all the Spirit he could wish for; but when it was known that the Covenant was to be laid aside, *Massey's Rapin*, Measures were broken, many of the Scots deserted and <sup>p. 64.</sup> returned home; and not one in ten of the English would hazard his Life in the Quarrel. Mr. *Baxter, Life,* who was a much better Judge of the Temper of the <sup>p. 68.</sup> People than his Lordship, says, "The English knew " that the Scots coming into England was rather a Flight than a March. They considered likewise, " that the implacable Cavaliers had made no Preparation of the People's Minds, by proposing any Terms

Commonwealth. " of a future Reconciliation. That the Prelatical Dis-  
1651. " vines were gone further from the Presbyterians by  
" Dr. Hammond's new Way, than their Predecessors ;  
" and that the Cause they contended for being not Con-  
" cord but Government, they had given the Presby-  
" terian Clergy and People no Hopes of finding any  
" Abatement of their former Burdens ; and 'tis hard  
" to persuade Men to venture their Lives in order to  
" bring themselves into a Prison or Banishment." However, these were the true Reasons, says Mr. Baxter, That no more came into the King at present ; and had the Presbyterians observed them at the Restoration, they had made better Terms for themselves than they did.

Prepara-  
tions of the  
Parlia-  
ment.

p. 689.

The Parliament at *Westminster* were quickly advised of the King's March, and by way of Precaution expell'd all Delinquents out of the City ; they raised the Militia ; they mustered the Train'd Bands, to the Number of fourteen Thousand ; and in a few Weeks had got together an Army of near sixty Thousand brave Soldiers. Mr. *Eachard* represents the Parliament as in a terrible Panick, and projecting Means to escape out of the Land ; whereas in reality, the unhappy King was the Pity of his Friends, and the Contempt of his Enemies. General *Cromwel* sent an Express to the Parliament, to have a watchful Eye over the Presbyterians, who were in Confederacy with the *Scots*, and told them, That the Reason of his not interposing between the Enemy and *England* was, because he was resolv'd to reduce *Scotland* effectually before Winter. He desired the House to collect their Forces together, and make the best Stand they could till he could come up with the Enemy, when he doubted not but to give a good Account of them. At the same Time he sent Major General *Lambert* with a strong Body of Horse to harass the King's Forces, while himself, with the Body of the Army, hasten'd after, leaving Lieutenant General *Monk* with a sufficient Force to secure his Conquests, and reduce the rest of the Country, which he quickly

quickly accomplish'd. Bishop *Burnet* says, there was Common-  
an Order and Discipline among the *English*, and a wealth.  
Face of Gravity and Piety that amazed all People; 1651.  
most of them were Independants and Baptists, but all *Burnet*,  
gifted Men, and preached as they were moved, but p. 58.  
never above once disturbed the publick Worship.

The Earl of *Derby* was the only Nobleman in *Eng-* King at  
*land* who raised fifteen Hundred Men for the young Worcester.  
King, but before he could join the Royal Army he  
was defeated by Colonel *Lilburn*, near *Wigan* in *La-*  
*ncashire*, and his Forces entirely dispersed. The Earl  
being wounded retired into *Cheshire*, and from thence  
got to the King, who had marched his Army as far as  
*Worcester*, which opened its Gates, and gave him an  
honourable Reception; from hence his Majesty sent  
Letters to *London*, commanding all his Subjects be-  
tween the Age of Sixteen and Sixty to repair to his  
Royal Standard; but few had the Courage to appear,  
the Parliament having declared all such Rebels, and  
burnt the King's Summons by the Hands of the Com-  
mon Hangman. His Majesty's Affairs were now at a  
Crisis; *Lambert* was in his Rear with a great Body of  
Horse, and *Cromwel* follow'd with ten Thousand Foot,  
which, together with the Forces that join'd him by or-  
der of Parliament, made an Army of thirty Thousand  
Men. The King being unable to keep the Field fortifi- Battle of  
fied the City of *Worcester*, and encamped almost under Worcester,  
the Walls. September 3. *Cromwel* attacked *Powick*  
Bridge, within two Miles of the City, which drew out  
the King's Forces, and occasioned a general Battle, in  
which his Majesty's Army was entirely destroyed;  
four Thousand being slain, seven Thousand taken Pri-  
soners, with the King's Standard, and one Hundred  
fifty eight Colours. Never was a greater Rout and  
Dispersion, nor a more fatal Blow to the Royal Cause.  
The Account which the General gave to the Parliament  
was, "That the Battle was fought with various Suc-  
cesses for some Hours, but still hopeful on our Part,  
and in the End became an absolute Victory, the

Common-“ Enemy’s Army being totally defeated, and the wealth. “ Town in our Possession, our Men entering at the  
 1651. “ Enemy’s Heels, and fighting with them in the  
 “ Streets, took all their Baggage and Artillery. The  
 “ Dispute was long and very often at push of Pike  
 “ from one Defence to another. There are about six  
 “ or seven Thousand Prisoners, among whom are  
 “ many Officers, and Persons of Quality. This, for  
 “ ought I know, may be a *crowning Mercy*.” All  
 possible Diligence was used to seize the Person of the  
 King; it was declared High Treason to conceal him,  
 and a Reward of a Thousand Pounds was set upon his  
 Head; but Providence ordained his Escape, for after  
 he had travell’d up and down the Country six or seven  
 Weeks, under various Disguises, in company with one  
 or two Confidants, and escaped a thousand Dangers,  
 he got a Passage cross the Channel at *Brightelmstone*  
 in *Sussex*, and landed at *Diepe* in *Normandy*, Octob. 21.  
 from whence he travell’d by Land to *Paris*, where  
 his Mother maintained him out of her small Pension  
 from the Court of *France*.

*Low Condition of the King and the Church of England.* The Hopes of the Royalists were now expiring, for the Islands of *Guernsey* and *Jersey*, with all the British Plantations in *America*, were reduced this Summer to the Obedience of the Parliament, in so much that his Majesty had neither Fort nor Castle, nor a Foot of Land in all his Dominions. The Liturgy of the Church of *England* was also under a total Eclipse, the Use of it being forbid not only in *England*, but even to the Royal Family in *France*, which had hitherto an Apartment in the *Louvre* separated to that Purpose; but after the Battle of *Worcester* an Order was sent from the Queen Regent, to shut up the Chapel, it being the King’s Pleasure not to permit the Exercise of any Religion but the *Roman Catholick* in any of his Houses; nor could Chancellor *Hyde* obtain more than a bare Promise, that the Queen of *England* would use her Endeavours, that the Protestants of the Family should have liberty to exercise their Devotions

in some private Room belonging to the Lodg-Common-  
ings.  
wealth.

Upon the King's Arrival in France he immediately <sup>1651.</sup>  
threw off the Mask of a Presbyterian, and never went <sup>Henegelets</sup> once to the Protestant Church at Charenton, though <sup>the Presby-</sup>  
they invited him in the most respectful Manner; but <sup>terians and</sup> Lord Clarendon dissuaded him, because the Huguenots <sup>turts his Eyes to-</sup>  
had not been hearty in his Interest, and because it <sup>wards the</sup> might look disrespectful to the old Church of England: Papists.  
But, in truth, there being no further Prospect of the Clar.  
King's Restoration by the Presbyterians, the Eyes of P. 444.  
the Court were turned to the Roman Catholicks, and  
many of his Majesty's Retinue changed their Religion,  
as appears by the *Legenda Ligneæ*, published about  
this Time, with a List of Fifty three new Converts,  
among whom were the following Names in red Capi-  
tals; the Countess of Derby, Lady Kilmichin, Lord  
Cottington, Sir Marm. Langdale, Sir Fr. Dodding-  
ton, Sir Theoph. Gilby, Capt. Tho. Cook, Tho.  
Vane, D. D. De Cressy, Preb. of Windsor, Dr. Bay-  
ly, Dr. Cosins, jun. D. Goffe; and many others, not  
to mention the King himself, of whom Father Huddle-  
stan, his Confessor, writes in his Treatise, intitled,  
*A short and plain Way to the Faith of the Church*,  
published 1685. that he put it into the King's Hands  
in his Retirement; and that when his Majesty had read  
it, he declared he did not see how it could be answer'd.  
Thus early, says a Reverend Prelate of the Church of  
England, was the King's Advance towards Popery, of Kennet,  
which we shall meet with a fuller Demonstration P. 200.  
hereafter. <sup>210.</sup>

General Monk, whom Cromwel left in Scotland with p. 105.  
six Thousand Men, quickly reduced that Kingdom, Low Con-  
which was soon after united to the Commonwealth dition of  
of England, the Deputies of the several Counties con- the Kirk of  
senting to be governed by Authority of Parliament, Whirl.  
without a King or House of Lords. The Power of the p. 503,  
Kirk was likewise reduced within a narrow Compas; 504, 498.  
for though they had liberty to excommunicate Offend-

Common-<sup>ers</sup>, or debar them the Communion, they might not wealth. seize their Estates, or deprive them of their Civil  
 1651. Rights and Privileges. No Oaths or Covenants were to be imposed but by Direction from *Westminster*; and as all fitting Encouragement was to be given to the Ministers of the Establish'd Kirk, so others not satisfied with their Form of Church Government had liberty to serve God after their own Manner; and all who would live peaceably, and yield Obedience to the Commonwealth, were protected in their several Persuasions. This occasioned a great Commotion among the Clergy, who complained of the Loss of their Covenant, and Church Discipline; and exclaimed against the Toleration, as opening a Door to all Kinds of Error and Heresy: But the *English* supported their Friends against all Opposition.

The Laird of *Drum* being threaten'd with Excommunication, for speaking against the Kirk, and refusing to swear, that its Discipline was of *Divine Authority*, fled to the *English* for Protection, and then in that Kingdom. writ the Assembly Word, that their Oppression was equal to that of the late Bishops, but that the Commonwealth of *England* would not permit them to enslave the Consciences of Men any longer. The Presbytery p. 500, 505, 515. would have proceeded to Extremities with him, but *Monk* brandished his Sword over their Heads, and threaten'd to treat them as Enemies to the State, upon which they desisted for the present. Soon after this, Commissioners chiefly of the Independant Persuasion, were sent into *Scotland*, to visit the Universities, and to settle Liberty of Conscience in that Kingdom, against the coercive Claim of the Kirk, by whose Influence a Declaration was presented to the Assembly at *Edinburgh*, July 26. in favour of the *Congregational Discipline*, and for *Liberty of Conscience*; but the stubborn Assembly Men, instead of yielding to the Declaration, published a Paper, called a *Testimony against the present Encroachments of the Civil Power upon the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction*, occasioned by a Proclamation of the

the *English* Commissioners appointing a Committee for Common-  
Visiting their Universities, which they take to be a wealth.  
special Flower of the Kirk Prerogative. The Synod <sup>1651.</sup>  
of Fife also protested against the publick Resolutions *The Kirk*  
of the Civil Power, but the Sword of the *English* kept *insulted.*  
them in awe; for when the Synod of Perth cited before them several Persons for slighting the Admonitions of the Kirk, Mr. Whitlock says, that upon the <sup>P. 511.</sup>  
<sup>512.</sup> Day of Appearance their Wives, to the Number of about one Hundred and twenty, with Clubs in their Hands, came and besieged the Church where the Synod sat; that they abused One of the Ministers who was sent out to treat with them, and threaten'd to excommunicate them; and that they beat the Clerk and dispersed the Assembly; upon which thirteen of the Ministers met at a Village about four Miles distant, and having agreed that no more Synods should be held in that Place, they pronounced the Village accursed. When the General Assembly met again at Edinburgh next Summer, and were just entering upon Business, Lieutenant Colonel Cottrell went into the Church, and standing up upon one of the Benches, told them, that no Ecclesiastical Judicatories were to sit there, but by Authority of the Parliament of *England*; and without giving them leave to reply, he commanded them to retire, and conducted them out of the West Gate of the City with a Troop of Horse and a Company of Foot; and having taken away the Commissions from their several Classes, enjoined them not to assemble any more above Three in a Company.

But with all these Commotions, Bishop Burnet observes, that the Country was kept in great Order; the Garrisons in the Highlands observed an exact Discipline, and were well paid, which brought so much Money into the Kingdom, that it continued all the Time of the Usurpation in a flourishing Condition; Justice was carefully administer'd, and Vice was suppressed and punished; there was a great Appearance of Devotion; the Sabbath was observed with uncommon

Common-  
wealth.  
1651. mon Strictness ; none might walk the Streets in Time  
of Divine Service, nor frequent publick Houses ; the  
Evenings of the Lord's Days were spent in Catechising  
their Children, singing Psalms, and other Acts of Fam-  
ily Devotion, in so much that an Acquaintance with the  
Principles of Religion, and the Gift of Prayer, en-  
creased prodigiously among the common People.

*Act of Indemnity, and a new Council of State.* The War being now at an End the Parliament published an Act of Indemnity for all Crimes committed before June 30. 1648. except Pyrates, Irish Rebels, the Murderers of Dr. Dorislaus, and Mr. Ascham, and some others, provided they laid hold of it, and took the Engagement before Feb. 1. 1652. In the Close of the Year they chose a new Council of State out of their own Body for the next Year, and continued themselves, instead of dissolving, and giving way to a new Parliament ; the neglect of which was their Ruin.

*Death of Z. G. Ireton.* On the 26th of Sept. Lieutenant General Ireton died at Limerick, in Ireland, after he had reduced that City to the Obedience of the Commonwealth. He was bred to the Law, and was a Person of great Integrity, bold and courageous in all his Enterprizes, and never to be diverted from what he thought just and right by any Arguments or Persuasions. He was a thorough Commonwealths Man. Bishop Burnet says, he had the Principles and Temper of a *Cassius*, and was most liberal in employing his Purse, and hazarding his Person in the Service of the Publick. He died in the Midst of Life of a burning Fever, after ten Days sickness. His Body being brought over into England was laid in State at Somerset House, and buried in Westminster Abbey with a Pomp and Magnificence suited to the Dignity of his Station ; but after the Restoration of the Royal Family, his Body was taken out of the Grave with Cromwel's and buried under the Gallows.

*Death of Mr. Woodcock.* About the same Time died Mr. Francis Woodcock, born in Chester, 1613. and educated in Brazen Nose College, Oxford, where he took a Degree in Arts, enter'd into Orders, and had a Cure of Souls bestowed upon

upon him. In the Begining of the Civil Wars he sided with the Parliament, and was one of the Assembly of Divines, being then Lecturer of St. Lawrence Jewry. He was afterwards, by Ordinance of Parliament dated July 10. 1646. made Parson of St. Olaves, Southwark; having the Esteem of being a good Scholar, and an excellent Preacher. He died in the Midst of his Days and Usefulness, *ætatis 38.*

Mr. George Walker proceeded *B. D.* in St. John's College, Cambridge: He was famous for his Skill in the Oriental Languages, and was an excellent Logician and Theologist; being very much noted for his Disputations with the Jesuit Fisher, and others of the Romish Church; and afterwards, for his strict Sabbatarian Principles. He was one of the Assembly of Divines, where he gain'd great Reputation by his munificent and publick Behaviour.

Mr. Thomas Wilson was born in Cumberland 1601. Of Mr. Wilson. and educated in Christ's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded in Arts. He was first Minister of Capel in Surrey, and after several other Removes fixed at Maidstone in Kent, where he was suspended for refusing to read the Book of Sports, and not absolved till the Scots Troubles in 1639. In 1643. he was appointed one of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, being reputed a good Linguist, and well read in ancient and modern Authors. He was of a robust Constitution, and took vast Pains in preaching and catechising; he had a great deal of natural Courage, and was in every respect a chearful and active Christian, but he trespassed too much upon his Constitution, which wore him out when he was little more than fifty Years old. He died comfortably and chearfully towards the End of the Year 1651. Sir Edward Deering gave him this Character in the House of Commons; "Mr. Wilson is as Orthodox in Doctrine, and Laborious in Preaching, as any we have, and of an unblemished Life."

Common-  
wealth.  
1652.  
Low  
Terms of  
Conformi-  
ty.

The Terms of Conformity in *England* were now lower than they had been since the Begining of the Civil Wars ; the Covenant was laid aside, and no other Civil Qualification for a Living required, but the *Engagement*, so that many Episcopal Divines complied with the Government ; for tho' they might not read the Liturgy in form, they might frame their Prayers as near it as they pleased. Many Episcopal Conventicles were connived at, where the Liturgy was read, till they were found plotting against the Government ; nor would they have been denied an open Toleration, if they would have given Security for their peaceable Behaviour, and not meddling with Politicks.

Petition  
against  
Tithes.

*Life,*  
p. 115.

The Parliament having voted in the Year 1649. that *Tithes should be taken away* as soon as another Maintenance for the Clergy could be agreed upon, several Petitions came out of the Country, praying the House to bring this Affair to an Issue : One advised, that all the Tithes over the whole Kingdom might be collected into a Treasury, and that the Ministers might be paid their Salaries out of it. Others looking upon Tithes unlawful, would have the Livings valued, and the Parish engaged to pay the Minister. This was suspected to come from the Sectaries, and awaken'd the Fears of the Establish'd Clergy. Mr. Baxter print-ed the *Worcester Petition* on the Behalf of the Min-  
isters, which was presented to the House by Colonel Bridges and Mr. Foley ; and Mr. Boreman, B. D. and Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge, published, *The Country Man's Catechism ; or, the Church's Plea for Tithes* ; dedicated to the Nobility, Gentry, and Com-  
mons of the Realm ; in which he infists upon their *Di-  
vine Right*, but the Clergy were more afraid than hurt ; for though the Commons were of Opinion with Mr. Selden, that Tithes were abolished with the old Law, yet the Committee not agreeing upon an Expe-  
dient to satisfy the Lay-Impropriators, the Affair was dropt for the present.

Upon

Upon Complaint of the Expence and Tediumness of Common-Law Suits, it was moved in the House, That Courts of Justice might be settled in every County, and maintained at the publick Charge; and that all Controversies between Man and Man might be heard and determined free, according to the Laws of the Land; and that Clerks of all Courts and Committees might do their Duty without delay, or taking any Thing more than their settled Fees. Accordingly a Committee was appointed to consider of the Inconveniencies and Delays of Law Suits, and how they might be remedied. The Committee came to several Resolutions upon this Head; but the Dissolution of the Parliament, which began with the next Year, prevented their bringing it to Perfection.

An Act had passed in the Year 1649. for Propagating the Gospel in Wales; and Commissioners were appointed for ejecting ignorant and scandalous Ministers, and placing others in their Room; pursuant to which, Mr. Whitlock writes, "That by this Time p. 518. there were one Hundred and fifty good Preachers in the thirteen Welch Counties, most of whom preached three or four Times a Week; that in every Market Town there was placed one; and in most great Towns two School-Masters, able, learned, and University Men; that the Tithes were all employed to the Uses directed by Act of Parliament; that is, to the Maintenance of Godly Ministers; to the Payment of Taxes and Officers; to School-Masters; and the Fifths to the Wives and Children of the ejected Clergy:" Of which we shall meet with a more particular Relation in its proper Place.

The Commonwealth was now very powerful, and the Nation in as flourishing a Condition (says Mr. Rapin) as under Queen Elizabeth. The Form of Government indeed was alter'd contrary to Law, and without Consent of the People, the Majority of whom were disaffected, preferring a mixed Monarchy to an absolute Commonwealth; but the Administration was in

Commonwealth. in the Hands of the ablest Men *England* had beheld for a long while ; all their Enemies were in a Manner subdued, and the two Kingdoms incorporated into one Commonwealth : But still there were two Things that gave them Uneasiness ; one was the growing Power of the Army, which were now at leisure, and expected Rewards suitable to their Successes. The other, the Necessity they were under to dissolve themselves in a little Time, and put the Power into other Hands.

*War with the Dutch.* With regard to the Army, it was resolved to reduce the Land Forces, and augment the Fleet with them, in order to secure the Nation against the *Dutch* ; for the Parliament having a Desire to strengthen their Hands, by uniting with the Commonwealth of *Holland*, sent over *Oliver St. John*, and *Sir Walter Strickland*, with Proposals for this Purpose ; but the *Dutch* treated them with Neglect, as their younger Sister, which the Parliament resenting, demanded Satisfaction for the Damages the *English* had sustained at *Amboyna*, and other Parts of the *East Indies* ; and to cramp them in their Trade, past the famous *Act of Navigation*, prohibiting the importing Goods of foreign Growth in any but English Bottoms ; or such as were of the Country from whence they came. Upon this the *Dutch* sent over Ambassadors, desiring a Clause of Exception for themselves, who were the Carriers of *Europe* ; but the Parliament in their Turn treated them coldly, and put them in mind of the Murder of their Envoy *Dr. Dorislaus*. Both Commonwealths being dissatisfied with each other, prepared for War ; and *Van Trump*, the *Dutch* Admiral, with a Convoy of Merchant Men, meeting *Admiral Blake* in the Channel, and refusing him the Flag, an Engagement ensued, *May 17.* which continued four Hours, till the Night parted them. The *Dutch* excused the Accident, as done without their Knowledge ; but the Parliament was so enraged, that they resolved to humble them. In these Circumstances it was thought reasonable to augment the Fleet from the Land Forces, who had nothing to do, and

and would in a little Time be a Burden to the Commonwealth.  
NATION.

CROMWEL, who was at the Head of the Army, <sup>1652.</sup> quickly discovered, that the Continuance of the War <sup>Quarrel between the Parliament and Army.</sup> must be his Ruin, by disarming him of his Power, and reducing him from a great General to the Condition of a private Gentleman. Besides, Mr. Rapin observes, that he had private Information of a Conspiracy against his Life; and without all Question, if the Army had not agreed to stand by their General his Ruin had been unavoidable; the Officers therefore determined to stand by one another, and not suffer their Men to be disbanded, or sent to Sea, till the Arrears of the whole Army were paid; for this Purpose they presented a Petition to the House, which they resented, and instead of giving them soft Language, and Encouragement to hope for some suitable Rewards for their past Services, ordered them to be reprimanded, for presuming to meddle in Affairs of State that did not belong to them. But the Officers were as resolute as their Superiors, and instead of submitting, presented another Petition, in which, having justified their Behaviour, they boldly strike *at the Parliament's Continuance*, and put them in mind how many Years they had sat; that they had engrossed all Preferments and Places of Profit to themselves and their Friends; that it was a manifest Injury to the Gentlemen of the Nation to be excluded the Service of their Country, and an Invasion of the Rights of the People to deprive them of the Right of frequent choosing new Representatives; they therefore insist upon their settling a new Council of State for the Administration of publick Affairs; and upon their fixing a peremptory Day for the Choice of a new Parliament.

Here was a new Crisis of Affairs; the Civil and Military Powers being engaged against each other, and resolved to maintain their several Pretensions: If Cromwel, with the Sword in his Hand, had secured the Election of a free Representative of the People, and left

**Commonwealth.** left the Settlement of the Nation to them, all Men would have blessed him, for the People were certainly weary of the Parliament, but when the Officers had pulled down this Form of Government, they were not agreed what to set up in its Room, whether a *Monarchy*, or a *New Republick*; the General being for a mixed Monarchy, had, no doubt, some ambitious Views to himself, and therefore called together some select Friends of several Professions to advise on the Affair, when Sir *Tho. Widdrington*, Lord Chief Justice *St. John*, and the rest of the Lawyers, declared for Monarchy, as most agreeable to the old Constitution, and proposed the Duke of *Gloucester* for King; but the Officers of the Army then present were for a Republick. *Cromwel* himself, after much hesitation, gave his Opinion for something of a Monarchical Power, as most agreeable to the Genius of the *English*, if it might be accomplished with Safety to their Rights and Privileges as *English* Men and Christians.

**Cromwel's ambitious Designes.** Some Time after *Cromwel* desired Mr. *Whitlock*'s Opinion upon the present Situation of Affairs: "My

" Lord (says he) 'tis Time to consider of our present Danger, that we may not be broken in Pieces by our particular Quarrels after we have gained an

" intire Conquest over the Enemy." *Whitlock* replied,

" That all their Danger was from the Army, who were Men of Emulation, and had now nothing to do." *Cromwel* answer'd, "That the Officers thought themselves not rewarded according to their Deserts; that the Parliament had engrossed all Places of Honour and Trust among themselves; that they delayed the publick Busines, and designed to perpetuate themselves; that the Officers thought it impossible to keep them within the Bounds of Justice, Law, or Reason, unless there was some Authority or Power to which they might be accountable."

*Whitlock* said, "He believed the Parliament were honest Men, and designed the publick Good, though some particular Persons might be to blame, but that

“ it was absurd for the Officers, who were private Common-  
 “ Men, and had received their Commissions from the wealth.  
 “ Parliament, to pretend to controul them.” “ But,  
 “ says *Cromwel*, what if a Man should take upon him  
 “ to be King?” *Whitlock* answer’d, “ That the Re-  
 “ medy was worse than the Disease; and that the Ge-  
 “ neral had already all the Power of a King without  
 “ the Envy, Danger and Pomp of the Title.” “ But,  
 “ says he, the Title of KING would make all Acts  
 “ done by him legal; it would indemnify those that  
 “ should act under him at all Events, and be of Ad-  
 “ vantage to curb the Insolence of those whom the  
 “ present Powers could not controul.” *Whitlock* agreed  
 to the General’s Reasons, but desired him to con-  
 sider, “ Whether the Title of KING would not lose  
 “ him his best Friends in the Army, as well as those  
 “ Gentlemen who were for settling in a free Common-  
 “ wealth; but if we must have a King (says he) the  
 “ Question will be, Whether it shall be *Cromwel* or  
 “ *Stuart?*” The General asking his Opinion upon  
 this, *Whitlock* proposed a private Treaty with the King  
 of *Scots*, with whom he might make his own Terms,  
 and raise his Family to what Pitch of Greatnes he plea-  
 sed; but *Cromwel* was so apprehensive of the Danger  
 of this Proposal, that he broke off the Conversation  
 with some Marks of Dissatisfaction, and never made  
 use of *Whitlock* with Confidence afterwards.

Thus Things continued throughout the whole Win- 1653.  
 ter; the Army having little to do after the Battle of *Cromwel*  
*Worcester* drew near to *London*, but there was no Treaty <sup>dissolves</sup> between them and the Parliament; <sup>the Long</sup> *Parlia-*  
*one* would not disband without their full Pay; nor the <sup>ment.</sup>  
 other dissolve by the Direction of their own Servants,  
 but voted the filling up their Numbers, and that it  
 should be High Treason to petition for their Dissolu-  
 tion. When the General heard this, he called a Coun-  
 cil of Officers to *Whitehall*, who all agreed, That it  
 was not fit the Parliament should continue any longer.  
 This was published in Hopes of frightening the House  
 to

Common-to make some Advances towards a Dissolution ; but wealth. when Colonel *Ingoldsby* informed the General next Morning, <sup>1653.</sup> that they were concluding upon an Act to prolong their Session for another Year, he rose up in a Heat, and with a small Retinue of Officers and Soldiers marched to the Parliament House, April 20. and having placed his Men without Doors, went into the House and heard their Debates. After some Time he beckoned to Colonel *Harrison*, on the other side of the House, and told him in his Ear, That he thought the Parliament was ripe for Dissolution, and that this was the Time for doing it. *Harrison* replied, That the Work was dangerous, and desired him to think better of it. Upon this he sat down about a Quarter of an Hour, and then said, *This is the Time I must do it*; and rising up in his Place, he told the House, That he was come to put an End to their Power, of which they had made so ill an Use; that some of them were Whore-Masters, looking towards *Harry Martin* and Sir *Peter Wentworth*; others were Drunkards, and some corrupt, and unjust Men, who had not at Heart the publick Good, but were only for perpetuating their own Power. Upon the whole, he thought they had sat long enough, and therefore desired them to retire and go away. When some of the Members began to reply, he stept into the Middle of the House, and said, *Come, come, I will put an End to your Prating*; *You are no Parliament*; *I say you are no Parliament*; and stamping with his Foot, a File of Musqueteers enter'd the House; one of whom he commanded to take away that Fool's Bauble the Mace. And Major *Harrison* taking the Speaker by the Arm conducted him out of the Chair. *Cromwel* then seizing upon their Papers obliged them to walk out of the House; and having caused the Doors to be lock'd after them returned to *Whitehall*.

*And dis-  
misses the State,* In the Afternoon the General went to the *Council of  
Council of son,* attended by Major General *Lambert* and *Harri-  
State.* and as he enter'd the Room, said, “ Gentlemen, “ If you are met here as private Persons you shall not “ be

“ be disturbed, but if as a Council of State this is no Commonwealth.  
 “ Place for you ; and since you cannot but know what  
 “ was done in the Morning, so take Notice the Par-  
 “ liament is dissolved ” Serjeant Bradshaw replied,  
 “ Sir, We have heard what you did in the Morning,  
 “ but you are mistaken to think the Parliament is dis-  
 “ solved, for no Power can dissolve them but them-  
 “ selves ; therefore take you notice of that.” But  
 the General not being frighted with big Words, the  
 Council thought it their wifest Way to rise up and  
 go home.

Thus ended the Commonwealth of *England*, after it had continued four Years, two Months, and twenty Days, which though no better than an *Usurpation*, had raised the Credit of the Nation to a very high Pitch of Glory and Renown ; and with the Commonwealth ended the Remains of the Long Parliament for the present ; an Assembly famous throughout all the World for its Undertakings, Actions, and Successes : “ The Acts of this Parliament (says Mr. Coke) will hardly Dete<sup>r</sup> find belief in future Ages ; and to say the Truth, p. 363. they were a Race of Men most indefatigable and industrious in Business, always seeking Men fit for it, and never preferring any for Favour or Importance : You hardly ever heard of any Revolt from them ; no Soldiers or Seamen being ever pressed. And as they excell’d in Civil Affairs, so it must be confessed, they exercised in Matters Ecclesiastical no such Severities as others before them did upon such as dissented from them.”

But their Foundation was bad, and many of their Actions highly criminal ; they were a packed Assembly, many of their Members being excluded by force, before they could be secure of a Vote to put the late King to Death — They subverted the Constitution, by setting up themselves, and continuing their Sessions after his Majesty’s Demise — By erecting high Courts of Justice of their own Nomination for Capital Offences — By raising Taxes, and doing all other Acts

Commonwealth of Sovereignty without Consent of the People ; all  
 which they designed to perpetuate among themselves,  
 1653. without being accountable to any Superior, or giving  
 Place to a new Body of Representatives. If then it  
 be inquired, What Right or Authority General *Cromwel* and his Officers had to offer Violence to this Par-  
 liament, it may be replied, 1. The Right of Self-Pre-  
 servation, the Ruin of one or the other being unavoid-  
 able. 2. The Right that every *English* Man has to  
 put an End to an Usurpation when 'tis in his Power,  
 provided he can substitute something better in its room ;  
 and if *Cromwel* could by this Method have restored  
 the Constitution, and referr'd the Settlement of the  
 Government to a free and full Representative of the  
 People, no wise Man would have blamed him. It  
 was not therefore his turning out the old Parliament  
 that was criminal, but his not summoning a new one,  
 by a fair and free Election of the People ; and yet Mr.  
 p. 88. *Rapin* is of Opinion, that even this was impracticable,  
 there being three opposite Interests in the Nation ; the  
*Republicans*, who were for an absolute Commonwealth ;  
 the *Presbyterians*, who were for restoring Things to  
 the Condition they were in, in 1648. and the *Cava-  
 liers*, who were for setting the King upon the Throne,  
 as before the Civil Wars ; it was by no means possible  
 (says he) to reconcile the three Parties, and if they had  
 been let loose they would have destroyed each other,  
 and thrown the whole Nation into Blood and Confu-  
 sion ; nothing therefore but giving a forcible Superi-  
 ority to one was capable to hold the other two in sub-  
 Ib. p. 149. jection. The King was no way interested in the  
 Change, for it was not *Charles Stuart*, but a *Repub-  
 lican Usurpation* that was dispossessed of the supreme  
 Power. If the *General* had failed in his Design, and  
 lost his Life in the Attempt, the King would have  
 received no manner of Advantage, for the Nation was  
 by no means disposessed to restore him at this Time.  
 Supposing then it was not practicable to choose a free  
 Parliament, nor fit to let the old one perpetuate them-  
 selves,

selves, Oliver Cromwel had no other Choice; but to Common-  
abandon the State; or to take the Administration up-  
on himself; or put it into the Hands of some other  
Person that had no better a Title. How far private  
Ambition took place of the publick Good, in the  
Choice, must be left to the Judgment of every  
Reader; but if it was necessary that there should  
be a *Supreme Authority*, capable of commanding  
Obedience, it cannot be denied, but that General  
*Cromwel* was more capable to govern the State in  
such a Storm, than any Man then living. No Ob-  
jection can be raised against him, which might not  
with more Justice have been urged against any other  
single Person, or Body of Men in the Nation, except  
the *right Heir*. However, all the three Parties of  
*Cavaliers*, *Presbyterians*, and *Republicans*; were dis-  
pleased with his Conduct, loaded him with Invectives,  
and formed Conspiracies against his Person, though  
they could never agree in any other Scheme, which in  
the present Crisis was more practicable.

The Parliament being thus broken up, the Sov- G. Crom:  
reign Power fell into the Hands of the Council of Of- and the  
ficers, of which *Cromwel* was head, who published a Council of  
Declaration, justifying his Dissolution of the late Par- sume the  
liament, and promising to put the Adminstration in- Govern-  
to the Hands of Persons of approved Fidelity and Ho- ment.  
nesty, and leave them to form it into what Shape they  
pleased. Accordingly, April 30. another Declaration  
was published, signed by Oliver Cromwel, and Thirty  
of his Officers, nominating a new Council of State to  
take Care of the Government till a new Representative  
Body of Men could be called together; and June 8.  
the General, by advice of his Council, sent the follow-  
ing Summons to one Hundred and forty select Persons;  
out of the several Counties of England; to meet at  
*Westminster*, in order to settle the Nation; "I OLIVER  
" CROMWEL, Captain General, &c. do hereby sum-  
" mons and require you -- being one of the Persons no-  
" minated by my self, with the Advice of my Council,

Commonwealth. " personally to appear at the Council Chamber at  
 wealth. " *Whitehall*, upon the Fourth of *July* next ensuing  
 1653. " the Date hereof, to take upon you the Trust of the  
 " Affairs of the Commonwealth; to which you are  
 " hereby called and appointed to serve as a Member  
 " for the County of —— And hereof you are not  
 " to fail. Given under my Hand this 8th of *June*,  
 " 1653."

O. CROMWEL.

These were high Acts of Sovereignty, and not to be justified but upon the Supposition of *extreme Necessity*. The Dissolution of the Long Parliament was an Act of Violence, but not unacceptable to the People, as appeared by the numerous Addresses from the Army, the Fleet, and other Places, approving the General's Conduct, and promising to stand by him and his Council in their Proceedings; but then for the General himself, and thirty Officers, to chuse Representatives for the whole Nation, without interesting any of the Counties or Corporations of *England* in the Choice, would have deserved the highest Censure under any other Circumstances.

*The Little Parliament.* About one Hundred and twenty of the new Representatives appeared at the Time and Place appointed, when the *General*, after a short Speech, delivered them an *Instrument* in Parchment under his Hand and Seal, resigning into their Hands, or the Hands of any Forty of them, the Supreme Authority and Government of the Commonwealth, limiting the Time of their Continuance to *November 3. 1654.* and empowering them, three Months before their Dissolution, to make Choice of others to succeed them, for a Year, and they to provide for a future Succession. It was much wonder'd, says *Whitlock*, that these Gentlemen, many of whom were Persons of Fortune and Estate, should accept of the Supreme Authority of the Nation, upon such a Summons, and from such Hands. Most of them were Men of Piety, but no great Politicians, and were therefore in Contempt called sometimes the *Little Parliament*;

ment; and by others, Barebone's Parliament, from a Common-  
Leather-seller of that Name, who was one of the most wealth.  
active Members. When the General was withdrawn <sup>1653.</sup> they chose Mr. Rouse, an aged and venerable Man, *Their Pro-*  
Member in the late Parliament for Truro in *Corn-ceedings.*  
*wal*, their Speaker, and then voted themselves the Parliament of the Commonwealth of *England*. Mr. Baxter places them in a contemptible Light, and says, "They intended to eject all the Parish Mi-p.70,180.  
" nisters, and to encourage the gathering Indepen-  
" dant Churches; that they cast out all the Mini-  
" sters in *Wales*, which, though bad enough for the  
" most part, were yet better than none, or the few  
" Itinerants they set up in their room; and that they  
" attempted, and had almost accomplish'd the same in  
" *England*." But nothing of this appears among  
their Acts. When the City of *London* petitioned, that  
more learned and approved Ministers might be sent  
into the Country to preach the Gospel; that their  
settled Maintenance by Law might be confirmed, and  
their just Properties preserved; and that the Universi-  
ties might be zealously countenanced and encouraged,  
the Petitioners had the Thanks of that House; and the  
Committee gave it as their Opinion, that Commis-  
sioners should be sent into the several Counties, who should  
have Power to eject scandalous and insufficient Min-  
isters, and to settle others in their Room. They were  
to appoint Preaching in all vacant Places, that none  
might have above three Miles from a Place of Wor-  
ship. That such as were approved for publick Min-  
isters should enjoy the Maintenance provided by the  
Laws; and that if any scrupled the Payment of Tithes  
the neighbouring Justices of Peace should settle the Va-  
lue, which the Owner of the Land should be obliged  
to pay; but as for the Tithes themselves they were of  
Opinion, that the Incumbents and Impropriators had  
a Right in them, and therefore they could not be ta-  
ken away till they were satisfied.

Common-  
wealth. <sup>1653.</sup> July 23. it was referr'd to a Committee, to consider  
of a Repeal of such Laws as hinder'd the Progress of  
the Gospel; that is (says Bishop Kennet) to take away  
*Liberty of Conscience* in other Language, the *Penal Laws*. This was done  
at the Instance of the *Independants*, who petitioned for  
Protection against the Presbyteries; upon which it  
was voted, that a Declaration should be published, for  
giving proper Liberty to all that feared God; and for  
preventing their imposing Hardships on one another.

Mr. *Eachard*, and others of his Stamp, write, that  
this Parliament had under Deliberation the taking away  
the old *English* Laws, as Badges of the *Norman* Con-  
quest, and substituting the *Mosaic* Laws of Govern-  
ment in their Place; and that all Schools of Learning,  
and Titles of Honour, should be extinguished, as not  
agreeing with the Christian Simplicity. But no such  
Proposals were made to the House, and therefore 'tis  
unjust to lay them to their Charge.

*Ordinance for Marriages.* The Solemnizing of Matrimony had hitherto been engrossed by the Clergy, but this *Convention* consider-  
ed it as a civil Contract, and put it into the Hands of  
the Justices of Peace, by an *Ordinance*, which says,  
“ That after the 29th of September, 1653. All Per-  
“ sons who shall agree to be married within the Com-  
“ monwealth of *England*, shall deliver in their Names,  
“ and Places of Abode, with the Names of their Pa-  
“ rents, Guardians, and Overseers, to the Register of  
“ the Parish where each Party lives, who shall publish  
“ the *Bans* in the Church or Chapel three several  
“ Lord's Days, after the Morning Service; or else in  
“ the Market-Place three several Weeks successively,  
“ between the Hours of Eleven and Two, on a Mar-  
“ ket Day, if the Party desire it. The Register shall  
“ make out a Certificate of the due Performance of one  
“ or the other, at the Request of the Parties concerned,  
“ without which they shall not proceed to Marriage.

“ It is further enacted, That all Persons intending Common-  
 “ to Marry shall come before some Justice of Peace wealth.  
 “ within the County, City, or Town Corporate, 1653.  
 “ where Publication has been made, as aforesaid, with  
 “ their Certificate, and with sufficient Proof of the  
 “ Consent of the Parents, if either Party be under  
 “ Age, and then the Marriage shall proceed in this  
 “ Manner:

“ The Man to be married shall take the Woman  
 “ by the Hand, and distinctly pronounce these Words,  
 “ I A. B. do here, in the Presence of God, the Searcher  
 “ of all Hearts, take thee C. D. for my wedded  
 “ Wife ; and do also, in the Presence of God, and  
 “ before these Witnesses, promise to be to thee a loving  
 “ and faithful Husband.

“ Then the Woman taking the Man by the Hand  
 “ shall plainly and distinctly pronounce these Words,  
 “ I C. D. do here, in the Presence of God, the Searcher  
 “ of all Hearts, take thee A. B. for my wedded Hus-  
 “ band ; and do also, in the Presence of God, and  
 “ before these Witnesses, promise to be to thee a loving,  
 “ faithful, and obedient Wife.

“ After this the Justice may, and shall declare the  
 “ said Man and Woman to be from thenceforth Hus-  
 “ band and Wife ; and from and after such Consent  
 “ so expressed, and such Declaration made of the  
 “ same (as to the Form of Marriage) it shall be good  
 “ and effectual in Law ; and no other Marriage what-  
 “ soever, within the Commonwealth of *England*, after  
 “ the 29th of Sept. 1653. shall be held, or accounted  
 “ a Marriage, according to the Law of *England*.”

This Ordinance was confirmed by the Protector’s Parliament in the Year 1656. except the Clause, *That no other Marriage whatsoever within the Commonwealth of England shall be held, or accounted a legal Marriage*; and it was wisely done of the Parliament at the Restoration, to confirm these Marriages, in order to prevent vexatious Law-suits in future Times. But the Acts of this Convention were of little significance, for

**Oliver Protector.** when they found the Affairs of the Nation too intricate, and the several Parties too stubborn to yield to their Ordinances, they wisely resigned, and surrender'd back their Sovereignty into the same Hands that gave it them, after they had sat five Months and twelve Days.

**O. Cromwel** The General and his Officers finding themselves re-invested with the Supreme Authority, by what they fancied a more Parliamentary Delegation, took upon **etor by a Council of Officers.** them to strike out a new Form of Government, a little tending towards Monarchy, contained in a large **Abstract of the new Instrument of Government.** instrument of Forty two Articles, entitled, *The Government of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland.* It appoints the Government to be in a single Person; — That the single Person be the General, **O. CROMWEL,** whose Stile and Title should be, *His Highness, Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and of the Dominions thereunto belonging* — That the Lord Protector should have a Council, consisting of no more than Twenty one Persons, nor less than Thirteen, to assist him in the Administration — A Parliament was to be chosen out of the Three Kingdoms every three Years at longest, and not to be dissolved without their Consent in less than five Months. It was to consist of four Hundred Members for *England* and *Wales*; Thirty for *Scotland*, and Thirty for *Ireland*; whereof Sixty was to make a House. The Counties of *England* and *Wales* were to choose two Hundred thirty nine; the other Elections to be distributed among the chief Cities and Market Towns, without regard to ancient Custom. The County of *Dorset* was to choose eleven Members, *Cornwal* eight, *Bedfordsire* five; the several Ridings of *Yorkshire* fourteen; *Middlesex* four; the City of *London* six; *Westminster* two; the whole Number of Cities and Burroughs that had Privilege of Election were one Hundred and ten; and the Number of Representatives to be chosen by them one Hundred and sixty — If the Protector refused to issue out Writs, the

**New Model of a Parliament.**

the Commissioners of the Great Seal, or the High Sheriff of the County, was to do it under pain of Treason — None to have Votes but such as were worth two Hundred Pounds. — This Regulation being wisely proportion'd met with universal Approbation. Lord Clarendon says, it was fit to be more warrantably made, and in a better Time — All the great Officers of State, as Chancellor, Treasurer, &c if they become vacant in Time of Parliament, to be supplied with their Approbation ; and in the Intervals with the Approbation of the Council — Such Bills as were offered to the Protector by the Parliament, if not signed in Twenty Days, were to be Laws without him, if not contrary to this Instrument — In the present Crisis the Protector and his Council might publish Ordinances which should have force till the first Sessions of Parliament — The Protector was to have Power to make War and Peace, to confer Titles of Honour, to pardon all Crimes except Treason and Murder ; the Militia was intrusted with him and his Council, except during the Sessions of Parliament, when it was to be jointly in both. In short, the Protector had almost all the Royalties of a King — but then the Protectorship was to be elective, and no Protector after the present to be General of the Army —

The Articles relating to Religion were these ;

*Art. 35.* " That the Christian Religion contained in the <sup>Articles</sup> <sub>relating to</sub> <sup>the</sup> <sub>Religion.</sub> Scriptures be held forth and recommended as the publick Profession of these Nations, and that as soon as may be, a Provision less subject to Contention, and more certain than the present, be made for the Maintenance of Ministers ; and that till such Provision be made the present Maintenance continue.

*Art. 36.* " That none be compelled to conform to the publick Religion by Penalties or otherwise ; but that Endeavours be used to win them by sound Doctrine, and the Example of a good Conversation.

*Art. 37.* " That such as profess Faith in God by Jesus Christ, though differing in Judgment from " the

**Oliver Protector.** " the Doctrine, Worship, or Discipline, publickly held forth, shall not be restrained from, but shall be protected in the Profession of their Faith, and Exercise of their Religion, so as they abuse not this Liberty to the Civil Injury of others, and to the actual Disturbance of the publick Peace on their Parts ; provided this Liberty be not extended to Popery or Prelacy, or to such as under a Profession of Christ hold forth and practise Licentiousnes.

**Art. 38.** " That all Laws, Statutes, Ordinances, and Clauses in any Law, Statute or Ordinance, to the contrary, of the aforesaid Liberty, shall be esteemed null and void."

**Instalment of the Protector.** Decemb. 16. 1653. The Protector was installd with great Magnificence, in the Court of Chancery, by Order of the Council of Officers, in presence of the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of London, the Judges, the Commissioners of the Great Seal, and other great Officers, who were summoned to attend on this Occasion. O. CROMWEL standing uncover'd on the left Hand of a Chair of State set for him, first subscribed the Instrument of Government in the Face of the Court, and then took the following Oath.

**His Oath.** " **W**Hereas the major Part of the last Parliament (judging that their sitting any longer as then constituted, would not be for the Good of the Commonwealth) did dissolve the same ; and by a Writing under their Hands, dated the 12th of this instant December, resigned to me their Powers and Authorities. And whereas it was necessary thereupon that some speedy Course should be taken for the Settlement of these Nations upon such a Basis and Foundation, as, by the Blessing of God, might be lasting, secure Property, and answer those great Ends of Religion and Liberty, so long contended for ; and upon full and mature Consideration had of the Form of Government hereunto annexed, being satisfied that the same, through Divine Assistance, may an-

" swer.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1653.

“ fwer the Ends afore-mentioned. And having also  
“ been desired and advised, as well by several Persons  
“ of Interest and Fidelity in the Commonwealth, as  
“ the Officers of the Army, to take upon me the  
“ Protection and Government of these Nations in the  
“ Manner expressed in the said Form of Government,  
“ I have accepted thereof, and do hereby declare my  
“ Acceptance accordingly; and do promise, in the  
“ Presence of God, that I will not violate, or infringe  
“ the Matters and Things contained therein, but to my  
“ Power observe the same, and cause them to be ob-  
“ served; and shall in all other Things, to the best of  
“ my Understanding, govern these Nations according  
“ to the Laws, Statutes and Customs, seeking their  
“ Peace, and causing Justice and Law to be equally  
“ administer'd.”

After this he sat down in the *Chair of State* covered, and the Commissioners delivered him the Great Seal, and the Lord Mayor his Sword and Cap of Maintenance; which he returned in a very obliging Manner. The Ceremony being over, the Soldiers, with a Shout, cried out, *God bless the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland*. In their Return to *Whitehall* the Lord Mayor carried the Sword before *HIS HIGHNESS* uncovered, and presently after he was proclaimed in the City of *London*, and throughout all the *British Dominions*.

Thus did this wonderful Man, by surprizing Management, supported only by the Sword, advance himself to the supreme Government of three Kingdoms without consent of Parliament or People. His Birth seemed to promise nothing of this kind; nor does it appear that he had formed the Project, till after the Battle of *Worcester*, when he apprehended the Parliament had designed his Ruin by disbanding the Army, and perpetuating their Authority among themselves: Which of the two Usurpations was most eligible must be left with the Reader; but how he brought the Officers into his Measures, and supported his

*Oliver Protector.* his Sovereignty by an Army of Enthusiasts, Anabaptists, Fifth Monarchy Men, and Republicans, will be the Admiration of all Posterity ; and though by this adventurous Act he drew upon himself the Plots and Conspiracies of the several Factions in the Nation, yet his Genius and Courage surmounted all Difficulties, his short Empire being one continued Blaze of Glory and Renown to the *British Isles*, and of Terror to the rest of *Europe*.

*Remarks on the Instrument of Government.* The Reader will make his own Remarks upon the new *Instrument of Government*, and will necessarily observe, that it was a Creature of *Cromwel's* and his Council of Officers, and not drawn up by a proper Representative of the People. How far the present Circumstances of the Nation made this necessary, must be concluded from the Remarks we have made upon the Change of Government ; but the Articles relating to Religion can hardly be complained of, though they disgusted all that part of the Clergy who were for *Church Power* ; the *Presbyterians* preached and writ against the 36th and 37th Articles, as inconsistent with their Establishment, and sinking it almost to a Level with the Sectaries. The *Republicans* were dissatisfied because the *ENGAGEMENT*, by which they had sworn Fidelity to a Commonwealth, without a single Person, or House of Lords, was set aside. Bishop *Kennet* is angry with the Protector's Latitude, because there was no Test or Barrier to the Establishment.

“ How little Religion was the Concern, or so much as any longer the Pretence of *Cromwel* and his Officers (says his Lordship) appears from hence, that in the large Instrument of the Government of the Commonwealth, which was the *Magna Charta* of the new Constitution, there is not a Word of Churches or Synods, or Ministers, nor any Thing but the Christian Religion in general, with liberty to all differing in Judgment, from the Doctrine, Worship, or Discipline, publickly held forth.” Strange, that this should displease a Christian Bishop ! But his Lord-

Oliver  
Protector.

1653.

Lordship should have remember'd, that this Liberty was not to extend to any kinds of Immoralities, nor to such as injured the Civil Rights of others, nor to such as disturbed the publick Peace. And do the Scriptures authorize us to go further? The sixth Article provides, "That the Laws in being relating to the Presbyterian Religion were not to be suspended, alter'd, abrogated or repealed; nor any new Law made, but by consent of Parliament." The 36th adds, "That until a better Provision can be made for the Encouragement and Maintenance of able and painful Teachers the present Maintenance shall not be taken away nor impeached." And TRYERS were appointed soon after for preventing scandalous and unlearned Persons invading the Pulpit. This part of the *Instrument* is, in my Opinion, so far from being criminal, that it breathes a noble Spirit of Christian Liberty, though it was undoubtedly faulty, in putting *Popery, Prelacy, and Licentiousness of Manners*, upon a level. The open Toleration of Popery is hardly consistent with the Safety of a Protestant Government; and Licentiousness of Manners, is not to be indulged in any civilized Nation; but if the Episcopilians would have given Security for their living peaceably under their new Masters, they ought certainly to have been protected; however, the Protector did not in every Instance adhere strictly to the *Instrument*.

But though in point of Policy the Episcopilians were at this Time excepted from a legal Toleration, their Assemblies were connived at; and several of their Clergy indulged the publick Exercise of their Ministry without the Fetters of Oaths, Subscriptions, or Engagements; as Dr. Hall, afterwards Bishop of Chester, Dr. Wild, Pearson, Ball, Hardy, Griffith, Farringdon, and others. Several of the Bishops who had been kept from publick Service by the Covenant and Engagement, preached again publickly in the City, as Archbishop Usher, Bishop Brownrigge, and others. Mr. Baxter, who was very far from being a Friend of the

*Oliver Protector.* the Protector's, says, " That all Men were suffered to live quietly, and enjoy their Properties under his Government — That he removed the Terrors and Prejudices which hinder'd the Success of the Gospel, especially considering that Godliness had Countenance and Reputation as well as Liberty, whereas before, if it did not appear in all the Fetters and Formalities of the Times, it was the Way to common Shame and Ruin. 'Tis well known that the Presbyterians did not approve of the *Usurpation*, but when they saw that *Cromwel's* Design was to do Good in the Main, and encourage Religion as far as his Cause would admit, they acquiesced." And then comparing these Times with those after the Restoration, he adds, " I shall for the Future think that Land happy, where the People have but bare Liberty to be as good as they are willing ; and if Countenance and Maintenance be but added to Liberty, and tolerated Errors and Sects be but forced to keep the Peace, I shall not hereafter much fear such a Toleration, nor despair that Truth will bear down its Adversaries." This was a considerable Testimony to the Protector's Administration from the Pen of an Adversary.

*Protector's Council.*

The Protector's first Council were, Major General *Lambert*, Lieutenant General *Fleetwood*, Colonel *Montague*, afterwards Earl of *Sandwich*; *Philip Lord Viscount Lisle*, since Earl of *Leicester*; Colonel *Desborough*, Sir *Gilbert Pickering*, Sir *Anthony Ashley Cooper*, afterwards Earl of *Shaftesbury*; Sir *Charles Woolfley*, Major General *Skippon*, Mr. *Strickland*, Colonel *Sydenham*, Colonel *Jones*, Mr. *Rouse*, Mr. *Lawrence*, and Mr. *Major*: Men of great Name in those Times; some of whom made a considerable Figure after the Restoration. The Protector's wise Conduct appeared in nothing more than his unwearied Endeavours to make all Religious Parties easy. He indulged the Army in their enthusiastick Raptures, and sometimes joined in their Prayers and Sermons. He counten-

ced the *Presbyterians*, by assuring them he would maintain the publick Ministry, and give them all due Encouragement. He supported the *Independants*, by making them his Chaplains; by preferring them to considerable Livings in the Church and Universities; and by joining them in one Commission with the *Presbyterians* as TRYERS of all such as desired to be admitted to Benefices. But he absolutely forbid the Clergy of every Denomination dealing in Politicks, as not belonging to their Profession; and when he perceived the *Managing Presbyterians* took too much upon them, he always found means to mortify them; and would sometimes glory that he had curbed that insolent Sect, that would suffer none but it self.

It was happy for the wise and moderate *Presbyterians*, that the *Protector* disarmed their Discipline of its coercive Power, for he still left them all that was sufficient for the Purposes of Religion; they had their Monthly or Quarterly Clasical Presbyteries in every County, for the Ordination of Ministers, by Imposition of Hands, according to the *Directory*, to whom they gave Certificates, or Testimonials, in the following Words:

“ **W**E the Ministers of the Presbytery of —— Copies of  
“ having examined Mr. —— according to Testimo-  
“ the Tenor of the Ordinance for that purpose, and nials.  
“ finding him duly qualified and gifted for that holy  
“ Office and Employment (no just Exception having  
“ been made to his Ordination) have approved him,  
“ and accordingly on the Day and Year hereafter ex-  
“ pressed, have proceeded solemnly to set him apart to  
“ the Office of a Preaching Presbyter, and Work of  
“ the Ministry, with Fasting and Prayer, and Impos-  
“ sition of Hands; and do hereby actually admit him  
“ (as far as concerns us) to perform all the Offices and  
“ Duties of a faithful Minister of Jesus Christ. In  
“ Witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our  
“ Names this —— Day of September, 1653.”

Other

Oliver  
Protector.

1653.

Other Testimonials were in this Form :

“ **W**E the Ministers of Christ, who are called to watch over this Part of his Flock in the City of —— with the Assistance of some others, that we might not be wanting to the Service of the Church in its Necessity, having received credible Testimonials, under the Hands of divers Ministers of the Gospel, and others, of the sober, righteous, and godly Conversation of —— as also concerning his Gifts for the Ministry, have proceeded to make further Trial of his Fitness for so great a Work ; and being in some good Measure satisfied concerning his Piety and Ability, have, upon the Day of —— 1652. proceeded solemnly to set him apart to the Office of a Presbyter, and Work of the Ministry, by laying on our Hands with Fasting and Prayer ; by Virtue whereof we do esteem and declare him a lawful Minister of Christ, and hereby recommend him to the Church of —— In Witness whereof we have set our Hands, &c.”

*Associations of Ministers in the Countries.*

Baxter's  
Life,  
Part II.  
P. 147,  
&c.  
p. 167,  
&c.

When the Presbyterians found that their Classes could obtain no Power to inflict Pains and Penalties on those who refused to submit to their Discipline, the Ministers of the several Denominations, in the Country, began to enter into friendly Associations for brotherly Council and Advice. Mr. Baxter, and his Brethren of Worcestershire, formed a Scheme upon such general Principles as all good Men were agreed in, which he communicated to the Reverend Mr. Vines and Gataker ; and when he had drawn up *Articles of Concord* he submitted them to the Correction of Archbishop Usher, and other Episcopal Divines, who agreed with him, that no more Discipline should be practised than the Episcopalian, Presbyterian, and Independant Divines agreed in ; that they should not meddle with Politicks, or Affairs of Civil Government in their Assemblies, nor pretend to exercise the Power of the Keys, or any Church Cen-

Censures, but only to assist, advise, and encourage each other in propagating Truth and Holiness, and in keeping their Churches from profane and scandalous Communicants. Their Meetings were appointed to be once a Month in some Market Town, where there was a Sermon in the Morning ; and after Dinner the Conversation was upon such Points of Doctrine or Discipline as required Advice ; or else an Hour was spent in disputing upon some Theological Question which had been appointed the Month before. Doctor *Warmestry*, afterwards Dean of Worcester, and Dr. *Good*, one of the Prebendaries of Hereford, sent Mr. *Baxter* a Letter, dated Sept. 20. 1653. wherein they testify their Approbation of the Association above-mentioned, and of the Articles of Concord.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1653.

In the West of England Mr. *Hughes* of *Plimouth*, and Mr. *Good* of *Exeter*, prevailed with the Ministers of the several Persuasions in those Parts to follow the Example of *Worcestershire*; accordingly they parcell'd themselves into four Divisions, which met once a Quarter; and all Four had a general Meeting for Concord once a Year: The Reverend Mr. *Hughes* presided in those of 1655, and 1656. The Moderator began and ended with Prayer, and several of the *Episcopal* Divines of the best Character, as well as *Independants*, join'd with them; "The chief of the " Presbyterian and Independant Divines, who were " weary of Divisions, and willing to strengthen each " others Hands, united in these Assemblies, though " the exasperated Prelatists, the more rigid Presbyterians, and severer Sort of Independants kept at a " Distance: But many remarkable Advantages (says " Mr. *Baxter*) attended these Associations;" they opened and preserv'd a friendly Correspondence among the Ministers; they removed a great many Prejudices and Misunderstandings, insomuch that the Controversies and Heats of angry Men began to be allayed, their Spirits better'd, and the Ends of Religion more generally promoted.

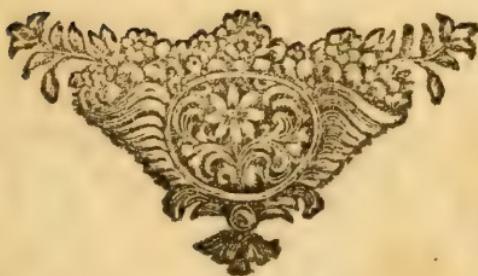
Oliver  
Protector.  
1653.  
  
Not coun-  
tenanced  
by the Lon-  
don Pres-  
byterians.

But these Country Associations were not countenanced by the more zealous Presbyterians of *London*, who met weekly at *Sion College*; they could hardly digest a Toleration of the Sectaries, much less submit to a Coalition, but resolved to keep close to the Ordinances of Parliament, and to the Acts of their Provincial Assembly: They wanted the Sword of Discipline, and were impatient under the present Restraints; and nothing but the watchful Eye of the *Protector*, whose Spies were in every Corner, kept them from preaching, praying, and plotting against the Government. However, the Country Ministers being easy in their Possessions, cultivated good Neighbourhood, and spread the Associations through *Wiltshire*, *Essex*, *Hampshire*, *Dorsetshire*, *Cumberland*, *Westmoreland*, and other Parts; and if I am not misinformed, there are the like brotherly Associations among the Dissenters, in several Counties, to this Day.

Death of  
Doctor  
Gouge.

This Year died old Dr. *William Gouge*, born at *Stratford Bow* in the Year 1575. and educated at *Eaton College, Cambridge*, of which he was Fellow. He enter'd into Orders 1607. and the very next Year was settled at *Black Friars, London*, where he continued to his Death. He commenced Doctor of Divinity in the Year 1628. about which Time he became one of the Feoffees for buying up Impropriations, for which he was ordered to be prosecuted in the *Star Chamber*. In the Year 1643. he was nominated one of the Assembly of Divines, and was in such Reputation, that he often filled the *Moderator's Chair* in his Absence. He was a modest, humble, and affable Person, of strict and exemplary Piety; an universal Scholar, and a most constant Preacher, as long as he was able to get up into the Pulpit. For many Years he was esteemed the Father of the *London Ministers*, and died comfortably and piously, December 12. 1653. in the 79th Year of his Age, having been Minister of *Black Friars* almost Forty six Years.

Doctor *Thomas Hill*, of whom mention has been Oliver made before, was born in *Worcestershire*, and educated *Protector.* in *Emanuel College, Cambridge*, of which he was a Fel- <sup>1653.</sup> low, and Tutor to young Scholars for many Years. *Of Dr.* He was afterwards preferr'd to the Living of *Tichmarsh Hill*. in *Northamptonshire*, and was chosen into the Assembly of Divines for that County. While he was at *London Lives.* he preached every Lord's Day at *St. Martin's in the Fields*, and was one of the Morning Lecturers at *Westminster Abbey*. He was afterwards chosen to be Master of *Emanuel College, Cambridge*, and from thence removed to *Trinity College*; in which Stations he behaved with great Prudence and Circumspection. He was a good Scholar, and very careful of the Antiquities and Privileges of the University; a strict *Calvinist*, a plain, powerful, and practical Preacher, and of an holy and unblameable Conversation. He died of a Quartan Ague, *December 18. 1653.* in an advanced Age, very much lamented by his Acquaintance and Brethren.



## C H A P. III.

*From the Beginning of the Protectorship of OLIVER CROMWELL to his Death.*

*Oliver Protector.* *1653.* *State of the Nation.* **I**F the Reader will carefully review the Unhappy State of the Nation at this Time, the Strength of the several Parties of opposite Interests, and almost equal Power, each resolved upon his own Scheme of Settlement, and all conspiring against the present, he will be surprized that any wise Man should be prevailed with to put himself at the Head of such a disjointed Body; and much more, that such a Genius should arise, that without any foreign Alliances was capable of guarding against so many foreign and domestick Enemies, and of steering the Commonwealth through such an Hurricane, clear of the Rocks and Quicksands which threaten'd its Ruin.

*Protector gives Peace to the Dutch.* This was the Province that the Mighty OLIVER undertook, with the Stile and Title of Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England, Scotland, and Ireland*. He assumed all the State and Ceremony of a crowned Head; his Household Officers and Guards attended in their Places, and his Court appeared in as great Splendor, and more Order, than had been seen at Whitehall since Queen Elizabeth's Reign. His first Concern was to fill the Courts of Justice with the ablest Lawyers; Sir Matthew Hales was made Lord Chief Justice of the *Common Pleas*; Mr. Maynard, Twisden, Newdigate and Windham, Serjeants at Law; Mr. Thurloe Secretary of State; and Monk Governor of *Scotland*. His next Care was to deliver himself from his foreign Enemies; for this Purpose he gave Peace to the *Dutch*, which the Greatness of his Reputation enabled him to accomplish without the Ceremony of a formal Treaty; he therefore sent his Secretary Thurloe with the Conditions to which they were to submit; the *Dutch* pleaded for Abatements, but

but his HIGHNESS was at a Point, and obliged them Oliver Protector.  
to deliver up the Island of *Polezone* in the East Indies; 1654.  
to pay three Hundred Thousand Pounds for the Affair *Amboyna*; to abandon the Interests of King Charles II. to exclude the Prince of *Orange* from being Stadt-holder, and to yield up the Sovereignty of the Seas.

When this was accomplished most of the foreign Powers of Europe sent to compliment his Highness upon his Advancement, and to cultivate his Friendship: *The King of Portugal* asked Pardon for receiving <sup>His high Reputation among foreign Nations.</sup> *Prince Rupert* into his Ports; the *Danes* got themselves included in the *Dutch* Treaty, and became Security for one Hundred and forty Thousand Pounds Damages done to the *English* Shipping; the *Swedes* sued for an Alliance, which was concluded with their Ambassador; the Crown of *Spain* made Offers which the Protector would not accept; but the Addreses of the *French Ambassador* was very extraordinary; the Protector received him in the *Banqueting House* at *White-hall*, with all the State and Magnificence of a crowned Head; and the Ambassador having made his Obeisance, French Ambassador's Speech. acquainted his Highness with the King his Master's Desire to establish a Correspondence between his Domini-nions and *England*. He mentioned the Value of the Friendship of *France*, and how much it was courted by the greatest Potentates of the Earth; "but (says the Ambassador) the King my Master communicates his Resolutions to none with so much Joy and Clearfulness, as to those whose virtuous Actions, and extraordinary Merits, render them more conspicuously Famous, than the Largeness of their Dominions. His Majesty is sensible, that all these Advantages do wholly reside in your HIGHNESS, and that the Divine Providence, after so many Calamities, could not deal more favourably with these three Nations, nor cause them to forget their past Miseries with greater Satisfaction, than by substituting them to so just a Government —"

*Oliver Protector.* But the Protector's most dangerous Enemies were the *Royalists*, *Presbyterians*, and *Republicans* at home; *1654.* the former threaten'd him with an Assassination, upon which he declared openly, that though he would never begin so detestable a Practice, yet if any of the King's *Enemies*. Party should attempt it and fail, he would make an assassinating War of it, and destroy the whole Family, which he had Servants ready to execute; the Terror of which was a greater Security to him than his Coat of Mail or Guards. The Protector had the Skill always to discover the most secret Designs of the Royalists by some of their own Number, whom he spared no Cost to gain over to his Interests. Sir *Richard Willis* was Chancellor *Hide's* chief Confident, to whom he writ often, and in whom all the Party confided, as in an able and wise States-Man; but the Protector gained him with two Hundred Pounds a Year, by which means he had all the King's Party in a Net, and let them dance in it at pleasure. He had another Correspondent in the King's little Family, one *Manning* a *Roman Catholick*, who gave Secretary *Thurloe* Intelligence of all his Majesty's Councils and Proceedings. But though the King's Friends were always in one Plot or other against the Protector's Person and Government, he always behaved with Decency towards them, as long as they kept within tolerable Bounds; and without all question, the severe Laws that were made against the Episcopal Party were not on the Account of Religion, but of their irreconcileable Aversion to the Government.

*The Presbyterians.*

The whole Body of the *Presbyterians* were in Principle for the King and the Covenant, but after the Battle of *Worcester*, and the Execution of Mr. *Love*, they were terrified into a Compliance with the Commonwealth, though they disallowed their Proceedings, and were pleased to see them broken in pieces; but the surprizing Advancement of *Cromwel* to the Protectorship filled them with new Fears, and threaten'd the Overthrow of their *Church Power*, for they consider'd

Burn.  
p. 65.

sider'd him not only as an *Usurper*, but a *Sectarian*, Oliver Protector. who would countenance the free Exercise of Religion to all that would live peaceably under his Government; and though he assured them he would continue Religion upon the Foot of the present Establishment, yet nothing would content them as long as their Discipline was disarmed of its coercive Power.

But the Protector's most determined Adversaries were the *Commonwealth Party*; these were divided in <sup>The Re-publicans.</sup> to two Branches; one had little or no Religion, but were for a Democracy in the State, and universal Liberty of Conscience in Religion; the Heads of them were *Deists*, or in the Language of the Protector, *Heathens*, as *Algernoon Sidney*, *Henry Neville*, *Martin*, *Wildman* and *Harrington*. It was impossible to work upon these Men, or reconcile them to the Government of a single Person, and therefore he disarmed them of their Power. The other were high Enthusiasts, and Fifth Monarchy Men, who were in Expectation of *King Jesus*, and of a glorious Thousand Years Reign of Christ upon Earth. They were for pulling down Churches (says Bishop *Burnet*) for dis-<sup>p. 67.</sup> charging Tithes, and leaving Religion free (as they called it) without either Encouragement or Restraint. Most of them were for destroying the Clergy, and for breaking every Thing that look'd like a National Establishment. These the Protector endeavoured to gain, by assuring them in private Conversation, "That he had no manner of Inclination to assume the Government, but had rather have been content with a Shepherd's Staff, were it not absolutely necessary to keep the Nation from falling to Pieces, and becoming a Prey to the common Enemy; that he only stept in between the Living and the Dead, as he expressed it, and this only till God should direct them on what Point to settle, when he would surrender his Dignity with a Joy equal to the Sorrow with which he had taken it up." With the Chiefs of this Party he affected to converse upon Terms of great Familiarity, shutting

Oliver the Door, and making them sit down covered in his  
*Protector.* Presence, to let them see how little he valued those  
1654. Distances he was bound to observe for Form sake with  
others ; he talked with them in their own Language, and the Conversation commonly ended with a long  
Prayer.

*His Friends.*

The Protector's chief Support against these powerful Adversaries were the *Independants*, the *City of London*, and the *Army* ; the former look'd upon him as the Head of their Party, though he was no more theirs than as he was averse to Church Power, and for an universal Toleration. He courted the City of *London* with a decent Respect, declaring, upon all Occasions, his Resolution to confirm their Privileges, and consult Measures for promoting Trade and Commerce. These, in return, after his Instalment, entertained him at Dinner in a most Magnificent and Prince-like Manner, and by degrees modell'd their Magistrates to his Mind. But his chief Dependance was upon the Army, which being made up of different Parties, he took care to reform by Degrees, till they were in a manner entirely at his Devotion. He paid the Soldiers well, and advanced them according to their Merits, and Zeal for his Government, without regard to their Birth, or Seniority.

*Remarks.* It was the Protector's Happiness, that the Parties above-mentioned had as great an Enmity to each other, as to the Protector himself ; the *Cavaliers* hated the *Presbyterians* and *Republicans*, as *these* did the *Cavaliers* ; the *Royalists* fancied that all who were against the Protector must join with them in restoring the King ; while the *Presbyterians* were pushing for their Covenant Uniformity, and the *Republicans* for a Commonwealth. *Cromwel* had the Skill not only to keep them divided, but to encrease their Jealousies of each other, and by that Means to disconcert all their Measures against himself. Let the Reader recollect what a difficult Situation this was ; and, what a Genius it must require to maintain so high a Reputation abroad,

Burnet,  
p. 68.

in

in the Midst of so many domestick Enemies, who Oliver  
were continually plotting his Destruction. Protector.

In pursuance of the *Instrument of Government*, the <sup>1654.</sup> Protector published an Ordinance, April 12. to incorporate the two Kingdom of *Scotland* and *England*, and *Ireland* incor-  
The Ordinance sets forth, "That whereas the Parliament incor-  
" ment in 1651. had sent Commissioners into *Scotland*, with *Eng-*  
" to invite that Nation to an Union with *England*.  
" under one Government; and whereas the Consent  
" of the *Shires* and *Boroughs* was then obtained, there-  
fore for compleating that Work, he ordains, That  
the People of *Scotland*, and all the Territories there-  
unto belonging, shall be incorporated into one Com-  
monwealth with *England*, and that in every Parlia-  
ment to be held successively for the said Common-  
wealth, thirty Members shall be called from thence  
to serve for *Scotland* —" Shortly after *Ireland* was  
incorporated after the same Manner; and from this  
Time the Arms of *Scotland* and *Ireland* were quartered  
with those of *England*.

But the Protector was hardly fixed in his Chair before an Assassination Plot of the Royalists was discovered, and three of the Conspirators (*viz.*) Mr. *Fox*, Mr. *Gerhard*, and Mr. *Vowel*, were apprehended, and tried before an high Court of Justice, for Conspiring to murder the Lord Protector as he was going to *Hampton Court*, to seize the Guards, and the *Tower of London*; and to proclaim the King. Mr. *Fox*, who confessed most of what was alledg'd against him, pleaded guilty, and was reprieved; but the other Two putting themselves on their Trial, though they denied the Jurisdiction of the Court, were convicted, and executed July 10. *Gerhard*, a young hot-headed Ensign in the late King's Army being beheaded; and *Vowel*, a School Master at *Islington*, hanged at *Charing Cross*: *Gerhard* confessed he knew of the Plot, but *Vowel* was silent. These Commotions were the Occasion of the Hardships the Royalists underwent some Time after.

*Oliver Protector.* *Don Pantaleon Sa*, Brother of the Portuguese Ambassador, was beheaded the same Day, upon account of a Riot and Murder in the *New Exchange*. *Pantaleon* had quarrell'd with the above-mentioned *Gerhard, Portuguese Ambassador's Brother executed.* and to revenge himself, brought his Servants next Day armed with Swords and Pistols to kill him ; but instead of *Gerhard*, they killed another Man, and wounded several others. The Portuguese Knight, and his Associates, fled to the Ambassador's House for Sanctuary, but the Mob followed them, and threaten'd to pull down the House, unless they were delivered up to Justice.

*P. 577.* The *Protector* being informed of the Tumult, sent an Officer with a Party of Soldiers to demand the Murderers. The Ambassador pleaded his publick Character, but the *Protector* would admit of no Excuse ; and therefore being forced to deliver them up, they were tried and convicted, by a Jury half English and half Foreigners ; the Servants (says *Whitelock*) were reprieved and pardoned ; but the Ambassador's Brother, who was the Principal, notwithstanding all the Intercession that could be made for his Life, was carried in a Mourning Coach to *Tower Hill* and beheaded. This remarkable Act of Justice raised the People's Esteem of the *Protector's* Resolution, and of the Justice of his Government.

*A new Parliament.* In order to a better Settlement of the Nation, the *Protector* summoned a Parliament to meet at *Westminster*, September 3. which being reckon'd one of his auspicious Days, he would not alter, though it fell on a Sunday ; the House met accordingly, and having waited upon the *Protector* in the *Painted Chamber*, *The Protector's State.* adjourned to the next Day, September 4. when his HIGHNESS rode from *Whitehall* to *Westminster* with all the Pomp and State of the greatest Monarch ; some Hundreds of Gentlemen went before him uncovered ; his Pages and Lacqueys in the richest Liveries ; the Captains of his Guards on each side his Coach, with their Attendance, all uncover'd ; then follow'd the Commissioners of the Treasury, Master of Ceremonies,

nies, and other Officers. The Sword, the Great Seal, Oliver Protector.  
the Purse, and four Maces, were carried before him by their proper Officers. 1654.

After a Sermon preached by Dr. Tho. Goodwin his *His Speech.* Highness repaired to the *Painted Chamber*, and being whil seated in a Chair of State, raised by sundry Steps, he p. 582. made a Speech to the Members, in which he complain'd of the *Levellers* and Fifth Monarchy Men, who were for subverting all the established Laws, and for throwing all Things back into Confusion. He put them in mind of the Difficulties the Nation was involved in at the Time when he assumed the Government.

" That it was at War with *Portugal*, *Holland*, and  
" *France*; which together with the Division among our  
" selves (says he) begat a Confidence in the Enemy that  
" we could not hold out long. In this heap of Confu  
" sion it was necessary to apply some Remedy that the  
" Nation might not sink; and the Remedy (says he) is  
" THIS GOVERNMENT, which is calculated for the In  
" terest of the People alone, without regard to any other,  
" let Men say what they will; I can speak with Comfort  
" before a Greater than you all as to my own Intention.  
" Since this Government has been erected, Men of the  
" most known Integrity and Ability have been put  
" into Seats of Justice. The *Chancery* has been re  
" formed. It has put a Stop to that heady Way for  
" every Man that will, to make himself a Preacher, by  
" settling a Way for Approbation of Men of Piety and  
" fitness for the Work. It hath taken care to expunge  
" Men unfit for that Work; and now, at length, it  
" has been instrumental of calling a free Parliament.

" A Peace is now made with *Sweden*, and with the  
" *Danes*; a Peace honourable to the Nation, and sa  
" tisfactory to the Merchants. A Peace is made with  
" the *Dutch*, and with *Portugal*; and such an one  
" that the People that trade thither have Liberty of  
" Conscience, without being subject to the bloody In  
" quisition." He then advises them to concert Mea  
" sures for the Support of the present Government, and  
" desires

Oliver Protector. desires them to believe, that he spoke to them not as one that intended to be a Lord over them, but as one that was resolved to be a Fellow-Servant with them for the Interest of their Country ; and then having exhorted them to Unanimity, he dismissed them to their House to chuse a Speaker.

Proceedings of the House. *William Lenthal*, Esq; Master of the Rolls, and Speaker of the Long Parliament, was chosen without Opposition.

The first Thing the House went upon was the *Instrument of Government*, which occasioned many warm Debates, and was like to throw all back into Confusion. To prevent this the Protector gave Orders, Sept. 12. that as the Members came to the House they should be directed to attend his Highness in the *Painted Chamber*, where he made the following remarkable Speech, which deserves the Reader's

Protector's  
Speech.  
Dugdale.

careful Attention. " Gentlemen, I am surprized at " your Conduct, in debating so freely the *Instrument of Government*, for the same Power that has made " you a Parliament has appointed me PROTECTOR, " so that if you dispute the one, you must disown the " other." He added, That he was a Gentleman by " Birth, and had been called to several Employments " in Parliament, and in the Wars, which being at an " End, he was willing to retire to a private Life, and " prayed to be dismissed, but could not obtain it. " That he had pressed the *Long Parliament*, as a " Member, to dissolve themselves ; but finding they " intended to continue their Sessions, he thought " himself obliged to dismiss them, and to call " some Persons together from the several Parts of " the Nation, to see if they could fall upon a better Settlement. Accordingly he resigned up all " his Power into their Hands, but they after some " Time returned it back to him. After this (says " he) divers Gentlemen having consulted together, " framed the present Model without my privity, and " told me, that unless I would undertake the same, " Blood and Confusion would break in upon them ; " but

" but I refused again and again, till considering that Oliver  
" it did not put me into an higher Capacity than I <sup>Protector.</sup>  
" was in before, I consented; since which Time I <sup>1654.</sup>  
" have had the Thanks of the Army, the Fleet, the Whil.  
" City of London, and of great Numbers of Gentry in p. 587.  
" the three Nations. Now the Government being  
" thus settled, I apprehend there are four Fundamen-  
" tals which may not be examined into, or alter'd.  
" (1.) That the Government be in a single Person and  
" a Parliament. (2.) That Parliaments be not perpe-  
" tual. (3.) The Article relating to the Militia.  
" And, (4.) A due Liberty of Conscience in Matters  
" of Religion. Other Things in the Government  
" may be changed as Occasion requires. For as much  
" therefore as you have gone about to subvert the  
" Fundamentals of this Government, and throw all  
" Things back into Confusion, to prevent the like  
" for the future I am necessitated to appoint you a  
" Test, or Recognition of the Government, by which <sup>The Recog-</sup>  
" you are made a Parliament, before you go any more <sub>nition.</sub>  
" into the House." Accordingly at their return, they

found a Guard at the Door denying Entrance to any  
who would not first sign the following Engagement.

*I A.B. do hereby freely promise, and engage to be true  
and faithful to the Lord Protector of the Commonwealth  
of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and will not propose  
or give my Consent to alter the Government, as it is  
settled in one single Person and a Parliament.* About  
three Hundred of the Members signed the Recognition,  
and having took their Place in the House, with some  
Difficulty confirmed the *Instrument of Government* al-  
most in every Thing, but the Right of nominating a  
Successor to the present Protector; which they refer-  
red to the Parliament. They voted the present Lord  
Protector to continue for Life. They continued the  
Standing Army of ten Thousand Horse and twenty  
Thousand Foot, and sixty Thousand Pounds a Month  
for their Maintenance. They gave the *Protector* two  
hundred Thousand Pounds a Year for his Civil List,

**Oliver Protector.** and assigned *Whitehall*, St. James's, and the rest of the late King's Houses, for his Use; but they were out of Humour, and were so far from shewing respect to the Court, that they held no manner of Correspondence with it; which, together with their voting,  
 1654. That no one Clause of what they had agreed upon should be binding, unless the Whole were consented to, provoked the *Protector*, as derogating from his Power of consenting to, or refusing particular Bills, and therefore having discovered several Plots against his Government ready to break out, in which some of the Members were concerned, he sent for them into the *Painted Chamber*, Jan. 22. and after a long and intricate Speech, in which, after some strong Expressions in favour of Liberty to Men of the same Faith, tho' of different Judgments in lesser Matters, he complained, that they had taken no more Notice of him, either by Message or Address, than if there had been no such Person in being; that they had done nothing for the Honour and Support of the Government, but spent their Time in fruitless Debates of little Consequence, while the Nation was bleeding to Death; and instead of making Things easy, that they had laid a Foundation for future Dissatisfactions; he therefore dissolved them, without confirming any of their Acts, after they had sat five Months, according to the *Instrument of Government*, reckoning Twenty eight Days to a Month. This was thought an unpopular Action, and a renouncing the additional Title the Parliament would have given him; but this GREAT MAN with the Sword in his Hand was not to be jostled out of the Saddle with Votes and Resolutions; and if one may credit his Speech, his assuming the Government was not so much the Effect of his own Ambition, as of a bold Resolution to prevent the Nation's falling back into Anarchy and Blood.

**Plot of the Republicans.** Upon the Rising of the Parliament Major General *Harrison*, one of the Chiefs of the *Republicans*, was taken into Custody; and Mr. *John Wildman*, who had

been

Whitl.  
p. 600.

been expell'd the House, was apprehended as he was Oliver drawing up a Paper, entitled, *A Declaration of the Protector, free and well affected People of England now in Arms*, 1654. against the Tyrant OLIVER CROMWEL; which prevented the Rising of that Party.

The Royalists were buying up Arms at the same Time, and preparing to rise in several Parts of the Kingdom. They had procured Commissions from the young King at Cologn, and desired his Majesty to be ready on the Sea Coast by the 11th of March, when there would be a Revolt in the Army, and when Dover Castle would be delivered into their Hands. The King accordingly removed to Middleburgh in Zealand; but the Protector had Intelligence of it from his Spies, and declared it openly as soon as he was arrived, which intimidated the Conspirators, and made them fear they were discovered: However, about the Time appointed, some small Parties of Royalists got together in Shropshire with an Intent to surprize Shrewsbury and Chirk Castle. A Cart load of Arms was brought to a Place of Rendezvous for the Northern Parts, where they were to be headed by Wilmot Earl of Rochester; but they no sooner met but they dispersed for fear of being fallen upon by the regular Troops. In the West Sir Joseph Wagstaffe, Colonel Penruddock, Captain Hugh Grove, Mr. Jones, and others, enter'd the City of Salisbury, with 200 Horse well armed, in the Time of the Assizes, and seized the Judges Rolls and Nichols, with the Sheriff of the County, whom they resolved to hang. They proclaimed the King, and threaten'd Violence to such as would not join them; but the Country not coming in according to their Expectations they were intimidated, and after five or six Hours marched away into Dorsetshire, and from thence to Devonshire, where Captain Crook overtook them, and with one single Troop of Horse defeated, and took most of them Prisoners; Penruddock and Grove were beheaded at Exeter; and some few others

And of the  
Royalists.  
Clar.  
Vol. III.  
p. 551.

**Oliver Protector.** others were hanged at *Salisbury*, the Place where they had so lately triumph'd.

**1654.** **Protector's Vigilance.** The Vigilance of the Protector on this Occasion is almost incredible ; he caused a great many suspected Lords and Gentlemen to be secured ; he sent Letters to the Justices of Peace in every County, whom he had already changed to his mind, commanding them to look out, and to secure all Persons who should make the least Disturbance. And his private Intelligence of Peoples Discourse and Behaviour, in every Corner of the Land, never failed.

**And Severity against them by Decimation.** If the Reader will duly consider the Danger arising from these Commotions, and the Necessity of striking some Terror into the Authors of them, he will easily account for the Protector's Severity against the Royalists ; when therefore the Insurrection was quash'd he resolved to make the *whole Party* pay the Expence ; and accordingly, with the Consent of his Council, published an Order, “ That all who had been in Arms “ for the King, or had declared themselves of the “ Royal Party, should be decimated ; that is, pay a “ tenth Part of their Estates, to support the Charge “ of such extraordinary Forces as their turbulent and “ seditious Practices oblig'd him to keep up ; for “ which Purpose Commissioners were appointed in “ every County, and considerable Sums were brought “ into the Treasury.” To justify this extraordinary Method of Proceeding, the Protector published another Declaration ; in which he complains of the Irreconcileableness of those who had adhered to the King, towards all those who had served their Country on the Side of the Parliament ; that they were now to be looked upon as publick Enemies, and to be kept from being able to do Mischief, since it sufficiently appear'd that they were always dispos'd to do all they could. Upon these Accounts he thought it highly reasonable, and declares it to be his Resolution, that if any desperate Attempts were undertaken by them for the future, the whole Party should suffer for it.

To

To return to the Affairs of Religion: Through the Oliver Pre<sup>r</sup>byterian Discipline was at a low Ebb, it was still <sup>Protector.</sup> the established Religion of the Nation. The Provincial Assembly of London continued their Sessions in the Years of <sup>1654.</sup> *Six College* every half Year, and endeavoured to support the Dignity of the Ministerial Office. Complaint having been made that the Pulpit Doors were set open to Laymen, and gifted Brethren, they appointed a Committee to collect Materials for the Vindication of the Ministerial Character, which being revised by the Synod, was published this Summer under the Title of *Jus Divinum Ministerii Evangelici: Or, The Divine Right of an Evangelical Ministry, in Two Parts. By the Provincial Assembly of London. With an Appendix, of the Judgment and Practice of Antiquity.*

In the Debates of Parliament upon the *Instrument of Government* it was observed, that by the Thirty seventh Article, *All who professed Faith in God by Jesus Christ should be protected in their Religion.* This was interpreted, to imply an Agreement in *Fundamentals.* Upon *Life,* which it was voted, *That all should be tolerated, or indulged, who professed the Fundamentals of Christianity;* and a Committee was appointed to nominate certain Divines to draw up a Catalogue of *Fundamentals* to be presented to the House: The Committee being about Fourteen, named each of them a Divine; among others Archbilhop *Usher* was nominated, but he declining the Affair, Mr. *Baxter* was appointed in his room: The rest that acted, were

Dr. *Owen,*  
Dr. *Goodwin,*  
Dr. *Cheynel,*  
Mr. *Marshal,*  
Mr. *Reynier,*

Mr. *Nye,*  
Mr. *Sydrach Simpson;*  
Mr. *Vines,*  
Mr. *Maurice,*  
Mr. *Jacomb.*

Committee  
to draw up  
the Funda-  
mentals of  
Religion.

Mr. *Baxter* would have persuaded his Brethren to *Life,* offer the Committee the *Apostles Creed,* the *Lord's Prayer,* and the *Ten Commandments* alone, as con-

P. 198.

*Oliver Protector.* taining the *Fundamentals* of Religion; but it was objected, that this would include *Socinians* and *Papists*. Mr. Baxter replied, That it was so much fitter for a Centre of Unity or Concord, because it was impossible, in his Opinion, to devise a Form of Words which Hereticks would not subscribe, when they had perverted them to their own Sense. But these Arguments not prevailing, the following Articles were presented to the Committee, but not brought into the House; under the Title of, *The Principles of Faith presented by Mr. Tho. GOODWIN, Mr. NYE, Mr. SYDRACH SIMPSON, and other Ministers, to the Committee of Parliament for Religion, by way of Explanation to the Proposals for propagating the Gospel.*

*The Arti-  
cles.*  
V. P.  
N° 68.

*First,* That the Holy Scripture is that Rule of knowing God, and living unto him, which whoso does not believe cannot be saved.

2 Thes. ii. 10, 11, 12, 15. 1 Cor. xv. 1, 2, 3.  
2 Cor. i. 13. John v. 39. 2 Peter ii. 1.

*Secondly,* That there is a God, who is the Creator, Governor, and Judge of the World, which is to be received by Faith, and every other Way of the Knowledge of him is insufficient.

Heb. xi. 3, 6. Rom. i. 19, 20, 21, 22. 1 Cor. i. 21.  
2 Thes. i. 8.

*Thirdly,* That this God who is the Creator, is eternally distinct from all Creatures in his Being and Blessedness.

Rom. i. 18, 25. 1 Cor. viii. 5, 6.

*Fourthly,* That this God is One in three Persons or Subsistences.

1 John v. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9. compar'd with John viii. 17, 18, 19, 21. Matth. xxviii. 19. compar'd with Ephes. iv. 4, 5, 6. 1 John ii. 22, 23. 2d Epist. John ver. 9, 10.

*Fifthly,* That Jesus Christ is the only Mediator between God and Man, without the Knowledge of whom there is no Salvation.

1 Tim.

1 Tim. ii. 4, 5, 6. 2 Tim. iii. 15. 1 John ii. 22. Oliver  
Acts iv. 10, 12. 1 Cor. iii. 10, 11. Protector.

Sixtly, That this Jesus Christ is the true God. 1654.

1 John v. 29. Isaiah xlvi. 21, 22, 23, 24, 25.

Seventhly, That this Jesus Christ is also true Man.

1 John iv. 2, 3. 2d Epist. John, ver. 7.

Eighthly, That this Jesus Christ is God and Man  
in one Person.

1 Tim. iii. 16. Matth. xvi. 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18.

Ninthly, That this Jesus Christ is our Redeemer,  
who by paying a Ransom, and bearing our Sins, has  
made Satisfaction for them.

Isa. liii. 11. 1 Pet. ii. 24, 25. 1 Cor. xv. 2, 3.

1 Tim. ii. 4, 5, 6.

Tenthly, That this same Lord Jesus Christ is he that  
was crucified at Jerusalem, and rose again, and ascended  
into Heaven.

John viii. 24. Acts iv. 10, 11, 12. Acts x. 38, 39,  
40, 41, 42, 43. 1 Cor. xv. 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. Acts  
xxii. 8. Acts ii. 36.

Eleventhly, That this same Jesus Christ, being the  
only God and Man in one Person, remains for ever a  
distinct Person from all Saints and Angels, notwithstanding  
their Union and Communion with him.

Col. ii. 8, 9, 10, 19. 1 Tim. iii. 16.

Twelfthly, That all Men by Nature are dead in Sins  
and Trespasses; and no Man can be saved unless he be  
born again, repent and believe.

John iii. 3, 5, 6, 7, 10. Acts xvii. 30, 31. Acts  
xxvi. 17, 18, 19, 20. Luke xxiv. 47. Acts xx. 20, 21.  
John v. 24, 25.

Thirteenth, That we are justified and saved by Grace,  
and Faith in Jesus Christ, and not by Works.

Acts xv. 24. compared with Gal. i. 6, 7, 8, 9. Gal.  
v. 2, 4, 5. Rom. ix. 31, 32, 33. Rom. x. 3, 4. Rom.  
i. 16, 17. Gal. iii. 11. Ephes. ii. 8, 9, 10.

Fourteenth, That to continue in any known Sin, upon  
what Pretence or Principle soever, is damnable.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

Rom. i. 32. Rom. vi. 1, 2, 15, 16. 1 John i. 6, 8.  
1 John iii. 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. 2 Pet. ii. 19, 20. Rom.  
viii. 13.

*Fifteenth, That God is to be worshipped according to his own Will; and whosoever shall forsake and despise all the Duties of his Worship cannot be saved.*

Jer. x. 15. Psalm xiv. 4. Jude, ver. 18, 19, 20, 21.  
Rom. x. 13.

*Sixteenth, That the Dead shall rise; and that there is a Day of Judgment, wherein all shall appear, some to go into everlasting Life, and some into everlasting Condemnation.*

1 Tim. i. 19, 20. compared with 2 Tim. ii. 17, 18.  
Acts xvii. 30, 31. John v. 28, 29. 1 Cor. xv. 19.

Mr. Baxter says Dr. Owen worded these Articles; that Dr. Goodwin, Mr. Nye and Mr. Simpson were his Assistants; that Dr. Cheynel was Scribe; and that Mr. Marshal, a sober, worthy Man, did something; but that the rest were little better than passive. He adds, that Twenty of their Propositions were printed, tho' in my Copy, licensed by Scobel, there are but Sixteen: However, the Parliament being abruptly dissolved they were all buried in Oblivion.

*Remarks.* It appears by these Articles, that these Divines intended to exclude, not only *Deists*, *Socinians*, and *Papists*, but *Arians*, *Antinomians*, *Quakers*, and others. Into such Difficulties do wise and good Men fall, when they usurp the Kingly Office of Christ, and pretend to restrain that Liberty which is the Birthright of every reasonable Creature. 'Tis an unwarrantable Presumption for any Number of Men to declare what is Fundamental in the Christian Religion, any further than the Scriptures have expressly declared it. 'Tis one Thing to maintain a Doctrine to be true, and another to declare, that without the Belief of it no Man can be saved: None may say this but God himself. Besides, why should the Civil Magistrate protect none but thole who profess *Faith in God by Jesus Christ?* If a Colony

Iony of English Merchants should settle among the *Mahometans* or *Chinese*, should we not think that the Government of those Countries ought to protect them in their Religion as long as they invaded no Man's Property, and behaved with a dutiful Obedience and Submission to the Government under which they lived? Why then should Christians deny others the same Liberty?

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

The Protector and his Council were in larger Sentiments of Liberty, as will appear hereafter. Mr. Boxer says, the Protector and his Friends gave out, That *they could not understand what the Magistrates had done do in Matters of Religion*; *they thought that all Men should be left to the Liberty of their own Consciences, and that the Magistrate could not interpose without ensnaring himself in the Guilt of Persecution*. And were not these noble and generous Sentiments, though the Parliament could not be brought into them? His Highness therefore, in his Speech at their Dissolution, reproaches them in these Words; ----- "How proper is it to labour for Liberty, that Men should not be trampled upon for their Consciences? Had we not lately laboured under the Weight of Persecution; and is it fit then to sit heavy upon others? Is it ingenuous to ask Liberty and not to give it? What greater Hypocrisy, than for those who were oppressed by the Bishops to become the greatest Oppressors themselves so soon as their Yoke is removed? I could wish, that they who call for Liberty now also, had not too much of that Spirit, if the Power were in their Hands. As for prophanes Persons, Blasphemers, such as preach Sedition, Contentious Railers, Evil-Speakers, who seek by evil Words to corrupt good Manners; and Persons of loose Conversation, Punishment from the Civil Magistrate ought to meet with them; because if these pretend Conscience, yet walking disorderly, and not according, but contrary to the Gospel and natural Light, they are judged of all, and their Sins being open, make them the

*Life of Cromw.*  
P. 607.

**Oliver Protector.** " Subject of the Magistrates Sword, who ought not to bear it in vain — "

1654.

Agreeable to these Principles, Dr. George Bates, an eminent Royalist, and a great Enemy of Cromwe's, writes, " That the Protector indulged the Use of the Common Prayer in Families, and in private Conventicles ; and tho' the Condition of the Church of England was but melancholy, yet (says the Doctor) it cannot be denied, but they had a great deal more Favour and Indulgence than under the Parliament ; which would never have been interrupted had they not insulted the Protector, and forfeited their Liberty by their seditious Practices, and Plottings against his Person and Government."

The Approbation of publick Ministers had been hitherto reserved to the several Presbyteries in City and Country ; but the Protector observing some Inconvenience in this Method, and not being willing to entrust the Qualification of Candidates all over England to a Number of *Presbyterians* only, who might admit none but those of their own Persuasion, contrived a middle Way of joining the several Parties together, and intrusting the Affair with certain Commissioners of each Denomination, Men of as known Abilities and Integrity (says he) as any the Nation has. This was done by an Ordinance of Council, bearing Date March 20.

**Baxter's Life,**  
p. 72.

**Ordinance appointing Commissioners for Approbation of publick Preachers.**

Scobel,  
p. 279.

1653-4. the Preamble to which sets forth, " Whereas for some Time past, there had not been any certain Course established for supplying vacant Places with able and fit Persons to preach the Gospel, by Reason whereof the Rights and Titles of Patrons were prejudiced, and many weak, scandalous, popish, and ill affected Persons had intruded themselves, or been brought in; for Remedy of which it is ordained, by his Highness the Lord Protector, by and with the Consent of his Council, that every Person who shall, after the 25th of March, 1654. be presented, nominated, chosen, or appointed to any Benefice with Care of Souls ; or to any publick settled Le-

“*Ctire in England or Wales*, shall, before he be admitted, be examined and approved by the Persons hereafter named, to be a Person, for the Grace of God in him, his holy and unblameable Conversation, as also for his Knowledge and Utterance, able and fit to preach the Gospel.” Among the Commissioners were eight or nine Laymen, the rest Ministers; their Names were,

*Francis Rouse, Esq;*  
*Alderman Titchbourne,*  
*Mark Hildesley, Esq;*  
*Thomas Wood, Esq;*  
*John Sadler, Esq;*  
*William Goffe, Esq;*  
*Thomas St. Nicholas, Esq;*  
*William Packer, Esq;*  
*Edward Cresset, Esq;*

The Reverend  
*Dr. John Owen,*  
*Dr. Thomas Goodwin,*  
*Dr. Arrowsmith,*  
*Dr. Tuckney,*  
*Dr. Horton,*  
*Thankful Owen, M. A.*  
*Mr. Joseph Caryl,*  
*Mr. Philip Nye,*  
*Mr. William Carter,*  
*Mr. Sydrach Simpson,*

The Reverend  
*Mr. William Greenhill,*  
*Mr. William Strong,*  
*Dr. Thomas Manton,*  
*Mr. Samuel Slater,*  
*Mr. William Cooper,*  
*Mr. Stephen Marshall,*  
*John Tombes, B. D.*  
*Mr. Walter Craddock,*  
*Mr. Samuel Fairclough,*  
*Mr. Hugh Peters,*  
*Mr. Peter Sterry,*  
*Mr. Samuel Bamford,*  
*Tho: Valentine, of Chafford, B. D.*  
*Mr. Henry Jesse,*  
*Mr. Obadiah Sedgwick,*  
*Mr. Nicolas Lockyer,*  
*Mr. Dan. Dike,*  
*Mr. James Russel,*  
*Mr. Nath. Campfield.*

These were commonly called TRYERS; in all Thirty eight; of whom some were Presbyterians, others Independants, and two or three were Baptists. Any Five were sufficient to approve; but no Number under Nine had power to reject a Person as unqualified. In case of Death, or Removal of any of the Commissioners, their Numbers were to be filled up by the Protector and his Council; or by the Parliament if

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

Oliver sitting. But now at the next Sittings the Divines declined Protector's action for want of a Royal Authority; or because they did not like the Colony; though the Authority was as good as any that it was could produce till the next Sessions of Parliament. By an Ordinance of Sept. 2. 1654. I find the Reverend Mr. John Rowe, Mr. John Bond, Mr. George Griffith of the Charter House, Mr. John Turner, and Godfrey Boyville, Esq; added to the Commissioners above-mentioned.

*Their Instructions.* To such as were approved, the Commissioners gave an Instrument in writing under a Common Seal for that Purpose, by virtue of which they were put into as full Possession of the Living to which they were nominated or chosen, as if they had been admitted by Institution and Induction of a Bishop.

It was further provided, That all who presented themselves for Approbation should produce a Certificate signed by three Persons at least of known Integrity, one of whom to be a Preacher of the Gospel in some settled Place, testifying on their personal Knowledge, the holy and good Conversation of the Person to be admitted; which Certificate was to be register'd and filed. And, *All Penalties for not subscribing, or reading the Articles of Religion, according to the Act of 13th Eliz. were to cease and be void.*

And for as much as some Persons might have been preferr'd to Livings within the last Twelvemonth, when there was no settled Method of Approbation, the Ordinance looks back, and ordains, "That no Person who had been placed in any Benefice or Lecture since April 1. 1653. should be allowed to continue in it, unless he got himself approved by the 24th of June, or at furthest the 23d of July, 1654."

*Remarks.* 'Tis observable, that this Ordinance provides no Security for the Civil Government, the Commissioners not being impowred to administer an Oath of Allegiance or Fidelity to the Protector. By this Means some of the sequester'd Clergy taking Advantage of the Act of

of Oblivion in 1651. passed their Trials before the Oliver Commissioners and returned to their Livings. The Protector.  
 tector being advised of this Defect, by Advice of his <sup>1654.</sup> Council, published an Additional Ordinance, <sup>Sept. 2. Addition-</sup>  
<sup>1654.</sup> requiring the Commissioners not to give Ad- <sup>al Ordin-</sup>  
 mision to any who had been sequester'd from their <sup>nance.</sup> Ecclesiastical Benefices for Delinquency, 'till by Expe- <sup>Scobel,</sup>  
 rience of their Conformity, and Submission to the pre- <sup>P. 366.</sup>  
 sent Government, his *Highness* and his Council should  
 be satisfied of their Fitness to be admitted into Ecclesias-  
 tical Promotions ; and the same to be signified to the  
 said Commissioners. Both these Ordinances were con-  
 firmed by Parliament in the Year 1656. with this  
 Proviso, " That the Commissioners appointed by his  
 " *Highness* in the Intervals of Parliament should after-  
 " wards be confirmed by the succeeding Parliament." Another Defect in the Ordinance was, that it did not appoint some Standard or Rule for the TRYERS to go by ; this would have taken off all Odium from themselves, and prevented a great many needless Disputes ; but as Matters now stood, Mens Qualifications were perhaps left too much to the arbitrary Opinions and Votes of the Commissioners. After Examination they gave the Candidate a Copy of the Presentation in these Words : " Know all Men by these Presents, that the Calamy,  
 " — Day of — in the Year — there was Vol. II.  
 " exhibited to the Commissioners for Examination of P. 247.  
 " publick Ministers, a Presentation of Mr. —  
 " to the Rectory of — in the County of —  
 " made to him by Mr. — the Patron thereof,  
 " under his Hand and Seal, together with a Testimo-  
 " ny of his holy and godly Conversation. Upon Per-  
 " usal, and due Consideration of the Premises, and  
 " finding him to be a Person qualified, as in and by  
 " the Ordinance for such Qualifications is required, the  
 " Commissioners above-mentioned have adjudged and  
 " approved the said Mr. — to be a fit Person to  
 " preach the Gospel, and have granted him Admission,  
 " and do admit the said Mr. — to the Rectory of  
 " — afore-

Oliver Protector. " —— aforesaid, to be full and perfect Possessor  
 1654. " and Incumbent thereof: And do hereby signify to  
 " all Persons concerned therein, that he is hereby in-  
 " titled to all the Profits and Perquisites, and to all  
 " Rights and Dues incident and belonging to the said  
 " Rectory as fully and effectually as if he had been  
 " instituted and inducted according to any such Laws  
 " and Customs as have in this Case formerly been made  
 " or used in this Realm. In Witness whereof they  
 " have caused the Common Seal to be hereunto affix-  
 " ed, and the same to be attested by the Hand of the  
 " Register, by his *Highness* in that Behalf appointed.  
 " Dated at —— the — Day of — in the  
 " Year —

(L. S.)

John Nye, Reg.

*Complaints against the Tryers.*

Loud Complaints have been made against these TRYERS; Mr. Collier objects to their being Eight Laymen among the Commissioners, and that any Five having Power to act, it might sometimes happen that none but secular Men might determine the Qualifications of such who were to preach and administer the Sacraments.

Mr. John Goodwin, an Independant Divine of Arminian Principles, says, the *Tryers* made their own narrow Calvinian Sentiments in Divinity the Door of Admission to all Church Preferments; and that their Power was greater than that of the Bishops, because the Laws had provided a Remedy against their arbitrary Proceedings, by a *Quare impedit*; or if the Bishop might determine absolutely of the Qualifications of the Candidate or Clerk to be admitted into a Living, yet these Qualifications were sufficiently specified, and particularized in the Ecclesiastical Laws or Canons, and the Bishop might be obliged, by due Course of Law, to assign the Reasons of his Refusal; whereas the Determinations of these Commissioners for *Approval* were final; nor were they obliged so much as to specify

cify any Reason for their rejecting any Person, but only their Vote, *not approved*.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

It was further complained of as a very great Hardship, that "there was but one Set of *Tryers* for the whole Nation, who resided always at *London*, which must occasion great Expence, and long Journies, to such as lived in the remoter Countries." But to remedy this Inconvenience, Dr. *Walker* says, they appointed Sub-Commissioners in the remoter Countries. *P. 172.* And (according to Mr. *Baxter*) if any were unable to come to *London*, or were of doubtful Qualifications, the Commissioners of *London* used to refer them to some Ministers in the Country where they lived; and upon their Testimonial they approved or rejected them. But the Reader sees how impossible it was to please the several Parties; when there were no *Tryers* the Complaint was, that the Pulpit Doors were left open to all Intruders, and now they cannot agree upon any one Method of Approbation. But it must be left with the Reader, Whether a Bishop and his Chaplain, or a Classis of Presbyters, or the present Mixture, was most eligible?

The chief Objections against these TRYERS has *Objections* been to the Manner of executing their Powers. Bi-  
shop *Kennet* says, "That this holy Inquisition was turned into a Snare to catch Men of Probity and Sense, and sound Divinity, and to let none escape but ignorant, bold, canting Fellows; for these *Tryers* p. 209. (says the Bishop) asked few or no Questions in Knowledge or Learning, but only about Conversion, and the Grace of God in the Heart, to which the readiest Answers would arise from Infatuation in some, and the Trade of Hypocrisy in others. By this Means the Rights of Patronage were at their Pleasure, and the Character and Abilities of Divines whatever they pleased to make them, and Churches were filled with little Creatures of the State." But the Bishop has produced no Examples of this; nor were any of these canting little Creatures turn'd out for Insufficiency at the Restoration. Dr. *George Bates*, an

*Oliver Protector.* an eminent Royalist, with a little more Temper and Modesty, says, " That they enquired more narrowly 1654. " into their Affection to the present Government, and " into the internal Marks and Characters of the Grace " of God in their Hearts, than into their Learning ; by " which means many ignorant Laicks, Mechanicks, and " Pedlars, were admitted to Livings, when Persons of " greater Merit were rejected." But it must be observed again, that as bad as they were, not one of these *Mechanicks* or *Pedlars* who conformed at the Restoration was ejected for Insufficiency. When the Commissioners had to do with Persons of known Learning, Sobriety, reputed Orthodoxy, and a peaceable Behaviour, they made but little Enquiry into the Marks of their Conversion ; as appears by the Example of Mr. *Fuller* the Historian, who being presented to a Living was approved by the *Tryers*, without giving any other Evidence of the Grace of God in him than this, *That he made Conscience of his Thoughts.*

*Their Proceedings.* Dr. *Walker* has published the Examinations of two or three Clergymen, who were notorious for their Malignity and Disaffection to the Government, whom the Commissioners puzzled with dark and abstruse Questions in Divinity, that they might set them aside, without having Recourse to their political Principles ; for when they had private Intimations, of notorious *Malignants* to come before them, they frequently had recourse to this Method ; though 'tis not unlikely but that upon some other Occasions, they might lay too great stress upon the internal Characters of Regeneration, which depend entirely upon the Integrity of the Respondent. But I believe not a single Instance can be produced, of any that were rejected without being first convicted either of Immorality, of obnoxious Sentiments in the Socinian or Pelagian Controversy, or of Disaffection to the present Government. Mr. *Sadler*, who was presented to a Living in *Dorsetshire*, but rejected by the *Tryers*, published his Examination in a Pamphlet, which he calls, *Inquisitio Anglicana*, where-

in he endeavours to expose the Commissioners in a very ridiculous Manner ; but Mr. John Nye, Clerk to the Commissioners, followed him with an Answer, intitled, *Sadler examined ; or, His Disguise discovered : Ath. Ox. Shewing the gross Mistakes, and most notorious False-hoods in his Dealings with the Commissioners for Approbation of publick Preachers, in his Inquisitio Anglicana.* To which Mr. Sadler never replied.

Oliver  
Protector.

1654.

Doctor George Bates, and Dr. Walker have charged the Tryers with Simony, upon no other Proof, but that Hugh Peters said once to Mr. Camplin, a Clergyman of Somersetshire, upon his applying to him, by a Friend, for Dispatch, *Has thy Friend any Money ?* A slender Proof of so heavy a Charge. They that are acquainted with the jocose Conversation of Hugh Peters, will not wonder at such an Expression. But I refer the Reader back to the Names and Characters of the Commissioners, most of whom were Men of unquestionable Probity, for a sufficient Answer to this Calumny.

No doubt but the Tryers might commit sundry *Remarks.* Mistakes, which it was impossible to avoid in their Station. I am far from vindicating all their Proceedings ; they had a difficult Work on their Hands, and were to deal with Men of different Principles in Religion and Politicks ; and those who were *not approv'd*, would of course complain. Had this Power been lodged with the Bishops of these Times, or their Chaplains ; or with the high Presbyterians, would they not have had their *Shibboleth*, for which ill natur'd Men might have called them an *Holy Inquisition* ? But Mr. Baxter has given a very fir and candid Account of them ; his Words are these, “ Because this Assembly *Mr. Baxter's Opinions of* Tryers is most heavily accused and reproached by some Men, I shall speak the Truth of them, and suppose my Word will be taken, because most of them took me for one of their boldest Adversaries : *Life,* The Truth is, though their Authority was null, p. 72. and though some few over rigid and over busy Inde-

*pendants*

Oliver *pendants* among them were too severe against all *Protector*. “ that were *Arminians*, and too particular in enqui-  
 1654. “ ring after Evidences of Sanctification in those whom  
 “ they examined ; and somewhat too lax in admitting  
 “ of unlearned and erroneous Men, that favour'd *An-*  
*tinomianism* or *Anabaptism* ; yet, to give them their  
 “ due, they did abundance of good to the Church.  
 “ They saved many a Congregation from ignorant,  
 “ ungodly, drunken Teachers, that Sort of Men who  
 “ intend no more in the Ministry than to say a Ser-  
 “ mon, as Readers say their Common Prayers on *Sun-*  
*days*, and all the rest of the Week go with the  
 “ People to the Ale-house and harden them in Sin ;  
 “ and that Sort of Ministers who either preached  
 “ against a holy Life, or preached as Men that were  
 “ never acquainted with it : These they usually reject-  
 “ ed, and in their stead admitted of any that were  
 “ able, serious Preachers, and lived a godly Life, of  
 “ what tolerable Opinion soever they were ; so that  
 “ though many of them were a little partial for the  
 “ Independants, Separatists, Fifth Monarchy Men,  
 “ and Anabaptists, and against the Prelatiits and Ar-  
 “ minians, yet so great was the Benefit above the  
 “ Hurt which they brought to the Church, that many  
 “ Thousands of Souls bless'd God for the faithful Mi-  
 “ nisters whom they let in, and grieved when the Pre-  
 “ latists afterwards cast them out again.”

The Commissioners were not empowered to look further back than one Year before the Date of the Ordinance that constituted them. All that were in Possession of Livings before that Time were out of their Reach ; nor would the *Protector* have given these any Disturbance, had he not received certain Information of their stirring up the People to join the Insurrection that was now on foot for the Restoration of the King. They continued sitting at Whitehall till the *Protector's* Death, or the Year 1659. and were then discontinued.

But to humble the Clergy yet further, and keep them within the Bounds of their Spiritual Function, his High-  
 ness,

ness, by the Advice of his Council, published an Or-  
dinance, bearing Date Aug. 28. 1654. entitled, An <sup>Oliver Protector.</sup>  
Ordinance for ejecting scandalous, ignorant, and insuf-<sup>1654.</sup>  
ficient Ministers and School-Masters. The Ordinance <sup>New Or-</sup>  
appoints, and nominates certain Lay-Commissioners for <sup>dinance for</sup>  
every County, and joins with them Ten or more, of <sup>ejecting</sup>  
the gravest, and most noted Ministers, as their Assi-<sup>Scandalous</sup>  
stants, and empowers any Five, or more of them, to <sup>Ministers.</sup>  
call before them any publick Preacher, Lecturer, Par-<sup>Scobel,</sup> p. 335,  
son, Vicar, Curate, or School-Master, who is, or 340.  
shall be reputed ignorant, scandalous, insufficient, or  
negligent; and to receive all Articles or Charges that  
shall be exhibited against them on this Account; and  
to proceed to the Examination and Determination of  
such Offences, according to the following Rules.

“ Such Ministers and School-Masters shall be ac-  
“ counted SCANDALOUS in their Lives and Conver-  
“ sations, as shall hold or maintain such blasphemous,  
“ or atheistical Opinions, as are punishable by the  
“ Act, entitled, An Act against several blasphemous  
“ and atheistical Opinions, &c. or that shall be guil-  
“ ty of prophane Swearing and Cursing, Perjury,  
“ and Subornation of Perjury; such as maintain  
“ any popish Opinions, required to be abjured by the  
“ Oath of Abjuration; or are guilty of Adultery,  
“ Fornication, Drunkenness, common Haunting of  
“ Taverns, or Ale-houses; frequent Quarrellings or  
“ Fightings; frequent playing at Cards or Dice;  
“ prophaning of the Sabbath; or that do allow  
“ and countenance the same in their Families,  
“ or in their Parishes. Such as have frequently  
“ read, or used the Common Prayer Book in pub-  
“ lic since the first of Jan. last; or shall at any  
“ Time hereafter do the same. Such as publicly  
“ and prophanelly scoff at the strict Profession, or  
“ Professors of Godliness. Such as encourage or coun-  
“ tenance Whitson-Ales, Wakes, Morris-Dancing,  
“ May-Poles, Stage-Plays, or such like licentious  
“ Practices. Such as have declared, or shall declare  
“ by

*Oliver Protektor.* " by writing, preaching, or otherwise publishing,  
" their Disaffection to the present Government.

1654.

" Such Ministers shall be accounted NEGLIGENT  
" as omit the publick Exercise of preaching and praying  
" on the Lord's Day (not being hinder'd by necessary  
" Absence or Infirmity of Body;) or that are, or shall  
" be Non-Residents. Such School-Masters shall be  
" accounted Negligent as absent themselves from their  
" Schools, and wilfully neglect to teach their Scho-  
" lars.

" Such Ministers or School-Masters shall be ac-  
" counted IGNORANT and INSUFFICIENT as shall  
" be so declared and adjudged by the Commissioners  
" in every County, or any Five of them, together  
" with Five of the Ministers mentioned in the Ordin-  
" ance."

*Their Instructions.* The Lay-Commissioners were to proceed upon Oath  
both for and against the Person accused; but in Cases of  
*Ignorance* or *Insufficiency*, they were to be joined by  
Five of the Assistant Clergy at least; and if Ten of the  
Commissioners, whereof Five to be Ministers, gave it  
under their Hands, that the Party was *Ignorant* or *In-*  
*sufficient*, then the said Minister or School-Master was  
to be ejected, and the said *Judgment* enter'd in a Regi-  
ster Book with the *Reasons* thereof. After Ejection  
the Party might not preach or teach School in the Pa-  
rish from whence he was ejected; but convenient Time  
was to be allowed for his Removal, and the *Fiftys* re-  
served for the Support of his Family. The rightful  
Patron was to present to the vacant Living an appro-  
ved Preacher; and in case of Lapse it fell to the Pro-  
tector and his Council.

This Ordinance being confirmed by the Parliament  
of 1656. gave great Offence to the old Clergy; Mr.  
Gatford, the sequester'd Rector of Dennington, pub-  
lished a Pamphlet, entitled, *A Petition for the Vindi-  
cation of the publick Use of Common Prayer, &c.* occa-  
sioned by the late Ordinance for ejecting scandalous  
Ministers; as also Thirty seven Queries concerning the  
said

said Ordinance; which he presented to the Parliament, which began Sept. 3. 1654. but they took no Notice of it.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

Mr. Gatford observes, That the Protector and his Council had no legal Authority to make this, or any other Ordinance, without consent of a Parliament; whereas the *Instrument of Government* empowered them to provide for the Safety of the State by making Laws, till the Parliament should meet. He observes further, That such a Proceeding must justify his late Majesty and Council in all their illegal Proceedings before the Civil Wars; that it would justify the High Commission Court; and, that by the same Authority, an Ordinance might be published to eject Freeholders out of their Estates.

He complains, That the Power of the Commissioners is final, and admits of no Appeal; that it looks back to Crimes antecedent to the Law for a Twelve-month; whereas it ought only to declare, that for the future such Offences shall be punished with Deprivation.

That the Commissioners who were to sit in Judgment upon the Clergy were all *Laymen*, the Ministers being called in only in Cases of Ignorance and Insufficiency; that the Ordinance admits of the Oath of one Witness, provided it be supported with other concurrent Evidence, which is contrary to the Laws of God and Man.

That some Crimes in the Ordinance were none at all, and others of a very doubtful Nature; as, how often a Minister omitting to pray and preach in his Pulpit should render him *Negligent*; and what should be deem'd *Non-Residence*. Above all, he complains that the publick Reading of the Common Prayer should be ranked with the Sins of Swearing and Drunkenness, and be an Evidence of a scandalous Life and Conversation; which Observation was unquestionably just.

To give the Reader an Example or two of the Proceedings of the Commissioners: Those for *Berkshire* <sup>dage ejec-</sup> <sub>ed.</sub>

*Oliver Protector.* summoned Dr. *Pordage*, Rector of *Bradfield*, to appear before them at *Speenham Land*, near *Newbury*, to answer to divers Articles of *Blasphemy and Heresy*. After several Days hearing, and Witnesses produced on both Sides, the Commissioners determined Dec. 8. 1654. that the said Doctor was guilty of denying the Deity of Christ; the Merits of his precious Blood and Passion; and several other dangerous Opinions. 'Tis further declared under the Hands of six of the Commissioners, and a sufficient Number of *Ministers* their Assistants, that the said Doctor was ignorant, and insufficient for the Work of the Ministry; it is therefore ordered, that the said Doctor be, and he is hereby ejected out of the Rectory of *Bradfield*, and the Profits thereof; but the said Commissioners do grant him Time, till the 2d of *February*, to remove himself, his Family, his Goods and Chattels, out of the said Parsonage House; and further Time to remove his Corn out of the Barns, till the 25th of *March*.

The *Oxford Historian* says, this *Pordage* was a Dr. by *Charientismus*, and had been Preacher of St. *Lawrence* Church in *Reading* before he came to *Bradfield*. That he was a mystick Enthusiast, and used to talk of the *Fiery Deity of Christ dwelling in the Soul, and mixing it self with our Flesh*. He dealt much in *Astrology*, and pretended to converse with the World of Spirits. After his Ejection he writ against the Commissioners a Pamphlet, entitled, *Innocency appearing*; which was answered by Mr. *Christopher Fowler*, Vicar of St. *Mary*, *Reading*, in his *Demonium Meridianum*. However, the Doctor was restored to his Living at *Bradfield* at the Restoration.

*And Mr.  
Bushnel.*

The *Wiltshire Commissioners* summoned Mr. *Walter Bushnel*, Vicar of *Box*, near *Malmsbury*, before them, to answer to a Charge of *Drunkenness, Prophanation of the Sabbath, Gaming, and Disaffection to the Government*; and after a full Hearing, and Proof upon Oath, they ejected him. The Vicar prepared for the Press a Narrative of the Proceedings of the Com-

Commissioners appointed by O. Cromwel for ejecting scandalous and ignorant Ministers, in the Case of Walter Bushnel, &c. but it was not printed till the King's Restoration; and even then the Commissioners did themselves Justice in a Reply, which they called, A Vindication of the Marlborough Commissioners, by the Commissioners themselves. And Dr. Chambers, who was reproached by the said Bushnel, did himself Justice in a distinct Vindication. However, the Vicar was restored to his Vicarage in a Lump with the rest at the Restoration.

Upon the Whole, the industrious Dr. Walker says, he can find no Footsteps of the Numbers of Clergy that were ejected by the Commissioners, tho' he imagines they might be considerable. But I am well satisfied, there were none of any Character; for there were not a great many zealous Loyalists in Possession of Livings at this Time; and those that were, had the Wisdom to be silent about publick Affairs, while they saw the Eyes of the Government were upon them in every Corner of the Land. The Commissioners continued to act till some Time after the Protector's Death, and were a greater Terror to the Fanaticks, than to the regular Clergy of any Denomination.

The Protector and his Council passed another Ordinance, August 30. for the Service of Wales, appointing Sir Hugh Owen, and about Eighteen other Commissioners, for the six Counties of South Wales, with the County of Monmouth; and Matthew Morgan, with about Twelve other Commissioners, for the six Counties of North Wales; any Three of which were empower'd to call before them, all such, who by Authority of the *Act for propagating the Gospel in Wales*, had received, or dispos'd of any of the Profits of the Rectories, Vicarages, &c. in that Principality; and to give an Account upon Oath, of all such Rents and Profits; and the Surplus Money in the Hands of the Commissioners, to be paid into the Exchequer.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.  
Sisd State  
of that  
Principa-  
lity.

Calamy's  
Comp.  
of Church  
and Dis-  
senters.

Ordinance  
for propa-  
gating the  
Gospel in  
Wales.

Calamy's  
Comp.  
of Church  
and Dis-  
senters.

p. 46.

To set this Affair before the Reader in one View ; the Principality of *Wales*, by reason of the Poverty of the People, and the small Endowments of Church Livings, was never well supplied with a learned or pious Clergy ; the People were generally very ignorant, and but one remove from Heathens. In 1641. a Petition was presented to the King and Parliament, which declares, That there were not so many conscientious and constant Preachers in *Wales* as there were Countries ; and that these were either silenced, or much persecuted. The Civil Wars had made their Condition worse ; for as they generally adhered to the King, and received great Numbers of *Irish* Papists into their Country, their Preachers went into his Majesty's Service, or fled from their Cures, when the Parliament Forces took Possession of it. After the King's Death the Parliament passed the Ordinance already mentioned, for the better propagating the Preaching of the Gospel in *Wales*, and for ejecting scandalous Ministers and School-Masters, and for Redrefs of some Grievances ; it bears Date Feb. 22. 1649. and empowers the Commissioners therein mentioned, or any Twelve of them, to receive and dispose of all and singular Rents, Issues, and Profits of all Ecclesiastical Livings, Impropriations, and Glebe Lands, within the said Counties, which then were, or afterwards should be under Sequestration, or in the Disposal of the Parliament, and out of them to order and appoint a constant yearly Maintenance for such Persons as should be recommended, and approved for the Work of the Ministry, or Education of Children ; and for such other Ministers as were then residing in the said Counties. The Ordinance to continue in Force for three Years, from March 25. 1650.

By virtue of this Ordinance many were ejected, but not all, for in *Montgomeryshire* Eleven or Twelve remained, as did several in other Counties ; but all that were ejected were for manifest Scandal. After this, Complaints being made, that the People were turning

*Papists*

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

*Papists or Heathens*, for want of the Word of God, several were sent into *Montgomeryshire*, where there were at least Sixteen Preachers, of which Ten were University Men, the Meanest of which were approved and settled in Parishes at the Restoration. The Commissioners were empowered to examine into the Behaviour of such as were reputed *Ignorant, Insufficient, Non-Resident, Scandalous, or Enemies to the present Government*. And it being impossible to fill up the vacant Livings with such as could preach in the *Welch Language*, the Revenues were to be collected and brought into a common Treasury, out of which one Hundred Pounds *per Annum* was to be given to sundry itinerant Preachers in each County.

Dr. Walker says, that from the Account drawn up *Numbers* by the Commissioners themselves in *April 1652.* it appears, that there had been ejected in *South Wales*, and *Monmouthshire*, one Hundred seventy five Ministers; that is, Fifty six from the Year 1645. to the Time when this Act took place, and one Hundred and nineteen by the present Commissioners. Mr. *Vavasor Powel*, who had a chief Hand in the Sequestrations, says, that by virtue of this Act between Fifty and Sixty of the old Clergy were dispossessed of their Livings when he writ. Upon the Whole, the Commissioners who continued to act as long as the Protector lived, charge themselves with between three Hundred and twenty, and three Hundred and thirty several and distinct Livings; but there could not be an equal Number of sequester'd Clergymen, because in the Compass of seven Years a great many must die; some fled, or were killed in the Wars; in many Parishes the Tithes were not duly paid by reason of the Confusion of the Times, and the Livings being but from Five to Ten, or Twenty Pounds a Year most of the Incumbents were Pluralists. It is computed that about one half of the Church Lands and Revenues in the Principality of *Wales*, by the several Accidents of Death, Desertion, Sequestration, &c. fell into the Hands of the Government

**Oliver Protector.** ment before the Expiration of this Ordinance in 1653. the Profits of which, if duly collected, and paid, must amount to a very considerable Sum. There were Thirteen Counties in North and South Wales within the Limits of the Commission ; but the largest Sum that the Sequestrators and Agents charge themselves with for the County of Brecknockshire, in any one Year, till the Year 1658. when the Propagation had subsisted eight Years, is one Thousand five hundred forty three Pounds, by which the Reader may make a tolerable Computation of the Whole ; and if we may believe Mr. Whitlock, who lived through these Times, that in the Year 1653. there were one Hundred and fifty good Preachers in the Thirteen Welch Counties, most of whom preached Three or Four Times a Week ; that in every Market Town there was a School-Master, and in most great Towns two, able, learned, and University Men ; and that the Tithes were all employed to the Uses directed by Act of Parliament, there can be no great Reason to complain of the Negligence of the Commissioners.

**Their Crimes.** The Crimes for which the old Clergy were ejected, were *Malignancy, Insufficiency, Drunkenness, and Negligence of their Cures.* Mr. Vavasor Powel says, That of all the Men they had put out in North Wales, he knew not any that had the Power of Godliness, and very few the Form ; but that most of them were unpreaching Curates, or scandalous in their Morals. The Commissioners affirm, That of the Sixteen they had dispossessed in Cardiganshire there were but Three that were Preachers, and those most scandalous Livers. And Mr. Baxter admits, That they were all weak, and bad enough for the most part. But the Writers on the other Side say, That the Commissioners had no regard to Ability in Preaching, or Sobriety in Conversation. And Dr. Walker thinks, the sequester'd Welch Clergy need no other Vindication than to let the World know, That many of them were Graduates in the University ; as if every Graduate must of Course be possessed

possessed of all ministerial Qualifications. There might possibly be some few pious and industrious Preachers among the ejected *Welch* Clergy; but they who will argue very strenuously in favour of the Body of them, must know very little of the Country, or their manner of Life.

It was not in the Power of the Commissioners to find *Their Method of Supplying the Vacancies.* a Succession of pious and learned Preachers in the *Welch* Language; but to remedy this in the best Manner they could, they appointed Six itinerant Preachers of University Education for each County, to whom they allowed one Hundred Pounds *per Annum*; besides which, they sent out Thirty two Ministers, of whom Twenty four were University Men, and some of the rest good Scholars; but these were too few for the Work, though they were indefatigable in their Pains. To supply what was further wanting, they approved of several *Gifted Laymen*, Members of Churches, to travel into the Neighbourhood, and assist the Peoples Devotions, and to these they allowed from Seventeen to Twenty Pounds *per Annum*. In an Article of the Sequestrators Accompts there appears three Hundred and forty Pounds *per Annum* distributed among godly Members of the Church of *Lanvacles*, and *Myntbift Loyn*, who had been sent out to exercise their Gifts among the *Welch* Mountaineers, and to help forward the Work of the Lord. Many others of the same Quality were approved by the Commissioners, who went through great Difficulties and Hardships in their Work. Mr. Powel says, that some Hundreds, if not Thousands, had been converted and reformed by the *Propagators*. But after all, it must be allowed, that at first the Number of Itinerants, both Scholars and others, was by no means equal to their Work; the Parishes in that Mountainous Country are large and wide, and there being but one *Itinerant* to several of those Parishes, the People must be neglected, and their Children too much without Instruction;

Oliver Protector. ction ; but this was owing to the Necessity of the Times.

1654. When the Commissioners had acted about two Years, a Petition was presented to the Parliament by the Inhabitants of *South Wales*, signed by above a Thousand Hands, in favour of the old ejected Clergy, setting forth, The Numbers that had been dispossessed, and the Want of a competent Number of Preachers in their Places, upon which Account the Country was reduced to a very miserable Condition. They therefore pray the House to take some Course for a future Supply of godly and able Preachers ; and to call those Persons to Account who had received all the Profits of Church Livings into their Hands. The House received the Petition, and referr'd it to the Committee for plunder'd Ministers, who were empowered to examine Witnesses, and to authorize other Commissioners in the Country to examine Witnesses upon Oath, touching the Matters contained in the Petition. The Committee order'd the Commissioners to bring in their Accounts in a Months Time, which they did accordingly. And the Petitioners were ordered to give in the Particulars on which they desired Witnesses might be examined, within two Days ; but not being provided, they desired liberty to make good their Allegations in the Country ; to which the Commissioners willingly agreed. But this taking up some Time, the Long Parliament was dissolved, and the Prosecution of this Enquiry suspended for the present ; but as soon as the Protector was fixed in his Government, he published an Ordinance, Aug. 20. 1654. to bring the *Propagators* to an Account ; pursuant to which the Sequestrators and Treasurer for *South Wales* delivered in their Accounts for the Years 1650, 1651, 1652. which was all the Time the Ordinance was in force ; and the Commissioners appointed by the Protector having received and examined them, after a full Enquiry allowed and passed them, Aug. 10. 1655.

Walker,  
p. 168.

Oliver  
Protector.

1654.

It is hard to express with Decency, the Reproaches cast upon these Commissioners by our angry Historians, who have charged them with all manner of Corruption, as if they had got great Estates out of the Revenues of the Church, tho' without producing a single Example. Mr. Powel, who took more Pains among them than any Man of his Time, declares, that he never received for all his Preaching in *Wales*, by Salary, above six or seven Hundred Pounds; that he never had any Thing from the Tithes. And whereas it was said, That he had enriched himself by purchasing some Thousands a Year of Crown Lands, he protests, that he never purchased above Seventy Pounds a Year, which he lost at the Restoration. And if Mr. Powel did not enrich himself, I apprehend, none of his Brethren could. Besides, if this had been true, the Protector's Commissioners would have discovered them; or if they had escaped the Protector's Enquiry, their Enemies would have exposed them at the Restoration, when King *Charles* appointed a Commission to make the strictest Enquiry into their Management. "All Persons who had acted as Commissioners for propagating the Gospel, were by his Majesty's Instructions to be summoned before his Commissioners; and all that had acted under them as Farmers, Tenants, &c. all that had succeeded in the sequester'd Livings, or received any of the Profits; all Parishioners, who had kept any of the Tithes in their Hands; the Heirs, Executors, or Administrators, of any of the aforesaid Persons; and all credible Persons, who could give Evidence of any of these Matters. They were likewise to enquire after Books and Writings; and to signify to all Persons concerned, that if they would forthwith apply to his Majesty's Commissioners, they might compound for what they stood charged with, and so avoid the Expence of a Law Suit." But after all this mighty Noise and Scrutiny nothing of any Consequence appeared, and therefore it was thought proper to drop the Commission, and bury the

Calamy's  
Comp.  
p. 46.

*Oliver Protektor.* the whole Affair in silence. Mr. *Vavasor Powel*, above-mentioned, was cruelly handled by the *Welch Clergy*, but he did himself Justice in a Pamphlet, entitled, *Examen & Purgamen Vavasoris*, published 1654. wherein he vindicates his Proceedings in the *Propagation*. And when he was in the Fleet after the Restoration, he published a brief Narrative concerning the Proceedings of the Commissioners in *Wales* against the ejected Clergy, occasioned by a Report that he had been thrown into that Prison for some of the Revenues ; which was never answer'd.

*Ordinance for uniting small Living, and dividing greater.* By an Ordinance of September 2. Commissioners were appointed to enquire into the yearly Value of all Ecclesiastical Livings and Benefices without Cure of Souls ; what Person or Persons received the Profits, and who was the Patron ; and to certify the same into *Chancery* ; and if upon a careful Consideration of Things, it shall be found convenient and advantagious, to unite two Parishes or more into one, and that the whole Ecclesiastical Revenues, Tithes, and Profits belonging to the said Parishes so united, should be applied for a Provision for one godly and painful Minister, to preach in the said united Parishes, then the Trustees, or Commissioners appointed by this Act shall represent the same to his HIGHNESS and *Council*, upon whose Approbation they shall, by an Instrument under the Hands and Seals of any Five, or more of them, declare, that they do thereby unite such Parishes into one ; which *Instrument* being enrolled in *Chancery*, the said Parishes from thenceforth shall be adjudged and taken to be consolidated into one. If there happen to be more Patrons than one in the Parishes thus united, the Patrons shall present by Turns ; but the Union shall not take Place till the Avoidance of one of the Livings by the Death of the Incumbent.

On the other hand, where Parishes were too large, the Trustees for the Augmentation of poor Livings were empowered to divide them into Two, or more, upon their Avoidance by Death.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

Further, if when Two, or more Parishes were united into one, the Income or Salary did not amount to one Hundred Pounds *per Annum*, the Trustees for receiving Impropropriations, Tithes, First Fruits, and Tents, &c. were directed to make up the Deficiency; and where there was a considerable Surplus they might take off the Augmentations formerly granted. Provided this Ordinance be not construed to restrain the said Trustees from granting Augmentations to Preachers in Cities and Market Towns, where there shall be cause, to a greater Proportion, with the Consent of the Protector and his Council. This was a noble and generous Design; and if the Protector had lived to have seen it executed, must have been of general Service to the Body of the Clergy.

Though his HIGHNESS himself was no great Scholar, he was a Patron of Learning and learned Men: He settled one Hundred Pounds a Year on a Divinity Professor in Oxford; and gave Twenty four rare Manuscripts to the Bodleian Library; he erected and endowed a College in Durham for the Benefit of the Northern Counties, Mr. Frankland, M. A. being one of the first Fellows. But these, and some other Designs that he had formed for the Advancement of Learning, died with him.

In order to secure the Education of Youth he took care to regulate both Universities, by appointing new Visitors, the former ceasing with the Dissolution of the Long Parliament, *viz.*

*For the University of Oxford,*

The Vice Chancellor for the Time being,

*Visitors for  
the Uni-*

Dr. Harris, President of Trinity College,	Dr. John Owen, Dean of Christ Church,	<i>versities.</i>
Dr. Rogers, Principal of New Inn Hall,	Dr. Hen. Wilkinson, Marg.	P. 366.
Dr. T. Goodwin, President of Magdalen College,	Professor of Divinity,	
	Dr. Peter French, Prebend of Christ Church,	Dr.

Oliver Protector.	Dr. John Conant, Rector of Exeter College,	William, Visc. Say and Seal, Nathaniel Fiennes, Esq; Bulstrode Whitlock, Comm.
1654.	Dr. John Goddard, Ward. of Merton College,	of the Great Seal, Samuel Dunch, Esq;
	Mr. Thankful Owen, Pres. of St. John's,	Sir John Dreyden,
	Mr. Stephens, Principal of Hart Hall,	Rich. Ingoldsby,
	Mr. James Baron, of Magd. College,	John Crew,
	Mr. Francis Howel, Fellow of Exeter College.	George Fleetwood,
		John Bright,
		— Jenkinson,
		— Greenfield,

For the University of Cambridge,

The Vice Chancellor for the Time being,

Dr. Tuckney, Master of St. John's College,	Mr. Mowbrey, Fellow of St. John's College,
Dr. Arrowsmith, Master of Trinity College,	Mr. William Moses, Fellow of Pembroke Hall,
Dr. Horton, President of Queen's College,	Mr. Wood, Fellow of Magd. College.
Dr. Sam. Bolton, Master of Christ's College,	Henry Cromwell,
Dr. Law. Seaman, Master of Peter House,	Henry Lawrence, Lord President of his Highness's Council,
Dr. Lightfoot, Master of Katherine Hall,	J. Lambert, } Esqs;
Mr. John Sadler, Master of Magdalen College,	J. Desborough, } Sir Gilbert Pickering,
Dr. Whitchcot,	Col. Ed. Montague, } Esqs;
Dr. Cudworth,	Francis Rouse,
Mr. Worthington, Master of Jesus College,	Oliver St. John, Lord Ch. Justice of Com. Pleas,
Mr. Dillingham, Master of Emanuel College,	J. Thurloe, } Robert Castle,
Mr. Simpson, Master of Pembroke Hall,	Tho. Bendish, } Rob. Viner,
Mr. Templer, Fellow of Trinity College,	Griffith Lloyd,
	Sir William Strickland.

Any

Oliver  
Protector:  
1654.

Any Seven, or more of the Commissioners above-named, were authorized to visit all *Colleges* and *Halls* within their respective Universities ; to examine what Statutes were fit to be abrogated, alter'd, or added, and to exhibit the same to his HIGHNESS, and the PARLIAMENT. They are further authorized, to explain such Statutes as are ambiguous and obscure ; to determine Appeals ; and are to be assisted upon all Occasions by the Mayor, Sheriffs, and Justices of Peace. The said *Visitors*, or any Four of them, are authorized to visit *Westminster School*, *Winchester School*, *Merchant Taylor's School*, and *Eaton College* ; and to consider of such Statutes of the said Schools as are fit to be abrogated, and of others that may be proper to be added for the well Government of the said Schools and Colleges.

The Visitors discharged their Duty with great Fide-*Their Influence.*  
lity ; and the Heads of Colleges had a watchful Eye over their several Houses ; Drunkenness, Swearing, Gaming, and all kinds of Immorality, were severely punished ; all Students, Graduates, and others, were obliged to be at home in proper Hours ; the publick Houses were searched ; and the Practice of Religion in the several Colleges enforced with Rigor. One of the Professors writes, That there was more frequent practical Preaching in the Colleges than ever had been known. On the Lord's Day, at different Hours, there were Three or Four Sermons in several Churches ; and on the Week Days, Lectures on Tuesdays, Thursdays, Fridays and Saturdays. The Tutors were very diligent in discharge of their Duty ; the publick Readings were well attended, and the Students under strict Discipline ; Learning revived, and the Muses returned to their Seats, as appears by the Numbers of learned Men who adorned the Reign of King Charles II. and owed their Education to these Times. *The Protector's Zeal for the Protestant Religion.*

The Protector's Zeal for the Welfare of the Protestant Churches abroad deserves a particular Notice, and was highly valued by all the Reformed in foreign Hist. Stuarts, Parts. p. 423.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

Parts. He took all imaginable Care to put himself at the Head of that Interest on all Occasions, and to shew his Power in protecting them. The Prince of *Tarente* having writ a respectful Letter to the Protector, his Highness returned him the following Answer, " That it was with extreme Pleasure he had learn'd by Letters his inviolable Zeal and Attachment to the Reformed Churches, for which his Praise was the greater, in as much as he shewed that Zeal at a Time, and in a Place, where such flattering Hopes were given to Persons of his Rank if they would forsake the Orthodox Faith; and where those who continue stedfast are threaten'd with so many Troubles. He rejoices that his own Conduct in Religion was so pleasing to him; he calls God to witness, that he desired nothing so much as an Opportunity to answer the favourable Opinion the Churches have of his Zeal and Piety, by endeavouring to propagate the true Faith, and procure Rest and Peace for the Church. He exhorts the Prince to hold out firm to the End in the Orthodox Religion which he received from his Fathers; and adds, that nothing would bring him greater Glory than to protect it as much as lay in his Power." What Projects the Protector formed for this Purpose will be seen hereafter.

*State of the Royal Family.* But the Royal Interest Abroad was enclining towards Popery; the Duke of *York* was already perverted to the *Romish* Faith; no Attempts were unessayed by the Queen Mother, the Queen of *France*, and others, to gain the young Duke of *Gloucester*, who had been under the Instruction of Parliamentary Tutors till the last Year: But this young Prince was too well established in his Religion to be perverted at present, upon which the Queen forbid him her Presence; and the Marquis of *Ormond* conducted him to his Brother at *Cologn*. The King was a Man of no Religion, and having little to do, devoted his leisure Hours to the Ladies, and other private Pleasures. His Majesty had some Trial (lays Bishop *Kennet*) of his Conscience and Courage in

Compl.  
Hist.  
p. 213.

resisting the little Arguments, or rather Importunities of Popery. The Papists put him in mind, that all his Hopes from the Protestant Party were at an end; that the Bishops were dead, except a very few; and the Church Lands sold; and that since the late Defeat at Worcester the Presbyterian Power was destroyed; all his Hopes therefore must be from the Roman Catholicks, from whose Power and Assistance only he could now hope for his Restoration. But the Prospect was so distant, that the King, by Advice of Lord Clarendon, was prevailed with not to declare himself openly at present.

On the last of November died the learned Mr. John *Death of Selden*, the Glory of the English Nation: He was born <sup>Mr. Sel-</sup> in *Sussex*, Dec. 16. 1584. and educated in *Hart Hall*, <sup>den.</sup> *Oxford*, after which he was transplanted to the *Inner Ath. Ox.* Temple, where he became a Prodigy in the most uncommon Parts of Learning. He was a great Philologist, Antiquary, Herald, Linguist, Statesman, and Lawyer, but seldom appeared at the Bar. He was chosen Burges for several Parliaments, where he shewed his profound Learning in Speeches and Debates for the Liberty of the Subject; for which he was imprisoned, and severely fined with Mr. Pym in the Parliaments of 1618, and 1628. He was chosen again in the *Long Parliament*, and appeared against the *Prerogative*, as he had formerly done. He was one of the Laymen in the Assembly of Divines, and by his vast Skill in the Oriental Learning, and Jewish Antiquities, frequently puzzled the most able Divines. He writ many learned Works, which gained him the Title among Foreigners, of the *Dictator of Learning in the English Nation*. Among other remarkable Writings of our Author we may reckon his *History of Tithes*, published 1618. in which he proves them not to be due to the Christian Clergy by Divine Institution: For this he was summoned before the *High Commission Court*, and obliged to make a publick Recantation. But after some Time his Reputation was

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

so great, that it was thought worth while to gain him over to the Court; and upon the new Civilities he received at Lambeth, he was prevailed with to publish his *Mare Clausum* against *Hugo Grotius*, which was esteemed such an invaluable Treasure, that it was ordered to be laid up in the Court of Records. The Archbishop offer'd him Preferments, but he would accept nothing. Upon the first Pressures against the Bishops he published his *Eutychius* in Greek and Latin, with Notes, in which he proves, that *Bishops and Presbyters differ only in degree*. He afterwards answered his Majesty's Declaration about the *Commission of Array*, and was made Master of the *Rolls* by the *Long Parliament*. He had a large and curious Library of Books, in the Frontispiece of each he used to write this Motto, Περὶ παντὸς ἐλευθερίαν, *Above all, LIBERTY*. At length, being worn out with Age, and hard Study, he died at his House in the *White Fryars*, aged Seventy Years, and was magnificently buried in the *Temple Church* on the South Side of the round Walk, according to the *Directory*, in the Presence of all the Judges, some Parliament Men, Benchers, and great Officers. His Funeral Sermon was preached by Archbishop *Usher*, who acknowledged he was not worthy to carry his Books after him. His Works are lately collected, and printed together in six Volumes, Folio.

Of the Re-  
verend  
Mr. Ga-  
taker.

Mr. Thomas Gataker was born in London, 1574. and was educated in St. John's College, Cambridge, where he proceeded *M. A.* and was afterwards removed to Sidney College, where he became remarkable for his Skill in the Hebrew and Greek Languages. After his Ordination he was chosen Minister of Lincoln's Inn, and continued in that Station ten Years; but in the Year 1611. he was presented to the Rectory of Rotherhithe, where he continued till his Death. In the Year 1643. he was chosen a Member of the Assembly of Divines, and was an Ornament and Reputation to it. When the Earl of Manchester visited

and

and reformed the University of Cambridge, he offered Mr. Gataker the Mastership of Trinity College, but he refused it on the Account of his Health. Mr. Gataker was a very learned Man, and a considerable Critick and Linguist, as appears by his Writings, which were very numerous, considering his infirm State of Health. He was a constant Preacher; of a most holy and exemplary Life, but withal, of great Modesty. It is hard, says Mr. Eachard, to say, which was most remarkable, his exemplary Piety and Charity, his polite Literature, or his Humility and Modesty in refusing Preferments. He maintained a Correspondence with *Salmagius*, *Hornbeck*, and other learned Foreigners, and was in high Esteem both at Home and in the *Low Countries*, where he had travelled. He died of Age, and a Complication of Infirmities, July 27. 1654. in the Eightieth Year of his Age.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

Mr. William Strong was educated in Katherine Hall, Cambridge, of which he was Fellow. He was afterwards Rector of *More Chrichel* in *Dorsetshire*, where he continued till he was forced to fly from the Cavaliers; he then came to *London* and was chosen one of the Assembly of Divines, and Minister of *St. Dunstan's* in the *West*. After some Time he became Preacher at *Westminster Abbey*, where he died suddenly, in the Vigor of Life, and was buried in the *Abbey Church*, July 4. 1654. His Funeral Sermon was preached by Mr. Ob. Sedgwick, who says, That he was so plain in Heart, so deep in Judgment, so painful in Study, so exact in Preaching; and in a Word, so fit for all the Parts of the Ministerial Service, that he did not know his Equal. But after the Restoration his Bones were dug up, and removed to *St. Margaret's Church Yard*, with those of other eminent Presbyterian Divines. He published several Sermons, and Theological Treatises in his Lifetime; and after his Death there was a Posthumous one upon the Covenants, in the Preface to which Mr. Theophilus Gale says, That the Author was a Wonder of Nature for natural Parts, and a Miracle of Grace for his

Oliver  
Protector.  
1654.

Of Mr.  
Pern.

his deep Insight into the more profound Mysteries of the Gospel. His Thoughts were sublime, but clear and penetrating, especially in interpreting difficult Texts.

*Mr. Ainsworth.* He was full of spiritual Warmth (says the Writer of his Funeral Sermon) filled with an holy Indignation against Sin, active in his Work; and never

more in his Element than in the Pulpit. As his Life was holy, so his Death was comfortable. He blessed God that he was not afraid to die; nay, he earnestly desired to be gone, often crying out, in his last Sickness, *When will that Hour come? One Assault more and this earthen Vessel will be broken, and I shall be with God.* He died the Beginning of December, 1654, before he was arrived to the Age of Sixty.

Of Dr.  
Bolton.

Dr. Samuel Bolton was educated in Cambridge, and from thence removed to the Living of St. Martins Ludgate. Upon his coming to the City he was chosen one of the additional Members of the Assembly of Divines, being a Person of great Name and Character for Learning, and practical Preaching. He was a burning and shining Light (says Mr. Clarke) an Interpreter one of a Thousand, an admirable Preacher, and his Life was an excellent Commentary upon his Sermons. Upon the Death of Dr. Bainbrigge he was chosen Master of Christ's College, Cambridge, which he governed with great Wisdom and Prudence till his Death, which happen'd about the 10th of October, 1654. He was buried

buried with great Solemnity in his Parish Church of Oliver Ludgate on the 16th of the same Month, very much lamented by the London Clergy of those Times. <sup>1654.</sup>

Mr. Jer. Whitaker was born at Wakefield in York-shire, 1599. and educated in Sidney College, Cambridge, where he proceeded in Arts. He taught the Free School at Okeham in Rutlandshire Seven Years, and then became Minister of Stretton in the same County, where he continued Thirteen Years. In 1643. he was nominated one of the Assembly of Divines at Westminster, which brought him to London, where he was chosen to the Rectory of St. Mary Magdalen Bermondsey, in Southwark. He preached Three or Four Sermons every Week; two in Southwark, one at Westminster, and one at Christ Church, London. He never withdrew from any Opportunity of Preaching if he was in Health; and though he preached often, his Sermons were solid and judicious. He was an universal Scholar, both in Arts and Languages; well acquainted with the Fathers and Schoolmen, an acute Disputant, and inferior to none in his Acquaintance with the holy Scriptures. He was of the Presbyterian Persuasion, and had a chief Hand in composing the Defence of the Gospel Ministry, published this Year by the Provincial Synod of London. He refused the Engagement, and lamented the Wars between England, Scotland, and Holland. No Man was more beloved by the Presbyterian Ministers of London than Mr. Whitaker. When he was seized with the violent and tormenting Pain of the Stone about the Beginning of November, many Days of Prayer and Fasting were kept for his Recovery, but the Distemper was incurable. He bore his Pains with uncommon Patience, fearing nothing more than to dishonour God by unreasonable Complaints. When his Distemper was most violent he would desire his Friends to withdraw, that they might not be affected with his Roarings. At length Nature being quite spent, he cheerfully resigned his Soul into the Hands of his Redeemer, about the Fifty

*Oliver Protector.* fifth Year of his Age. His Funeral Sermon was preached by Mr. Calamy, who gave him a large and deserved Encomium.  
*1654.*

*Mr. Rich.* Mr. Richard Vines, of whom mention has been made already, was born at *Blazon* in *Leicestershire*, educated in *Magdalen College, Cambridge*, where he commenced *M. A.* He was first School-Master at *Hinckley*, then Minister of *Weddington* in *Warwickshire*. At the Beginning of the Civil War he was driven from his Parish, and forced to take Shelter in *Coventry*. When the Assembly of Divines was called he was chosen one of their Number; and, as *Fuller* says, was the Champion of their Party. While he was at *London* he became Minister of *St. Clements Danes*; afterwards he removed to *Watton* in *Hartfordshire*, and was chosen Master of *Pembroke Hall* in *Cambridge*, but resigned that, and his Living of *St. Lawrence Jewry*, on account of the *Engagement*. He was a Son of Thunder, and therefore compared to *Luther*; but moderate and charitable to them that differ'd from him in Judgment. The Parliament employed him in all their Treaties with the King; and his Majesty, tho' of a different Judgment, valued him for his Ingenuity, seldom speaking to him without touching his Hat, which Mr. *Vines* returned with most respectful Language and Gestures. He was an admirable Scholar; holy and pious in his Conversation, and indefatigable in his Labours, which wasted his Strength, and brought him into a Consumption, when he had lived but about Fifty six Years. He was buried in his own Parish Church, *Feb. 7. 1655.* his Funeral Sermon being preached by Dr. *Jacomb*, who gave him his just Commendation. He was a perfect Master of the *Greek Tongue*, a good Philologist, and an admirable Disputant. He was a thorough *Calvinist*, and a bold honest Man without Pride or Flattery. Mr. *Newcomen* calls him *Disputator acutissimus, concionator fælicissimus, Theologus eximius*. Many Funeral Poems and Elegies were made upon his Death.

The Protector having dissolved his second Parliament without confirming their Acts, was obliged still to rely on the Military Arm ; this, together with the Insurrections in several Parts of the Country, induced him for his greater Security to canton the Nation into Eleven Districts, and place over them Major Generals, whose Commission was to inspect the Behaviour of the inferior Commissioners within their Districts ; to commit to Prison all suspected Persons ; to take care of collecting the publick Taxes ; and to sequester such as did not pay their Decimation. They were to enquire after all private Assemblies of suspicious Persons, and after such as bought up Arms ; after Vagabonds and idle Persons ; after such as lived at an higher Rate than they could afford ; after such as frequented Taverns and Gaming Houses, and after scandalous and unlearned Ministers and School-Masters ; and there was no Appeal from them but to the Protector and his Council. They were ordered to list a Body of Reserves both Horse and Foot at Half-Pay, who were to be called together upon any sudden Emergency, and to attend so many Days at their own Expence, but if they were detained longer to have full Pay ; by which Means the Protector had a second Army in view if any Disaster should befall the first ; but these Officers became so severe and arbitrary, that his Highness found it necessary after some Time to reduce their Power, and when Affairs were a little more settled to dissolve them.

Having provided for the Security of his Government at home, the Protector concluded an Alliance with France, Octob. 23. in which it is remarkable, that Lewis XIV. is not allowed to style himself King of France, but King of the French, his Highness claiming the Protectorship of that Kingdom among his other Titles ; and which is more surprizing, the Name of OLIVER stands in the Treaty before that of the French King. At the same Time he sent Admiral Blake with a Fleet into the Mediterranean, who spread

*Oliver  
Protector.  
1655.*

*And sends  
Ad. Blake  
into the  
Mediterranean.*

the Terror of the *English* Name over all *Italy*, even to *Rome* it self ; Processions being made, and the Host exposed for Forty Hours, to avert the Judgments of Heaven, and preserve the Patrimony of the Church. But *Blake's* Commission was only to demand sixty Thousand Pounds of the Duke of *Tuscany*, for Damages sustained by the *English* Merchants while he harboured Prince *Rupert*, which he paid immediately. The Admiral released all the *English* Slaves on the Coast of *Barbary* to the Number of four Hundred, and obtained Satisfaction for the Ships taken by the Pirates of *Algiers*, *Tunis*, &c. Upon the Whole, he brought home sixteen Ships laden with Booty, which sailed up the River *Thames* to the Port of *London*, as a grateful Spectacle of Triumph to the People.

*Jamaica  
taken from Pen and Venables  
the Spaniards.*

While *Blake* was in the *Mediterranean*, Admiral *Pen* and *Venables* with Thirty Men of War, and some Land Forces, sailed to the *West Indies*, with a Design to surprize the Town of *Hispaniola*; but miscarrying in the Attempt they re-imbarked and took Possession of the Island of *Jamaica*, which is in Possession of the Crown of Great Britain to this Day.

The Protector did not commission *Blake* to assault the *Spanish* Coasts in the *Mediterranean*, because there was no open Rupture between the two Nations in *Europe*; but the *West Indies* not being included in the Treaty, he thought himself at liberty in those Parts; which occasioned a Declaration of War, on the Part of *Spain*, with all the *English* Dominions; upon which *Blake* was ordered to cruise upon the *Spanish* Coasts, and to wait for the Return of the Plate Fleet, of which he gave a very good Account the next Summer.

To support these additional Expences the Protector, by Adviee of his Council, raised some extraordinary Taxes before the Parliament met, which he knew to be illegal, and did not pretend to justify on any other Foot than the absolute Necessity of the publick Safety; the distractred Condition of the Nation; that it was impracticable in the present Juncture to call a Parliament;

Oliver  
Protector.  
1655.

ment, or to proceed in the ordinary Course of Law; and that in extraordinary Cases, wherein all was at stake, some extraordinary Methods were allowable. How far this Reasoning will excuse the Protector, or vindicate his Conduct, must be left with the Reader. But 'tis agreed on all Hands, that in Things that did not affect the very *Being* of his Government he never interposed, but let the Laws have their free Course. He had a Zeal for Trade and Commerce beyond all his Predecessors, and appointed a standing Committee of Merchants for promoting it, which met, for the first Time, in the *Painted Chamber*, Nov. 27. 1655. and continued to his Death.

The Provincial Assembly of London finding their Attempts to establish their Discipline ineffectual, employed themselves this Year in promoting the Religious Education of Youth; for which Purpose they published an *Exhortation to Catechising*; with the following Directions for the more orderly carrying it on.

1. " That the Ministers on some Lord's Day prove in their Sermons, the Necessity and Usefulness of such a Work, and exhort all Parents, and Masters of Families, to prepare their Children and Servants for it, by catechising them at home, that they may more readily make their Answers in publick.

2. " That the Catechism to be used be the *Lesser Catechism* of the Assembly of Divines. This Catechism excelling all others in this respect, that every Answer is a perfect Proposition without the Question.

3. " That the Persons to be catechised be Children and Servants, that have not been admitted to the Lord's Supper by the Eldership.

4. " That the Time of Catechising be on the Lord's Day in the Afternoon, before the Sermon, to the End that the whole Congregation may receive Benefit thereby.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1655.

5. "That the Catechism may be explained briefly, at the first going over, that the People may in a short Time have a Notion of the whole Body of Divinity.

6. "That the Parish be desired at the common Charge, to provide Catechisms for the poorer Sort, who cannot well provide for themselves, and that the Distribution of them be referr'd to the respective Ministers.

7. " 'Tis desired, that an Account in Writing, what Progress is made in the Premises may be returned from the Classes to the Provincial Assembly within Forty Days after the Receipt hereof.

" Signed in the Name, and by the Appointment of the Assembly,

*Edmund Calamy, Moderator.*

*William Harrison, } Scribes,*  
*William Blackmore, }*

These Instructions were sent to the several Classes of London; and by their Example, the Associated Ministers in the several Counties of England published the like Exhortations to their Brethren.

*Account of Mr. Biddle the Socinian.* The Occasion of this Proceeding was the publishing two Catechisms of Mr. John Biddle a Socinian, one called a *Scripture Catechism*; and the other, A *Brief Scripture Catechism, for the Use of Children*. Complaints of which being made to the last Parliament, they were ordered to be burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman, and the Author to be imprisoned in the *Gate-House*. Mr. Biddle had been in Custody for his Opinions before the late King's Death. While he was there he had published twelve Questions or Arguments against the Deity of the Holy Spirit, in Quarto, 1647. which was answered by Mr. Pool, and the Book ordered to be burnt. Next Year, being still in Prison, he published Seven Articles against the Deity of Christ, with the Testimonies of several of the Fathers on this Head; upon which some Zealots in the Assembly

Oliver  
Protector.  
1655.

bly moved, that he might be put to Death as an Heretick; but he went on, and being set at Liberty in the Year 1651. he composed and published the Catechisms above-mentioned, in which he maintains, “(1.) That God is confined to a certain Place. (2.) That he has a bodily Shape. (3.) That he has Passions. (4.) That he is neither Omnipotent nor Unchangeable. (5.) That we are not to believe Three Persons in the Godhead. (6.) That Jesus Christ has not the Nature of God, but only a Divine Lordship. (7.) That he was not a Priest while upon Earth, nor did reconcile Men to God. And, (8.) That there is no Deity in the Holy Ghost.” These Propositions were condemned by the Parliament, and the Author committed to the Gate-House. But as soon as the Protector had dissolved his Parliament he gave him his Liberty.

After this, being of a restless Spirit, he challenged Mr. Griffin, a Baptist Preacher, to dispute with him in St. Paul’s Cathedral, on this Question, *Whether Jesus Christ be the most High, or Almighty God?* This occasioning new Disturbances, the Council committed him to Newgate; but the Protector thought it best to send him out of the Way, and accordingly transported him to Scilly, and allowed him one Hundred Crowns a Year for his Maintenance. Here he remained till the Year 1658. when the Noise being over, he was set at Liberty; his Catechisms having been answered by Dr. Owen, in a learned and elaborate Treatise, entitled, *Vindiciae Evangelicæ, &c.*

After the Protector’s Death Biddle set up a private Conventicle in London, which continued till the Restoration, when the Church being restored to its coercive Power, he was apprehended while Preaching, and committed to Prison, where he died, in September, 1662. and was buried in the Burying Ground in Old Bedlam. He had such a prodigious Memory (says Wood) that he could repeat all St. Paul’s Epistles in Greek, and was reckoned by those of his Persuasion a sober

*Oliver Protector.* sober Man, and so devout, that he seldom prayed without lying prostrate on the Ground.

1655. Though it was well known by this, as well as other Examples, that the Protector was against all Acts of Severity on the Account of Religion, yet such was the turbulent Behaviour of the Loyalists, who threaten'd an Assassination, published the most daring Libels against the Government, and were actually in Arms, that he thought it necessary to crush them, and therefore an Order was published November 24. " That no Persons after Jan. 1. 1655-6. shall keep in their Hous-es or Families as Chaplains or School-Masters, for the Education of their Children, any sequester'd or ejected Minister, Fellow of a College, or School-Master, nor permit their Children to be taught by such. That no such Persons shall keep School either publickly or privately, nor preach in any publick Place, or private Meeting, of any others than those of his own Family; nor shall administer Baptism, or the Lord's Supper, or marry any Persons, or use the Book of Common Prayer, or the Forms of Prayer therein contained, on pain of being prosecuted, according to the Orders lately published by his Highness and Council, for securing the Peace of the Commonwealth. Nevertheless his Highness declares, that towards such of the said Persons as have since their Ejection or Sequestration, given, or hereafter shall give, a real Testimony of their Godliness, and good Affection to the present Government, so much Tenderness shall be used as may consist with the Safety and Good of the Nation."

This was a severe and terrible Order upon the Episcopilians, and unjustifiable in it self; but the Title of the Act, which is *an Ordinance for securing the Peace of the Commonwealth*, as well as the last Clause, shews it was made for the Safety of the Government against a Number of Men that were undermining it, and was published chiefly in *Terrorum*, for no Person was prosecuted upon it; nor did the Parliament, that met next Year, confirm it, which made it absolutely void.

Dr.

Dr. Gauden presented a Petitionary Remonstrance <sup>Oliver</sup>  
to the Protector against this Order; and Archbishop <sup>Protector.</sup>  
*Usher* was desired to use his Interest with his *Highness* <sup>1655.</sup>  
in behalf of the Episcopal Clergy; upon which (says <sup>Protector</sup>  
the Writer of the Archbishop's Life) the Protector *is willing*  
promised either to recal his Declaration, or to prevent <sup>to dispense</sup>  
its being put in Execution, provided the Clergy were <sup>with the</sup>  
*inoffensive in their Language and Sermons, and stood* <sup>Ordinance.</sup>  
*clear in meddling with Matters of State.* His HIGH-  
NESS accordingly laid the Matter before his Council,  
who were of Opinion, that it was not safe for him to  
recal his Declaration, and give open Liberty to Men  
who were *declared Enemies to his Government*, but  
that he should suspend the Execution of it as far as  
their Behaviour should deserve; so that here was no  
great Reason of Complaint, for notwithstanding this  
Ordinance the sober Episcopal Clergy preached pub-  
lickly in the Churches, at *London* and in the Coun-Conf.  
try, as Dr. Hall, afterwards Bishop of *Chester*, Dr. <sup>Plea,</sup>  
*Ball*, Dr. *Wild*, Dr. *Hardy*, Dr. *Griffith*, Dr. <sup>Part IV.</sup>  
*Pearson*, Bishop of *Chester*, and others. Remarkable are <sup>p. 410.</sup>  
the Words of Bishop *Kennet* to this Purpose; "It Hist.  
" is certain, says his Lordship, that the Protector <sup>p. 223.</sup>  
" was for Liberty, and the utmost Latitude to all  
" Parties, *so far as consisted with the Peace and Safety*  
" *of his Person and Government*, and therefore he  
" was never jealous of any Cause or Sect on the Ac-  
" count of Heresy or Falshood, but on his wiser Ac-  
" counts of political Peace and Quiet; and even the  
" Prejudice he had against the Episcopal Party was  
" more for their being Royalists, than for being of  
" the good old Church. Dr. *Gunning*, afterwards  
" Bishop of *Ely*, kept a Conventicle in *London*, in as  
" open a Manner as the Dissenters did after the Tole-  
" ration; and so did several other Episcopal Di-  
" vines."

For the same Reasons his *Highness* girt the Laws *Reasons of*  
close upon the Papists, not upon account of their Re- <sup>bis Severi-</sup>  
ligion, but because they were *Enemies to his Govern-* <sup>ty against</sup>  
*ment;* <sup>the Papists.</sup>

Oliver Protector. 1655. ~ Compl. Hist. p. 255. in Marg.

ment; for in the Month of *May* a Proclamation was published for the better executing the Laws against Jesuits and Priests, and for the Conviction of Popish Recusants; the Reason of which the Protector gives in his Declaration of *Ottob.* 31st. published with the Advice of his Council, in these Words; *Because it was not only commonly observed, but there remains with us somewhat of Proof, that Jesuits have been found among discontented Parties of this Nation, who are observed to quarrel, and fall out with every Form of Administration in Church and State.* The Protector gave Notice of the like kind to the *Republicans*, *Fifth Monarchy Men*, *Levellers*, and to the *Presbyterians*, that they should stand upon the same Foot with the Royalists, in case of any future Delinquencies.

*He is for encouraging the Jews.*

Such was the Protector's Latitude, that he was for indulging the *Jews*, who petitioned for Liberty of their Religion, and for carrying on a Trade in *London*. *Manasseb Ben Israel*, one of their chief Rabbi's, with some others, came from *Amsterdam* to *Whitehall* for this Purpose, whom the Protector treated with Respect, and summoned an Assembly of Divines, Lawyers, and Merchants, to consult upon the Affair: The Divines were to consider it as a Case of Conscience; the Lawyers to report how far it was consistent with the Laws of *England*; and the Merchants, whether it was for the Advantage of Trade and Commerce. Bishop *Burnet* apprehends, that the Protector designed the *Jews* for Spies in the several Nations of *Europe*; however, he was of Opinion, that their Admission under certain Limitations might be for the Advantage of Commerce; and told the Divines, that since there was a Promise in holy Scripture of the Conversion of the *Jews*, he did not know but the Preaching of the Christian Religion, as it was then in *England*, without Idolatry or Superstition, might conduce to it. But the Assembly not agreeing in their Opinions, the Affair was dropt, and the Petitioners return'd to *Holland*, where *Manasseb Ben Israel* writ a handsome Letter,

now

Oliver  
Protector.  
1655.

now before me, which he calls, *An Answer to certain Questions propounded by a noble and learned Gentleman, touching the Reproaches cast upon the Nation of the Jews, wherein all Objections are candidly and fully stated.* The famous Mr. Prynne and Mr. Dury a Presbyterian Minister, writ fiercely against the Admission of the Jews; but other Divines whom the Protector consulted, were for admitting them with some Limitations. I shall report their Resolution on this Point in their own Language.

*Question, Whether the Jews, at their Desire, may be admitted into this Nation to traffick and dwell among us, as Providence shall give Occasion?*

The Answer of those that were against it, was, that they could not think it lawful, for the following Reasons.

1. " Because the Motives on which *Manasseh Ben Israel*, in his Book lately printed, desires their Admission into this Commonwealth, are such, as we conceive, to be very sinful.
2. " The Danger of seducing the People of this Nation, by their Admission, is very great.
3. " Their having Synagogues, or any publick Meetings for the Exercise of their Religion, is not only evil in it self, but likewise very scandalous to other Christian Churches.
4. " Their Customs and Practices concerning Marriage and Divorce are unlawful, and will be of very evil Example amongst us.
5. " The Principles of not making Conscience of Oaths made, and Injuries done to Christians in Life, Chastity, Goods, or good Name, have been very notoriously charg'd upon them by valuable Testimony.
6. " Great Prejudice is like to arise to the Natives of this Commonwealth in Matters of Trade, which, besides other Dangers here mention'd, we find very commonly suggested by the Inhabitants of the City of London."

Oliver  
Protector.  
1655.

Other Divines were of Opinion, That the Civil Magistrate might tolerate them under the following Limitations.

1. " That they be not admitted to have any publick Judicatories Civil or Ecclesiastical.
2. " That they be not permitted to speak, or do any Thing to the Defamation, or Dishonour of the Name of our Lord Jesus Christ, or of the Christian Religion.
3. " That they be not permitted to do any Work, or any Thing to the open Prophanation of the Lord's Day, or Christian Sabbath.
4. " That they be not permitted to have any Christians dwell with them as their Servants.
5. " That they have no publick Office nor Trust in this Commonwealth.
6. " That they be not allow'd to print any Thing in our Language against the Christian Religion.
7. " That so far as may be, they be not suffered to discourage any of their own from using any proper Means, or applying themselves to any who may convince them of their Error, and turn them to Christianity. And that some severe Penalty be impos'd upon them who shall apostatize from Christianity to Judaism."

*Remarks.* Mr. Archdeacon *Eachard* says, *The Jews offered the Protector two Hundred Thousand Pounds provided they might have St. Paul's Cathedral for a Settlement.* And he adds the following malicious Reflection, That "the Money made his Highness look upon it as the Cause of God, but that both the Clergy and Laity so declaimed against them, that the religious Juggle would not take place." This the Archdeacon himself could not believe, as being quite out of Character, for he knew that the Protector did not enrich his Family, nor value Money, but for the publick Service. He concludes, That "the Jews could never be permitted to live long in a well settled Monarchy." What then does he call the Monarchy of *England*? Where the Jews have been indulged the Exercise of their Religion, without doing any Damage to

to the Religion or Commerce of the Nation for above Sixty Years.

Oliver  
Protector.

1655.

The Protector's Zeal for the Reformed Religion made him the Refuge of persecuted Protestants in all Parts of the World. The Duke of Savoy, at the Instance of his Duchess, Sister to the Queen of England, determined to oblige his Reformed Subjects in the Valleys of Piedmont to embrace the *Roman Catholick* Religion or depart the Country. For this Purpose he quartered an Army upon them, which eat up their Substance. The Protestants making some little Resistance to the Rudeness of the Soldiers, the Duke gave Orders, that all the Protestant Families in the Valley of Lucern should go into Banishment, which some obeyed, whilst the rest sent Deputies to the Court of Turin, to implore Mercy; but the Pope, and the Princes of Italy, advised the Duke to improve the present Opportunity for extirpating the Reformed, and making all his Subjects of one Religion. The Duke accordingly sent express Orders to his General to drive them all out of the Country, with their Wives and Children, and to put to Death such as should remain. This was executed with great Severity, April 20. 1655. Those who escaped the Sword fled into the Mountains, from whence, being ready to perish with Hunger and Cold, they sent their Agents to the Lord Protector of England, and other Protestant Powers for Relief. It was the Beginning of May when his Highness was first made acquainted with their Distress, when he appointed a general Fast, and charitable Contributions throughout all England for their present Assistance; and such was the Compassion of the People, that the Collection amounted to *Thirty seven Thousand and ninety seven Pounds, seven Shillings and three Pence.* About Thirty Thousand Pounds was remitted to their Deputies at several Payments, in this and the next Year; but the Confusions which followed upon the Protector's Death prevented the clearing the whole Account till the Convention Parliament at the Restoration,

Oliver <sup>Protector.</sup> ration, who ordered the remaining Seven Thousand Pounds to be paid. The Protector applied to the Protestant Kings of *Sweden* and *Denmark*; to the States of *Holland*, the Cantons of *Switzerland*, and the Reformed Churches of *Germany* and *France*; and by his powerful Influence procured large Contributions from those Parts. He writ to the King of *France*, and to Cardinal *Mazarine*; and being glad of an Opportunity to strike Terror into the *Roman Catholick* Powers, he sent *Samuel Moreland*, Esq; with a Letter to the Duke of *Savoy*, in which, having represented the Cruelty and Injustice of his Behaviour towards the Protestants in the Valleys, he tells him, "That he  
" was pierced with Grief at the News of the Suffer-  
" ings of the *Vaudois*, being united to them not only  
" by the common Ties of Humanity, but by the Pro-  
" fession of the same Faith, which obliged him to re-  
" gard them as his Brethren; and he should think  
" himself wanting in his Duty to God, to Charity,  
" and to his Religion, if he should be satisfied with  
" pitying them only (whose miserable Condition was  
" enough to raise Compassion in the most barbarous  
" Minds;) unless he also exerted himself to the utmost  
" of his Ability to deliver them out of it." This  
<sup>Burnet,</sup>  
<sup>p. 76.</sup> awaken'd the Popish Powers, insomuch that *Mazarine* writ in the most pressing Language to the Court of *Turin*, to give the Protector immediate Satisfaction; with which the Dutches reproached him, because he had made no Terms for the *English Papists*; but his Eminence replied, "We must leave to God the Care  
" of defending the *Catholicks*, whose Cause is most  
" just; but that of the *Hereticks* needs for its Support  
" the Clemency of Princes." Upon this the Persecution immediately ceased; the Duke recalled his Army out of the Valleys, and restored their Goods; the poor People returned to their Houses, and recovered all their antient Rights and Privileges. But to strike some further Terror into the Pope, and the little Princes of *Italy*, the Protector gave out, that for as much as he was  
satisfied

Oliver  
Protector.  
1655.

satisfied they had been the Promoters of this Persecution, that he would keep it in mind, and lay hold of the first Opportunity to send his Fleet into the Mediterranean to visit *Civita Vecchia*, and other Parts of the Ecclesiastical Territories ; and that the Sound of his Cannon should be heard in *Rome* it self. He declared publickly that he would not suffer the Protestant Faith to be insulted in any Part of the World ; and therefore procured Liberty to those of *Bohemia* and *France* ; nor was there any Potentate in *Europe* so hardy as to risk his Displeasure by denying his Requests.

The Charitable Society for the Relief of the Widows and Children of Clergymen, since known by the Name of the *Corporation for the Sons of the Clergy*, had its Beginning this Year, the first Sermon being preach-ed by the Reverend Mr. *George Hall*, Son of the Famous *Joseph Hall*, Bishop of *Exeter*, then Minister of *Aldersgate*, but afterwards Archdeacon of *Canterbury*, and Bishop of *Chester*. The Sermon was entitled, *God's appearing for the Tribe of Levi, improved in a Sermon preached at St. Paul's, Novemb. 8. 1655. to the Sons of MINISTERS then solemnly assembled*, from *Numb. xvii. 8. The Rod of Aaron budded, and bloomed Bloffoms, and yielded Almonds.* The Preacher's Design was to inforce the Necessity and Usefulness of a settled Ministry ; and though there were some Passages that discovered him to be a *Prelatist*, the main Part of the Sermon breaths Moderation ; " Let those ill-in-  
 vanted Terms (says he) whereby we have been di-  
 stinguished from each other, be swallowed up in  
 that Name which will lead us Hand in Hand to  
 Heaven, the Name of C H R I S T I A N S. If my Stomach,  
 or any of yours, rise against the Name of brotherly  
 Communion, which may confist with our several Prin-  
 ciples retain'd, not differing in Substantials, God take  
 down that Stomach, and make us see how much we  
 are concerned to keep the Unity of the Spirit in the  
 Bond of Peace — Why should some, in the  
 VOL. IV. L " Height

*Oliver Protector.* “ Height of their Zeal for Liturgy, suppose there  
*1655.* “ can be no Service of God but where that is us'd ?  
 “ Why should others, again, think their Piety con-  
 “ cern'd and trespass'd upon, if I prefer, and think  
 “ fit to use a set Form ? There must be Abatements  
 “ and Allowances of each other ; a coming Down  
 “ from our Punctilio's, or we shall never give up a  
 “ good Account to God — ” From this Time Ser-  
 mons have been preached annually, and large Contri-  
 butions made for the Widows and Children of Clergy-  
 men. In the Reign of King *Charles II.* they became  
 a *Body Corporate* ; and their present Grandeur is suffi-  
 ciently known to the whole Nation.

*Death of A bp. Usher.* On the 21st of *March*, this Year, died the most  
 Reverend and Learned Archbishop *Usher*, born in  
*Dublin*, 1580. and educated in *Trinity College*. He  
 proceeded *M. A.* in the Year 1600. and next Year was  
 ordain'd Deacon and Priest by his Uncle *Henry Usher*, then  
 Archbishop of *Armagh*. In the Year 1620. he was  
 made Bishop of *Meath*, and four Years after Arch-  
 bishop of *Armagh*; in which Station he continued till  
 the Dissolution of the Hierarchy by the Civil Wars.  
 In his younger Years he was a *Calvinist*, but in his  
 advanced Age he embraced the middle Way between  
*Calvin* and *Arminius*. He was one of the most mode-  
 rate Prelates of his Age, and allowed of the Ordina-  
 tions of foreign Protestants ; which none but he and  
 Bishop *Davenant*, and one or two more among the Bi-  
 shops of those Times, would admit. The Archbishop  
 having lost all his Revenues by the *Irish* Rebellion, the  
 King conferr'd upon him the Bishoprick of *Carlisle* in  
 Commendam. In 1643. he was nominated one of the  
 Assembly of Divines at *Westminster*, but did not ap-  
 pear among them. As long as the King was at *Ox-  
 ford* he continued with him, but when the War was  
 over he returned to *London* and lived privately, with-  
 out any Molestation. He assisted at the Treaty of the  
*Isle of Wight*, but could do no Service, the contend-  
 ing Parties being then at too great a Distance to be re-  
 conciled,

Oliver  
Protector.  
1655.

conciled. A little before the King's Death the Archbishop was chosen Preacher to the Honourable Society of *Lincoln's Inn*, with whom he continued seven Years, preaching constantly, all Term Time, till his Eyes failing, he quitted the Place about a Year and half before his Death, and retired with the Countess of *Peterborough* to her House at *Rygate*. The Protector had a high Esteem for this excellent Prelate, and consulted him about proper Measures for advancing the Protestant Interest at home and abroad : He allowed him a Pension, and promised him a Lease of part of the Lands of his Archbishoprick in *Ireland* for Twenty one Years ; but his Death prevented the Execution of the Design. About the Middle of *Feb.* the Archbishop went down to *Rygate*, and on the 20th of *March* was taken ill of a Plurisy, of which he died the next Day, in the Seventy sixth Year of his Age, having been Fifty five Years a Preacher, Four Years Bishop of *Meath*, and Thirty one Years Archbishop of *Armagh*. The Archbishop was one of the most learned Men of his Age ; he had a penetrating Judgment, a tenacious Memory ; and withal was a most pious, humble, and modest Christian. His Body was of the smaller Size, his Complexion sanguine, but his Presence always commanded Reverence. The Protector did him the Honour of a publick Funeral, and buried him at his own Expence, in King *Henry VII's* Chapel.

Mr. Stephen Marshall, B. D. was born at *God-Man-Of Mr. chester* in *Huntingtonshire*, and was educated in *Cambridge*, and afterwards beneficed at *Finchingfield* in *Essex* ; where he gained such Reputation by his Preaching, that he was often called to preach before the Long Parliament, who consulted him in all Affairs relating to Religion. He was one of the Assembly of Divines, and employed in most, if not all the Treaties between the King and Parliament. Mr. *Eachard*, according to his usual Candor, calls him, "A famous Incendiary, and Assistant to the Parliamentarians, their

Oliver *Protector.* " Trumpet in their Fasts, their Confessor in their  
 1655. " Sicknes, their Counsellor in their Assemblies, their  
 " Chaplain in their Treaties, and their Champion in  
 " their Disputations ;" and then adds, " This great  
 " *Shimei* being taken with a desperate Sicknes depart-  
 " ed the World mad and raving." A notorious False-  
 hood ! for he was a Person of sober and moderate Prin-  
 ciples, insomuch that Mr. *Baxter* used to say, That if  
 all the Bishops had been of the Spirit and Temper of  
 Archbishop *Usher*, the Presbyterians of the Temper of  
 Mr. *Marshall*, and the Independants like Mr. *Jer. Burroughs*, the Divisions of the Church would have  
 been easily compromised. When he was taken ill,  
 and obliged to retire into the Country for the Air, the  
*Oxford Mercury* said he was distracted, and in his Rage  
 constantly cried out, That he was damned for adhe-  
 ring to the Parliament in their War against the King.  
 But he lived to confute the Calumny, and published a  
 Treatise, to prove the Lawfulness of defensive Arms  
 in Cases of Necessity. He was an admired Preacher,  
 and far from running into the Extremes of the Times.  
 In the Decline of his Life he retired from the City,  
 and spent the two last Years of his Life in *Ipswich*.  
 The Reverend Mr. *G. Firmin*, in a Preface to one of  
 Mr. *Marshall's* Posthumous Sermons, writes, that he  
 had left few such Labourers as himself behind him ;  
 that he was a Christian by Practice as well as Professi-  
 on ; that he lived by Faith, and died by Faith, and  
 was an Example to the Believers in Word, in Conver-  
 sation, in Charity, in Faith, and Purity. That when  
 he and others were talking with Mr. *Marshall* about  
 his Death, he replied, *I cannot say, as he, I have not so lived that I should now be afraid to die; but this I can say, I have so learned Christ, that I am not afraid to die.* He enjoyed the full Use of his Understanding  
 to the last ; but lost the Use of his Hands and Appeti-  
 te, in so much that he could eat nothing for some  
 Months before he died. Mr. *Fuller* says, That he per-  
 formed his Exercise for Bachelor of Divinity with ge-  
 neral

neral Applause ; that he was a good Preacher, but so supple, that he break not a Joint in all the Alteration of the Times ; and although some suspected him of deserting his Presbyterian Principles, yet upon his Death-Bed he gave them full Satisfaction that he had not. His Remains were solemnly buried in *Westminster Abbey*, but were dug up again at the Restoration.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1655.

The Protector having as yet no better than a Military Title to his high Dignity, resolved to obtain a more legal One as soon as the Times would admit. He had now cut his Way through a great many Difficulties, and the Success of his Arms this Summer having raised his Reputation to an uncommon Pitch of Greatness, he resolved to summon a new Parliament to meet at *Westminster*, Sept. 17. to confirm his Title to the Protectorship ; and the *Republicans* being his most dangerous Enemies, the Protector sent for Sir H. Vane and Major General *Ludlow*, to give Security not to act against the present Government. He asked *Ludlow* what made him uneasy ? or, What he would have ? *Ludlow* answer'd, He would have the Nation governed by its own Consent. I am, said the *Protector*, as much for a Government by Consent as any Man ; but where shall we find that Consent ? Among the Prelatical, Presbyterian, Independant, Anabaptist, or Levelling Parties ? The Other replied, among those of all Sorts who have acted with Fidelity and Affection to the Publick. The *Protector* finding that he was for throwing all Things back into Confusion, told him, That all Men now enjoyed as much Liberty and Protection as they could desire, and that he was resolved to keep the Nation from being embroiled again in Blood. " I desire " not, says he, to put any more Hardships upon you " than upon my self ; nor do I aim at any Thing by " this Proceeding but the publick Quiet and Security. " As to my own Circumstances in the World, I have not " much improved them, as these Gentlemen (pointing

*Oliver Protector. 1656.* “to his Council) well know.” But *Ludlow*, Sir *Henry Vane*, and Colonel *Rich*, persisting in their Refusal to give Security, were taken into Custody. Bishop *Burnet* says, That others solicited him to restore the young King, and that the Earl of *Orrery* told him, he might make his own Terms; but that *Cromwel* replied, *That the Son could never forgive his Father's Blood*; and that he was so debauched he would undo every Thing. It was therefore resolved to set him aside, and proceed upon the present Plan.

When the Parliament met according to Appointment the Reverend Dr. *Owen* preached before them, his Text was, *Isa. xiv. 32. What shall one then answer the Messengers of the Nation? That the Lord hath founded Zion, and the Poor of his People shall trust in it.* From the *Abbey* the Protector went with the Members to the *Painted Chamber*, where he made a Speech, and then dismissed them to their House; but to prevent their entring into Debates about his Title, a Guard was placed at the Door, with a Paper of RECOGNITION for each Member to subscribe, wherein they promise, *Not to act any Thing prejudicial to the Government as it was established under a PROTECTOR.* Upon their subscribing this, if they were under no other Disqualification they had a Certificate of their Return, and *of their being approved by his HIGHNESS and COUNCIL.* This last was certainly inconsistent with the Freedom of Parliaments; for if the Crown has a Negative upon the Return of the Members, they are Tools of the Crown, and not Representatives of the People; because, though they are legally chosen, and returned by the proper Officer, a superior Tribunal may set them aside. Besides, if the Parliament was to give a Sanction to the new Government, the Recognition was absurd, because it obliged them to consent to that which they had no liberty to debate. It must therefore be allowed, that *CROMWEL'S Protectorship* was built only upon the Authority of the *Council of Officers*: This being one of those *Fundamentals* which his

*They are  
obliged to  
recognize  
the Go-  
vernment.  
Whitl.  
p. 640.*

his Highness would not suffer any of his Parliaments to debate. But 'tis highly probable that these Stretches of Power might be absolutely necessary at this Time, to hold the Government together, and that without them the several Parties would have fallen to Pieces, and involved the Nation in Confusion and a new War. The Parliament in their *humble Petition and Advice* guarded against the Exclusion of their Members for the future, except by a Vote of the House, which the Protector freely consented to, so that this was only a temporary Expedient, and not to be made a Precedent of ; but at present almost *one Hundred Members* refused to subscribe, and were therefore excluded. These presented a Petition to the sitting Members for Redrefs, but were answer'd, That the *Protector* had promised to relieve them, if they could shew Cause of Complaint. But instead of this, they appealed to the People in a severe Remonstrance, charging *his Highness* with invading their fundamental Rights and Liberties, and preventing the free Meeting of the Representatives of the People in Parliament. To which it was answered, That if they would not so much as own the *Protector*, they had no Colour or Pretence to call themselves Members of Parliament.

The sitting Members having chosen Sir *Thomas Widdrington* their Speaker, approved of the War with *Spain*, and raised Taxes to support his *Highness* in the Prosecution of it. They renounced and disanulled the Title of *CHARLES STUART* ; and pass'd an Act, making it High Treason to compafs or imagine the Death of the *LORD PROTECTOR*. They reviewed the Orders and Ordinances of the Protector, and his Council, in the Intervals of Parliament, and confirmed most of them. They abrogated the Authority and Power of the *Major Generals*, conceiving it inconsistent with the Laws of *England*, and Liberties of the People. These, and some other Acts hereafter mentioned, were presented to his Highness, Nov. 27. for Confirmation ; and as he was pleased to confirm them

Oliver.

Protector.

1656.

Oliver all, he told them, *That as it had been the Custom of Protector, the chief Governors to acknowledge the Care and Kindness of the Commons upon such Occasions, so he did very heartily and thankfully acknowledge their Kindness therein.* But the Parliament continued sitting till next Year, when we shall meet with more important Transactions.

Synder-comb's Plot.

The Act for Security of the Protector's Person was no sooner passed but a Plot was discovered against his Life. Miles Syndercomb, a Leveller, a bold resolute Man, having been disbanded in Scotland, combined with one Cecil, and another of the Protector's Life-Guard, to assassinate him as he was going to Hampton-Court; but being disappointed once and again by some unexpected Accidents, the other Conspirators discovered the Plot. Syndercomb put himself on his Trial, and was condemned on the Statute 25th of Edward III. the Chief Justice Glynne declaring, that by the Word King in the Statute any chief Magistrate was understood. But Syndercomb prevented the Execution, for the very Morning he was to suffer he was found dead in his Bed; whereupon his Body was tied to a Horse's Tail, and dragged naked to the Scaffold on Tower Hill, and then buried with a Stake driven through it. However, a Day of publick Thanksgiving was appointed for the Protector's Deliverance, Feb. 20. when his Highness gave the Speaker, and Members of Parliament, a splendid Entertainment at the Banqueting House.

Spanish  
Plate Fleet  
taken.

The War with Spain this Summer was attended with vast Success, for no sooner had the King of Spain seized the Effects of the English Merchants in his Country, but the Protector ordered his Admirals, Blake and Montague, to block up the Harbour of Cadiz, and look out for the Plate Fleet, which Captain Stayner, who was left with seven Men of War upon the Coast, while the Admirals were gone to Portugal for fresh Water, discovered, consisting of eight Men of War making directly for

Cadiz;

Oliver  
Protector.  
1656.

Cadiz ; Stayner bore up to them with all the Sail he could make, and engaged them within four Leagues of their Port ; the Spanish Admiral run his Ship ashore with six hundred Thousand Pieces of Eight ; but the Vice-Admiral, with twelve hundred Thousand Pieces of Eight ; and another Galleon were fired and sunk ; the Rear-Admiral, with two Millions of Plate in her, was taken ; and upon the Whole, six of the eight Ships were destroyed ; the Plate, to the Value of two Millions, was brought to Portsmouth, and conveyed in Carts to London, and carried through the City to the Tower to be coined. Admiral Blake, with the rest of the Fleet, rode out all the Winter upon the Coast of Spain, and destroyed another Fleet of much greater Value the next Summer.

After the Discovery of Syndercomb's Plot, the *Pre-History of latists, Presbyterians, and Levellers*, were pretty quiet, <sup>the Quakers conti-</sup> but the Quakers began to be very troublesome. The <sup>nued.</sup> Reader has been informed under the Year 1650. that George Fox travell'd the Countries, declaiming in the Market Places, and in Churches, against all ordained Ministers, and placing the Whole of Religion in an inward Light, and an extraordinary Impulse of the Holy Spirit. In the Year 1652 the Quakers set up separate Assemblies in Lancashire, and the adjacent Parts. In 1654. they set up the first separate Meeting of the People called Quakers in the House of Robert Dring, in Watlin Street, London. These unwary People, by their interrupting publick Worship, and refusing to pay any Respect to the Magistrate, expos'd themselves very often to Sufferings. One of them, in a Letter to the Protector, says, " That though there are no penal Laws in force obliging Men to comply with the established Religion, yet the Quakers are expos'd upon other Accounts ; they are fined and imprison'd for refusing to take an Oath ; for not paying their Tithes ; for disturbing the publick Assemblies, and meeting in the Streets, and Places of publick Resort ; some of them have been whip'd " for

Oliver " for Vagabonds, and for their plain Speeches to the Protector. " Magistrate." But the Quakers were so far from being discouraged, that they opened a publick Meeting under favour of the Toleration, at the *Bull and Mouth travagan-* Inn, in *Aldersgate Street*, where Women as well as Men spake as they were moved ; and when none were moved there was no speaking at all. The Novelty of this Assembly drew great Numbers of People thither out of Curiosity ; nor did any one give them Disturbance, as long as they continued quiet within themselves ; but in several Places, where they had no Business, the Extravagance of their Speakers was insufferable ; one of them interrupted the Minister in *White-chapel Church*, and disturbed the whole Assembly. A Female, contrary to the Modesty of her Sex, came into *Whitehall Chapel stark Naked*, in the midst of publick Worship, the Lord Protector himself being present. Another came into the Parliament House with a Trenchard in her Hand, which she broke in pieces, saying, *Thus shall ye be broke in Pieces*. Thomas Adams having complained to the Protector of the Imprisonment of some Friends in the Country, and not finding Redrefs, he took off his Cap and tore it in pieces, saying, *So shall thy Government be torn from thee and thy House*. Several pretending an extraordinary Message from Heaven, went about the Streets of *London* denouncing the Judgments of God against the Protector and his Council. One came to the Door of the Parliament House with a drawn Sword, and slashed divers, saying, *He was inspired by the Holy Spirit to kill every Man that sat in the House*. Others in their prophetic Raptures denounced Judgments on the whole Nation, and frequently disturbed the publick Assemblies where the chief Magistrate himself was present. Many opened their Shops on the Lord's Day, in defiance of the Laws, and were so very obstinate and intractable, that it was impossible to keep the Peace without some Marks of Severity.

Whitl. p. 592. Of James Naylor. But the most extravagant Quaker that appeared at this Time was *James Naylor*, formerly an Officer in Major

Major General *Lambert's Troop in Scotland*, a Man of good natural Parts, and an admired Speaker among these People; some of whom had such a Veneration for him, that they stiled him in blasphemous Language, the *everlasting Son of Righteousness*; the *Prince of Peace*; the *only begotten Son of God*; the *Fairest among ten Thousand*. Some of the Friends kissed his Feet in the Prison at *Exeter*, and after his Release went before him into the City of *Bristol* after the Manner of our Saviour's Entrance into *Jerusalem*: One walked bareheaded; another of the Women led his Horse; others spread their Scarves and Handkerchiefs before him in the Way, crying continually as they went on, *Holy, Holy, Holy, is the Lord God of Hosts; Hosanna in the Highest; Holy, Holy, is the Lord God of Israel*. Upon this the Magistrates of *Bristol* caused him to be apprehended, and sent up to the Parliament, who appointed a Committee to examine Witnesses against him, upon a Charge of Blasphemy; (1.) For admitting Religious Worship to be paid to him. And, (2.) For assuming the Names and incommunicable Titles and Attributes of our blessed Saviour, as the Name *JESUS, the Fairest amongst ten Thousand, the only begotten Son of God, the Prophet of the most High, the King of Israel, the everlasting Son of Righteousness, the Prince of Peace*. All which he confessed, but alledged in his own Defence, that these Honours were not paid to him, but to *Christ who dwelt in him*.

The Committee asked him, Why he came in so extraordinary a Manner into *Bristol*? To which he replied, That he might not refuse any Honours which others who were moved by the Lord gave him. Being further asked, Whether he had reproved the Persons who gave him those Titles and Attributes? He answered, If they had it from the Lord, what had I to do to reprove them? If the Father has moved them to give these Honours to Christ, I may not deny them; if they have given them to any other but to Christ I disown them. He concluded his Defence thus; I do abhor that any H-

Oliver  
Protector.  
1656.

**Oliver Protektor.** *nours due to God should be given to me as I am a Creature ; but it pleased the Lord to set me up as a Sign of the Coming of the righteous One, and what has been done to me passing through the Town, I was commanded by the Power of the Lord to suffer to be done to the outward Man, as a Sign ; but I abhor any Honour as a Creature.*

From the Committee he was brought to the Bar of the House, where the Report being read, he confessed it ; upon which the House voted him guilty of *Blasphemy*, and ordered him to be set in the Pillory two Hours at *Westminster*, and two Hours at the *Old Exchange* ; that he should be whip'd through the Streets from *Westminster* to the *Old Exchange* ; that his Tongue should be bored through with an hot Iron, and his Forehead stigmatized with the Letter *B* ; he was afterwards to be sent to *Bristol*, and to ride through the City with his Face to the Horse's Tail, and to be whip'd the next Market Day after he came thither. Last of all, he was to be committed to *Bridewell* in *London*, to be restrained from Company, and to be put to hard Labour till he should be released by Parliament ; during which Time he was to be debarr'd from Pen, Ink, and Paper, and to have no Sustenance but what he got by his daily Labour. A Sentence much too severe for such a simple obstinate Creature.

*His Sufferings.*

*December 18.* James Naylor stood in the Pillory in the *Palace Yard, Westminster*, and was whip'd to the *Old Exchange* ; the Remainder of his Sentence being respited for a Week, in which Time the Reverend Mr. *Caryl, Manton, Nye, Griffith, and Reynolds*, went to him, in order to bring him to some Acknowledgment of his Crime, but not being able to reclaim him, the Remainder of his Sentence was executed *December 27.* when some of his Followers licked his Wounds, and paid him other Honours both ridiculous and superstitious. He was afterwards sent to *Bristol*, and whip'd from the Middle of *Thomas Street*, over the Bridge to the Middle of *Broadstreet*. From *Bristol* he was brought

brought back to *Bridewell, London*, where he continued sullen for three Days, and would not work, but then begg'd for Victuals, and was content to labour.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1656.

At length, after two Years Imprisonment, he recanted his Errors so far as to acknowledge, That the Honours he received at his Entrance into *Bristol* were wrong; “and all those ranting, wild Spirits which gathered about me (says he) at that Time of Darkness, with all their wild Acts, and wicked Works against the Honour of God, and his pure Spirit, and People, I renounce. And whereas as I gave Advantage, through want of Judgment, to that evil Spirit, I take shame to my self.” After the Protector’s Death *James Naylor* was released out of Prison, and writ several Things in defence of the *Quakers*, who owned him as a *Friend*, notwithstanding his extravagant Behaviour; but he did not long survive his Enlargement, for retiring into *Huntingtonshire*, he died there towards the latter End of the Year 1660. about the Forty fourth Year of his Age. Mr. *Whitelock* observes very justly, That many thought he was too furiously prosecuted by some rigid Men.

Other Extravagancies of this People are recorded by our Historians about this Time. The Protector was continually teased with their Importunities; they waited for him on the Road, and watched about his Palace, till they got an Opportunity to speak to him. *George Fox*, and others, writ Letters filled with Denunciations of Divine Judgments, unless he would pull down the Remains of Antichrist, by which they understood *Church Ministers*, and *Church Maintenance*. But the Protector paid them no regard.

As new Inroads were made upon the Ordinances for *Observation of the Sabbath*, the Parliament took care to amend them. This Year they ordained, that “the Sabbath should be deemed to extend from Twelve of the Clock on *Saturday Night* to Twelve of the Clock on *Lord’s Day Night*; and within that compass of Time they prohibited all Kinds of Business and

for better  
Observation of the Sabbath.

p. 438.

Oliver " and Diversions, except Works of Necessity and  
Protector. " Mercy. No Election of Magistrates is to be on the  
1656. " Lord's Day; no holding of Courts, or return of  
" Writs, but if, according to their Charters, they fall  
" upon the Lord's Day, they are to be deferr'd to  
" Monday. It is further enacted, That all Persons  
" not having a reasonable Excuse, to be allowed by a  
" Justice of Peace, shall resort to some Church or  
" Chapel, where the true Worship of God is per-  
" formed, or to some Meeting-Place of Christians not  
" differing in Matters of Faith from the publick Pro-  
" fession of the Nation, on Penalty of Two Shillings  
" Six Pence for every Offence. It is further ordain-  
" ed, That no Minister shall be molested, or disturb-  
" ed in the Discharge of his Office on the Lord's  
" Day, or on any other Day, when he is performing  
" his Duty, or in going, or coming from the Place  
" of publick Worship. Nor shall any wilful Distur-  
" bance be given to the Congregation, on Penalty of  
" Five Pounds, or being sent to the Workhouse for  
" six Months, provided the Information be within  
" one Month after the Offence is committed." This  
Ordinance to be read in every Church or Chapel of  
this Nation annually, the first Lord's Day in every  
*March.*

The Oath of Abjuration, for discovering Popish Recusants, not being effectual, it was now further ordained, " That all Justices of Peace at the Quarter Sessions should charge the Grand Juries to present all Persons whom they suspected to be popishly affected ; and that every such Person should appear at the next Quarter Sessions, and take and subscribe the following Oath of Abjuration, on Penalty of being adjudged Popish Recusants convict to all Intentions and Purposes whatsoever."

" I A. B. do abjure and renounce the Pope's Supremacy and Authority over the Catholick Church in general, and over my self in particular. And I do

“ do believe the Church of *Rome* is not the true Oliver  
“ Church; and that there is not any Transubstantia- Protector.  
“ tion in the Sacrament of the Lord’s Supper, or in 1656.  
“ the Elements of Bread and Wine after Consecration  
“ thereof, by any Person whatsoever. And I do also  
“ believe, that there is not any Purgatory; and that  
“ the consecrated Hosts, Crucifixes, or Images, ought  
“ not to be worshipped; neither that any Worship  
“ is due unto them. And I also believe, that Salva-  
“ tion cannot be merited by Works. And I do sin-  
“ cerely testify and declare, That the Pope, neither  
“ of himself, nor by any Authority of the Church, or  
“ See of *Rome*, or by any other Means with any other,  
“ hath any Power or Authority to depose the *chief*  
“ *Magistrate* of these Nations; or to dispose of any  
“ of the Countries or Territories therunto belonging;  
“ or to authorize any foreign Prince or State to in-  
“ vade or annoy him, or them; or to discharge any  
“ of the People of these Nations from their Obedience  
“ to the *chief Magistrate*; or to give License or Leave  
“ to any of the said People to bear Arms, raise Tu-  
“ mults, or to offer any Violence or Hurt to the Per-  
“ son of the said *chief Magistrate*, or to the State or  
“ Government of these Nations, or to any of the Peo-  
“ ple thereof. And I do further swear, That I do  
“ from my Heart abhor, detest and abjure, this  
“ damnable Doctrine and Position, that Princes, Ru-  
“ lers or Governors, which be excommunicated, or  
“ deprived by the Pope, may, by virtue of such Ex-  
“ communication or Deprivation, be killed, murder-  
“ ed, or deposed from their Rule or Government; or  
“ any Outrage or Violence done to them by the Peo-  
“ ple that are under them; or by any other whatsoever  
“ upon such pretence. And I do further swear, That I do  
“ believe that the Pope, or Bishop of *Rome*, hath no  
“ Authority, Power, or Jurisdiction whatsoever, within  
“ *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, or any, or either of  
“ them, or the Dominions or Territories thereto be-  
“ longing, or any, or either of them. And all Doctrines in  
“ Affir-

Oliver Protector. " Affirmation of the same Points I do abjure and renounce, without any Equivocation, mental Reservation, or secret Evasion whatsoever, taking the Words by me spoken according to the common and usual Meaning of them. And I do believe no Power derived from the Pope or Church of Rome, or any other Person, can absolve me from this mine Oath. And I do renounce all Pardons and Dispensations to the contrary. So help me God."

Upon refusal of this Oath the Protector and his Successors might by Proces in the *Exchequer* seize upon two Thirds of their Estates both Real and Personal, for the Use of the Publick, during the Time of their Recusancy ; but after their Decease it was to return to the right Heir, provided they took the above-mentioned Oath. It was further ordained, " That no Subject of this Commonwealth shall at any Time be present at Mass, in the House of any foreign Ambassador, or Agent ; or at any other Place, on Penalty of one Hundred Pounds, and Imprisonment for six Months, half to the Protector, and half to the Informer." How far these Severities were necessary or justifiable I leave with the Judgment of the Reader.

Protector affis't the  
Prote-  
stants of  
Nismes.

The Protector had an Opportunity this Year of appearing for the Protestants of *France*, as he had done last Year for those of the *Valleys* ; there happen'd a Quarrel between the Burghers of *Nismes*, who were mostly *Hugonots*, and the Magistrates and Bishop of the City ; the *Intendant* of the Province being inform'd of it repaired thither to prevent an Insurrection ; but the *Burghers* standing in their own Defence raised a Tumult, of which the *Intendant* sent an Account to Court. The *Burghers* being quickly sensible of their Folly submitted, and begged Pardon ; but the *Court* laying hold of the Opportunity, resolved to ruin them. Upon which they dispatch'd a Messenger privately to *CROMWEL*, and begg'd his Interposition.

The Protector having heard the whole Account, bid the Messenger stay and refresh himself, and before he could return to *Paris* his Business should be done. Accordingly an Express was immediately dispatched with a Letter to the King of *France*, under Cover of the following to Cardinal *Mazarine*.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1656.

To his Eminence the LORD CARDINAL MAZARINE.

“ HAVING thought necessary to dispatch this Gentleman to the King with the enclosed Letter, I commanded him to salute your Eminence on my Part; and have charged him to communicate to you certain Affairs which I have entrusted him with: I therefore pray your Highness to give Credit to what he shall say, having an entire Confidence in him.

Your Eminence's most Affectionate,  
Whitehall, O. CROMWEL, Protector of the  
Dec. 28th. 1656. Commonwealth of England, &c.

The Protector added the following Postscript with his own Hand; “ I have been informed of the Tumult at *Nismes*, I recommend to your Highness the Interest of the Reformed.” And in his Instructions to his Ambassador *Lockhart* he commanded him to insist peremptorily, That the Tumult of Nismes be forgiven, or else to leave the Court immediately. *Mazarine* complain'd of this Usage, as too high and imperious; but his Eminence stood in too much Awe of the Protector to quarrel with him, and therefore sent Orders to the *Intendant* to make up the Matter as well as he could. Mr. *Welwood* says, the Cardinal would change Countenance whenever he heard the Name of the PROTECTOR, insomuch that it became a Proverb in *France*, That *Mazarine* was not so much afraid of the Devil as of O. CROMWEL. Such was the Terror of this great Man's Name not only in *France*, but in all the Courts of Europe!

Oliver  
 Prote&tor.  
 1656.  
 The Death  
 of Dr.  
 Hall, Bp.  
 of Nor-  
 wich.

This Year died the Right Reverend, and Pious Dr. Joseph Hall, Bishop of Norwich, whose Practical Works have been in great Esteem among the Dissenters. He was born at *Ashby de la Zouch* in *Leicestershire*, and educated in *Emanuel College, Cambridge*. When he left the University he travell'd with Sir *Edmund Bacon*, to the *Spaw* in *Germany*. Upon his Return he was taken into the Service of Prince *Henry*, and preferr'd to the Rectory of *Waltham* in *Essex*, where he continued Twenty two Years. King *James* sent him to the Synod of *Dort* with other *English* Divines, where he preach'd a *Latin* Sermon ; but was forc'd to retire to *England* before the Synod broke up, on the account of his Health. Some Time after his Return he was preferr'd to the Bishoprick of *Exeter*, and from thence translated to *Norwich*. At the Beginning of the Troubles between the King and Parliament the Bishop published several Treatises in favour of Dioceſan Episcopacy, which were answered by *Sme&tymnus*, as has been related. He was afterwards imprisoned in the *Tower* with the rest of the *protesting* Bishops ; upon his Release he retired to *Norwich*, but the Revenues of his Bishoprick were soon sequeſter'd, together with his own personal and real Estate, and he was forc'd to be content with the Fifths. The Soldiers used him ſeverely, turning him out of his Palace, and threatning to ſell his Books, if a Friend had not given Bond for the Money, at which they were apprais'd. The Bishop complain'd very justly of this Usage, in a Pamphlet entitled *Hard Measure*. At length the Parliament, to make him ſome Amends, voted him *40 l. per Annum* ; and when the War was over, in the Year 1647. they took off the Sequeſtration from his Estate, and the Bishop liv'd peaceably upon it afterwards, ſpending his Time in Acts of Charity, Meditation, and Solitude. He was a learned and pious Man, and of great Humility and Goodness in Conversation ; but his being the Tool of Archbishop *Laud* in ſupporting the Divine Right of Dioceſan Episcopacy, did him no Service with

with the Parliament. Mr. Fuller says, He was frequently called our *English Seneca*, for the Pureness, Plainness, and Fulness of his Stile. He was more happy in his Practical than Polemical Writings. There is one remarkable Passage in his Will, which is this, Worthies, After having desired a private Funeral, he adds, *I do not hold God's House a meet Repository for the dead Bodies of the greatest Saints.* In his last Sickness he was afflicted with violent Pains of the Stone and Strangury, which he bore with wonderful Patience, till Death put an End to all his Troubles, Sept. 8. 1656. in the Eighty second Year of his Age.

Towards the latter End of the Year died the Revend Mr. Richard Capel, born at Gloucester 1584. and educated in Magdalen College, Oxon. where he proceeded M. A. His Eminency in the University (says the Oxford Historian) was great; he had divers learned Men for his Pupils, who were afterwards famous in the Church, as Accepted Frewen, Archbishop of York, William Pembroke, and others. He left the University for the Rectory of Eastington in his own Country, where he became famous for his painful and practical Preaching, as well as for his exemplary Life. When the Book of Sports came out, 1633. he refused to read it, but resigned his Rectory, and turn'd Physician. In 1641. he clos'd with the Parliament, and was chosen one of the Assembly of Divines, but declined sitting among them, chusing to reside at his Living at Pitchcomb, near Stroud, where he was in great Reputation as a Physician and Divine, preaching gratis to his Congregation. He publish'd several valuable Treatises, and among others a celebrated one, *Of Temptations, their Nature, Danger, and Cure.* He was a good old Puritan, of the Stamp of Mr. Dod, Cleaver, and Hilderham; and died at Pitchcomb in Gloucestershire, Sept. 21. 1656. aged Seventy two Years.

The Parliament, which met Sept. 17. continued fitting to the next Year, having before them an Affair

Oliver  
Protector.  
1656.

Fuller's  
Book II.  
P. 130.

Capel.  
Fuller's  
Worthies,  
p. 260.

Debates  
about the  
Title of

King.

Whitl.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1657.

of the greatest Consequence, which was confirming the Government under CROMWEL as LORD PROTECTOR, or changing it for the Title of KING. Colonel Jephson, one of the Members for Ireland, moved, That the Protector might have the Crown with the Title of KING, and was seconded by Alderman Pack, Member for the City of London ; but the Republicans in the House opposed it with great Vehemence ; however, upon putting the Question, it was carried for a King ; most of the Lawyers, as Serjeant Glyn, Maynard, Fountain, St. John, and others, being on that Side. April 4. a Petition was presented to the Protector, recommending the Title and Office of a KING, as best fitted to the Laws and Temper of the People of England ; and upon his desiring Time to consider of it, a Committee was appointed to give him Satisfaction in any Difficulties that might arise, who urged, that " the Name of Protector was unknown to our English Constitution — That his Highness had already the Office and Power of a King, and therefore the Dispute was only about a Name — That his Person would never be secure till he assumed it, because the Laws did not take Notice of him as chief Magistrate, and Juries were backward to find Persons guilty of Treason where there was no King — They urged the Advantages of a mixed Monarchy, and insisted on the Safety and Security of himself and his Friends — That by the Laws of Edw. IV. and Henry VII. whatever was done by a King in Possession, with the Consent of a House of Lords and Commons, was valid, and all that served under him were exempt from Punishment — That without this Title all the Grants and Sales that had been made were null and void ; and all that had collected the publick Moneys were accountable — In short, that the Inclinations of the Nation were for a King — That his not accepting the Office would occasion the changing many ancient Laws, Customs, and Formalities — That there would be no lasting

" Settle-

“ Settlement till Things reverted to this Channel — Oliver  
 “ To all which they added, That it was the Advice Protector.  
 “ and Opinion of the Representatives of the three Na- 1657.  
 “ tions ; and since the Parliament of *England*, *Scot-  
 land*, and *Ireland*, advised and desired him to ac-  
 “ cept the Title, he ought not in Reason or Equity  
 “ to decline it.”

The Protector attended to these Arguments, and would no doubt have complied, if he could have relied upon the Army, but the chief Officers remonstrated strongly against it, and many of his old Friends, among whom was his own Son-in-law *Fleetwood*, Burnet, threaten'd to lay down their Commissions. All the <sup>p. 68, 70.</sup> Republicans declaimed loudly against his accepting the Crown, and presented a Petition to the House against it, drawn up by Dr. *Owen*, and presented by Lieutenant General *Mason*: They said, “ they had pull'd down Monarchy with the Monarch, and should they now build it up ? — They had appealed to God in the late War, who had answered in their Favour, and should they now distrust him ? — They had voted to be true to the Commonwealth without King or Kingship, and should they break their Vows, and go back to *Egypt* for Security ? — They thought it rather their Happiness to be under a legal Danger, which might make them more Cautious and Diligent — Some said, if they must have a King, why not the legal One — ” Upon these Grounds they stood out, and rejected with Scorn all Limitations of the Prerogative under a kingly Government. So that whatever might be the Protector's Inclination, he judged it most prudent to decline the Crown for the present ; and accordingly, May 8. he sent for the House, and acquainted them, that as the Circumstances of Affairs then stood, he could not undertake the Government with the Title of KING.

Some have been of Opinion, that the Protector's great Genius forsook him in this Affair ; but it is impossible, at this Distance of Time, to judge of the <sup>P. 646.</sup> Whil.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1657.

Strength of the Reasons that determined him the other Way. Had he assumed the Title of KING the Army would have revolted; the *Cavaliers* would have joined the Republicans to have pulled him down from the Throne, the whole Nation would in all probability have been thrown into Confusion, and himself have been the Sacrifice. The Protector had made large Advances in Power already, and he might apprehend it not worth while at present to risk the *Whole* for the sake of a *Name*; though I make no question, but if he had lived to see his Government established, and the Spirits of the People calmed, he would in a proper Time have accepted of the Stile and Title of KING, as well as the Office. Nay, Mr. *Welwood* says, That a Crown was actually made, and brought to *Whitehall* for that Purpose.

*Parlia-*  
*ment's Po-*  
*tition and*  
*Advice.*

Whitl.  
Memoirs.

p. 678.

Upon Cromwel's declining the Title of King the Parliament concluded upon an humble *Petition and Advice*, which was presented to the Protector May 25.

containing, among others, the following Articles.

— “ That his Highness would exercise the Office of chief Magistrate of this Nation under the Title of LORD PROTECTOR; and that during Life he would declare his Successor — That for the Future he would be pleased to call Parliaments, consisting of two Houses, to meet once in three Years, and oftner, if there be occasion — That the antient Liberties of Parliament may be preserved; and that none who are chosen may be excluded but by the Judgment and Consent of the House of which they are Members — That no Papist, no Person that has borne Arms against the Parliament, unless he has since given Proof of his good Affection to the Commonwealth; no Clergyman, no Atheist, or openly prophane Person, be qualified to be chosen Member of Parliament — That the other House of Parliament be not more than Seventy, nor less than Forty, of which Twenty one to make a House — That they may not vote by Proxy —

“ That

Oliver  
Protector.  
1657.

“ That as any of them die no new ones be admitted  
 “ but by Consent of the House it self, but the Nomina-  
 “ nation to be in the Protector; and that they may  
 “ not proceed in any criminal Causes but by Im-  
 “ peachment of the Commons — That no Laws be  
 “ abrogated, suspended, or repealed, but by Act of  
 “ Parliament; and that no Person be compell'd to  
 “ contribute to any Gift, Loans, Benevolences, or  
 “ Taxes, without Consent of Parliament — That  
 “ the Number of his *Highness's* Council be not more  
 “ than Twenty one, of which seven to be a *Quorum*;  
 “ and that no Privy Counsellor be removed but by  
 “ consent of Parliament; though in the Intervals of  
 “ Parliament they may be suspended — That the  
 “ Chancellor, or Keeper of the Great Seal, the Com-  
 “ missioners of the Treasury, and other chief Officers  
 “ of State, may be approved by both Houses of Par-  
 “ liament —

The Article relating to Religion was in these Words; Article re-  
lating to  
Religion.

“ That the Protestant Christian Religion contained in  
 “ the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament,  
 “ and no other, be asserted and held forth, as the  
 “ publick Profession of this Nation; and that a Con-  
 “ fession of Faith, to be agreed upon by your *High-*  
*ness* and this present Parliament, be asserted, and  
 “ recommended to the People of the Nation; and  
 “ that none shall be permitted by opprobrious Words  
 “ or Writing to revile or reproach the said Confession.  
 “ That such who profess Faith in God the Father, and  
 “ in Jesus Christ his eternal Son, the true God; and  
 “ in the Holy Ghost, God co-equal and co-eternal with  
 “ the Father and the Son, One God, blessed for ever,  
 “ and do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old  
 “ and New Testament to be the revealed Will and  
 “ Word of God, tho' in other Things they may differ  
 “ in Word and Doctrine, or Discipline, from the  
 “ publick Profession held forth, shall not be compell'd  
 “ by Penalties, or Restraints, from their Profession,  
 “ but shall be protected from all Injuries and Molesta-

Oliver Protector. " tions in the Profession of their Faith, and Exercise  
 1657. " of their Religion, while they abuse not this Liberty  
 " to the civil Injury of others, or the Disturbance of  
 " the publick Peace; provided this Liberty do not  
 " extend to Popery or Prelacy, or to the Countenance  
 " of such who publish horrid Blasphemies; or who  
 " practise or hold forth Licentiousness, or Prophaney-  
 " ness, under the Profession of Christ; and those  
 " Ministers, or publick Preachers, who agree with  
 " the publick Profession aforesaid in Matters of Faith,  
 " tho' they differ in Matters of Worship or Disci-  
 " pline, shall not only have Protection in the Way of  
 " their Churches or Worship, but shall be deem'd  
 " equally fit and capable (being otherwise qualified)  
 " of any Trust, Promotion, or Employment in this  
 " Nation, with those who agree with the publick  
 " Profession of Faith, only they shall not be capable  
 " of receiving the publick Maintenance appointed for  
 " the Ministry. And all Ministers shall remain dis-  
 " qualified from holding any civil Employment, ac-  
 " cording to the Act for disabling all Persons in holy  
 " Orders to exercise any temporal Jurisdiction and  
 " Authority, which is hereby confirm'd."

The Protector having consented to these, and some other Articles, to the Number of Eighteen, an Oath was appointed to be taken by all Privy Counsellors, and Members of Parliament for the future, *To maintain the Protestant Religion; to be faithful to the Lord Protector; and to preserve the Rights and Liberties of the People;* and a few Days after O. CROMWEL was proclaimed a second Time LORD PROTECTOR in the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*; this being esteemed a new, and more Parliamentary Title; and if the House had been full and free it might have been so, but the Council's assuming a Power to approve or disapprove of the Members after they were returned; their forbidding them to debate the Fundamentals of the new Government, and obliging them to sign a *Recognition* of it before they enter'd the House,

House, looks like a Force, or taking the Election out of their Hands. But as lame and imperfect as the Protector's Title may seem to be, it was as good as that of the *Roman Emperors*, or the original Claims of many of the Royal Houses of *Europe*; and in the present disjointed State of the *English Nation*, not only necessary, but it may be the best Thing that could be done; for if the Protectorship had been set aside, there was hardly a Man in the House who would have ventur'd to vote in the King; an absolute Commonwealth could not have been supported, and therefore the Government must have been dissolved.

This being the last Settlement of Government in the *Remarks*.  
Protector's Time, the Reader will observe, that the p. 93.  
four fundamental Articles already mentioned, (*viz.*)  
(1.) That the Government be in a single Person and a  
Parliament. (2.) That Parliaments be not perpetual.  
(3.) The Militia. And, (4.) Liberty of Conscience  
in Matters of Religion, were not suffer'd to be examined  
or altered, but were supposed as the Basis upon which the  
new Government was to be built — That tho' OLIVER's  
Title to the Government had the Sanction and Confirmation  
of the present Parliament, it was derived originally from the Choice of the *Council of Officers*, and was  
never suffered to be debated in the House afterwards —  
That the *Humble Petition and Advice* approaches nearer the old legal Constitution, by appointing two Houses of Parliament, and would, no doubt, in Time,  
have been converted into it — That the Regulations  
it makes in the Constitution are for the most part reasonable — That the Presbyterians were still left in Possession of all the Ecclesiastical Revenues of the Kingdom, tho' an open and free Liberty was granted to all Christians, but Papists and Prelatists, who were excepted for Reasons of State; and the penal Laws made against the latter were dropt by the Parliament's not confirming them. Remarkable are the Words of the Lord Commissioner Fiennes, at the Opening of the Second Session of this Parliament, in  
which

Oliver  
Protector.  
1657.

*Oliver Protector.* which he “warns the Houses of the Rock on which  
 1657. “ many had split, which was a Spirit of imposing up-  
 “ on Men’s Consciences in Things wherein God leaves  
 “ them a Latitude, and would have them free. The  
 “ Prelates and their Adherents; nay, and their Ma-  
 “ ster and Supporter, with all his Posterity, have  
 “ split upon it. The bloody Rebels in *Ireland*, who  
 “ would endure no Religion but their own, have split  
 “ upon it; and we doubt not but the Prince of those  
 “ satanical Spirits will in due Time split upon it, and  
 “ be brought to the Ground with his bloody Inqui-  
 “ sition. But as God is no Respecter of Persons, so he  
 “ is no Respecter of Forms, but in what Form soever  
 “ the *Spirit of Imposition* appears, he will testify  
 “ against it. If Men, tho’ otherwise good, will turn  
 “ Ceremony into Substance, and make the Kingdom  
 “ of Christ consist in Circumstances, in Discipline and  
 “ in Forms; and if they carry their Animosities to  
 “ such an Height, that if one says *Sibboleth* instead of  
 “ *Shibboleth*, it shall be accounted Ground enough to  
 “ cut his Throat: If they shall account such Devils,  
 “ or the Seed of the Serpent, that are not within such  
 “ a Circle, or of such an Opinion, in vain do they  
 “ protest against the Persecution of God’s People,  
 “ when they make the Definition of *God’s People* so  
 “ narrow, that their Persecution is as broad as any  
 “ other, and usually more fierce, because edged with  
 “ a sharp Temper of Spirit. Blessed therefore be  
 “ God, who in Mercy to us and them, has placed  
 “ the Power in such Hands as make it their Business  
 “ to preserve Peace, and hinder Men from biting and  
 “ devouring one another — It is good to hold forth a pub-  
 “ lic Profession of the Truth, but not so as to exclude  
 “ those that can’t come up to it in all Points from the  
 “ Privilege that belongs to them as Christians, much less  
 “ from the Privilege that belongs to them as Men.”

*Protector’s second In-  
 alment.* His Highness having now a more Parliamentary  
 Title, it was thought proper that he should have a  
 more solemn Inauguration, which was accordingly ap-  
 pointed

pointed to be on June 26. in *Westminster Hall*, which was adorned and beautified for this Purpose as for a Coronation. At the upper End there was an Ascent of two Degrees covered with Carpets, in the Midst of which there was a rich Canopy, and under it a Chair of State. Before the Canopy there was a Table and Chair for the Speaker, and on each Side Seats for the Members of Parliament, for the Judges, for the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*. The Protector was conducted from the House of Lords with all the State and Grandeur of a King, and being seated under the Canopy of State, the Speaker of the Parliament, the Earl of *Warwick*, and Commissioner *Hillick*, vested him with a purple Velvet Robe lined with Ermin: They delivered into one of his Hands a Bible richly gilt, and embossed with Gold; and into the other a Scepter of massy Gold; and, Lastly, they girt him with a rich Sword; after this they administer'd an Oath to the Protector, to govern according to Law. The Solemnity concluded with a short Prayer pronounced by Dr. *Manton*; and then the Herald having proclaimed his *Highness's* Titles, the People shouted with loud Acclamations, *Long live the Lord Protector*, &c. and the Day concluded with Feastings, and all other Kinds of Rejoicing.

The Protector having waded through all these Difficulties to the Supreme Government of these Nations, appeared on a sudden like a *Comet* or *blazing Star*, raised up by Providence to exalt this Nation to a distinguish'd Pitch of Glory, and to strike Terror into the rest of Europe. His Management, for the little Time he survived, was the Admiration of all Mankind; for tho' he would never suffer his Title to the supreme Government to be disputed, yet his greatest Enemies have confessed, that in all other Cases distributive Justice was restored to its antient Splendor. The Judges did their Duty according to Equity, without Covetousness or Bribery; the Laws had their full and free Course without Impediment or Delay; Men's Manners were wonderfully reformed,

His Grand  
dear and  
wise Ad-  
ministra-  
tion.

P. 719.  
Compl.  
Hist.

P. 223.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1657.

formed, and the Protector's Court was under an exact Discipline. Trade flourished, and the Arts of Peace were cultivated throughout the whole Nation; the publick Money was managed with Frugality, and to the best Advantage; the Army and Navy were well paid, and served accordingly. As the Protector proceeded with great Steadiness and Resolution against the Enemies of his Government, he was no less generous and bountiful to those of all Parties who submitted to it; for as he would not declare himself of any particular Sect, he gave out, that *it was his only Wish, that all would gather into one Sheepfold, under one Shepherd, Jesus Christ, and love one another.* He respected the Clergy in their Places, but confined them to their spiritual Function. Nor was he jealous of any that did not meddle in Politicks, and endeavour to raise Disturbances in the State: Even the Prejudice he had against the Episcopal Party (says Bishop Kennet) was more for their being Royalists than being of the Church of England. But when one Party of the Clergy began to list up their Heads above their Brethren, or to act out of their Sphere, he always found Means to take them down. He had a watchful Eye over the Royalists and Republicans, who were always plotting against his Person and Government; but his erecting a *House of Lords, or Upper House,* so quickly after his Instalment, roused the Malecontents, and had like to have subverted his Government in the Infancy of it.

Protector's  
Treaty  
with  
France.  
Burnet,  
p. 73.

The Protector was in high Reputation abroad, and carried Victory with his Armies and Navies where-ever they appeared. There had been a Negotiation with France concerning an Alliance against Spain, begun at London 1655. but not concluded till March 13. 1657. by which the Protector obliged himself to join six Thousand Men with the French Army, and to furnish fifty Men of War to conquer the maritime Towns belonging to Spain in the *Low Countries*, on this Condition, that Dunkirk and Mardyke should be put into his Hands, and the Family of the Stuarts depart

the

Oliver  
Protector.  
1657.

the Territories of *France*. That which determined him to join with *France* rather than *Spain*, was the numerous Parties that were against him at home; for if the young King, assisted by *France*, should have made a Descent upon *England* with an Army of *French Protestants*, it might have been of fatal Consequence to his infant Government; whereas the *Spaniards* were at a Distance, and having no Protestant Subjects, were less to be feared. Upon the Conclusion of this Treaty King *Charles* enter'd into an Alliance with the *Spaniard*, who allowed him a small Pension, and promised him the Command of six Thousand Men as soon as he was possessed of any Sea-port in *England*. In Consequence of this Treaty most of the Royalists went into the *Spanish Service*. But the Protector's six Thousand Men in *Flanders* behaved with undaunted Bravery, and took *St. Venant*, *Mardyke*, and some other Places, from the *Spaniards* this Summer.

Admiral *Blake* was no less successful at Sea, for having received Advice of the Return of the *Spanish West India Fleet* he sailed to the *Canaries* with Twenty-five Men of War, and on the 20th of April arrived at the Bay of *Sancta Cruz*, in the Island of *Tenariff*, where the Galleons, to the Number of sixteen, richly laden, lay close under a strong Castle, defended by seven Forts mounted with Cannon; the Admiral finding it impossible to make them Prize, had the good Fortune to burn and destroy them all, only with the Loss of one Ship, and one Hundred and sixty Men. When the News of this Success arrived in *England* a Day of Thanksgiving was appointed, and a rich Present ordered the Admiral upon his Return; but this great Sea-Officer having been three Years out at Sea, died as he was entering *Plimouth Sound*, Aug. 17. in the Sixty seventh Year of his Age. He was of the antient Family of the *Blakes* of *Planckfield*, *Somerset*- and *Cheshire*, and was educated in *Wadham College*, *Oxford*. He was small of Stature, but the bravest and boldest Sailor that *England* ever bred, and consulted the Honour

*His Death*  
*racter.*  
*Eachard,*  
*p. 725.*

**Oliver Protector.** *nour of his Country beyond all his Predecessors. When some of his Men being ashore at Malaga refused to do Honour to the Host as it passed by, one of the Priests raised the Mob upon them. Upon which Blake sent a Trumpet to the Viceroy to demand the Priest, who saying he had no Authority to deliver him up, the Admiral answered, that if he did not send him aboard in three Hours he would burn the Town about their Ears; upon which he came, and begg'd Pardon; the Admiral, after a severe Reprimand, told him, that if he had complained to him of his Sailors he would have punished them, but he would have all the World know, that an Englishman was only to be punished by an Englishman, and so dismissed him, being satisfied that he had struck Terror into the Priest, and had him at his Mercy.*

**Burnet,** *OLIVER* read this Passage of Blake's Letter in Council, he said, *He hoped to make the Name of an English Man as great as ever that of a Roman had been.* The Admiral kept an exact Discipline in the Fleet, and taught his Men to despise Castles on Shore, as well as Ships at Sea. Valour seldom missed its Reward with him, nor Cowardice its Punishment. He had a noble publick Spirit, for after all his Services for the Honour of his Country, and Opportunities of getting immense Riches from the Spaniards, he died not five Hundred Pounds richer than his Father left him. His Body was brought by Water to Greenwich, and buried in a most magnificent Manner, in a Vault made on purpose in King Henry Seventh's Chapel, at the publick Expence; but at the Restoration, his Body was taken out of the Grave, and flung with others into a common Pit; and his Brother, being a Dissenter, suffered so many Hardships for Religion in King Charles the Second's Reign, that he was obliged to sell the little Estate the Admiral left him, and transport himself and Children to Carolina.

**Protector constitutes an upper House of Parliament.**

By the Second Article of the *Humble Advice*, which appoints all future Parliaments to consist of two Houses, the Form of the present Government began to change

change in favour of the antient Constitution. The Oliver Protector, pursuant to the Powers given him, made several Promotions of Knights and Lords, and in the Month of December issued out Writs, by Advice of his Council, to divers Lords and Gentlemen, to sit as Members of the *Other House*, at the next Session of Parliament, Jan. 20. His Intention was to have this House considered as a House of Peers, tho' he declin'd giving it that Name till a more favourable Conjunction. Some declined the Honour, and chose to sit in the Lower House, but between Fifty and Sixty appeared, among whom were Seven or Eight of the antient Peers, divers Knights and Gentlemen of good Families, and some few chief Officers of the Army. They met in the House of Lords, whither *his Highness* came at the Time of their Meeting, and according to antient Custom, sent the *Usher of the Black Rod* to bring up the Commons, to whom he made a short Speech from the Throne, beginning with the usual Form, *My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens, and Burgesses, &c.* and then as our Kings used to do, he referr'd them to the Lord Commissioner *Fiennes*, who tir'd them with a long and perplexed Harangue before they enter'd upon Busines.

This hasty Resolution of the Protector and his Council had like to have subverted the infant Government, *Bad Con-*  
*sequences* for many of the Protector's best Friends being called *of it.* out of the Lower House to the Upper, the Balance of Power among the Commons was changed; whereas, if he had deferr'd the Settling of the Upper House till the present Parliament had been dissolved, they would have gone through their Busines without Interruption; but the Lower House was now in a Flame, some being disappointed of their Expectations, and others envied for their Advancement; insomuch that as soon as they returned to their House, they call'd for the third Article of the *Humble Advice*, which says, that no *Members* legally chosen shall be excluded from performing their Duty but by *consent of the House of which they are Members;*

*Oliver Protector.* Members ; and then to strengthen their Party, they ordered all those who had been excluded last Sessions, because they would not recognize the new Government, to return to their Places ; which was no sooner done but they began to call in question the Authority and Jurisdiction of the *other House*, tho' themselves had advised it, and tho' there was almost the same Reason for their being an *Upper*, as for the others being a *Lower House* ; but these Gentlemen were determined to erect an absolute Commonwealth on the Ruins of the present Family. Many degrading Speeches were made in the Lower House against the Persons that sat in the Upper, who were no less resolute in defending their Honours and Characters ; so that there was no Prospect of an Agreement till the Protector himself appeared, and having sent for them to *Whitehall*, spoke with such an Accent in favour of the *Other House*, that they returned and acknowledged it ; but then they went on to re-examine the Validity of the whole *Instrument of Government*, as being made when many Members were excluded. Upon which the *Protector* being out of all Patience, went to the House and dissolved them after they had sat but about fifteen Days.

*Protector's Speech at the Dissolution of the Parliament.* The Protector's Speech upon this Occasion will give the Reader the best Idea of the State of the Nation, which was to this Purpose ; " I had comfortable Expectations that God would make the Meeting of this Parliament a Blessing, for the Improvement of Mercy, Truth, Righteoufness and Peace. I was drawn into this Office of PROTECTOR by your Petition and Advice, there is not a Man living that can say I sought it, but after I was petitioned and advised to take the Government upon me, I expected that the same Men that made the Frame should make it good to me — I told you at a Conference, that I would not accept the Government unlesf there might be some Persons to interpose between me and the House of Commons, and it

" it was granted I should name *another House*, which  
" I did, of Men of your own Rank and Quality,  
" who will shake Hands with you while you love the  
" Interest of *England* and Religion — Again, I  
" would not have accepted the Government unless  
" mutual Oaths were taken to make good what was  
" agreed upon in the *Petition and Advice*; and God  
" knows, I took the Oath upon the Condition expres-  
" sed, and thought we had now been upon a Founda-  
" tion and Bottom, otherwise we must necessarily have  
" been in Confusion. I do not say what the Meaning  
" of the Oath was to you; that were to go against  
" my own Principles, but God will judge between us;  
" but if there had been any Intention in you of a  
" Settlement, you would have settled on this Basis.

" But there have been Contrivances in the Army  
" against this Settlement by your Consent. I speak  
" not this to the Gentlemen, or Lords (pointing to  
" his right Hand) whatsoever you will call them, of  
" the *other House*, but to you; You advised me to  
" accept of this Office, and now you dispute the  
" Thing that was taken for granted, and are in dan-  
" ger of running the Nation back into more Confu-  
" sion within these fifteen Days you have sat, than it  
" has been since the Rising of the last Session, from  
" an immoderate Design of restoring a Commonwealth,  
" that some People might be the Men that might rule  
" all, and they are endeavouring to engage the Army  
" in the Design; which is hardly consistent with the  
" Oath you have taken to the present Government.  
" Has that Man been true to the Nation, whosoever  
" he is, that has taken an Oath, thus to prevaricate?  
" These Things are not according to Truth, pretend  
" what you will, but tend to play the *King of Scots*  
" Game, which I think my self bound before God to  
" do what I can to prevent. There are Preparations  
" of Force to invade us; the King of *Scots* has an  
" Army at the Water-side ready to be shipped for  
" *England*. I have it from those who have been Eye-

Oliver  
Protector.  
1657.

" Witnesses of it ; and while this is doing there are Endeavours of some not far from this Place, to stir up the People of this Town into Tumulting, what if I had said Rebellion, and I hope to make it appear to be no better, if God assist me. You have not only endeavoured to pervert the Army while you have been sitting, but some of you have been lifting Persons by Commission from *Charles Stuart* to join with any Insurrection that may be made, and what is like to be the End of this but Blood and Confusion ! Now if this be the Case, I think it high Time to put an end to your Sitting, and I do accordingly dissolve this Parliament ; and let God judge between me and you."

*He purges the Army.* The *Protector* being now convinced, that the Disturbances in Parliament arose from the chief Officers of the Army, who clog'd his Affairs in order to introduce a Commonwealth Government, resolved to clear his Hands of them at once ; *Harrison* and *Ludlow* were laid aside ; *Fleetwood* was recalled from his Government in *Ireland* ; Major General *Lambert* was ordered to surrender his Commission ; and the Rest were obliged to take an Oath not to oppose the present Government. By such Methods he went on purging the Army and Navy ; and if he had lived a little longer would have had none in Power but such as were thoroughly attached to his Person and Government. It was observed after this, that all Things succeeded at home and abroad according to his wish ; and that his Power and Greatness were better established than ever, tho' there were a few Malecontents that were so hardy as to attempt some little Disturbances ; but the Disasters that befel the *Protector's* Family soon after broke the Firmness of his Constitution, and hasten'd his End.

*And projects an Union of the whole reformed Interest.*

Burn.

p. 77.

It was *bis Highness's* Ambition, not only to set himself at the Head of the Protestant Interest, but to strengthen the whole Body, and unite the several Members, so as that it might rival in Greatness and Power the Church of *Rome* it self. Bishop *Burnet* informs

forms us, That he had projected a Sort of General Council, to be set up in Opposition to the Congregation *De Propaganda Fide* at Rome ; it was to consist of seven Counsellors, and four Secretaries for different Provinces ; the first was for France, Switzerland, and the Valleys ; the second for the Palatinate, and other Calvinists ; the third for Germany, for the North, and for Turkey ; the fourth for the East and West Indies. The Secretaries were to have five Hundred Pounds a Year each, and to hold a Correspondence every where, to acquaint themselves with the State of Religion all over the World, that so all good Designs for the Welfare of the Whole, and of the several Parts, might by their Means be protected and assisted. They were to have a Fund of ten Thousand Pounds a Year, and to be further supplied as Occasion should require. *Cheſea College* was to be fitted up for them. This was a noble Project (says the Bishop) and must have been attended with extraordinary Effects under the Protection of a Power which was formidable and terrible to all Nations to whom it was known.

About the Beginning of this Year Dr. *Bryan Walton*, afterwards Bishop of *Cheſter*, published the *Biblia Polyglotta*, in six Volumes in Folio, wherein the sacred Text is printed in the vulgar Latin, Hebrew, Greek, Syriack, Chaldee, Samaritan, Arabick, Æthiopick, and Persick Languages, each having its peculiar Latin Translation, with an Apparatus for the better understanding those Tongues. This laborious Performance, by the Assistance of several that engaged in it, was compleated in about four Years, and was reckon'd the most absolute Edition of the Bible that the World had ever seen. Several learned Persons, both Puritans and others, assisted in correcting the Press, and in collating the Copies. Many Noblemen, and Gentlemen of Quality, contributed to the Expence of printing this Work, without which it could not have seen the Light. After the Restoration the Doctor presented King *Charles II.* with the six Volumes, which his

Oliver Protector.  
1657.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1657.

Majesty received very graciously, and rewarded the Author with the Bishoprick of Chester.

The Learned Dr. Owen made some Remarks on the *Prelegomena* of this Work ; but after an high Commendation of the Performance in general, complains that the Author had weakened the Certainty of the sacred Text, (1.) By maintaining that the *Points* or *Vowels* of the *Hebrew* Language were of novel Invention. (2.) By producing a great Number of various Readings from antient Copies of little Moment. (3.) By his own critical Remarks and Amendments not supported by antient Authorities. The Doctor maintains on the other Hand, the Antiquity of the *Hebrew Points*, and their absolute Necessity to fix the determinate Sense of Scripture ; that the various Readings are of little Consequence, and that conjectural Amendments ought not to be admitted without the Authority of ancient Copies. The Doctor writes with great Modesty, but the Validity of his Arguments must be left with the learned Reader.

Protector  
resigns his  
Chancel-  
lorship.

On the Third of July the Protector resign'd his Chancellorship of *Oxford*, and upon the Eighteenth Day of the same Month his eldest Son RICHARD was chosen his Successor, and installed at *Whitehall* on the Twenty ninth. About six Weeks after, the new Chancellor dismissed Dr. Owen, who had been Vice-Chancellor of the University about five Years, and appointed Dr. John Conant, Rector of *Exeter College*, to succeed him. This Gentleman, says the *Oxford Historian*, was a good *Latinist*, and *Grecian*, a profound *Theologian*, a learned, pious, and meek *Divine*, and an excellent *Preacher*. He had been one of the Assembly of Divines, and was elected Rector of this College upon the Death of Dr. *Hakewill*, in June 1649. In the latter End of the Year 1654. he became King's Professor of Divinity in the Room of Dr. *Hoyle*. He continued in the Vice-Chancellorship two Years with due Commendation, keeping a severe Discipline in his College, as did all the Heads of Colleges in their

these Times. He was ejected out of every Thing in Oliver 1662. for Non-Conformity ; but some Time after being persuaded to comply with the Establishment, he became Vicar of All Saints in Northampton, Arch-deacon of Norwich, and Prebendary of Worcester ; which Places he held till his Death, which did not happen till 1693.

Nov. 24. His Highness sign'd a Commission, appointing And ap- his younger Son Henry to be Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, points his with a Power of conferring the Honour of Knighthood. <sup>1657.</sup> Son Henry Henry was a wise and discreet Governor, and by his pru- <sup>Lieut. of Ireland.</sup> dent Behaviour kept the Irish in Awe, and brought the Nation into a flourishing Condition. Upon the Accession of Richard to the Protectorship he advised him to abide by the Parliament, and have a watchful Eye over the Army, whom he suspected to be designing Mischief (as appears by his Letters now before me.) Nay, he offered to come over to his Assistance, but was forbid till it was too late. When Richard was deposed his Brother Henry laid down his Charge, and came over to England, and lived privately upon a little Estate of his own in Northamptonshire till his Death. While he was in Ireland he behaved with such a generous Impartiality as gained him the Esteem even of the Royalists themselves ; and after his Retirement King Charles II. did him once the Honour of a Visit : He had a Son who was bred to Arms, and died in the Service of the Crown about the Year 1711. and left behind him several Sons, who are yet living in the City of London, and are the only Descendants of the Protector Cromwel, the Posterity of Richard being extinct.

The ROYAL SOCIETY, which has been the Original ornament of the English Nation, by the vast Improve- <sup>of the Royal So-</sup> ments it has made in natural and experimental Philoso- ciety. sophy, was formed at Oxford in these Times, which some have represented as covered with Ignorance, Barbarism, and Pedantry : The Words of Bishop Sprat, p. 53. their Historian, are these, " It was some Space after 57.

Oliver " the End of the Civil Wars at Oxford, in Dr. Wil-  
Protector. " kins's Lodgings, in *Wadham College*, which was  
<sup>1657.</sup> " then the Place of Retort for virtuous and learned  
Men, That the first Meetings were made which laid  
the Foundation of all that followed. The Univer-  
sity had, at that Time, many Members of its own,  
who had begun a free Way of Reasoning, and was  
also frequented by some Gentlemen of Philosophi-  
cal Minds, whom the Misfortunes of the Kingdom,  
and the Security and Ease of a Retirement among  
Gownsmen had drawn thither — The Principal,  
and most constant of them were, Dr. Seth Ward,  
Mr. Boyle, Dr. Wilkins, Sir William Petty, Mr.  
Matthew Wren, Dr. Wallis, Dr. Goddard, Dr. Willis,  
Dr. Bathurst, Dr. Christopher Wren, and Mr. Rook ;  
besides several others who joined them on Occasions.  
— Their Meetings were as frequent as their Oc-  
casions would permit ; their Proceedings were upon  
some particular Trials in *Chymistry or Mechanicks*,  
which they communicated to each other. They  
continued without any great Interruption till the  
Death of the Protector, when their Meetings were  
transferr'd to *London*. Here they began to enlarge  
their Design, and formed the Platform of a Philoso-  
phical College, to enquire into the Works of Nature :  
They set up a Correspondence with learned Foreigners,  
and admitted such into their Numbers without distinc-  
tion of Names or Parties in Religion ; and were at  
length incorporated by Royal Patent, or Charter, in  
the Year 1663.

*Death of Mr. Langley.* This Year died Mr. John Langley, the noted Ma-  
ster of St. Paul's School, London ; he was born at  
Banbury in Oxfordshire, about the Year 1612. he  
commenc'd M. A. and was Prebendary of Gloucester,  
where he kept a School for twenty Years. In the  
Year 1640. he succeeded Dr. Gill, chief Master of  
St. Paul's School, where he educated many who were  
afterwards serviceable in Church and State. He was  
an universal Scholar, an excellent Linguist, Gram-  
marian,

marian, Historian, Cosmographer, a most judicious Divine, and so great an Antiquarian (says the *Oxford Historian*) that his Delight and Acquaintance in Anti-<sup>Oliver  
Protector.  
1657.</sup>qui.y deserves greater Commendation than can be given in a few Lines. He was esteemed by learned Men, and particularly by Mr. Selden; but was not regarded by the Clergy because he was a *Puritan*, and a Witness against Archbishop *Laud* at his Trial. He was a Member of the Assembly of Divines, and died at his House next adjoining to St. Paul's School, Sept. 13. 1657. Dr. Reynolds preached his Funeral Sermon, and gave him a very high Encomium.

Mr. Obadiah Sedgwick was born at Marlborough in <sup>Of Mr.</sup>the Year 1600. and educated in Magdalen College, Ox-<sup>Sedgwick</sup>ford, where he took the Degrees in Arts, and was afterwards Chaplain to Sir Horatio Vere, with whom he travell'd into the *Low Countries*. After his Return he became Reader of the Sentences 1629. and was afterwards chosen Preacher to the Inhabitants of St. Mildred Breadstreet, London; but being driven from thence by the Severity of the Governors of the Church he retired to Coggeshall in Essex, where he continued till the Breaking out of the Civil Wars In 1643. he was chosen a Member of the Assembly of Divines. In 1646. he became Preacher at St. Paul's Covent Garden: He often preached before the Parliament, and was esteemed an Orthodox, as well as an admired Preacher. In the Year 1653. he was appointed one of the *Tryers*, and the Year after one of the Commissioners for ejecting scandalous Ministers; but finding his Health declining he resigned his Preferments, and retir'd to his native Town of Marlborough, where he died the Beginning of January, 1657.

Mr. Edward Corbet was born in Shropshire, and educated in Merton College, Oxford, where he took the Degrees in Arts, and was made Probationer Fellow of his College. In 1638. he was one of the Proctors of the University; but being a Puritan Divine was denied the Rectory of Chatham by Archbishop <sup>Of Mr.  
Corbet.  
Wood's  
Fatt.</sup>

*Oliver Laud*, then in the Tower ; upon which an Ordinance of *Protector*. Parliament came out, *May 17. 1643.* appointing him *1657.* Rector of *Chatham*. He was a Member of the Assembly of Divines, a Witness against the Archbishop at his Trial ; one of the Preachers appointed to reconcile the *Oxford* Scholars to the Parliament ; and afterwards one of the Visitors, Orator, and Canon of *Christ Church*, in the Room of Dr. *Hammond*, which he soon after quitted, and became Rector of *Great Haseley* in *Oxfordshire*, where he continued to his Death. He was a very considerable Divine, a valuable Preacher, and a Person of great Conscience and Honesty.

*Of Mr. Cranford* was born in *Coventry*, and *Cranford*. some Time Master of the Free School there : He was *Wood's* educated in *Baliol College, Oxford*, where he took the *Ath. Ox.* Degrees in Arts, and was at length Rector of *St. Christopher's le Stocks*, near the *Old Exchange, London*. *p. 211.* He was an exact Linguist, well acquainted with the Fathers and Schoolmen, as well as with the modern Divines ; a zealous Presbyterian, and a laborious Preacher. *Mr. Fuller* adds, That he was a subtle Dis-Worthies, putant, orthodox in Judgment, and a Person of great Book III. *p. 128.* Humility, Charity, and Moderation towards all Men. In the Beginning of the Civil Wars he was appointed Licenser of the Press in *London*, which gave him an Occasion to write several Epistles before Books, besides some Treatises that he published of his own. He died *April 27. 1657.* aged about Fifty five Years.

*1658.* The Protector's Arms were no less successful this *Dunkirk* Summer, than last, for in the Month of *June*, Marshal *Turenne* delivered in conjunction with the *English* Forces, laid siege to the Eng- *Dunkirk*, then in Possession of the *Spaniards*, which brought on a Battle between the two Armies : The *Spanish* Forces consisted of 30000 Men, but Major General *Morgan*, who covered the Siege, attacked the right Wing of the *Spanish* Army which came to relieve it with 6000 *English*, who routed the whole Army, which was followed with the Surrender of

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

of the Town, June 25. The *French* look'd on, and said, They never saw a more glorious Action in their Lives. Cardinal Mazarine intended to keep this important Place in *French* Hands, contrary to the late Treaty; of which his Highness being informed, acquainted the Ambassador; but his Excellency denying any such intended Breach of Contract, the Protector pulled out of his Pocket a Copy of the Cardinal's private Order, and desired him to let his *Eminence* know, that if the Keys of *Dunkirk* were not delivered to *Lockhart* within an Hour after it was taken, he would come in Person, and demand them at the Gates of *Paris*; and the Cardinal had too great a Dread of the Name of *Cromwel* to deny any Thing he required. By this Conquest the Protector gained immortal Glory, because it gave the *English* a Settlement on the Continent, and made them Masters of both Sides of the Channel. How basely it was sold by Lord *Clarendon* to the *French* will be seen hereafter.

The enthusiastick Republicans, or Fifth Monarchy *Plot of Men*, having failed of their Design in Parliament, agreed, to the Number of three Hundred, to attempt a Revolution of Government by Force, and having killed the Protector, to proclaim KING JESUS; but Secretary *Hilf.* *Thurloe*, who never spared cost to gain Intelligence, p. 223. had a Spy among them, who discovered their In-Eachard, triges, and seized their Arms and Ammunition in *P. 730. Shoreditch*, with their Standard, containing a *Lion Couchant*, alluding to the Lion of the Tribe of *Judah*, with this Motto, WHO WILL ROUSE HIM UP. The chief of the Conspirators, as *Venner*, *Gray*, *Hopkins*, &c. were imprisoned in the *Gate-House* till the Protector's Death, with their Accomplices, Major General *Harrison*, Colonel *Rich*, Colonel *Danvers*, and others, after which they created new Disturbances, which hastned their own Destruction, soon after the King's Restoration.

But the most formidable Conspiracy against the Government was a new one of the *Cavaliers*, with which the Protector acquainted the Lord Mayor and Common-Coun-

*And of the  
Cavaliers.*

*Oliver Protector.* Council of the City in a Speech, wherein he informed them that the Marquis of *Ormond* had been privately in *London* three Weeks to promote the King's Affairs, who lay ready on the Coast with an Army of eight Thousand Men, and Twenty two Ships ; that there was a Design to seize the *Tower* ; and that several ill affected Persons were endeavouring to put themselves in Arms for that purpose ; he therefore desired them to put the City into a Posture of Defence, professing a more passionate Regard for their Safety than his own. The Citizens returned *his Highness* Thanks, and in an Address promised to defend his Person and Government with their Lives and Fortunes. The like Addresses came from several of the Regiments at home, and from the *English* Army in *Flanders*. This was the Plot the Protector mentioned in his Speech to the Parliament, and was discovered by one *Stapley*, whose Father had been one of the King's Judges. Immediately after the Dissolution of the Parliament three of the Conspirators were apprehended, and tried before an *High Court of Justice*, according to the late Act for the Security of *his Highness's Person*. Mr. *Mordaunt*, younger Son and Brother of the Earl of *Peterborough*, was acquitted by one Vote ; but the other two, Sir *Henry Slingsby* and Dr. *Hewet* were condemned. The Doctor was indicted for holding Correspondence with *CHARLES STUART*, for publishing him to be King of *England*, *Scotland*, and *Ireland* ; and for sending him Money. He behaved with great Boldness towards his Judges, and kept his Hat upon his Head while the Charge was reading ; but an Officer being sent to take it off, he saved him the Trouble. The Doctor then refused to plead three Times, disowning the Jurisdiction of the Court ; but tho' they read the Clause in the late Act, by which they were empowered to be his Judges, he continued mute ; upon which one of the Judges summed up the Charge, and was going to pronounce Sentence, when he offered to put himself upon his Trial, but he was told

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

told it was then too late, so Judgment was given against him as a *Mute*. The Doctor had prepared a Plea and Demurer to the Jurisdiction and Proceedings of the Court, and Exceptions to their Judgment, drawn up in Form by Counsel, and ready to be engrossed, but was not suffered to have them argued. However, he had the Favour of being beheaded on *Tower-Hill*, June 8. 1658. being attended by *Doctor Wild*, *Dr. Warmestry*, and *Dr. Barwick*. His Funeral Sermon was preached the *Sunday* after by *Mr. Nath. Hardy* at *St. Dionis Back Church*, in *Lim-street*; and soon after, both the Sermon, and the Doctor's intended Defence were published, entitled, *Beheaded Dr. John Hewet's Ghost crying for Justice*; containing his legal Plea, Demurer, and Exceptions to the Jurisdiction of the Court, &c. drawn up by his Counsel *Mr. William Prynne*. The Doctor was a *Cambridge* Divine, but lived at *Oxford*, and in the Army, till the End of the War, when he came to *London*, and was permitted to preach in the Church of *St. Gregory's*, *London*, tho' he was known to be a Malignant. After his Conviction the Lady *Claypole*, and Lady *Falconbridge*, the Protector's Daughters, interceded with their Father for his Life; but because he disputed the Authority of the Court, which struck at the very Life of his Government, the Protector would not pardon him. But he told *Dr. Manton*, one of his Chaplains, that if *Dr. Hewet* had shewn himself an ingenious Person, and would have owned what he knew was his Share in the Design against him, he would have spared his Life; but he said he would not be trifled with, and the Dr. was of so obstinate a Temper that he was resolved he should die; and the Protector convinced *Dr. Manton* before he parted, that he knew without his Confession how far he was engaged in the Plot. Three more of the Conspirators were executed in other Parts of the City, but the rest were pardoned.

A little before the Protector's Death the Independents petitioned *his Highness* for Liberty to hold a <sup>Confession of Faith by</sup> <sup>the Inde-</sup> *Synod*, <sup>pendants.</sup>

Oliver Protector. Synod, in order to publish to the World an uniform Confession of their Faith. They were now become a considerable Body, their Churches being encreased both in City and Country, by the Addition of great Numbers of rich and substantial Persons; but they were not agreed upon any Standard of Faith or Discipline. The Presbyterians in the Assembly of Divines had urged them to this; and their Brethren in *New England* had done it ten Years ago; nor were the English Independants insensible of the Defect; for hitherto (say they) there have " been no Association of our Churches, no Meetings of our Ministers to promote the common Interest; our Churches are like so many Ships launched singly, and sailing apart and alone in the vast Ocean of these tumultuous Times, expos'd to every Wind of Doctrine; under no other Conduct than the *Word* and *Spirit*, and their particular Elders, and principal Brethren, without Associations among themselves, or so much as holding out a common Light to others, whereby to know where they were." To remedy this some of their Divines, and principal Brethren in *London* met together, and proposed, that there might be a Correspondence among their Churches in City and Country for Counsel and mutual Edification; and for as much as all Sects and Parties of Christians had published a *Confession of their Faith*, they apprehended the World might reasonably expect it from them; for these Reasons they petitioned the *Protector* for Liberty to assemble for this Purpose. This was opposed by some of the Court, as tending to establish a Separation between them and the Presbyterians; nor was the *Protector* himself fond of it; however, he gave way to their Importunity, and, as Mr. *Eachard* represents that Matter, when he was moved upon his Death-bed to discountenance their Petition, he replied, *They must be satisfied, they must be satisfied, or we shall all run back into Blood again.*

*Confess.*  
*Pref.*  
 p. 6.

But the Protector did not live to see the Fruits of Oliver this Assembly, which was appointed to be at the *Savoy*, <sup>Protector.</sup> October 12. 1658. where Ministers and Messengers <sup>1658.</sup> from above one Hundred Congregational Churches <sup>Their As-</sup> met together, of which the Majority were Laymen; <sup>sembly.</sup> the rest Pastors of Churches, and some younger Di- Calamy's vines about the Court, as the Reverend and Learned Abridg. Mr. John Howe, at that Time Chaplain to the young Vol. II. Protector and others. They opened their Synod with P. 444. a Day of Fasting and Prayer, and after some Debate, whether they should adopt the doctrinal Articles of the *Westminster* Assembly for their own, with some Amendments and Additions, it was thought more advisable to draw up a *new Confession*, but to keep as near as possible to the Method and Order of the other. A Committee of the most eminent Divines was chosen for this Work (*viz.*) Dr. Tho. Goodwin, Dr. Owen; Mr. Phil. Nye, Mr. William Bridge of Yarmouth, Mr. Jos. Caryl, and Mr. William Greenhill. While these were employed in preparing, and putting together the Articles of their Confession, the Synod heard Complaints, and gave Advice in several Cases which were brought before them, relating to Disputes or Differences in their Churches. The particular Heads of Doctrine agreed to by the Committee were presented to the Synod every Morning, and read by the Reverend Mr. George Griffith their Scribe. There were some Speeches and Debates upon Words and Phrases, but at length all acquiesced, and the Whole was soon after published in Quarto, under the Title of *A Declaration of the Faith and Order owned and practised in the Congregational Churches in England, agreed upon, and consented unto by their Elders and Messengers in their Meeting at the Savoy, Octob. 12. 1658.* Next Year it was translated into Latin by Professor Hornbeek, and published at the End of his *Epistola ad Duræum de Independentissimo.* Some imputed their Unanimity to the Authority and Influence of Dr. Owen, Mr. Nye, and the rest of the elder Divines over the Younger; but they

**Oliver Protektor.** they themselves in their Preface, “ look upon it as a great and special Work of the Holy Ghost, that so numerous a Company of Ministers, and other principal Brethren, should so readily, speedily, and jointly give up themselves to such an whole Body of Truths as is there collected.” They add further, “ That this Agreement of theirs fell out without their having held any Correspondence together, or prepared Consultation, by which they might be advised of one another’s Minds.” Which I confess is very extraordinary, considering the Confession consists of Thirty three Chapters, in which are almost two Hundred distinct Articles of Faith and Discipline; and that the whole Time of the Synod’s Sessions, or Continuance, was not above eleven or twelve Days.

*Abstract  
of their  
Confession.*

The *Savoy Confession* proceeds upon the Plan of the *Westminster Assembly*, which made the Work very easy; and in most Places retains their very Words. They tell the World in their Preface, that they fully consent to the *Westminster Confession* for the Substance of it, but have taken Liberty to add a few Things, in order to obviate some erroneous Opinions that have been more boldly maintained of late than in former Times. They have likewise varied the Method in some Places, and have here and there expressed themselves more clearly, as they found Occasion. They have omitted all those Chapters in the Assembly’s Confession which relate to Discipline, as the 30th and 31st, with part of the 20th and 24th, relating to the Power of *Synods, Counsels, Church Censures, Marriage and Divorce, and the Power of the Civil Magistrate in Matters of Religion*. These (say they) were such doubtful Assertions, and so unsuited to a Confession of Faith, that the *English Parliament* would never ratify them, there being nothing that tends more to heighten Dissensions among Brethren, than to place these doubtful Speculations under so high a Title as a *Confession of Faith*. After the 19th Chapter of the Assembly’s Confession, *Of the Law*, the *Savoy Divines* have added an entire Chap-

Chapter, *Of the Gospel*, in which what is dispersed up and down in the Assembly's Confession is collected, and put together. But upon the Whole, the Difference between these two Confessions, in points of Doctrine is so very small, that the modern Independants have in a manner laid aside the Use of it in their Families, and agreed with the Presbyterians in the Use of the Assembly's Catechism.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

At the End of the *Savoy Confession* there is a Chapter of Discipline, entitled, *Of the Institution of Churches, and the Order appointed in them by Jesus Christ*; in which they assert,

“ That every particular Society of visible Profes-  
 “ sors agreeing to walk together in the Faith and Or-Discipline.  
 “ der of the Gospel is a compleat Church, and has Indepen-  
 “ full Power within it self to elect and ordain all dence of  
 “ Church Officers, to exclude all Offenders, and to Churches.  
 “ do all other Acts relating to the Edification and  
 “ Well-being of the Church.

“ That the Way of ordaining Officers, that is, *Pa-Ordina-  
 “ stors, Teachers, or Elders*, is after their Election, <sup>tion of Pa-</sup>  
 “ by the Suffrage of the Church, to set them Apart <sub>stors, &c.</sub>  
 “ with Fasting and Prayer, and Imposition of the  
 “ Hands of the Eldership of the Church, tho', if  
 “ there be no Imposition of Hands, they are never-  
 “ theless rightly constituted Ministers of Christ; but  
 “ they do not allow that Ordination to the Work of  
 “ the Ministry, tho' it be by Persons rightly ordain-  
 “ ed, does convey any Office-Power, without a pre-  
 “ vious Election of the Church.

“ That no Persons may administer the Sacrament <sup>Their li-</sup>  
 “ but such as are ordained and appointed thereunto. <sub>mitated Ju-</sub>  
 “ Nor are the Pastors of one Church obliged to ad-<sub>risdiction.</sub>  
 “ minister the Sacraments to any other, than to the  
 “ Members of that Church to whom they stand rela-  
 “ ted in that Capacity. Nor may any Person be  
 “ added to the Church, as a private Member, but by  
 “ the Consent of the Church, after a Confession of his  
 “ Faith, declared by himself, or otherwise manifested.

“ They

- Oliver Protector. " They disallow the Power of all stated Synods, Presbyteries, Convocations, and Assemblies of Di-  
1658. " vines over particular Churches, but admit, that in  
Of Synods and Coun- " Cases of Difficulty, or Difference relating to Do-  
cils. "ctrine or Order, Churches may meet together by  
" their Messengers in Synods or Councils, to consider  
" and give Advice, but without exercising any Juris-  
" diction.
- And of Oc-  
casional  
Commu-  
nion. " And Lastly, They agree, that Churches consist-  
" ing of Persons sound in the Faith, and of good  
" Conversation, ought not to refuse Communion with  
" each other, tho' they walk not in all Things accord-  
" ing to the same Rule of Church Order; and if they  
" judge other Churches to be true Churches, tho' less  
" pure, they may receive to Occasional Communion  
" such Members of those Churches as are credibly te-  
" stified to be godly, and to live without Offence.  
" These Opinions (say they) may appear new to a  
" great many People, because they have not been  
" openly and publickly professed in the *English Na-*  
" *tion*, but we are able to trace the Footsteps of an  
" Independant Congregational Way, in the antientest  
" Practice of the Church, and in the Writings of the  
Their Sen-  
timents of  
Liberty. " soundest Protestant Divines." They add, " That  
" their Principles do not in the least interfere with the  
" Authority of the Civil Magistrate, nor do they con-  
" cern themselves upon any Occasions with him, any  
" further than to implore his Protection, for the Pre-  
" servation of the Peace and Liberty of their Churches."  
They glory in this, that ever since they appeared in  
the World, they have distinguished themselves in the  
Cause of Christian Liberty. " We have always, say  
" they, maintained this Principle, *That among all*  
" *Christian States and Churches there ought to be a*  
" *Forbearance, and mutual Indulgence to Christians of*  
" *all Persuasions, that keep to, and hold fast the neces-*  
" *sary Foundations of Faith and Holiness.* This Prin-  
" ciple we have maintained for the sake of others,  
" *when we our selves had no need of it.*" They con-  
" clude

clude with Thankfulness to their present Governors, for permitting those who could not comply with the Presbyterian Establishment to enjoy the Liberty of their Consciences, and equal Encouragement, and Protection with others ; and that this Liberty is established by a Law, as long as they disturb not the publick Peace. This should engage us (say they) to promote the Honour and Prosperity of such a Government ; to be peaceably disposed one towards another, and to love as Brethren, forasmuch as the Differences between Presbyterians and Independants are Differences between Fellow-Servants, and that neither of them have Authority from God or Man, to impose their Opinions upon one another.

Mr. Baxter, otherwise a very peaceable and candid *Remarks.* Divine, loses all Temper when he speaks of this *Af. Life,* sembly : He finds fault with their Definition of *Justification*, P. 104. and makes these Remarks ; “ They thought “ it not enough expressly to contradict St. James, and “ to say unlimitedly, that *we are justified by the Righteousness of Christ only, and not by any Works*, but “ they contradicted St. Paul also, who says, that “ *Faith is imputed for Righteousness*; and not only “ so, but they asserted, that *we have no other Righteousness but that of Christ*. A Doctrine abhorred by “ all the Reformed and Christian Churches, and which “ (says he) would be an utter Shame of the Protestant “ Name, if what such Men held and did, were impudent to sober Protestants.” But is it possible that Mr. Baxter could believe, that the Savoy Divines denied the Necessity of Sanctification, or personal Holiness ? when they have a whole Chapter in their Confession upon *Sanctification*, another upon Repentance and good Works, and a Third upon the Moral Law, which they declare does for ever bind all Men to Obedience, both justified and unjustified. When Mr. Baxter asked some honest Men who joined them, whether they subscribed the Confession ? They said no ; he then enquired, why they did not contradict this ? To

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

which they answer'd, because the Meaning was, that they had no other Righteousness but that of Christ to be justified by ; which is certainly the Doctrine of the *Westminster Assembly*. What does Mr. *Baxter* reply to this ? Why nothing, but adds very uncharitably, " That the Independant Confessions are like such Oaths as speak one Thing and mean another ; so much could two Men, [Dr. *Owen* and *Goodwin*] do with many honest tractable young Men, who had more Zeal for separating Strictness than Judgment to understand the Word of God, the Interest of the Churches and of themselves." And yet there were in that Assembly many Divines of as great Age and Learning as himself ; their Design was not to under-value the *Westminster Confession*, but rather to answer the Desires of that Assembly, by publishing to the World such a Declaration of their Faith and Discipline as they had demanded. And the *Confession* was so far from raising any new Divisions, that Mr. *Philip Henry* observes upon the Death of *Cromwel*, that there was a great Change in the Tempers of good People throughout the Nation, and a mighty Tendency to Peace and Unity, as if they were by Consent weary of their long Clashings. However, the *Independants* lost their best Friend in the *Protector*, who was not only their Patron upon the Principle of Liberty, but a Balance to the Presbyterian Pretences to Church Power.

Danger  
of the  
Hierarchy.

The Hierarchy of the Church of *England* was now at a very low Ebb, and in danger of being lost beyond Recovery ; for if the Bishops, who were now very antient, had all died off, before others were consecrated, the Line of Succession must have failed ; for the Church of *Rome* was so far from supporting it, that they published a Treatise this Year, *Of the Nature of the Catbolick Faith, and of Heresy* ; in which they endeavour to invalidate the *English Ordinations*, and revived the Story of the *Nags-Head Club* ; for the Truth of which they appealed to Dr. *Moreton*, the antient Bishop of *Durham*, who in a solemn Speech made

made in full Parliament (say they) declared in express Words, that our first Bishops after the Reformation had been consecrated in a Tavern ; and that this was so far from being doubted, that it was a Fact most notorious to all the World ; adding, that the rest of the Bishops present rather approved, than in the least opposed what he had said. The Bishop, then in the Ninety fourth Year of his Age, being advised of this Calumny, sent for a publick Notary from London, and in the Presence of proper Witnesses, made a solemn Protestation of the Falshood of this Story, and signed it in due Form, July 17. 1658. He then sent his Chaplain, Dr. Barwick, to all the Lords Spiritual and Temporal then alive, who had sat in that Parliament, desiring, that if they believed him undeservedly aspersed, they would attest it by subscribing their Names ; which was done by six Bishops, and fourteen temporal Lords, and by the several Clerks and Registers of the House. The Bishop died soon after, but his Protestation, with the Proofs, was afterwards published by Dr. Bramhal, Bishop of Derry, in a Treatise entitled, *The Consecration and Succession of Protestant Bishops justified ; the Bishop of Duresme vindicated ; and the Fable of the Ordination of the Nags-Head Club clearly confuted.* This awakened the Clergy to enter upon Measures for the Continuance of a Succession of Bishops, tho' they could not be regularly chosen, lest the Validity of the Episcopal Ministry should cease ; of which we shall hear more under the next Year.

Lord Clarendon mentions an Address of the *Anabaptists* to the King, who being disappointed in their <sup>the Anabaptists.</sup> Expectations of a Commonwealth, threw themselves at his Majesty's Feet, offering their Assistance to pull down the present Government. In their Address they say, " they took up Arms in the late War for Liberty and Reformation, but assure his Majesty that they were so far from entertaining any Thoughts of casting off their Allegiance, or extirpating the Royal Family, that they had not the least Intent to abridge him of

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

" his just Prerogatives, but only the Restraining those Excesses of Government, which were nothing but the Excrescencies of a wanton Power, and were rather a Burden, than an Ornament to the Royal Diameter." They then go on to declaim against the Protector, calling him, that grand Impostor, that loathsome Hypocrite, that detestable Traitor, the Prodigy of Nature, the Opprobrium of Mankind, a Land-skip of Iniquity, a Sink of Sin, a Compendium of Baseness. And then begging Pardon for their former Offences, they promise to sacrifice their Lives and Fortunes for his Majesty's Restoration, provided his Majesty would be so gracious, as to restore the Remains of the Long Parliament ; to ratify the Treaty of the Isle of Wight ; to establish Liberty of Conscience ; to take away Tithes, and provide some other Maintenance for the National Clergy ; and to pass an Act of Oblivion, for all who had been in Arms against his Father and himself, except those who should adhere to that ungodly Tyrant who calls himself Protector. His Lordship adds, that the Messenger that brought these Propositions asking the Sum of two Thousand Pounds to carry on the Project, his Majesty dismissed him with civil Expressions, telling him, he had no Designs to trouble any Man for his Opinion. However, if there had been such an Address from the Body of the Anabaptists, 'tis a little strange that after the Restoration it was not remember'd to their Advantage. But his Lordship seems to have had no great Acquaintance with these Men, when he says, they always pretended a just Esteem and Value for all Men who faithfully adhered to the King, whereas they were of all the Sects most zealous for a Commonwealth, and were Enemies to the Protector for no other Reason, but because he was for Government by a single Person. In truth, this whole Affair seems no more than an Artifice to get a little Money out of the poor King's Purse.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

The Protector's Health was now declining, through his advanced Age, and excessive Toils and Fatigues. The restless Spirits of the Royalists and Republicans put him upon his Guard, insomuch that he usually wore under his Cloths a Piece of Armour, or a Coat of Mail. The Loss of his beloved Daughter *Cloynpole*, who died this Summer, had also a very sensible Influence on his Health. About the Middle of *August* he was seized with a slow Fever, which turned to a tertian Ague; but the Distemper appeared so favourable for a Time, that he walked Abroad in the Gardens at *Hampton Court*. *Ludlow* says, the Protector had a Humour in his Leg, which he desired the Physicians to disperse, by which means it was thrown into his Blood: At length his Pulse began to intermit, and he was advised to keep his Bed; but his Ague Fits growing stronger, it was thought proper to remove him to *Whitehall*, where he began to be light-headed; upon which his Physicians declared his Life in danger, and the Council being summoned to desire him to nominate his Successor, he appointed his eldest Son *Richard*. In the Intervals of his Fits he behaved with great Devotion and Piety, but manifested no Remorse for his publick Actions; he declared in general, that he designed the Good of the Nation, and to preserve it from Anarchy and a new War. He once asked Dr. *Goodwin*, who attended at his Bed-side, and is said to have expressed an unbecoming Assurance to Almighty God in Prayer of his Recovery, *Whether a Man could fall from Grace?* Which the Doctor answering in the Negative, the Protector replied, *Then I am safe, for I am sure I was once in a State of Grace.* About twelve Hours before he died he lay very quiet, when Major *Butler*, being in his Chamber, says he heard him make his last Prayer to this Purpose: "Lord, I am a poor foolish Creature; this People would fain have me live; they think it best for them, and that it will redound much to thy Glory, and all the Stir is about this. Others would fain have me die; Lord

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.The Pro-  
tector's  
Sickness  
and Death.Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

**Oliver Protector.** " pardon them, and pardon thy foolish People, forgive their Sins, and do not forsake them, but love and bleſs, 1658. " and give them Rest, and bring them to a Consistency, " and give me Rest, for Jesus Christ's sake, to whom " with Thee, and thy Holy Spirit, be all Honour and " Glory, now and for ever. *Amen.*" The Protector died, Sept. 3. 1658. about Three in the Afternoon, the Day on which he had triumphed in the Battles of *Marston-Moor*, *Dunbar*, and *Worcester*, when he had lived Fifty nine Years, four Months, and eight Days; four Years and eight Months after he had been declared Protector by the *Instrument of Government*; and one Year and three Months after his Confirmation by the *Humble Petition and Advice*. As he had lived most Part of his Life in a Storm, his Death was attended with one of the greatest Hurricanes that had been known for many Years. Some have said, that next Night after his Death his Body was wrapped up in Lead and buried in *Naseby Field*, according to his Desire, Others, more probably, that it was interr'd privately in a Vault in King *Henry* the Seventh's Chapel, sometime before the publick Funeral, which was performed Nov. 23. with all imaginable Grandeur and military Pomp, from *Somerset House*, where he had lain in State, to the *Abbey Church* in *Westminster*, where a fine Mausoleum was erected for him, on which his Effigies was placed, and exhibited to the View of all Spectators for a Time; but after the King's Restoration his Coffin was taken out of the Vault, and drawn upon a Sledge to *Tyburn*, where it was hanged up till Sun-set, and then buried under the Gallows.

**His Character.** Thus died the Mighty OLIVER CROMWEL, the greatest Soldier and Statesman of his Age, after he had undergone excessive Fatigues and Labours in a long Course of warlike Actions, and escaped innumerable Dangers from the Plots and Conspiracies of domeſtick Enemies. Few Historians have ſpoken of him with Temper, tho' no other Genius, it may be, could have held the Reins, or ſteer'd the Commonwealth, through

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

so many tempestuous Storms and Hurricanes, as the Factions of these Times had raised in the Nation. He was born in *Huntingtonshire*, April 25. 1599. and descended of the Family of *Williams*, of *Glamorgan* in *Wales*, which assumed the Name of *Cromwel* by marrying with a Daughter of *Cromwel*, Earl of *Essex*, in the Reign of King *Henry VIII.* He was educated in *Cambridge*, and from thence became a Student of *Lincoln's Inn*, being a wild and extravagant Youth till about the Thirty fifth Year of his Age, when he quitted his irregular Life, and became remarkably sober. In the Year 1640. he was chosen Member of Parliament for the Town of *Cambridge*, and sat two Years undistinguished in the House, as a meer Country Gentleman, appearing (says Sir *Philip Warwick*) in a plain Cloth Suit of Clothes made by a Country Taylor, his Linen not very clean, his Band unfashionable, his Hat without an Hatband, and his Sword close by his Side; his Countenance was swoln and reddish, his Voice hoarse and untunable, but his Elocution was full of Fervor and Warmth, and he was well heard in the House. His Person somewhat exceeded the middle Stature, but was well proportion'd, and of a becoming Fatnes. He had a masculine Countenance, a sparkling Eye, a manly stern Look, a strong Constitution, and was an Enemy to Ease and Excess; the Motto upon his Coat of Arms was, *Pax queritur Bello.*

Upon the Breaking out of the Civil War he took *As a Sol-*  
Arms for the Parliament, and tho' he was Forty three *dier.*  
Years of Age before he drew a Sword, he soon be-  
came Colonel of a Regiment of chosen Men, who de-  
clared they fought not for Gain, but for the *Cause of Cromw.*  
*Religion and Liberty.* He always went to Prayer be-  
fore Battle, and returned solemn Thanks for his Suc-  
cess afterwards. He took great Care to promote an *Life of*  
exact Discipline in the Army, and would not have *Carrington's*  
pardoned his own Brother (says my Author) if he had *Memoirs.*  
found him plundering the Country People. The Ar-  
my had not an Officer that faced Danger with greater

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

Intrepidity, nor that more eagerly sought Occasions to distinguish his personal Valour. He had a great Presence of Mind in the Heat of Action, and taught his Soldiers to fight in a more desperate Manner than usual, not allowing them to discharge their Musquets till they were so near the Enemy as to be sure of doing Execution. His Reputation rose so fast that he quickly became Major General, then Lieutenant General under *Fairfax*, and at last his Successor. His Troops believed themselves invincible under his Conduct; he never lost a Battle where he had the chief Command. The Victory at *Marston Moor* was chiefly ascribed to his Valour. The Reduction of *Ireland* in less than a Year made him the Terror of his Enemies; and the Battles of *Dunbar* and *Worcester* compleated his martial Glory.

As a States  
Man.

How far his usurping the *Protectorship* of the three Nations, without the previous Consent of Parliament, was necessary, or criminal, has been consider'd already; but if we view him as a *States-Man*, he was an able Politician, a bold and resolute Governor; and tho' he had more numerous and powerful Enemies than any Man of the Age, he was never intimidated, but had a peculiar Art of keeping Men quiet, and giving them by turns hopes of his Favour. He had a wonderful Knowledge of Mankind, and an inimitable Art of diving into their very Hearts. If there was a Man in *England* that excell'd in any Faculty or Science, he would find him out, and reward him according to his Merit. In nothing was his good Understanding better discovered (says Bishop *Burnet*) than in seeking out able and worthy Men for all Employments, which gave a general Satisfaction. By these Methods, in the Space of four or five Years, he carried the Reputation and Glory of the *English* Nation as high as it was capable of being raised. He was equally dreaded by *France*, *Spain*, and the *United Provinces*, who condescended to servile Compliances to obtain his Friendship; *Charles Gustavus*, King of *Sweden*,

*den*, thought himself honoured by his Alliance ; and Cardinal *Mazarine* said, that nothing but the King of *France's* having the Small Pox could have hinder'd him from coming over to *England*, that he might have the Honour of waiting on one of the greatest Men that ever was.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

The Protector had an absolute Command of his *Passions*, and knew how to behave in Character upon all Occasions ; tho' in private Life he would be jocose and merry with his Inferiors ; yet no Prince kept greater State upon publick Occasions. His Ambassadors in foreign Courts had all the Respects paid them that our Kings ever had. All *Europe* trembled at his very Name ! And tho' he could converse with no Foreigners but in broken *Latin*, yet no Man had better Intelligence in all foreign Courts, nor understood the Interests of the several Princes better than himself. He had Spies in the Courts of *Spain* and *France*, and was so happy as to fix upon Persons who never failed him. Mr. *Algernoon Sydney*, who was not inclined to think or speak well of Kings, commended him to Bishop *Burnet*, as one that had just Notions of publick Liberty ; and tho' he made some severe and cruel Laws against the Episcopal Clergy, it was not for their Religion, but because they were open and declared Enemies to his Person and Government.

The Protector was a Protestant, but affected to go under no Denomination or Party : He had Chaplains of all Persuasions ; and tho' he was by Principle an *Independant*, he looked upon all Reformed Churches as part of the Catholick Church ; and without aiming to establish any Thing by Force or Violence, he witnessed, on all Occasions, an extreme Zeal for the Protestant Religion, and a just Regard for Liberty of Conscience.

As to his moral Character, his greatest Enemies have not charged him with any publick Vices. Dr. *Welwood* admits, that he was not addicted to Swearing, Gluttony, Drunkenness, Gaming, Avarice, or the like vices. *Character* Carington, p. 248.

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

the Love of Women, but kept close to his Marriage Bed. Nor is he chargeable with Covetousness, for it has been computed (says the Writer of his Life) that he distributed forty Thousand Pounds a Year out of his Privy Purse to charitable Uses. He promoted virtuous Men, and was inflexible in his Punishment of ill Actions. His Court was regulated according to a most strict Discipline (says Mr. *Eachard*) where every Vice was banished or severely punished. He maintained a constant Appearance of Piety, and was regular in his private and publick Devotions : He retired constantly every Day to read the Scriptures and Prayer ; and some who watched him narrowly have reported, that after he had read and expounded a Chapter he prostrated himself with his Face on the Ground, and with Tears poured out his Soul to God for a Quarter of an Hour. He was a strict Observer of the Sabbath, and an Encourager of Goodness and Austerity of Life. Mr. *Baxter* admits, that “ he kept as much Honesty and Godliness “ as his Cause and Interest would allow ; that he had “ a Zeal for Religion, meant honestly in the main, “ and was Pious in the main Course of his Life, till “ Prosperity corrupted him.”

*His Enthusiasm.*

But with all these good Qualities 'tis certain, the Protector was a strong Enthusiast, and did not take up his Religion upon rational or solid Principles, which led him into sundry Mistakes, not justifiable by Reason or Scripture. One of his Principles was called a *particular Faith*; that is, if any Thing was strongly impressed upon his Mind in Prayer he apprehended it came immediately from God, and was a *Rule of Action*; but if there were no Impressions, but a Flatness in his Devotions, it was a *Denial*. Upon this Maxim he is said to suffer the late King to be put to Death in an arbitrary and illegal Manner.—Another Maxim was, that *in extraordinary Cases something extraordinary, or beyond the common Rules of Justice, may be done*; that the moral Laws, which are binding in ordinary Cases, may then be dispensed with; and that

PRIVATE JUSTICE must give way to PUBLICK Oliver  
NECESSITY. Which was the Protector's governing <sup>Protector.</sup>  
Principle in all his unwarrantable Stretches of Power. <sup>1658.</sup>  
A third Principle by which the Protector was misled,  
was, *his determining the Goodness of a Cause by the Success.* An Appeal to the Sword was with him *an Appeal to God;* and as Victory inclined, God owned or discountenanced the Cause — 'Tis impossible that a Man's Conduct could be uniform or rational that was directed by such imaginary Principles.

It has been further objected to the Protector's Character, that he was notoriously guilty of *Hypocrisy and Disimulation both to God and Man;* that he mocked God by <sup>him con-</sup> the Pretence of Piety and Devotion, and by long Prayers full of hypocritical Zeal. But who can penetrate <sup>considered.</sup> *Dissimula-* <sup>tion.</sup> into the Heart, to see whether the outward Actions flow from an inward Principle? With regard to Men 'tis certain the Protector knew how to address their Passions, and talk to them in their own Way; and if in his Devotions he utter'd with his Mouth what his Heart never meant, no one can vindicate him: But Men are not lightly to be arraign'd (says Rapin) for the inward Motions of their Heart, which pass all human Knowledge — Besides, 'tis not easy to conceive the watchful Eyes that were upon him, and the vast Difficulties he had to contend with. Queen Elizabeth's Disimulation has been extolled for the very same Reason that the Protector's is condemned: If therefore such a Conduct was necessary to govern the several Parties, there is nothing greatly Blame-worthy in it (says the same Author) unless it was a Crime in him not to put it into the Power of his Enemies to destroy him with the greater Ease.

*Ambition, and Thirst of Glory,* might sometimes lead *Ambition,* the Protector aside, for he imagined himself to be a second Phineas, raised up by Providence to be the Scourge of Idolatry and Superstition, and in climbing up to the Pinnacle of supreme Power did not always keep within the Bounds of Law and Equity: To this some

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

some have ascribed his assuming the Protectorship, and putting himself at the Head of three Kingdoms; tho' others are of Opinion, it was owing to *hard Necessity* and *Self Preservation*. I will not venture to decide in this Case; for possibly there might be a Mixture of both. When he was in Possession of the sovereign Power, no Man ever used it to greater publick Advantage, for he had a due Veneration for the Laws of his Country in all Things wherein the Life of his Jurisdiction was not concerned: And tho' he kept a Standing Army, they were under an exact Discipline, and very little Burden to the People.

*Cruelty.*

The Charge of *Cruelty*, which is brought against him, for having put some Men to Death for conspiring against his Person and Government, deserves no Confutation, unless they would have had him sit still till some Conspiracy or other had succeeded. Cruelty was not in his Nature; he was not for unnecessary Effusion of Blood. Lord *Clarendon* assures us, that when a general Massacre of the Royalists was proposed by the Officers in Council, he warmly opposed and prevented it.

p. 102.

Dr. *Welwood* compares the Protector to an unusual Meteor, which with its surprizing Influences overawed not only three Kingdoms, but the most powerful Princes and States about us. A great Man he was (says he) and Posterity might have paid a just Homage to his Memory, if he had not embrued his Hands in the Blood of his Prince, and trampled upon the Liberties of his Country.

*Sum of his  
Character.*

Upon the Whole, it is not to be wonder'd, that the Character of this Great Man has been transmitted down to Posterity with some Disadvantage, by the several Factions of *Royalists*, *Presbyterians*, and *Republicans*, because each were disappointed, and enraged to see the supreme Power wrested from them; but his Management is a convincing Proof of his great Abilities: He was at the Helm in the most stormy and tempestuous Season that *England* ever saw; but by his consummate

Wif-

Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.

Wisdom and Valour he disconcerted the Measures and Designs of his Enemies, and preserved both himself and the Commonwealth from Shipwreck. I shall only observe further, with *Rapin*, that the Confusions that prevailed in *England* after the Death of *Cromwel*, clearly evidenced the Necessity of this Usurpation, at least till the Constitution could be restored. After his Death his great Atchievements were celebrated in Verse by the greatest Wits of the Age, as Dr. *Sprat* afterwards Bishop of *Rochester*, *Waller*, *Dryden*, and others, who in their Panegyricks out-did every Thing which till that Time had been seen in the *English* Language.

Four Divines of the Assembly died this Year: Dr. *Death John Harris*, Son of *Richard Harris* of *Buckinghamshire*, born in the Parsonage House of *Hardwick* in the same County, educated in *Wickham School*, near *Winchester*, and in the Year 1606. admitted perpetual Fellow of *New College*. He was so admirable a *Grecian*, and eloquent a Preacher, that Sir *Henry Saville* called him a second *St. Chrysostom*. In 1619. he was chosen Greek Professor of the University. He was afterwards Prebendary of *Winchester*, Rector of *Meonstoke* in *Hampshire*, and in the Year 1630. Warden of *Wickham College*, near *Winchester*; in all which Places he behaved with great Reputation. In the Beginning of the Civil Wars he took part with the Parliament, was chosen one of the Assembly of Divines, took the Covenant, and other Oaths, and kept his Wardenship to his Death; he published several learned Works, and died at *Winchester*, August 11. 1658. aged Seventy Years.

Mr. *Sydrach Sympson*, a meek and quiet Divine, of the *Of Mr. Independant Persuasion*, was educated in *Cambridge*, but forced to fly his Country for Non-Conformity in the Times of Archbishop *Laud*. He was one of the Dissenting Brethren in the Assembly, and behaved with great Temper and Moderation. Bishop *Kennet* says, he was silenced for some Time from Preaching, because he differed in Judgment from the Assembly in Points of Church Discipline, but was restored to his Liber-

*Oliver  
Protector.  
1658.*

Liberty October 28. 1646. He afterwards gathered a Congregation in London, after the Manner of the Independants, which met in *Ab-Church*, near Cannon Street. Upon the Resignation of Mr. Vines in the Year 1650. for refusing the Engagement, he was by the Visitors made Master of *Pembroke Hall, Cambridge*. He was a Divine of considerable Learning, and of great Piety and Devotion. In his last Sickness he was under some Darkness, and melancholy Apprehensions; upon which Account some of his Friends and Brethren assembled in his own House to assist him with their Prayers; and in the Evening, when they took their Leave, he thanked them, and said, He was now satisfied in his Soul; and lifting up his Hands towards Heaven, said, *He is come, he is come.* And that Night he died.

*Of Dr.  
Rob. Har-  
ris.*

Dr. Robert Harris was born at *Broad Campden* in Gloucestershire, 1578. and educated in *Magdalen College Oxon*. He preached for some Time about Oxford, and settled afterwards at *Hanwel*, in the Place of famous Mr. Dod, then suspended for Non-Conformity; here he continued till the Breaking out of the Civil Wars, when by the King's Soldiers he was driven to London. He was appointed one of the Assembly of Divines, and Minister of *St. Botolph, Bishopsgate*. In the Year 1646. he was one of the six Preachers to the University of Oxford, and next Year one of their Visitors, when he was created *D. D.* and made President of *Trinity College*, and Rector of *Garlington* near Oxford, which is always annexed to it. Here he continued till his Death, governing his College with a paternal Affection, being reverenced by the Students as a Father. The Inscription over his Grave gives him a great Character; but the Royalists charge him, and I believe justly, with being a notorious Pluralist. He died December 11. 1658. in the Eightieth Year of his Age.

*Of Mr.  
William  
Carter.*

Mr. William Carter was educated in Cambridge, and afterwards a very popular Preacher in London.

He was a good Scholar, of great Seriousnes, and tho' but a young Man, appointed one of the Assembly of Divines. After some Time he joined the *Independants*, and became one of the Dissenting Brethren in the Assembly. He had Offers of many Livings but refused them, being dissatisfied with the Parochial Discipline of those Times; nevertheless, he was indefatigable in his Ministry, preaching twice every Lord's Day to two large Congregations in the City, besides Lectures on the Week Days: This wasted his Strength, and put an End to his Life about *Midsummer*, 1658. in the Fifty third Year of his Age. His Family were afterwards great Sufferers by the Purchase of Bishops Lands.

Olive<sup>r</sup>  
Protector.  
1658.



## C H A P. IV.

*The Inter-Regnum from the Death of OLIVER CROMWEL to the Restoration of King CHARLES II. and the Re-Establishment of the Church of England.*

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659. **U**PON the Death of the *Protector* all the discontented Spirits that had been subdued by his Administration resumed their Courage, and within the Compass of one Year reviv'd all the Confusions of the *Protector*. last Ten. RICHARD CROMWEL being proclaimed Protector upon his Father's Decease, received numberless Addresses from all Parts, congratulating his Accession to the Dignity of *Protector*, with Assurances of Lives and Fortunes chearfully devoted to support his Title. He was a young Gentleman of a calm and peaceable Temper, but had by no means the Capacity or Courage of his Father, and was therefore unfit to be at the Helm in such boisterous Times. He was highly caref'd by the Presbyterians, tho' he set out upon the Principles of a general Toleration, as appears by his Declaration of Nov. 25. entitled. *A Proclamation for the better Encouraging of godly Ministers, and others; and for their enjoying their Dues and Liberties according to Law, without being molested with Indictments for not using the Common-Prayer Book.*

Summons  
a Parlia-  
ment. The young Protector summoned a Parliament to meet on the 27th of Jan. 1658-9. The Elections were not according to the Method practised by his Father, but according to the old Constitution, because it was apprehended that the smaller Boroughs might be more easily influenced, than Cities and Counties; but it was ill judged to break in upon the Instrument of Government, by which he held his *Protectorship*. The Parliament met according to Appointment, but did little Business, the Lower House not

not being willing to own the Upper. The Army was divided into two grand Factions; the *Wallingford House* Party, which was for a Commonwealth; and the Presbyterian, which with the Majority of the Parliament, was for the Protector. The *Wallingford House* Party, of which *Fleetwood* and *Desborough* were the Head, invited Dr. *Owen* and Dr. *Manton* to their Consultations. Dr. *Owen* went to Prayer before they enter'd on Busines, but Dr. *Manton* being late before he came, heard a loud Voice from within, saying, *He must down, and he shall down.* *Manton* knew the Voice to be Dr. *Owen's*, and understood him to mean the Depositing of *Richard*, and therefore would not go in. But the Writer of Dr. *Owen's* Life discredits this Story; tho', in my Opinion, 'tis very probable, for the Doctor inclined to a Commonwealth Government; He sided with the Army, and drew up their Address against *Oliver's* being King; upon which he declined in the Protector's Favour, and as soon as *Richard* became Chancellor of *Oxford* he turn'd him out of the Vice-Chancellorship. The Cabinet Council at *Wallingford House* having gain'd over several to their Party, prevailed with *Richard* to consent to their erecting a General Council of Officers, though he could not but know they designed his Ruin, being all Republicans; and therefore, instead of supporting the Protector, they presented a Remonstrance, complaining of the Advancement of disaffected Persons, and that the good old Cause was ridicul'd. *Richard* sensible of his fatal Mistake, by the Advice of Lord *Brogbil*, dissolved the Council, and then the Parliament voted that they should meet no more; but the Officers bid him Defiance, and like a Company of sovereign Dictators armed with Power, sent the Protector a peremptory Message to dissolve the Parliament, telling him that it was impossible for him to keep both the Parliament and Army at his Devotion, but that he might choose which he would prefer;

fer; if he dissolved the Parliament he might depend upon the Army, but if he refused, they would quickly pull him out of *Whitehall*. Upon this the timorous Gentleman being in Distress, and destitute of his Father's Courage, submitted to part with the only Men who could support him.

Richard  
*deposed by*  
*the Army.*

After the Dissolution of the Parliament Richard became a Cypher in the Government; Lord Broghil, afterwards Earl of Orrery, advised him to the last to support the Parliament and declare against the Council of Officers; and if he had allowed the Captain of his Guard at the same Time to have secured *Fleetwood* and *Desborough*, as he undertook to do, with the Hazard of his Life, he might have been establish'd; but the poor-spirited Protector told him, that *he was afraid of Blood*; upon which the Captain, Lord Howard, made his Peace with the King. The Officers at *Wallingford House* having gained this Point, published a Declaration about twelve Days after, without so much as asking the Protector's Leave, inviting the Remains of the Long Parliament to resume the Government, who immediately declared their Resolutions for a Commonwealth without a single Person, or House of Peers. Thus was the Grandeur of *Cromwel's* Family destroy'd by the Pride and Resentment of some of its own Branches: *Fleetwood* had married the Widow of *Ireton*, one of *Oliver's* Daughters, and being disappointed of the Protectorship by his last Will, was determined that no single Person should be his Superior. *Desborough*, who had married *Oliver's* Sister, joined in the fatal Conspiracy. *Lambert*, whom *Oliver* had dismissed the Army, was called from his Retirement to take his Place among the Council of Officers. These, with Sir *H. Vane*, and one or two more behind the Curtain, subverted the Government, and were the Springs of all the Confusions of this Year, as is evident by the Letters of Mr. *Henry Cromwel*, Lord Lieu-

Rump  
Parlia-  
ment resto-  
red.

Lieutenant of Ireland, now before me, who saw farther into their Intrigues at that distance, than the Protector who was upon the Spot. I shall take the Liberty to transcribe some Passages out of them.

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

Upon the surprizing News of Oliver's Death he H. Crom-writes to his Brother, Sept. 18. 1658. — “ I am wel's Let-  
“ so astonished at the News of my dear Father's Sick-<sup>ters from</sup>  
“ ness and Death, that I know not what to say or  
“ write on so sad and grievous an Occasion; but the  
“ happy News of leaving your Highness his Succeſ-  
“ for gives some Relief, not only on Account of the  
“ Publick, but of our poor Family, which the Good-  
“ ness of God has preserved from the Contempt of  
“ our Enemies. I may say without Vanity, that your  
“ Highness has been proclaimed here with as great  
“ Joy, and general Satisfaction (I believe) as in the  
“ best affected Places of England; and I make no  
“ doubt of the dutiful Compliance of the Army.  
“ Now, that the God of your late Father and mine,  
“ and your Highness's Predecessor, would support you,  
“ and pour down a double Portion of the same Spirit  
“ that was so eminently in him, and would enable you  
“ to walk in his Steps, and do worthily for his Name-  
“ sake and People, and continually preserve you in  
“ so doing, is the Prayer of”

*Yours, &c.*

H. C.

In another Letter of the same Date, sent by an express Messenger, he writes, that “ he had caused a very  
“ dutiful Address to be sent to the Army, which had  
“ been already signed by several of the Field Officers,  
“ and when perfected, should be sent to him as a Wit-  
“ ness against any single Officer that should hereafter  
“ warp from his Obedience; so that I may and do af-  
“ fure your Highness of the active Subjection of this  
“ Army to your Government, and will answer for it  
“ with my Life — ”

Inter- In his Letter of October 20. 1658. he says, " If  
 Regnum. " the Account be true which I have received of the  
 1659. " State of Affairs in *England*, I confess 'tis no more  
 " than I look'd for, only I had some hopes it might  
 " have been prevented by keeping all Officers at their  
 " respective Charges, but as Things now stand, I  
 " doubt the Flood is so strong you can neither stem  
 " it, nor come to an Anchor, but must be content to  
 " go adrift and expect the Ebb. I thought those  
 " whom my Father had raised from nothing would  
 " not so soon have forgot him, and endeavour to destroy  
 " his Family before he is in his Grave. Why do I  
 " say I thought, when I know Ambition, and Affec-  
 " tation of Empire never had any Bounds. I cannot  
 " think these Men will ever rest till they are in the  
 " Saddle; and we have of late Years been so used to  
 " Changes, that it will be but a nine Day's Wonder;  
 " and yet I fear there is no Remedy, but what must  
 " be used gradually and *pedetentim*. Sometimes I  
 " think of a Parliament, but am doubtful whether so-  
 " ber Men will venture to embark themselves when  
 " Things are in so high a Distraction; or if they  
 " would, whether the Army can be restrained from  
 " forceing Elections. — I am almost afraid to come  
 " over to your Highness, lest I should be kept there,  
 " and so your Highness lose this Army, which, for  
 " ought I know, is the only Stay you have, tho' I  
 " cannot but earnestly desire it. I also think it dan-  
 " gerous to write freely to you, for I make no Que-  
 " stion but all the Letters will be opened that pass  
 " between us, unless they come by a trusty Mes-  
 " senger. I pray God help you, and bleſs your  
 " Councils."

*I remain, yours, &c.*

H. C.

In a Letter of the same Date to his Brother-in-law  
*Fleetwood*, he writes :

Dear

Dear BROTHER,

" I Received your Account of the Petition of the Officers; but pray give me leave to expostulate with you; how came these two or three Hundred Officers together? If they came of their own Heads, their being absent from their Charge without License would have flown in their Face when they petitioned for a due Observance of martial Discipline. If they were called together, were they not also taught what to say and do? If they were called, was it with his Highness's Privity? If they met without Leave in so great a Number, were they told their Error? I shall not meddle with the Matter of their Petition; but, *Dear Brother*, I must tell you, I hear that Dirt was thrown upon his late Highness at that great Meeting: That they were exhorted to stand up for that good old Cause which had long lain asleep — I thought my Father had pursued it to the last. He died, praying for those that desired to trample on his Dust. Let us then not render Evil for Good, and make his Memory stink before he is under Ground. Let us remember his last Legacy, and for his sake render his Successor considerable, and not make him vile, a Thing of nought, and a By-word. Whither do these Things tend? What a Hurly-Burly is there? One Hundred Independant Ministers called together; a Council, as you call it, of two or three Hundred Officers of a Judgment. Remember what has always befallen imposing Spirits. Will not the Loins of an imposing Independant, or Anabaptist, be as heavy as the Loins of an imposing Prelate, or Presbyter? And is it a dangerous Opinion, that *Dominion is founded in Grace*, when it is held by the Church of Rome, and a found Principle when it is held by the Fifth Monarchy Men. *Dear Brother*, Let us not fall into the Sins of other Men lest we partake of their Plagues. Let it be so carried, that all the People

Inter- " People of God, tho' under different Forms ; yea,  
Regnum. " even those whom you count *without*, may enjoy  
1659. " their Birthright and Civil Liberty ; and that no one  
" Party may tread upon the Neck of another. It  
" does not become the Magistrate to descend into Par-  
" ties ; but can the Things you do tend to this End ?  
" Can these Things be done, and the World not think  
" his Highness a Knav or a Fool, or oppressed with  
" mutinous Spirits ? *Dear Brother*, my Spirit is fore-  
" ly oppressed with the Consideration of the miserable  
" State of the innocent People of these Nations : What  
" have these Sheep done that their Blood should be the  
" Price of our Lust and Ambition ? Let me beg you  
" to remember, how his late Highness loved you ;  
" how he honoured you with the highest Trust, by  
" leaving the Sword in your Hand, which must de-  
" fend or destroy us. And his declaring your *Highness*  
" his Successor, shews, that he left it there to preserve  
" him and his Reputation. *O Brother !* Use it to  
" curb extravagant Spirits, and Busy-bodies, but let  
" not the Nations be governed by it. Let us take  
" heed of arbitrary Power ; let us be governed by the  
" known Laws of the Land ; and let all Things be  
" kept in their proper Channels ; and let the Army  
" be so governed, that the World may never hear of  
" them unless there be Occasion to fight. And truly,  
" *Brother*, you must pardon me, if I say God and  
" Man may require this Duty at your Hand, and lay  
" all Miscarriages of the Army, in point of Discipline,  
" at your Doors. You see I deal freely and plainly  
" with you, as becomes your Friend, and a good  
" Subject. And the great God, in whose Presence I  
" speak, knows that I do it not to reproach you, but  
" out of my tender Affection and Faithfulness to you.  
" And you may rest assured, that you shall always  
" find me,

*Your true Friend, and loving Brother,*

H. C.

In other Letters to Lord *Brogbil*, afterwards Earl of *Orrery*, with whom he maintained an intimate Correspondence, “ He complains of his being forbid to “ come over into *England*; and that the Clause in his “ new Commission was left out; namely, the Power “ of appointing a Deputy, or Juries, in order to pre-“ vent his coming over to *England*, which he hopes “ his Highness will permit, there being much more “ Cause to press it now than ever.” “ I find (says he in “ a Letter to the Protector) that my Enemies have “ sentenced me to an honourable Banishment; I am “ not conscious of any Crime which might deserve it; “ but if they can denounce Judgment upon my Inno-“ cence they will easily be able to make me Criminal. “ They have already begot a Doubt among my “ Friends, whether all be right; but I will rather sub-“ mit to any Sufferings with a good Name, than be “ the greatest Man upon Earth without it” — In a Letter to Secretary *Thurloe* he writes, “ that since he “ was not allowed to leave *Ireland* he could do no “ more than sit still and look on. The Elections for “ Parliament are like to be good here (says he) “ tho’ I could wish the Writs had come so timely that the Members might have been there before “ they had been excluded by a Vote, which, ‘tis said, “ will be the first Thing brought upon the Stage —” From these, and some other of his Letters, ‘tis natural to conclude, that Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* was at the Head of the Councils that deposed *Richard*, which might be owing either to his Commonwealth Principles, or to his Disappointment of the Protectorship. However, when he found he could not keep the Army within Bounds, who were for new Changes, he retired from publick Busines, and spent the Remainder of his Life privately among his Friends at *Stoke-Newington*, where he died soon after the Revolution, being more remarkable for Piety and Devotion than for Courage or deep Penetration in Politicks.

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.  
Petition of  
the Army.

To return ; after the Rump Parliament had sat about a Week, the Officers petitioned, " 1. That the Laws might have their free Course. 2. That all publick Debts unsatisfied might be paid. 3. That all who profess Faith in the Holy Trinity, and acknowledge the Holy Scriptures to be the revealed Will of God, may have Protection and Encouragement in the Profession of their Religion, while they give no Disturbance to the State, except Papists, Prelatists, and Persons who teach licentious Doctrines. 4. That the two Universities, and all Schools of Learning, may be countenanced. 5. That those who took part with the King in the late Wars, or are notoriously disaffected to the Parliament's Cause, may be removed from all Places of Trust. 6. That the Protector's Debts be paid, and an Allowance of ten Thousand Pounds *per Ann.* be allowed to *Richard* and his Heirs for ever. 7. That there may be a Representative of the People, consisting of one House, successively chosen by the People ; and that the Government of the Nation may be placed in such a Representative Body, with a select Senate co-ordinate in Power ; and that the Administration of all executive Power of Government may be in a Council of State, consisting of a convenient Number of Persons eminent for Godliness, and who are in Principle for the present Cause."

Richard  
resigns the  
Protector-  
ship.

The Parliament thanked the Officers for their Petition, but postponed the Affair relating to *Richard* till he should acquiesce in the Change of Government. The Protector having parted with the Parliament who were his chief Support, had not the Courage and Resolution to strike a bold Stroke for three Kingdoms, but tamely submitted to resign his *high Dignity*, by a Writing under his Hand, after he had enjoyed it but eight Months. How little the Soul of O L I V E R was in his Son *Richard* may be

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

be seen by this Conduct! His Brother *Henry*, who was at the Head of an Army in *Ireland*, offered to come immediately to his Assistance, but was forbid, and the timorous young Gentleman returned to a private Life with more seeming Satisfaction than when he was advanced to the Sovereignty Upon his quitting *Whitehall*, and the other Royal Palaces, the Parliament voted him a Maintenance, but refused to concern themselves with his Father's Debts, the Payment of which swept away the greatest Part of his Estate, which was far from being large, considering the high Preferments his Father had enjoy'd for several Years. This was a further Contempt thrown upon the Protector's Memory; former Obligations were forgotten, and a new Council of State being chosen, the Nation seemed to return peaceably to a Commonwealth Government.

The Presbyterians would have been content with *Fresbyte-Richard's* Government; but seeing no Likelihood of <sup>Presbyterians for</sup> Restoring the Covenant, or coming into Power, by <sup>restoring</sup> *the King*. the Rump Parliament, which was chiefly made up of Enthusiasts, and declared Enemies to Monarchy, They enter'd into a Kind of Confederacy with the Royalists to restore the King and the Old Constitution. The Particulars of this Union (says *Rapin*) are not known, because the Historians who write of it being all Royalists, have not thought fit to do so much Honour to the Presbyterians. But it is generally agreed, that from this Time the Presbyterians appeared no longer among the King's Enemies, but very much promoted his Restoration. Upon the Foundation of *Insurrec-* this Union an Insurrection was formed in several Parts <sup>on of Sir</sup> *G. Booth,* of the Country, but was discovered by *Sir Richard Willis*, a Correspondent of Secretary *Thurloe's*, so that only *Sir George Booth*, a Presbyterian, had an Opportunity of appearing about *Chester*, at the Head of five or six Hundred Men, declaring for a free Parliament, without mentioning the King; but he and *Sir Thomas Middleton*, who joined him, were defeated by *Lam-beri*,

*Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.* bert, and taken Prisoners. The King and Duke of York came to Calais to be in Readiness, but upon the Miscarriage they retired, and his Majesty in despair determin'd to rely upon the Roman Catholick Powers for the future. Several of the Presbyterian Ministers appeared in this Insurrection, as the Reverend Mr. Newcomb of Manchester, Mr. Eaton of Walton, and Mr. Finch, Chaplain to Sir George Booth, all ejected by the Act of Uniformity.

*Parlia-  
ment at-  
tempt to  
reduce the  
Army.*

The Parliament to secure their Commonwealth Government, first appointed an Oath of Abjuration, whereby they renounced Allegiance to Charles Stuart, and the whole Race of King James, and promised Fidelity to the Commonwealth without a single Person or House of Peers. They then attempted the Reduction of the Army, which had set them up, depending upon the Assurances General Monk had given them from Scotland, of his Army's entire Submission to their Orders; but the English Officers, instead of submitting, stood in their own Defence, and presented another Petition to the House, desiring their former Address from Wallingford House might not lie asleep, but that Fleetwood, whom they had chosen for their General, might be confirmed in his high Station. The House demurred upon the Petition, and seeing there was like to be a new Contest for Dominion, endeavoured to divide the Officers, by cashiering some, and paying others their Arrears. Upon this the Officers presented a third Petition to the same Purpose; but the Parliament being out of all Patience, told them their Complaints were without just Grounds, and cashiered Nine of the Chiefs, among whom were Lieutenant General Fleetwood, Lambert, Desborough, Berry, Kelsey, Cobbet, and others of the first Rank; by which Things were brought to this Crisis, that the Army must submit to the Parliament, or boldly dissolve them. The discarded Officers resolved on the latter, for which Purpose, October 13. Lambert with his Forces secured all the Avenues to the Parliament House,

*And are  
turned out.*

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

and as the *Speaker* passed by *Whitehall* he rid up to his Coach, and having told him there was nothing to be done at *Westminster*, commanded Major *Creed* to conduct him back to his House. At the same Time all the Members were stop'd in their Passage, and prevented from taking their Seats in Parliament; *Fleetwood* having placed a strong Guard at the Door of the Parliament House for that purpose. Thus the Remains of the Long Parliament, after they had sat five Months and six Days, having no Army to stand by them, were turned out of their House a second Time, by a Company of head-strong Officers, who knew how to pull down, but could not agree upon any Form of Government to set up in its place.

There being now a perfect Anarchy, the Officers, *Committee of Safety*. who were Masters of the Nation, first appointed a Council of Ten of their own Body to take care of the Publick, and having restored their General Officers, they concluded upon a select Number of Men to assume the Administration, under the Title of a *Committee of Safety*, which consisted of Twenty three Persons, who had the same Authority and Power that the late *Council of State* had, to manage all publick Affairs, till they could agree upon a new Settlement. The People of *England* were highly disgusted with these Changes, but there was no Parliament nor King to fly to; many of the Gentry therefore from several Parts sent Letters to General *Monk* in *Scotland*, inviting him to march his Army into *England* to obtain a free Parliament, and promising him all necessary Assistance.

The *Committee of Safety* being aware of this, at-*G. Monk* tempted an Accommodation with *Monk* by *Clarges*, *Marches into Eng-* his Brother-in-law, but without Success, for they had *land for a* not sat above a Fortnight before they received Letters *free Par-* from *Scotland*, full of Reproaches for their late *Violation of Faith to the Parliament*, and of the General's Resolution to march his Army into *England* to restore them. Upon this *Lambert* was sent immediately to the Frontiers, who quartering his Soldiers about *New-*  
*castle*,

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

*castle*, put a Stop to *Monk's* March for about a Month. In the mean Time the General, in order to gain Time, sent Commissioners to *London*, to come to Terms with the *Committee of Safety*, who were so supple, that a Treaty was concluded *November 15.* but when it was brought to *Monk* he pretended his Commissioners had exceeded their Instructions, and refused to ratify it. The *Council of State* therefore, which sat before the Rump Parliament was interrupted, taking Advantage of this, resolved to gain over *Monk* to their Party, and being assembled privately, sent him a Commission, constituting him *General of the Armies of England, Scotland, and Ireland*, which was the very Thing he desired.

*The Army* *The General* having secured *Scotland*, and put *Garrison*s into the fortified Places, marched to the Borders with no more than five Thousand Men; but while *Lambert* was encamped about *Newcastle* to oppose his Progress, it appeared that the Nation was sick of the Frenzies of the Officers, and willing to prefer any Government to the present Anarchy; *Portsmouth*, and part of the Fleet revolted, and declared for a *free Parliament*, as did several Detachments of the Army; upon which *Lambert* retired towards *London*, and made way for *Monk's* entring *England*. The *Committee of Safety* seeing all Things in Confusion, and not knowing whom to trust, resigned their Authority, and restored the Parliament, which met again *Dec. 26.* and would now have been glad to have had *Monk* back again in *Scotland*; for this Purpose they sent Letters to acquaint him with their Restoration, and that now he might return to his Government in *Scot-*

*But Monk land*; but the General having enter'd *England*, *Jan. 2.* *continues his March*. continued his March towards *London*, designing a new as well as a free Parliament. When he came to *York* Lord *Fairfax* received him into that City, and declared for a new and free Parliament; as did the *London* Apprentices, and great Numbers of all Ranks and Orders of Men both in City and Country. The Rump being suspicious that *Monk* had some further Design, either

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

either of establishing himself after the Example of *Cromwel*, or of Restoring the King, obliged him to take the Oath of Abjuration of *Charles Stuart*, already mentioned, and to swear, that by the Grace and Assistance of Almighty God he would be true, faithful, and constant to the Parliament and Commonwealth ; and that he would oppose the bringing in, or setting up any single Person or House of Lords in this Commonwealth. They also sent Mr. *Scot* and *Robinson* to be Spies upon his Conduct, who came to him at *Leicester*, where he received Addresses from divers Parts to restore the secluded Presbyterian Members of 1648. which was the first Step towards the King's Restoration. Thus a few giddy Politicians at the Head of an Army, through Ambition, Envy, Lust of Power ; or because they knew not what to carve out for themselves, threw the whole Kingdom back into Confusion, and made way for that Restoration they were most afraid of, and which, without their own Quarrels, and insulting every Form of Government that had been set up, could not have been accomplished.

When the General came to St. *Albans* he sent a Message, to desire the Parliament to remove the Regiments quarter'd in the City to some distance, which they weakly complied with, and made way for *Monk's* Entrance with his Forces in a Sort of Triumph, *February 3. 1659-60.* Being conducted to the Parliament House, the Speaker gave him Thanks for his great and many Services ; and the General having returned the Compliment, acquainted the House,

“ That several Applications had been made to him in  
“ his March from *Scotland*, for a full and free Parliament ; for the Admission of the secluded Members  
“ in 1648. without any previous Oath or Engagement, and that the present Parliament would determine their sitting. To all which he had replied,  
“ That they were now a free Parliament, and had  
“ voted to fill up their House in order to their being a  
“ full

Inter- " full Parliament ; but to restore the secluded Mem-  
 Regnum. " bers without a previous Oath to the present Govern-  
 1659. " ment, is what had never been done in *England* ;  
 " but he took the Liberty to add, that he was of Opin-  
 " ion, that the fewer Oaths the better, provided they  
 " took care that neither the *Cavaliers* nor *Fanaticks*  
 " should have any share in the Administration."

*Contro-  
verfy be-  
tween the  
City and  
Parlia-  
ment.*

*Monk*

*pulls down  
their Gates*

*But is re-  
conciled to  
them.*

The Citizens of *London* being Presbyterian fell in with *Monk*, in hopes of a better Establishment, and came to a bold Resolution in Common-Council, Feb. 17. to pay no more Taxes till the Parliament was filled up. Upon this the House, to shew their Resentments, ordered the General to march into the City ; to seize Eleven of the most active Common-Council-Men, and to pull down their Gates, Chains, and Portcullises. This was bidding them Defiance at a Time when they ought to have courted their Friendship. *Monk* having arrested the Common-Council-Men prayed the Parliament to suspend the Execution of the remaining Part, but they insisting upon his Compliance, he obeyed. The Citizens were enraged at this Act of Violence ; and *Monk's* Friends told him, that his embroiling himself with the City in this Manner would inevitably be his Ruin, for without their Assistance he could neither support himself, nor obtain another Parliament ; People being now generally of Opinion with *O. Cromwel*, that the *Rump Parliament* was designed to be perpetual, and their Government as arbitrary as the most despotic King. *Monk* therefore convinced of his Mistake, resolved to reconcile himself to the Magistracy of the City, in order to which, he sent his Brother *Clarges* to assure them of his Concern for what he had done ; and having summoned a Council of Officers in the Night, he sent a Letter to the Parliament, insisting upon their issuing out Writs to fill up their House, and when filled, to rise at an appointed Time, and give way to a full and free Parliament. Upon reading this Letter the House voted him Thanks, and sent to acquaint him, that they were taking Measures to satisfy

his

his Request; but the General not willing to trust himself in their Hands, broke up from Whitehall, and having been invited by the Lord Mayor of London, and the chief Presbyterian Ministers, marched his whole Army into the City; and a Common-Council being called, he excused his late Conduct, and acquainted them with the Letter he had sent to the House, assuring them, that he would now stand by them to the utmost of his Power. This appeased the angry Citizens, and caused them to treat him as their Friend, notwithstanding what had happen'd the Day before. When the News of this Reconciliation was spread through the Town, the Parliament were struck with surprize; but there was a perfect Triumph among the People, the Bells rung, Bonfires were made, and Numbers of *Rumps* thrown into them, in contempt of the *Parliament*.

The General being now supported by the Citizens, *He restores* proceeded to restore the secluded Members of 1648. *the seclu-*  
*ded Mem-*  
*bers of*  
*1648.*  
 who were of the Presbyterian Party; for this Purpose he appointed a Conference between them and some of the sitting Members, which miscarried, because the sitting Members could not undertake that the Parliament would stand to their Agreement. Upon which Monk resolved to restore them immediately by Force, lest the Parliament and their Army should come to an Accommodation, and dislodge him from the City. Accordingly he summoned the secluded Members to Whitehall, Feb. 21. and having acquainted them with his Design, exhorted them to take care of the true Interest of the Nation, and told them, "That K. Chr. p. 63.  
 " the Citizens of London were for a Commonwealth, the  
 " old Foundations of Monarchy being so broken that  
 " it could not be restored but upon the Ruins of the  
 " People, who had engaged for the Parliament; for  
 " if the King should return (says he) he will govern  
 " by arbitrary Will and Power. Besides, if the Go-  
 " vernment of the State be *Monarchical*, the Church  
 " must follow, and Prelacy be brought in, which I  
 " know

**Inter-** “ know the Nation cannot bear, and have sworn  
**Regnum.** “ against ; and therefore a moderate, not a rigid Pres-  
**1659.** “ byterian Government, with Liberty of Conscience,  
“ will be the most acceptable Way to the Churches  
“ Settlement.” He then obliged them to subscribe the  
following Articles, “ 1. To settle the Armies so as to  
“ preserve the Peace. 2. To provide for their Sup-  
“ port, and pay their Arrears. 3. To constitute a  
“ Council of State for *Scotland* and *Ireland*. And,  
“ 4. To call a new Parliament and dissolve the pre-  
“ sent.” And so dismissed them, with a strong Party  
of Guards to see them take their Places in the House.  
This Speech was very distant from what is pretended  
the General had in view, and seems to have been drawn  
up by some of the moderate Presbyterians, with whom  
he kept a close Correspondence. And tho’ he did not  
turn the Members out of the House, as *Cromwel* did,  
yet his discharging the Parliament Guards, and plac-  
ing a strong Body of his own Horse at the Door, with-  
out leave of the Parliament, gave them sufficiently to  
understand, what would be the Consequence of their  
making Opposition.

**Proceed-**  
*ings of*  
*Parlia-*  
*ment.*  
*Rapin.*

The House thus enlarged became entirely Presbyte-  
rian. They ratified their Vote of December 1648.  
(viz.) That the King’s Concessions at the *Isle of Wight*  
were a sufficient Ground for Peace — They annulled  
the *Engagement* of 1649. — They put the Militia  
into new Hands, with this Limitation, that *none should*  
*be employed in that Trust but who would first declare*  
*under their Hands, that they believed the War raised*  
*by both Houses of Parliament against the King was just*  
*and lawful, till such Time as Force and Violence was*  
*used upon the Parliament in 1648.* — They repealed  
the Oath of Abjuration of *Charles Stuart* — They  
appointed a new Council of State, and declared for a  
free Commonwealth — For a learned and pious  
Ministry — For the Continuance of Tithes, and for  
the Augmentation of smaller Livings by the Tenth  
and First-Fruits — They resolved to encourage the

two Universities, and all other Schools of Learning — And (to content the *Independants*) they voted, that Provision should be made for a due Liberty of Conscience in Matters of Religion, according to the Word of God.

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

Thus all Things seemed to return to the Condition *Presbytery* they were in at the Treaty of the *Isle of Wight*. The *restored*. Presbyterians being now again in the Saddle, a Day K. Chr. of Thanksgiving was kept; after which the City Mi-<sup>P. 52,</sup> nisters petitioned for the Redress of sundry Grievances; <sup>75.</sup> as, “ 1. That a more effectual Course be taken against “ Papists. 2. That the Quakers be prohibited open-“ ing their Shops on the Sabbath Day. 3. That the “ publick Ministers may not be disturbed in their “ publick Services.” They requested the House to establish the Assembly’s Confession of Faith, Directory, and Catechisms; to appoint Persons for Approbation of Ministers, ‘till the next Parliament shall take further Order; and to call another Assembly of Divines, to be chosen by the Ministers of the several Counties, to heal the Divisions of the Nation.

In answer to these Requests the House agreed to a Bill, *March 2.* for Approbation of publick Ministers, according to the Directory, and named Mr. *Manton*, and several others of the Presbyterian Persuasion, for that Service; which passed into an *Act March 14.* They declared for the Assembly’s Confession of Faith, except the 20th and 31st Chapters of Discipline, and appointed a Committee to prepare an *Act*, declaring it to be the *publick Confession of Faith of the Church of England*. The *Act* passed the House *March 5.* and was ordered to be printed; Dr. *Reynolds*, Mr. *Manton*, and *Calamy* to have the Care of the *Pres.* On the same Day they ordered the *Solemn League and Covenant* to be re-printed, and set up in every Church in *England*, and read publickly by the Minister once every Year.

Presbyte-

Thus Presbytery was restored to all the Power it <sup>rians in</sup> had ever enjoyed; and the Ministers of that Persuasion <sup>full Posses-</sup>  
<sup>sion of the</sup> <sup>were Nation.</sup>

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.  
K. Chr.  
P. 85.

were in full Possession of all the Livings in *England*. A Reform was made in the Militia ; and the chief Places of Profit, Trust, and Honour, were put into their Hands. The Army was in Disgrace ; the *Independants* deprived of all their Influence, and all Things managed by the Presbyterians, supported by Monk's Forces. After this the Long Parliament passed an Act for their own Dissolution, and for Calling a new Parliament to meet April 25. 1660. the Candidates for which were to declare under their Hands, *That the War against the late King was just and lawful* ; and, *All who had assisted in any War against the Parliament since January 1. 1641. They and their Sons were made incapable of being elected, unless they had since manifested their good Affection to the Parliament*. They then appointed a new Council of State, consisting of Thirty one Persons, to take Care of the Government ; and dissolved themselves, March 16. after they had sat, with sundry Intermissions, Nineteen Years, four Months, and thirteen Days.

*Character* We are now come to the Dawn of the Restoration, of General of which General MONK has had the Reputation of Monk. being the chief Instrument. This Gentleman was Son of Sir Thomas Monk, of Patheridge, in Devonshire, and served the King in the Wars for some Years, but being taken Prisoner he changed Sides, and acted for the Parliament. He afterwards served O. Cromwel, and was by him left Commander in chief of the Forces in Scotland, from whence he now marched into England to restore the Parliament. Lord Clarendon and Eachard, say, “ He was of a reserved Nature, of “ deep Thoughts, and of few Words ; and what he “ wanted in fine Elocution he had in sound Judg- “ ment. That he had a natural Secrecy in him, pre- “ valent upon all his Qualifications of a Soldier ; a “ strong Body, a Mind not easily disordered, an in- “ vincible Courage, and a sedate and uniform Con- “ tempt of Death, without any Frenzy of Fanaticism, “ or Superstition to turn his Head.” This is the Lan- guage

guage of Flattery. Others have set him forth in a very different Light ; they admit, that he was bold and venturesome, but had nothing of the Gentleman, nor any Depth of Contrivance ; that he was perpetually wavering, and betrayed all whom he served but *Cromwel*. *Ludlow* says, He was a Man of a covetous Temper, and of no Principles ; of a vicious Life and scandalous Conversation. Father *Orleans* says, That he was a Man of slow Understanding. And *Whitlock* reports, that the French Ambassador said, he had neither Sense nor Breeding. The Truth is, he had a cloudy Head, and in no Action of his Life discovered a quick or enterprizing Genius. In the latter part of Life he was sordidly covetous, and sunk into most of the Vices of the Times. No Man ever went beyond him in Dissimulation and Falshood, as appears in this very Affair of the King's Restoration. He took the *Abjuration Oath* once under *Oliver* ; and again this very Year, whereby he renounced the Title of *Charles Stuart*, and swore to be true to the Commonwealth, without a single Person or House of Lords. And yet in his first Message to the King by Sir *John Greenville*, he assures his Majesty, That his Heart had been ever faithful to him, though he had not been in a Condition to serve him till now. When he came with his Army to London, he assured the Rump Parliament of his cheerful Obedience to all their Commands, and desired them to be very careful that the Cavalier Party might have no Share in the Civil or Military Power. When he restored the secluded Members he promised the Parliament, to take effectual Care that they should do no hurt. When the Commonwealths Men expressed their Fears, and asked the General, Whether he would join with them against the King ? he replied, I have often declared my Resolution so to do. And taking Sir *Arthur Haslerigge* by the Hand, he said, I do here protest to you, in the Presence of all these Gentlemen, that I will oppose to the utmost, the setting up of Charles Stuart, a single Person, or a House of Peers. He then

Regnum.  
1659.

We w.  
Memoirs,

P. 117.  
c.

Hist.  
Stuarts,

P. 459.

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

expostulated with them about their Suspicions ; *What is it I have done in bringing these Members into the House* (says he) *are they not the same that brought the King to the Block, tho' others cut off his Head, and that justly?* And yet this very Man, within six Months, condemned these Persons to the Gallows. Nay further, the General sent Letters to all the Regiments, assuring them that the Government should continue a COMMON-WEALTH, that they had no Purpose to return to their old Bondage, that is Monarchy ; and if any made Disturbances in favour of Charles Stuart, he desired they might be secured. So that if this Gentleman was in the Secret of Restoring the King from his Entrance into England, or his first coming to London, I may challenge all History to produce a Scene of Hypocrify and Dissimulation equal to his Conduct. Dr. Welwood

Memoirs, adds, That he acted the Part of a Politician much bet-  
p. 117, ter than that of a Christian ; and carried on the Thread  
120.

Burn. Burnet differs from the Doctor, and says, that " tho'

Hist. " he had both the Praise and the Reward, yet a very

p. 87, 89. " small Share of the Restoration belong'd to him —

" The Tide run so strong that the General only went  
" into it dexterously enough to get much Fame and  
" great Rewards — If he had died soon after, he  
" might have been more justly admired ; but he lived  
" long enough to make it known how false a Judg-  
" ment Men are apt to make upon outward Appear-  
" ance."

*State of Episcopacy, and of the Church of England, and the Religion of the young the King.* But before we relate the Particulars of the Restora-

tion, it will be proper to consider the abject State of the Church of England, and the Religion of the young King. If CROMWEL had lived Ten or Twelve Years longer, Episcopacy might have been lost beyond Recovery, for by that Time the whole Bench of Bishops would have been dead, and there would have been none to consecrate or ordain for the future, unless they could have obtained a new Conveyance from the Church of Rome, or admitted the Validity of Presbyterian Ordination.

nation. This was the *Case in view*, which induced some of the antient Bishops to petition the King to fill up the vacant Sees with all Expedition, in which they were supported by Sir Edward Hyde, Chancellor of the Exchequer, who prevail'd with his Majesty to nominate certain Clergymen for those high Preferments, and sent over a List of their Names to Dr. Barwick, to be communicated by him to the Bishops of London, Ely, Sarum, and others that were to be concerned in the Consecration. It was necessary to carry on this Design with a great deal of Secrecy, lest the governing Powers should secure the Bishops, and by that Means hinder the Work. It was no less difficult to provide Persons of Learning and Character who would accept the Charge, when it would expose them to Sufferings, as being contrary to the Laws in being, and when there was no Prospect of Restoring the Church. But the greatest Difficulty of all was, how to do it in a canonical Manner, when there were no Deans and Chapters to elect, and consequently no Persons to receive a *Conge d' Esire*, according to antient Custom.

Several Expedients were propos'd for removing this *Sundry* Difficulty. Sir Edward Hyde was of Opinion, that the Proceeding should be by a Mandate from the King to any three or four Bishops, by way of Collation, upon the Lapse, for the Dean and Chapter's Non-Election. But it was objected, that the Supposal of a *Lapse* would impair the King's Prerogative more than the Collation would advance it, because it would presuppose a Power of Election *pleno jure* in the Deans and Chapters, which they have only *De facultate Regia*; nor could they petition for such a License, because most of the Deans were dead, some Chapters extinguish'd, and all of them so disturb'd, that they could not meet in the Chapter-House, where such *Life of Barwick*, Acts regularly are to be perform'd.

Dr. Barwick, who was in *England*, and corresponded with the Chancellor, propos'd, that his *Majest*y p. 204. *Kennet's Chron.*

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

jesty should grant his Commission to the Bishops of each Province respectively, assembled in Provincial Council, or otherwise, as should be most convenient, to elect and consecrate fit Persons for the vacant Sees, with such dispensative Clauses as should be found necessary upon the Emergency of the Case (his Majesty signifying his Pleasure concerning the Persons, and the Sees) which Commission may bear Date before the Action, and then afterward upon Certificate, and Petition, to have his Majesty's Ratification and Confirmation of the whole Proces, and the Register to be drawn up accordingly by the chief Actuary, who may take his Memorials hence, and make up the Record there.

Dr. Bramhall, Bishop of *Derry*, was for the *Irish* Way, where the King has an absolute Power of Nomination, and therefore no way seemed to him so safe, as consecrating the Persons nominated to void Sees in *Ireland*, and then removing them to others in *England*, which he apprehended would clearly elude all those Formalities which seemed to perplex the Affair; but this was thought an ill Precedent, as it opened a Door for destroying the Privileges of the Church of *England* in their Capitular Elections. The old Bishop of *Ely* was so far from wishing with Dr. Bramhall, that the *Irish* Method might be introduced into *England*, that he said, if he should live to see the Church restor'd, he would be a humble Suitor to his Majesty, that the Privileges of the *English* Church, in their Elections of Bishops, might be introduced into *Ireland*.

Dr. Wren Bishop of *Ely*, and Dr. Cosins of *Peterborough*, were for an Expedient something like the Second, to whitch the Court agreed, and Mr. Chancellor *Hyde* writ to Dr. *Barwick* for the Form of such a Commission as they judged proper, and urged, that it might be dispatched with all possible Expedition. The Chancellor had this Affair very much at Heart, but the old Bishops were fearful lest it should be discovered, in which case they were sure to be the Sufferers.

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

ers. Dr. Brownrigge of Exeter, and Dr. Skinner of Oxford, declined meddling in the Affair; the Rest declared their Willingness to advance the Work, but lived in hopes there might be no Occasion for the Hazard. The Chancellor, in one of his Letters says, the King was much troubled that no more Care was taken of the Church by those who should be the Gardians of it. He censures the Slowness of the Clergy, and says, it was very indecent, that when their afflicted Mother was in Extremity, any of her Sons should be timorous and fearful. Such were the Chancellor's narrow Principles, who seemed to hang the Essence of Christianity, and the Validity of all Church Administrations, upon the Conveyance of Ecclesiastical Power by an uninterrupted Succession from the Apostles.

The Non-Jurors had the like Case in view after Remarks, the Revolution, and provided for it in the best Manner they could. But is not the Christian World in a sad Condition, if a Bishop cannot be chosen or consecrated without a Royal Mandate, and the Suffrage of a Dean and Chapter, when there were no such Officers in the Church for three Hundred Years after the Apostles? and if the Validity of all sacerdotal Ministra-tions must be hung upon the Line of an uninterrupted Succession from St. Peter? when Baronius, their Historian confesses, that in a Succession of fifty Popes not one pious or virtuous Man sat in the Chair; when there had been no Popes for some Years together; and at other Times two or three at once; and when the same Writer admits, between twenty and thirty Schisms, one of which continued fifty Years, the Popes of Avignon and Rome excommunicating each other, and yet conferring Orders upon their several Clergy. How impossible is it to trace the right Line through so much Confusion; and how absurd to lay the Validity or Regularity of our Ministra-tions upon it?

King ad-  
jures the  
Pr. Reli-  
gion at the  
for Pyreness.

But with regard to the King, his Concern for the regular Consecration of Protestant Bishops was a meer Farce;

for if he was not a Papist before this Time, 'tis certain  
 Regnum. he was reconciled to the Church of *Rome* this Year, at  
<sup>1659.</sup> the Pyrenæan Treaty concluded between *France* and  
 Spain at *Fontarabia*, whither he had repaired incog-  
 nito to engage them in his Interest. Here the King  
 stayed twenty Days, in which Time his Majesty, with  
 the Earl of *Bristol* and Sir *H. Bennet* embraced the  
*Roman Catholick Religion*. The Secret of this Af-  
 fair was well known to Lord *Clarendon*, tho' he is  
 pleased to mention it with great Tenderness. " It is  
 believed, says his Lordship, by wise Men, that in  
 that Treaty somewhat was agreed to the Prejudice  
 of the Protestant Interest; and that in a short Time  
 there would have been much done against it, both  
 in *France* and *Germany*, if the Measures they had  
 then taken had not been shortly broken, chiefly by  
 the surprizing Revolution in *England*, which hap-  
 pened the next Year, and also by the Death of the  
 two great Favourites of the two Crowns, *Don Lewis*  
*de Haro*, and Cardinal *Mazarine*, who both died  
 not long after it." But the Secret of the King's Re-  
 conciliation to Popery has been more fully acknow-  
 ledged of late Years, by the eldest Son of Lord *Clare-  
 rendon*, and by the Duke of *Ormond*, who declared to  
 several Persons of Honour, that " he himself, to his  
 great Surprize and Concern, accidentally, in a  
 Morning early, saw the King in the great Church  
 on his Knees before the high Altar, with several  
 Priests and Ecclesiasticks about him. That he was  
 soon after confirmed in his Sentiments by Sir *Henry*  
*Bennet* and the Earl of *Bristol*, who both owned the  
 King to be a Catholick as well as themselves; but it  
 was agreed, that this Change should be kept as the  
 greatest Secret imaginable." There is another Story  
 (says Bishop *Kennet*) which I have Reason to think  
 true: " Sir *H. Bennet* was soon after seen to wait on  
 the King from Maf's, at which Sight the Lord *Cul-*  
*peper* had so much Indignation, that he went up to  
*Bennet*, and spoke to this Effect; *I see what you*  
<sup>are</sup>

Kennet,  
p. 238.

" are at ; Is this the Way to bring our Master home  
 " to his three Kingdoms ? Well, Sir, if ever you and  
 " I live to see England together, I will have your  
 " Head, or you shall have mine. Which Words struck  
 " such a Terror upon Sir Harry Bennet, that he ne-  
 ver durst set Foot in *England* till after the Death of  
 " Lord Culpeper, who met with a very surprizing End,  
 " soon after the King's Return."

But tho' the prime Ministers of *France* and *Spain* *Proofs of*  
 were now first Witnesses of his Majesty abjuring the *bis being a*  
 Protestant Religion, there are strong Presumptions that *Papist be-*  
 he was a Papist long before, even before his Brother *Welw.*  
*James*, if we may credit the Testimony of his Confes- *Memoirs.*  
 sor, *Father Huddleston*. To the Proofs of this Fact p. 126.

already mention'd under the Year 1652. I would add  
 the Testimony of the Author of the *Mystery of Iniquity*, printed 1689. who writes thus ; " The King's *Ken.*  
 " [Charles the Second's] Apostasy, is not of so late a *Chron.*  
 " Date as the World is made commonly to believe, *p. 598.*  
 " for tho' it was many Years concealed, and the con-  
 trary pretended and dissembled, yet it is certain he  
 abjured the Protestant Religion soon after the Exile-  
 ment of the Royal Family, and was reconciled to  
 the Church of *Rome* at St. *Germain*s in *France*.  
 Nor were several of the then suffering Bishops and  
 Clergy ignorant of this, tho' they had neither Inte-  
 grity nor Courage to give the Nation warning of  
 it." Bishop Burnet, in the *History of his Life and*  
*Times*, confirms this Testimony from the Cardinal  
 Minister, who sent an Advertisement of it to the Bi-  
 shop himself ; he says, " that before the King left *Pa-Burnet,*  
 " *ris* (which was in *June 1654.*) he changed his Re- *p. 73-*  
 ligion, but by whose Persuasion is not yet known,  
 only Cardinal *De Retz* was in the Secret, and Lord  
*Aubigny* had a great Hand in it. Chancellor *Hyde*  
had some Suspicion of it, but would not suffer him-  
self to believe it quite." And Sir *Allen Broderick*  
declared upon his Death-bed, That King *Charles the*  
*Second* made Profession of the Popish Religion at

Inter-  
Regnum. *Fontainbleau*, before he was sent out of France to  
*Cologn*.

*1659.* The Dutch Protestants suspected the Change, but  
*But denies* the King denied it in the most publick Manner; for  
*it to fo-* when he was at *Brussels* in the Year 1658. he writ the  
*reign Pro-* following Letter to the Reverend Mr. *Cawton*, the Pres-  
*testants.* byterian Minister of the *English* Congregation at *Rot-terdam*.

## CHARLES REX.

*King's Let-* " " **T**RUSTY and well-beloved, we greet you  
*ter to Mr. "* " well. We have received so full a Testimony  
*Cawton.* " " of your Affection to our Person, and Zeal for our  
" " Service, that we are willing to recommend an Af-  
" " fair to you in which we are much concerned. We  
" " do not wonder, that the Malice of our Enemies should  
" " continue to lay all Manner of Scandals upon us, but  
" " are concerned that they should find Credit with any to  
" " make our Affection to the Protestant Religion suspected,  
" " since the World cannot but take notice of our constant  
" " and uninterrupted Profession of it in all Places. —  
" " No Man has, or can more manifest his Affection to,  
" " and Zeal for the Protestant Religion than we have  
" " done. Now as you cannot but have much Conver-  
" fation with the Ministers of the Dutch Church, we  
" presume and expect that you will use your utmost  
" Diligence and Dexterity to root out those unworthy  
" Aspersions, so maliciously and groundlessly laid up-  
" on us by wicked Men; and that you assure all that  
" will give Credit to you, that we value our selves so  
" much upon that Part of our Title, of being *Defen-*  
" " der of the Faith, that no worldly Consideration can  
" ever prevail with us to swerve from it, and the Pro-  
" testant Religion in which we have been bred, the  
" Propagation whereof we shall endeavour with our  
" utmost Power. Given at *Bruxels*, Nov. 7. in the  
" 10th Year of our Reign."

To carry on the Disguise, Dr. Morley, afterwards Bishop of *Winchester*, was employed to write an Apologetical Letter to Dr. *Trigland*, the Dutch Minister at the *Hague*, to assert and prove the King's Stedfastness to the reformed Faith and Communion. The p. 95. Letter was dated *June 7. 1659.* a little before the King's going to the *Pyrenean Treaty*, to engage the Roman Catholick Powers for his Restoration.

But to confirm the Presbyterians further, and to put an End to all Suspicions of his Majesty being turned Papist, Sir *Robert Murray* and the Countess of *Balcarres* were employed to engage the most eminent reformed Ministers in *France* to write to their Presbyterian Brethren in *England*, and assure them of the King's *Stedfastness in the Protestant Faith*, and to excuse his not joining with the Church at *Charenton*. Accordingly these credulous Ministers not being acquainted with the Secret, writ to their Brethren at *London* to the following Purpose.

Monsieur *Raymond Gaches*, Pastor of the Reform'd Fr. Mini-Church at *Paris*, to the Reverend Mr. *Baxter*, March 23. 1659-60. — “ I know what Odium has been cast upon the King ; some are dissatisfied in his Constancy to the true Religion — I will not answer what truly may be said, that it belongs not to Subjects to enquire into the Prince's Religion ; be he what he will, if the Right of Reigning belongs to him, Obedience in Civil Matters is his due. But this Prince never departed from the publick Profession of the true Religion ; nor did he disdain to be present at our Religious Assemblies at *Roan* and *Rochel*, tho' he never graced our Church at *Paris* with his Presence, which truly grieved us — ”

Monsieur *Drelincourt*, another of the French Pastors Mr. Dre-at Paris, writes March 24. — “ A Report is here, that the Thing which will hinder the King's Restoration, is the Opinion conceived by some, of his being turn'd Roman Catholick, and the Fear that in Time he will ruin the Protestant Religion. But I see no Ground

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

Inter- Regnum. " Ground for the Report, his Majesty making no Profession of it, but on the contrary has rejected all the  
 1659. " Aids and Advantages offer'd him upon that Condition. Charity is not jealous, and if it forbids us to suspect on slight Grounds private Persons, how can it approve Jealousies upon Persons so sacred! Besides, there are in the King's Family, and among his Domesticks, some Gentlemen of our Religion; and my old Friends, who at several Times have given me Assurances of the Piety of this Prince, and his Stability in the Profession he makes — Your Presbyterians are now entrusted with the Honour of our Churches; if they recal this Prince without the intervening of any foreign Power they will acquire to themselves immortal Glory, and stop their Mouths for ever, who charge us falsely as Enemies to Royalty, and make appear that the Maxim, *No Bishop, no King*, is falsely imputed to us —

*Mr. Daillè's.* The famous Monsieur *Daillè* of *Paris*, in his Letter of March 28. writes to the same Purpose: — " I K. Chron. " know 'tis reported that the King has changed his P. 34. " Religion; but who can believe a Thing so contrary to all Probability? Nothing of this appears to us; on the contrary we well know, that when he has resided in Places where the Exercise of his Religion is not permitted, he has always had his Chaplains with him who have regularly performed Divine Service. Moreover, all *Paris* knows the Anger the King expressed at the Endeavours that were us'd to pervert the Duke of *Gloucester*. And tho' 'tis objected, that he never came to our Church at *Charenton*, yet as we are better inform'd of this than any one, we can testify, that Religion was not the Cause of it, but that it was upon political, and prudential Considerations, which may be peculiar to our Church, for he has gone to Sermon in *Caen*, and some other Towns; and in *Holland* he heard some Sermons from the famous Monsieur

" More,

“ More, our present Colleague. Thus, Sir, it is more clear than the Day, that whatsoever has been reported till this Time, of the Change of this Prince’s Religion, is a meer Calumny — ”

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

Monsieur de L’Angle, Minister of the Protestant Church at *Rouen*, writ upon the same Subject to his Friend in *London*, more fully to evidence the King’s Stedfastness in the Protestant Religion. These Letters were printed, and industriously spread over the whole Kingdom.

The King himself in his Letter to the House of Commons says, “ Do you desire the Advancement of the Protestant Religion ? We have by our constant Profession and Practice given sufficient Testimony to the World, that neither the Unkindness of those of the same Faith towards us, nor the Civilities and Protestations of those of a contrary Profession, could in the least degree startle us, or make us swerve from it.”

’Tis a surprizing Reflection of Mr. Baxter upon occasion of these Letters : “ These Divines (says he) knew nothing of the State of Affairs in England. They knew not those Men who were to be restor’d with the King. They pray (says he) for the Success of my Labours, when they are persuading me to put an End to my Labours by setting up those Prelates who will silence me and many Hundreds more. They persuade me to that which will separate me from my Flock, and then pray, that I may be a Blessing to them ; and yet (says he) I am for Restoring the King, that when we are silenc’d, and our Ministry at an end, and some of us lie in Prisons, we may there, and in that Condition, have Peace of Conscience in the Discharge of our Duty, and the Exercise of Faith, Patience, and Charity in our Sufferings.” Was there ever such Reasoning as this ! But the Reader will make his own Remarks upon these extraordinary Paragraphs.

**Inter-** To return back to General Monk in Scotland; as  
**Regnum.** long as the Army governed Affairs at Westminster the  
~~1659.~~ General was on their Side, and entertain'd Mr. John  
**Collins**, an *Independant* Minister, for his Chaplain;  
 but upon the Quarrel between the Army and Parlia-  
 ment, and Monk's declaring for the latter, it was ap-  
 prehended he had changed Sides, and would fall in  
 with the *Presbyterians*; upon which Mr. Caryl and  
 Barker were sent to *Scotland*, with a Letter from Dr.  
 Owen, expressing their Fears of the Danger of their  
 Religious Liberties upon a Revolution of Government.  
 The General received them with all the Marks of  
 Esteem; and after a few Days returned the following  
 Answer, in a Letter directed to Dr. Owen, Mr. Green-  
 bill, and Mr. Hook, to be communicated to the  
 Churches in and about *London*.

*Hon. and dear Friends,*

**Monk's  
Letter  
to the In-  
depen-  
dants.**

" I Received yours, and am very sensible of your  
 " Kindness express'd to the Army in *Scotland*, in  
 " fending such honourable and reverend Persons, whom  
 " we received with Thankfulness and great Joy, as  
 " the Messengers of the Churches, and the Ministers  
 " of Christ of these three Nations. *I do promise you for*  
 " *my self, and the rest of the Officers here, that your*  
 " *Interest, Liberty, and Encouragement, shall be very*  
 " *dear to us.* And we shall take this as a renewed  
 " Obligation to assert to the utmost, what we have  
 " already declared to the Churches of Jesus Christ.  
 " I doubt not, but you have received Satisfaction of  
 " our Inclinations to a peaceable Accommodation. I  
 " do hope, that some Differences being obviated, we  
 " shall obtain a fair Composure. *I do assure you, that*  
 " *the great Things that have been upon my Heart to*  
 " *secure and provide for, are our Liberties and Free-*  
 " *dom, as the Subjects and Servants of Jesus Christ,*  
 " *which we have conveyed to us in the Covenant of*  
 " *Grace, assur'd in the Promises purchased by the Blood*  
 " *of our Saviour for us; and given as his great Lega-*

“ cy to his Church and People, in comparisfon of which  
“ we esteem all other Things as Dung and Drofs, but  
“ as they have a Relation to, and Dependance upon  
“ this noble End. The others are our Laws and  
“ Rights as Men, which must have their Esteem in  
“ the second Place; for which many Members of the  
“ Churches have been eminent Instruments to labour  
“ in Sweat and Blood for these eighteen Years laſt  
“ paſt, and our Ancestors for many hundred Years  
“ before; the Substance of which may be reduc'd to  
“ a Parliamentary Government, and the Peoples con-  
“ ſenting to the Laws by which they are govern'd.  
“ That these Privileges of the Nation may be ſo  
“ bounded, that the Churches may have both Securi-  
“ ty and Settlement, is my great Desire, and of those  
“ with me. So that I hope you will own these just  
“ Things, and give us that Aſſitance that becomes  
“ the Churches of Christ in purſuance of this Work.  
“ And we do affure you, we ſhall comply as far as  
“ poſſible, with respect had to the Security and Safe-  
“ ty of the Nation, and the Preservation of our antient  
“ Birth-rights and Liberties. And we ſhall pray,  
“ that we may be kept from going out of God's Way  
“ in doing God's Work.

“ I do in the Name of the whole Army, and my  
“ ſelf, give all our affectionate Thanks for this your  
“ Work of Love; and tho' we are not able to make  
“ ſuch Returns as are in our Hearts and Desires to do,  
“ yet we shall endeavour by all Ways and Means to  
“ exprefſ our Care and Love to the Churches, and  
“ ſhall leave the Reward to him who is the God of  
“ Peace, and has in ſpecial affur'd all Blessings to the  
“ Peace-Makers. I conclude with the Words of Da-  
“ vid, 1 Sam. xxv. 32. Blessed be the Lord God of  
“ Israel, and blessed be your Advice, and blessed be  
“ you All. Now the Lord God be a Wall of Fire  
“ round about you, and let his Preſence be in his  
“ Churches, and they fill'd with his Glory. I have  
“ no more, but to entreat your Prayers for an happy  
“ Issue

Inter- " Issue of this unhappy Difference ; which is the Pray-  
 Regnum. " er of him, who is, Reverend Sirs, and dear Friends,  
 1659. " your very affectionate Brother and Servant,

*Edinburgh, Nov. 23. 1659.*

*G. Monk.*

**Welw.  
Mem.  
Append.  
Nº XI.**

In one of the General's Letters to the Parliament, written about June 1659. he declares strongly for Liberty of Conscience, and an absolute Commonwealth, in Language which in another would be called the *Fumes of Fanaticism*. " You are the People (says he) who " have fill'd the World with wonder, but nothing is " difficult to Faith ; and the Promises of God are sure " and certain. We acknowledge that we our selves " have very much contributed to the Lord's departing " from our *Israel*, but we see God's Hour is come, " and the Time of the People's Deliverance, even the " set Time, is at hand. *He cometh skipping over all* " *the Mountains of Sin, and Unworthiness, &c.* We " humbly beseech you not to heal the Wounds of the " Daughter of God's People slightly, but to make so " sure and lasting Provision for both Christian and " Civil Rights, as both this and future Generations " may have cause to rise up and call you blessed, and " the blackest of Designs may never be able to cast " Dirt in your Faces any more—" He then desires them to encourage none but godly Ministers and Magistrates, that no Yoke may be imposed upon Conscience but what is agreeable to the Word of God, and that they would establish the Government in a *free State or Commonwealth*. Signed by General *Monk* and twenty five of his chief Officers.

**He courts  
the Pres-  
byterians.  
K. Chron.  
p. 81.**

Upon the General's coming to *London* he was transformed at once into a zealous Presbyterian, and thought no more of the Independant Churches ; he received the Sacrament at Mr. *Calamy's* Church, and would suffer none to preach before him but whom *he* approved. He consulted the Presbyterian Ministers, and asked their Advice in all important Affairs. It seems these were the Gentle-

Gentlemen that beat him out of his Commonwealth Principles, if we may believe the Reverend Mr. Sharp, afterwards Archbishop of St. Andrews, whose Words are these, in one of his Letters to the Reverend Mr. Douglass in Scotland, "Sunday last, March 11. the K. Chron. " General sent his Coach for Mr. Calamy, Mr. Ash, p. 81. " and me; we had a long Conversation with him in " private, and convinced him, that a *Commonwealth* " was impracticable; and to our Sense beat him off " that Sconce he has hitherto maintained —— We " urged upon him, that the *Presbyterian Interest* " which he had espoused was much concerned in keep- " ing up this House, and settling the Government up- " on Terms. But the subtle General replied, that in " regard he had declared so lately against a House of " Lords, and the continuing this House of Commons, " he could not so reputably do it." Afterwards, when some Gentlemen of Quality, suspecting the King to be at the Bottom, were earnest with the General, that if the King must be brought in by the next Parliament, it might be *upon the Terms of his late Majesty's Concessions at the Isle of Wight*; the General at first recoil'd, and declar'd, he would adhere to a *Commonwealth*; but at last seeming to be conquer'd into a Compliance, he intimated to them, that *this was the utmost Line he could or would advance in favour of the King*; and yet when this was moved in the Convention Parliament by Sir Matthew Hale, the General stood up, and declared against all Conditions, and threaten'd them that should encourage such a Motion with all the Mischiefs that might follow. Thus the credulous Presbyterians were gradually drawn into the Snare, and made to believe, that *Presbytery* was to be the established Government of the Church of *England* under King Charles II.

The Scots were equally concerned in this Affair, *And the* and much more zealous for their Discipline. The *Scots* General therefore sent Letters to the *Kirk*, with the *Kirk.* strongest Assurances that he would take care of their *Kennet,* *p. 50.*

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

Discipline. But the Scots not willing to trust him commissioned Mr. Sharp to be their Agent, and gave him Instructions to use his best Endeavours, that the Kirk of Scotland might without Interruption or Encroachment, enjoy the Freedom and Liberty of her established Judicatories, and to represent the Sinfulness and Offensiveness of a Toleration in that Kingdom. Sharp was to concert Measures with Mr. Calamy, Ash, Manton, and Cowper; but these Gentlemen being not very zealous for the Discipline, Sharp informed his Principals, that it was feared the King would come in, and with him moderate Episcopacy, at least in England, but that the more zealous Party were doing what they could to keep on foot the Covenant. To which Douglass replied, "It is best that the Presbyterian Government be settled simply, for you know that the Judgment of honest Men here is for admitting the King on no other but Covenant Terms."

Behavi-  
our of the  
Indepen-  
dents.

The Independants and Anabaptists were in such disgrace that their Leaders had not the Honour of being consulted in this weighty Affair. General Monk and the Presbyterians were united, and had Force sufficient to support their Claims; the Tide was with them, and the Parliament at their Mercy. The Independants offered to stand by their Friends in Parliament, and to raise four new Regiments from among themselves to force the General back into Scotland. Dr. Owen and Mr. Nye had frequent Consultations with Mr. Whitlock and St. John; and at a private Treaty with the Officers at Wallingford House, offered to raise one hundred Thousand Pounds for the Use of the Army, provided they would protect them in their religious Liberties, which they were apprehensive Monk and the Presbyterians design'd to subvert; but those Officers had lost their Credit; their Measures were disconcerted and broken; one Party was for a Treaty, and another for the Sword, but it was too late; their old veteran Regiments were dislodged from the City, and Monk in possession. In this Confusion their General Fleetwood,

who

who had brought them into this Distress retired, and left them a Body without a Head, after which they became insignificant, and in a few Months quite contemptible. Here ended the Power of the Army, and of the Independants.

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

Being now to take leave of this People it may be proper to observe, that the *Independants* grew up in the Time of the Civil Wars, and had the Reputation of a wise and politick People: They divided from the Presbyterians upon the Foot of Discipline, and fought in the Parliament's Quarrel, not so much for Hire and Reward, as from a real Belief that it was *the Cause of God*; this inspired their Soldiers with Courage, and made them face Death with undaunted Bravery, in so much that when the Army was new modell'd, and fill'd up with Men of this Principle, they carried all before them. When the War was over they boldly seized the Person of the King, and treated him with Honour till they found him unsteady to his Promises of a *Toleration of their Religion*, and then they became his most determined Enemies; when they were assured afterwards by the Treaty of the *Isle of Wight*, that they were to be crushed between both Parties, and to lose their Religious Liberty, for which they had been fighting, they tore up the Government by the Roots, and subverted the whole Constitution. After the King's Death they assumed the chief Management of publick Affairs, and would not part with it on any Terms, lest they should be disbanded and called to Account by a Parliamentary Power, and therefore they could never come to a Settlement, tho' they attempted it under several Firms: The first was an *absolute Commonwealth*, as most agreeable to their Principles, but when the Commonwealth began to clip their Wings they dispossessed them, and set up their own General with the Title of *Protector*, who had Skill enough to keep them in Awe tho' they were continually plotting against his Government. After his Death they dispossessed his Son, and restored the Commonwealth. When these again at-

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

tempted to disband them, they turned them out a second Time, and set up themselves under the Title of a Committee of Safety; but they wanted Oliver's Head, their new General Fleetwood having neither Courage nor Policy enough to make them cement. Thus they crumbled into Factions, and their wanton sporting with the supreme Power, made the Nation sick of the Times, and give way to the Return of the old Constitution.

*And of the Officers of Anabaptists, of the Army.* The Officers were made up of Independants and Anabaptists, most of them of mean Extraction, and far from being as able States-Men as they had been fortunate Soldiers; they were brave and resolute Men, who had the Cause of Religion and Liberty at heart, but they neglected the old Nobility and Gentry, so that when they fell to pieces there was hardly a Gentleman of Fortune or Interest in his Country that would stand by them. As to their moral Character, they seem to have been Men of Piety and Prayer; they called God into all their Councils, but were too much governed by the false Notions they had imbibed, and the enthusiastick Impulses of their own Minds. I don't find that they consulted any Number of their Clergy, tho' many of the Independant Ministers were among the most learned and pious Preachers of the Times, as Dr. Goodwin, Owen, Nye, and Greenhill, &c. some of whom had no small Reputation for Politicks; but their pulling down so many Forms of Government, without abiding by any one, was certainly their Ruin. Thus as the Army and Independants over-reached the Presbyterians in 1648. the Presbyterians, in conjunction with the Scots, blew up the Independants at this Time, and next Year the Episcopal Party, by an artful Management of the credulous Presbyterians, undermined and deceived them both.

Death of  
Bishop  
Brown-  
rigge.

This Year died Dr. Ralph Brownrigge, Bishop of Exeter, born at Ipswich in the Year 1592. educated in Pembrook Hall, Cambridge, and at length chosen Master of Katherine Hall in that University. He was also

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659.

also Prebendary of *Durham*, and Rector of *Barly* in *Hertfordshire*. In the Year 1641. he was nominated to the See of *Exeter*, and installed June 1. 1642. but the Wars between the King and Parliament did not allow him the Enjoyment of his Dignity. He was nominated one of the Assembly of Divines; and was Vice-Chancellor of the University of *Cambridge* in the Year 1644. when the Earl of *Manchester* visited it, and complied so far as to keep his Mastership till the next Year, when he was deprived for a Sermon he preached upon the Anniversary of his Majesty's Inauguration. He was no Favourer of Archbishop *Laud*'s Innovations; for while he was Vice-Chancellor he sent for one of Mr. *Barwick*'s Pupils, and said to him, "I wonder *Life of Barwick*,  
 " your Tutor, no ill Man in other Respects, does  
 " not yet abstain from that Form of Worship [Bow-<sup>P. 17.</sup>  
 " ing towards the East] which he knows is disagree-  
 " able to our excellent Parliament, and not very ac-  
 " ceptable to God himself; but be you careful to steer  
 " your Course clear of the dangerous Rock of every  
 " Error, whether it favour of the Impiety of *Armi-*  
 " *nianism*, or of the Superstition of Popery." He  
 was succeeded by Dr. *Spurstow*; and suffered in com-  
 mon with the rest of the Bishops; but being a *Calvi-*  
*nist*, and a Person of great Temper and Moderation,  
 he was permitted by the Protector *Cromwel* to be a  
 Preacher at the *Temple*, in which Employment he died,  
 Dec. 7. 1659. about the Sixty seventh Year of his  
 Age. Dr. *Gauden* says, he was a Person of great  
 Candor, Sweetnes, Gravity, and Solidity of Judg-  
 ment. He was consulted by Mr. *Baxter*, and others,  
 in several Points of Controversy, and was indeed a  
 most humble Christian, and very patient under most  
 severe Fits of the Stone, which were very acute and  
 tedious for some Time before his Death.

The Reverend Mr. *Charles Herle*, sometime Pro-<sup>Of Mr.</sup>  
 locutor of the Assembly of Divines at *Westminster*, was <sup>Herle,</sup>  
 born of honourable Parents at *Prideaux Herle*, near  
*Lystwithyel* in *Cornwall*, in the Year, 1598. He was

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1659. educated in *Exeter College, Oxon.* In the Year 1618, he took the Degrees in Arts, and was afterwards Rector of *Winnick* in *Lancashire*, one of the richest Livings in *England*, and was always esteemed a Puritan. When the Wars broke out he took part with the Parliament, was elected one of the Members of the Assembly of Divines, and upon the Death of Dr. *Twiffe*, in 1646. was appointed Prolocutor. After the King's Death he retir'd to his Living at *Winnick*, and was in very high Esteem with all the Clergy in that Country. In the Year 1654. he was appointed one of the assistant Commissioners for ejecting scandalous Ministers, together with Mr. *Isaac Amrose* and Mr. *Gee*. He was a moderate Presbyterian, and left behind him some practical, and controversial Writings. Mr. *Fuller* says, he was so much of a Christian, Scholar, and Gentleman, that he could agree in Affection with those who differ'd from him in Judgment. He died at his Parsonage at *Winnick* in the Sixty first Year of his Age, and was buried in his own Church, Sept. 29. 1659.

*Mr. Tho. Cawton.* The Reverend Mr. *Tho. Cawton*, born at *Rainham* in *Norfolk*, and educated in *Queen's College, Cambridge*; he was afterwards Minister of *Wivenhoe* in *Essex*, 1637. and at last of St. *Bartholomew* behind the *Exchange*. He was (says the *Oxford Historian*) a learned and religious Puritan, driven into Exile for preaching against the Murder of King *Charles I.* and for being in the same Plot with Mr. *Love*, for raising Money to supply the Army of King *Charles II.* when he was coming into *England* to recover his Right. He fled to *Rotterdam*, and became Preacher to the *English* Church there, where he died, Aug. 7. 1659. in the Fifty fourth Year of his Age.

*King Charles II.* The new Year began with the Restoration of King *Charles II.* to the Throne of his Ancestors. The Long Parliament dissolved themselves March 16. and while the People were busy in choosing a new one, General *Monk* was courted by all Parties. The Republicans endeavoured

deavoured to fix him for a Commonwealth ; the French Ambassador offered him the Assistance of France, if he would assume the Government either as King or <sup>King Charles II.</sup> ~~either as King or~~ <sup>1660.</sup> Protector, which, 'tis said, he would have accepted, if Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper had not prevented it, by summoning him before the Council, and keeping the Doors locked till he had taken away the Commissions from some of his most trusty Officers, and given them to others of the Council's Nomination. But be this as it will, 'tis certain Monk had not as yet given the King any Encouragement to rely upon him, though his Majesty had sent him a Letter as long ago as July 21. 1659. by an express Messenger, with the largest Offers of Reward.

The Presbyterians were now in Possession of the whole Power of England ; the Council of State, the chief Officers of the Army and Navy, and the Governors of the chief Forts and Garisons were theirs ; their Clergy were in Possession of both Universities, and of the best Livings in the Kingdom. There was hardly a Loyalist, or professed Episcopalian, in any Post of Honour or Trust ; nor had the King any Number of Friends capable of promoting his Restoration, for there was a disabling Clause in the Qualification Act, that *all who had been in Arms against the Long Parliament should be disqualified from serving in the next.* The whole Government therefore was with the Presbyterians, who were shy of the Independants as of a Body of Men more distant from the Church, and more inclined to a Commonwealth. They were no less watchful to keep out of Parliament the Republicans of all Sorts, some of whom, says Burnet, run about every where like Men that were giddy or amazed, but their Time was past. On the other hand, they secretly courted the Episcopalians, who dispersed Papers <sup>Baxter,</sup> among the People, protesting their Resolutions to for-<sup>p. 216.</sup> get all past Injuries, and to bury all Rancour, Malice,<sup>218.</sup> and Animosities, under the Foundation of his Maje-<sup>Hist. Stuarts,</sup> ty's Restoration. “ We reflect (say they) upon our <sup>p. 453.</sup> “ Suffer-

King Charles II. " Sufferings as from the Hand of God, and therefore do not cherish any violent Thoughts or Inclinations against any Persons whatsoever who have been instrumental in them; and if the Indiscretion of any particular Persons shall transport them to Expressions contrary to this general Sense, we shall disclaim them." This was signed by eighteen Noblemen, and about fifty Knights and Gentlemen. Dr. Morley and some of his Brethren met privately with the Presbyterian Ministers, and made large Professions of Lenity and Moderation, but without descending to Particulars. The King and Chancellor Hyde carried on the Intrigue. The Chancellor, in one of his Letters from *Breda*, dated April 20. 1660. says, that "the King very well approved that Dr. Morley and some of his Brethren, should enter into Conferences, and have frequent Conversation with the Presbyterian Party, in order to reduce them to such a Temper as is consistent with the good of the Church; and it may be no ill Expedient (says he) to assure them of present good Preferments; but in my Opinion you should rather endeavour to win over those who being recovered, will both have Reputation, and desire to merit from the Church, than be over solicitous to comply with the Pride and Passion of those who propose extravagant Things." Such was the Spirit of the Church Party, who were decoying the others into the Snare! The Presbyterian Ministers did not want for Cautions from the Independants and others, not to be too forward in trusting their new Allies, but they would neither hear nor see, nor believe, till it was too late. They valued themselves upon their superior Influence, and from an ambitious Desire of grasping all the Merit and Glory of the Restoration to themselves, they would suffer none to act openly with them, but desired the Episcopal Clergy to lie still for fear of the People, and leave the conducting of this great Affair to the Hands it was in.

Accordingly the Presbyterian Ministers writ to their Friends in the several Counties, to be careful that Men of Republican Principles might not be returned to serve in the next Parliament, so that in some Counties the Elections fell upon Men that had no Religion. And in other Places the People broke through the disabling Clause. Dr. Barwick says, they paid no regard to it; and Monk declared, that if the People made use of their natural Rights in choosing whom they thought fit, without reserve, no Injury should be done them. So that when the Houses met it was evident to all wise Men it would be a Court Parliament.

But the Scots were more steady to the Covenant, *Terms on* and sent over the Reverend Mr. James Sharp, with <sup>which the</sup> Earls of Crawford and Lauderdale to Holland, <sup>Scots and</sup> English humbly to put his Majesty in mind, that the Kirk of Presbyterians Scotland expected Protection upon the Foot of the Presbyterians Establishment, without Indulgence to <sup>would re-</sup> *Secta-* <sup>store the</sup> *Ireland* joined in <sup>King.</sup> *K. Chron.* an Address to the same Purpose: And some of the English Presbyterians were of the same Mind; ten of p. 101, whom met the Scots Commissioners at London, and 110. made earnest Applications to the General not to restore Ib. p. 104. the King but upon the Concessions made by his Father in the *Isle of Wight*. But this was only the Resolution of a few, the Majority (says Mr. Sharp) were for moderate Episcopacy, upon the Scheme of Archbishop Usher, and therefore willing to hearken to an Accommodation with the Church. Dr. Barwick adds, "What Life, " the Presbyterians aimed at, who were now superior p. 256. "to the Independants, was, that all Matters should "be settled according to the Treaty of the *Isle of Wight*," which gave the Court a fair Opportunity of referring all Church Matters to a conciliatory Synod, the Divines of each Party to be summoned when the King should be settled on his Throne. This was the Bait that was laid for the Presbyterians, and was the Ruin of their Cause. The Scots Kirk stood to their Principles, and would have bid Defiance to the old

*King Charles II.* old Clergy, but Mr. Calamy, Manton, and Ash, informed them in the Name of the London Ministers, that the general Stream and Current being for the old Prelacy K. Chron. in its Pomp and Height, it was in vain to hope for p. 228. the establishing Presbytery, which made them lay aside the Thoughts of it, and fly to Bishop Usher's moderate Episcopacy. Thus they were beat from their first Works.

*Remarks.* But if the Tide was so strong against them, should they have opened the Sluices, and let in the Enemy at once, without a single Article of Capitulation? 'Tis hard to account for this Conduct of the Presbyterians without impeaching their Understandings. Indeed the Episcopal Clergy gave them good Words, assuring them, that all Things should be to their Minds when the King came home; and that their relying on the Royal Word would be a Mark of Confidence which his Majesty would always remember, and would do Honour to the King, who had been so long neglected. But should this have induced the Ministers to give up a Cause that had cost so much Treasure and Blood, and become humble Petitioners to those who were now almost at their Mercy? For they could not but be sensible, that the old Constitution must return with the King; that Dioceſan Episcopacy was the only legal Establishment; that all that had been done in favour of Presbytery not having had the Royal Assent, was void in Law, therefore they and their Friends who had not Episcopal Ordination and Induction into their Livings must be look'd upon as Intruders, and not legal Ministers of the Church of England.

*Of their vain Expectations from the Court.*

But notwithstanding this Infatuation, and vain Confidence in the Court, and the Clergy, Mr. Eachard would set aside all their Merit, by saying, "What ever the Presbyterians did in this Affair was principally to relieve themselves from the Oppression of the Independants, who had wrested the Power out of their Hands, and not out of any Affection to the King and Church." Directly contrary to his Majesty's Declaration concerning Ecclesiastical Affairs,

King

Charles II.  
1660.

which says, "When we were in *Holland* we were attended with many grave and learned Ministers of the Presbyterian Persuasion, whom to our great Satisfaction and Comfort we found to be full of Affection to us, of Zeal for the Peace of the Church and State, and neither Enemies (as they have been given out to be) to Episcopacy or Liturgy." Bishop Burnet acknowledges, that many of the Presbyterian Ministers, chiefly in the City of *London*, had gone into the Design of the Restoration in so signal a Manner, and with such Success, that they had great Merit, and a just Title to very high Preferments. Mr. Baxter gives the following Reasons of their Conduct. "The Presbyterians (says he) were influenced by the Covenant, by which, and by the Oaths of Allegiance to the King, and his Heirs, they apprehended themselves bound to do their utmost to restore the King, let the Event be what it will." But then he adds, "Most of them had great Expectations of Favour and Respect; and because the King had taken the Covenant, they hoped he would remove Subscriptions, and leave the Common-Prayer and Ceremonies indifferent; that they might not be cast out of the Churches. Some who were less sanguine depended on such a Liberty as the Protestants had in *France*; but others, who were better acquainted with the Principles and Tempers of the Prelates, declared, that they expected to be silenced, imprisoned, and banished, but yet they would do their Parts to restore the King, because no foreseen ill Consequence ought to hinder them from doing their Duty." Surely these were better Christians than Casuists! When the Ministers waited on his Majesty in *Holland*, he gave them such encouraging Promises (says Mr. Baxter) as raised in some of them high Expectations. When he came to *Whitehall* he made Ten of them his Chaplains; and when he went to the House to quicken the passing the Act of Indemnity, he said, "My Lords, If you do not join with me in extinguishing this

*King Charles II.* " this Fear, which keeps the Hearts of Men awake, 1660. " you keep me from performing my Promise, which " if I had not made, neither I nor you had been now " here. *I pray let us not deceive those who brought, or permitted us to come together.*" Here is a Royal Declaration, and yet all came to nothing. The Reader will judge hereafter who were most to blame, the Episcopal Party, for breaking through so many solemn Vows and Protestations; or the Presbyterians, for bringing in the King without a previous Treaty, and trusting a Set of Men, whom they knew to be their implacable Enemies. I can think of no decent Excuse for the former; and the best Apology that can be made for the latter is, that most of them lived long enough to see their Error, and to repent heartily of it.

*G. Monk corresponds with the King.* In the Interval between the Dissolution of the Long Parliament, and the Meeting of the Convention which brought in the King, General *Monk* seeing which Way Things were like to go, fell in with the Stream, *Burnet,* p. 78, 79. and ventur'd to correspond more freely with the King by Sir *J. Greenvil'e*, who brought the General a Letter, and was sent back with an Assurance that he would serve his Majesty in the best Manner he could. He desired the King to remove out of the *Spanish* Dominions, and promised, that if his Majesty writ Letters to the Parliament, he would deliver them at the Opening of the Sessions. Bishop *Burnet* says, That he had like to have let the Honour slip through his Fingers, and that a very small Share of it really belonged to him.

*Convention on Parliament meets.* The Convention met April 25. the Earl of *Man-*  
*chester* being chosen Speaker of the House of Lords, and Sir *Harbottle Grimstone* of the Commons. At the Opening the Sessions Dr. *Reynolds* preached before the Houses. April 30. was appointed for a Fast, when Dr. *Reynolds* and Mr. *Hardy* preached before the Lords, and Dr. *Gauden*, Mr. *Calamy* and *Baxter* before the Commons; all but *Gauden* of the Presbyterian Party. Lord *Clarendon* says, the Presbyterian Party in

in the House were rather troublesome than *powerful*; but others with greater probability affirm, that the Body of the Commons were at first of that Party. Next Day after the Fast, the King, by the Advice of the General, having removed privately to *Breda*, and writ Letters to both Houses; the General stood up and acquainted the Speaker, that one Sir *J. Greenville* had brought him a Letter from the King, but that he had not presumed to open it; and that the same Gentleman attended at the Door with another to the House. Sir *John* was immediately called in, and having delivered his Letter at the Bar withdrew, and carried another to the Lords. The Letter contained an earnest Invitation to the Commons to return to their Duty, as the only way to a settled Peace; his Majesty promising an Act of Oblivion for what was past, and all the Security they could desire for their Liberties and Properties, and the Rights of Parliament for the future.

Under the same Cover was enclosed his Majesty's *King's Declaration* from *Breda*, granting "a general Pardon <sup>declaration</sup> from *Breda*.  
 " to all his loving Subjects who should lay hold of it  
 " within forty Days, except such as should be excepted  
 " by Parliament. Those only excepted (says he)  
 " let all our Subjects, how faulty soever, rely upon  
 " the Word of a King solemnly given, that no Crime  
 " committed against us, or our Royal Father, shall  
 " ever be brought into Question to the Prejudice of  
 " their Lives, Estates, or Reputation. We do also  
 " declare a Liberty to tender Consciences, and that no  
 " Man shall be disquieted or called in question for differences of Opinion in Matters of Religion, which  
 " do not disturb the Peace of the Kingdom. And we  
 " shall be ready to consent to such an Act of Parliament as upon mature Deliberation shall be offered to  
 " us for the full granting that Indulgence —" Up-Parlia-  
 on reading these Letters the Commons voted, that according to the antient Constitution, the Government of this Kingdom is, and ought to be, by King, Lords, and Commons; and a Committee was appointed to draw up

King Charles II.  
1660.

**King** up a dutiful Letter, inviting his Majesty to return to **Charles II.** his Dominions : Money was voted to defray the King's **1660.** Expences ; a Deputation of Lords and Commons was sent to attend his Majesty ; and the Fleet was ordered to convoy him home. Sir *Matthew Hale* moved, that a Committee might be appointed to review the Propositions of the *Isle of Wight*, and was seconded in the Motion ; but *Monk*, who was prepared for such a Motion, stood up and said, " The Nation was now quiet, but there were many Incendiaries upon the Watch, trying where they could first raise a Flame ; that he could not answer for the Peace of the Kingdom or Army, if any Delays were put to the sending for the King. What need is there of it (says he) when he is to bring neither Arms nor Treasure along with him." He then added, " That he should lay the Blame of all the Blood and Mischief that might follow, on the Heads of those who should insist upon any Motion that might retard the present Settlement of the Nation." Which frighten'd the House into a Compliance. And this is all the Service General *Monk* did towards the King's Restoration, for which he was rewarded with a *Garter*, a *Dukedom*, a great *Estate in Land*, and with one of the highest Posts of Honour and Profit in the Kingdom.

**Owing in part to Ld. Clarendon.** Thus was the King voted home in a Hurry, which for when the Earl of Southampton saw afterwards what the King was like to prove, he said once in great Wrath to the *Chancellor*, " That it was to him they owed all they either felt or feared ; for if he had not possessed them in all his Letters with such an Opinion of the King, they would have taken care to have put it out of his Power either to do himself or them any Mischief, which was like to be the Effect of their trusting him so entirely." To which *Hyde* answered, that " he thought the King had

Ib. p. 88,  
89.

" so

“ so true a Judgment, and so much good Nature,  
 “ that when the Age of Pleasure should be over, and  
 “ the Idleness of his Exile, which made him seek  
 “ new Diversions, for want of other Employment, was  
 “ turned to an Obligation to mind Affairs, then he  
 “ would have shaken off these Entanglements.” But  
 here the Chancellor was mistaken.

King

Charles II.

1660.

When the Lords and Commons sent over a Deputa- *A Deputa-*  
 tion to the King at *Breda*, the *London Ministers* mo-*tion of*  
 ved, that a Pass might be granted to some of their *Lords and*  
 Number, to wait upon his Majesty with an Address *Commons,*  
 from their Brethren; accordingly Dr. *Reynolds*, Dr. *Ministers*  
*Spurstow*, Mr. *Calamy*, Mr. *Hall*, Mr. *Manton*, and *wait on*  
 Mr. *Case*, were appointed, who went over with three *the King.*  
 or four Attendants, and had an Audience *May 17.*  
 wherein, according to Lord *Clarendon*, “ they mag- *Ministers*  
 nified their own, and the Affection of their Friends, *Address*  
 “ who had always wish’d his Majesty’s Restoration, *and Re-*  
 “ according to the Covenant, and had lately informed *ception.*  
 “ the People of their Duty to invite him home. *K. Chron.*  
 “ They thanked God for his Majesty’s Constancy to *P. 139.*  
 “ the Protestant Religion, and declared themselves no *Compl.*  
 “ Enemies to moderate Episcopacy, only they desi- *p. 247.*  
 “ red that such Things might not be pressed upon  
 “ them in God’s Worship which in their Judgments  
 “ that used them were indifferent, but by others were  
 “ held to be unlawful.” But the Tables were now  
 turned: The King spoke kindly to them, and ac-  
 knowledged their Services, but told them, he would  
 refer all to the Wisdom of the Parliament. At ano- *K. Chron.*  
 ther Audience (if we may believe the noble Historian) *P. 152.*  
 they met with very different Usage; for when they en-  
 treated his Majesty at his first Landing not to use the  
 Book of Common-Prayer entire and formally in his  
 Chapel, it having been long laid aside, the King  
 replied with some warmth, “ That while he gave  
 “ them Liberty he would not have his own taken  
 “ away. That he had always used that Form of Ser-  
 vice which he thought the best in the World, and  
 “ had

*King Charles II.* " had never discontinued it in Places where it was more disliked, than he hoped it was by them. 1660. " That when he came into *England* he should not severely enquire how it was used in other Churches, but he would have no other used in his own " Chapel." They then besought him with more Importunity, that the Use of the *Surplice* might be discontinued by his Chaplains, because it would give Offence ; but the King was as inexorable in that Point as the other, and told them, that it was a decent Habit, and had been long used in the Church ; that it had been still retained by him, and that he would never disown the good old Practice of the Church in which he had been bred. Mr. *Baxter* says, the King gave them such encouraging Promises of Peace, as raised some of them to high Expectations. He never refused them a private Audience when they desired it ; and to amuse them further, while they were once waiting in an Anti-Chamber, his Majesty said his Prayers with such an audible Voice in the Room adjoining, that the Ministers might hear him ; " He thanked God that he was a covenanted King ; that he hoped the Lord would give him an humble, meek, forbearing Spirit ; that he might have Forbearance towards his offending Subjects, as he expected Forbearance from offended Heaven." Upon hearing which old Mr. *Cafe* lift up his Hands to Heaven, and blessed God, who had given them a praying King.

*Bishops send to the King with Instructions.*

Tho' the Bishops held a private Correspondence with Chancellor *Hyde*, and by him were assured of the King's Affection, they were not less forward than the Presbyterians in their Application to his Majesty ; for while his Majesty was at *Breda*, Mr. *Barwick* was sent over with the following Instructions :

1. He was to wait upon the Right Honourable the Lord Chancellor of *England*, and to beg his Lordship's Assistance to present a most humble Petition to his Majesty in the Name of the Bishops, and then to deliver their Lordships Letters to the Chancellor, to the

the Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*, and to the Secretary of State, wherein they returned those great Men their most thankful Acknowledgments for their Piety and Affection to the Church in her late most afflicted State.

2. He was then to give his Majesty a distinct Account of the present State of the Church in all the Particulars wherein his Majesty desired to be informed; and to bring the Bishops back his Majesty's Commands with regard to all that should be thought proper for them, or any of them to do.

3. He was humbly to ask his Majesty's Pleasure with regard to some of the Bishops waiting on the Sea-Coast to pay their Duty to his Majesty, when, by God's Blessing he should soon land in *England*; and whether it was his Royal Pleasure, that they should attend him there in their Episcopal Habits; and at what Time and Place, and how many, and which of them his Majesty pleased should wait his Arrival.

4. He was also to enquire concerning the Number of his Majesty's Chaplains; whether any of them, besides those in Waiting, should attend his Arrival upon the Coast; and to beg that his Majesty would vouchsafe to appoint how many, and who.

5. He was most humbly to beseech his Majesty, that if Dr. *Eustington*, formerly the King's Chaplain, should offer to officiate in that Capacity, his Majesty would be pleased not to indulge him that Favour till Enquiry should be made concerning his suspected Faith and Principles. [He was a *Socinian*.]

6. Since it has been customary for our Kings to celebrate publick Thanksgivings in St. *Paul's Cathedral*, he was humbly to beseech his Majesty, to signify what was his Royal Pleasure in this behalf, considering the ruinous Estate of that Church.

7. His last Instruction was, to give a just and due Account to his Majesty, why the Affair of filling up the vacant Sees had met with no better Success.

*King Charles II.*  
1660.  
*Forwardness of the Clergy.*  
*Life of Barwick,*  
p. 519.

Mr. *Barwick* was most graciously received by the King, and his Ministers, and the *Sunday* after his Arrival at *Breda*, was appointed to preach before his Majesty. The Court was as yet very much upon their Guard with respect to the Presbyterians ; but the Flames began to break out at home ; the Episcopal Clergy not observing any Measures of Prudence in their Sermons ; Dr. *Griffith* having preached an angry Sermon before the General at *Mercer's Hall*, March 25. on *Prov. xxiv. 21.* *My Son, fear thou the Lord and the King, and meddle not with them that are given to change;* was for a Pretence confined to *Newgate*, but in a few Days he was released, and printed his Sermon with a Dedication to the General. Others in their Sermons gave out Threatnings against those who had hitherto had the Power in their Hands ; of which the King being inform'd, commanded Chancellor *Hyde* to acquaint his Correspondents, that he was extreamly apprehensive of Inconvenience and Mischief to the Church and himself, from Offences of that kind, and ordered him to desire Mr. *Barwick* and Dr. *Morley* to use their Credit and Authority with such Men, and to let them know from his Majesty, the Tenderness of the Conjunction. The Chancellor accordingly, in his Letter from *Breda*, April 16. 1660. writ the King's Sense, and added, that if Occasion required they were to speak to the Bishops of *Ely* and *Salisbury* to interpose their Authority, to conjure these Men, to make a better Judgment of the Season, and not to awaken those Jealousies and Apprehensions which all Men should endeavour to extinguish. " And truly I hope " (says the Chancellor) if Faults of this kind are not " committed, that both the Church and the Kingdom " will be better dealt with than is imagined ; and I " am confident these good Men will be more troubled " that the Church should undergo a new Suffering by " their Indiscretion, than for all that they have suffer- " ed hitherto themselves."

The Clouds gathering thus thick over the Managers of the late Times, every one began to shift for himself. *King Charles II. 1660.*  
**RICHARD CROMWEL** resigned his Chancellorship of the University of *Oxford* the very Day the King was called Richard home, and retired beyond Sea : He had offered to give it up when he was divested of the Protectorship, as appears by his Letter on that Occasion, which says, — “ You should have had fuller Experience of my high Esteem for Learning and learned Men, if Providence had continued me in my high Station ; but as I accepted of the Honour of being your Chancellor in order to promote your Prosperity, I assure you I will divest myself of the Honour when it will contribute to your Advantage.” Accordingly as soon as the King was voted home he sent them the following Resignation.

Gentlemen,

“ I SHALL always retain a hearty Sense of my former Obligations to you, in your free Election of me to the Office of your Chancellor ; and it is no small Trouble to my Thoughts, when I consider how little serviceable I have been to you in that Relation. But since the All-wise Providence of God, which I desire always to adore, and bow down unto, has been pleased to change my Condition, that I am not in a Capacity to answer the Ends of the Office — I do therefore most freely resign, and give up all my Right and Interest therein, but shall always retain my Affection and Esteem for you, with my Prayers for your continual Prosperity, that amidst the many Examples of the Instability and Revolutions of human Affairs, you may still abide flourishing and fruitful.” Gentlemen,

Your affectionate Friend and Servant,

Hurley,

May 8. 1660.

RICH. CROMWEL.

*King Charles II.* Thus RICHARD went off the Stage of publick Action. "As he was innocent of all the Evil his Father had done (says Burnet) so there was no Pre-judice lay against him. Upon his Advancement to the Protectorship the City of London, and almost all the Counties of England, sent him Addresses of *Burnet, p. 82, 83.*" Congratulation, but when he found the Times too boisterous he readily withdrew, and became a private Man; and as he had done no hurt to any Body, so no Body ever studied to hurt him. A rare Instance of the Instability of human Greatness; and of the Security of Innocence!" In his younger Years he had not all that Zeal for Religion as was the Fashion of the Times; but those who knew him well in the latter part of Life have assured me, that he was a perfect Gentleman in his Behaviour, well acquainted with publick Affairs, of great Gravity, and real Piety; but so very modest, that he would not be distinguished or known by any Name but the feigned one of Mr. Clarke. He died at *Theobalds* about the Year 1712.

*The King rides thro' the City to Whitehall.* The King landed at Dover, May 26. and came the same Night to Canterbury, where he rested the next Day, and on Tuesday, May 29. rid in triumph with his two Brothers thro' the City of London to Whitehall, amidst the Acclamations of an innumerable Croud of Spectators. As he pass'd along, old Mr. Arthur Jackson an eminent Presbyterian Minister, presented his Majesty with a rich embossed Bible, which he was pleased to receive, and to declare it his Resolution, to make that Book the Rule of his Conduct.

*Convention turned into a Parliament.* Two Days after the King's Arrival at Whitehall his Majesty went to the House of Peers, and after a short congratulatory Speech pass'd an Act, turning the present Convention into a Parliament. After which the Houses for themselves, and all the Commons of England, laid hold of his Majesty's most gracious Pardon, and appointed a Committee to prepare an Act of Indemnity for all that had been concerned in the late Troubles, except the King's Judges, and two or three others. Had

Had the Directions given for the Choice of this Parliament been observed, no Royalists could have sat in the House; however, their Numbers were inconsiderable; the Convention was a *Presbyterian Parliament*, and had the Courage to avow the Justice and the Lawfulness of taking Arms against the late King till of the Civil War. for when Mr. Lenthall, Speaker of the Long Parliament, in order to shew the Sincerity of his Repentance, had said, that *He that first drew his Sword against the late King committed as great an Offence as he that cut off his Head*; he was brought to the Bar, and received the following Reprimand from the present Speaker, by Order of the House.

*King Charles II.  
1660.*

## S I R,

" THE House has taken great Offence at what you have said, which, in the Judgment of the House, contains as high a Reflection upon the Justice of the Proceedings of the Lords and Commons of the last Parliament, in their A&tings before 1648. as could be expressed. They apprehend there is much Poison in the said Words, and that they were spoken out of design to inflame, and to render them *who drew the Sword to bring Delinquents to Punishment, and to vindicate their just Liberties, into balance with them who cut off the King's Head*; of which they express their Abhorrence and Detestation. Therefore I am commanded to let you know, that had these Words fallen out at any other Time in this Parliament, but when they had Considerations of Mercy, and Indemnity, you might have expected a sharper and severer Sentence — Nevertheless I am according to Command, to give you a sharp Reprehension, and I do as sharply and severely as I can reprehend you for it."

*They give up every Thing the Court de- sires.*

But it was to little Purpose to justify the Civil War, when they were yielding up almost every Thing to the Court; for though they stopt short of the Lengths of Rapin,

*King Charles II.* the next Parliament, they encreased his Majesty's Revenues so much, that if he had been a frugal Prince he might have lived without Parliaments for the future. The bringing the King home after this Manner without any Treaty, or one single Article for the securing Men in the Enjoyment of their Religious and Civil Liberties, was (as Bishop Burnet observes) the Foundation of all the Misfortunes of the Nation under this Reign. And as another Right Reverend Prelate observes, the Restoration of the King in this high and absolute Manner laid the Foundation of all the King's future Miscarriages ; so that if the Revolution by King William and Queen Mary had not taken place, the Restoration had been no Blessing to the Nation.

*Remarks.* But it ought to be remember'd, that this was not a legal Parliament, for the *Kump* had no Power to appoint *Keepers of the Liberties of England*; nor had the *Keepers* a Right to issue out Writs for a Parliament; nor could the King's Writ, without the subsequent Choice of the People make them so. All the Laws therefore made by this Convention; and all the Punishments inflicted upon Offenders subsequent on them were not strictly legal, which the Court were so apprehensive of, that they prevailed with the next Parliament to confirm them. When this Convention Parliament had sat about eight Months, it was dissolved December 29. partly because it was not legally chosen, and because it was too much Presbyterian; the prime Minister [Hyde] having now formed a Design in Concert with the Bishops to turn all the Presbyterians out of the Church.

*Presbyterian Ministers made Chaplains to the King's Chren.* The managing Presbyterians still encouraged themselves with Hopes of a Comprehension within the Church, tho' they had parted with all their Weight and Influence; and from Directors were become humble Supplicants to those very Men who but a few Months before would have lain at their Feet. They had now no other Refuge but the King's Clemency, which was directed by Chancellor Hyde and the Bishops;

shops; but to keep them quiet till Things were better settled his Majesty condescended, at the Instance of the Earl of Manchester, to admit Ten of their Number into the List of his Chaplains in ordinary (*viz.*)

Dr. Reynolds,	Mr. Calamy,
Dr. Spurstow,	Mr. Ashe,
Dr. Wallis,	Mr. Case,
Dr. Manton,	Mr. Baxter,
Dr. Bates,	Mr. Woodbridge.

But none of these Divines were call'd to preach at Court, except Dr. Reynolds, Dr. Spurstow, Mr. Calamy, and Mr. Baxter, each of them once. Here again the Presbyterians were divided in their Politicks, some being for going as far as they could with the Court, and others for drawing back. Of the former Sort <sup>Baxter's</sup> were Mr. Calamy, Dr. Reynolds, and Mr. Ashe, <sup>Life,</sup> who were entirely directed by the Earl of Man-<sup>P. 29.</sup> chester, and had frequent Assemblies at his House; to them were join'd Dr. Bates, Dr. Manton, and most of the City Ministers; but Dr. Seaman, Mr. Jenkins, and others, were of another Party; these were a little estranged from the rest of their Brethren, and meddled not with Politicks (says Mr. Baxter) because the Court gave them no Encouragement, their Design being only to divide them; but the Former had more Confidence in their Superiors, and carried on a Treaty, till by Force and Violence they were beaten out of the Field.

Upon the King's Arrival at Whitehall the Liturgy <sup>Liturgy</sup> of the Church of England was restored in his Maje-<sup>restor'd.</sup> sty's Chapel, and in several Churches both in City and Country; for it was justly observed, that all A&ts and Ordinances of the Long Parliament that had not the Royal Assent, were in themselves null, and therefore Prelacy was still the only legal Establishment, and the Common-Prayer the only legal Form of Worship, and

*King Charles II.* that they were punishable by the Laws of the Land who officiated by any other. The King in his *Declaration* had desired, that the Presbyterians would read so much of the Liturgy as they themselves had no Exception against, but most of them declin'd the Proposal. But to set an Example to the rest of the Nation, the House of Peers, two Days after the King was proclaimed, appointed Mr. *Marston* to read Divine Service before them, in his Formalities, according to the Common-Prayer Book; and the *Sunday* following Dr. *Gauden* preached, and administer'd the Sacrament to several of the Peers, who received it kneeling. On the 31st of *May* they ordered, that the Form of Prayers formerly used should be constantly read in their House, provided that no Prejudice, Penalty, or Reflection, shall be on any that are not present. The House of Commons followed the Example of the Lords; and before the End of the Year many of the Parochial Clergy, who scrupled the Use of the Service Book, were prosecuted for offending against the Statutes made in that behalf; the Justices of the Peace and others insisting, that the Laws returned with the King, and that they ought not to be dispensed with in the neglect of them.

*Sequester'd Clergy restored.* The old sequester'd Clergy flocked in great Numbers about the Court, magnifying their Sufferings, and making Interest for Preferments in the Church; every one took Possession of the Living from which he had been ejected; by which Means some Hundreds of the Presbyterian Clergy were dispossessed at once. Upon this the Heads of that Party waited upon the King, and prayed, that tho' all who had lost their Livings for Malignancy, or Disaffection to the late Powers were restored, yet that those Ministers who succeeded such as had been ejected for *Scandal* might keep their Places; but the Court paid no Regard to their Petitions. However, where the Incumbent was dead his Majesty yielded, that the Living should be confirmed to the present Possessor.

King

Charles II.  
1660.

The Heads of Colleges and Fellows who had been ejected in the late Times were no lefs forward in their Applications to be restored ; upon which the Parliament appointed a Committee to receive their Petitions. *And Heads Dr. Goodwin having resigned his Presidentship of Magdalene College, the Lords ordered, "that Dr. Oliver be K. Chr.* “ restored in as full and ample Manner as formerly he enjoyed it, till the Pleasure of his Majesty be further known. And the three senior Fellows were appointed to put this Order in Execution.” The ejected Fellows of *New College, Oxon*, petition’d at the same Time to be restored ; upon which the Lords ordered, *May 19.* that “ *Robert Grove, John Lampshire, &c.* late Fellows of *New College, Oxon*, and all others who were unjustly ejected out of their Fellowships, be forthwith restored ; and that all such Fellows as have been admitted contrary to the Statute be forthwith ejected ; and that no new Fellows be admitted contrary to the Statutes.” And to prevent further Applications of this kind, the Lords passed this general Order *June 4.* “ That the Chancellors of both Universities shall take care, that the several Colleges in the said Universities shall be governed according to their respective Statutes ; and that such Persons who have been unjustly put out of their Headships, Fellowships, or other Offices relating to the several Colleges or Universities, may be restored according to the said Statutes of the University, and Founders of Colleges therein.”

Pursuant to this Order there followed a very considerable Change in both Universities, Commissioners being appointed by the King to hear and determine all Causes relating to this Affair, who in the Months of *August* and *September* restored all such as were unmarried to their respective Places. In the University of *Oxford*, besides Dr. Oliver already mentioned, the following Heads of Colleges were restored, and the present Possessors ejected.

King

Charles II. Heads of Colleges      *August 3.*      In the Place of  
 1660.      restor'd,      President of      Heads ejected,  
 ~~~~~ Dr. Hannibal Potter, *Trinity Coll.*      Dr. Seth Ward,  
 Dr. Richard Bayly, *St. John's Coll.*      Mr. Thank. Owen,  
 Dr. Francis Mansel, *Jesus College*,      Mr. Fran. Howel,  
 Dr. Robert Newlin, *Corp. Cbr. Coll.*      Dr. Edw. Staunton,  
 Dr. Gilbert Sheldon, *All Souls Coll.*      Dr. Meredith, dec.  
 Dr. Thomas Yate, *Braz. Nose Coll.*      Dr. D. Greenwood,  
 Mr. Hen. Wightwick, *Pembrook Coll.*      Dr. Henry Langley.  
 N.B. This Mr. Wightwick was ejected a 2d Time 1664.

|                                                     |                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                                      |
|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|
| —————<br>Dr. Rob. Saunderson,<br>—————<br>Dr. Fell, | <p>St. Mary's Hall,      Mr. Thomas Cole,<br/>   { Regius Profess. }      Dr. John Conant,<br/>   in Divinity,      { Nat. Philosoph. }<br/>   { Reader, }      Dr. Josh. Croße,<br/>   { Can. of Cbr. Ch. }      Mr. Ralph But-<br/>   &amp; Uni. Orator,      ton,<br/>   { Can. of Cbr. Ch. }      Dr. Hen. Wilkin-<br/>   &amp; Marg. Prof. }      son, sen.</p> |
|-----------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------|

And Fel-  
lows.

Besides these, all surviving ejected Fellows of Colleges were restored without Exception, and such as had been nominated by the Commissioners in 1648. or elected in any other Manner than according to the Statutes were ejected, and their Places declared vacant.

*Reforma-*  
*tion of the*  
*University*  
*of Camb.*      The like Alterations were made in the University of Cambridge. The Earl of Manchester, Chancellor, was obliged to send the following Letter to the University, dated *August 3.* for restoring Dr. Martin to the Mastership of Queen's College, whom he had ejected for *Scandal* by Letters under his Hand, dated *March 13.* 1643.

Ib. p. 222.      " Whereas I am informed, that Dr. Ed. Martin  
 " has been wrongfully put out of his Mastership, these  
 " are to signify to all whom it may concern, that I  
 " do, by virtue of an Authority given to me, by the  
 " Lords assembled in Parliament, restore him to his  
 " said

“ said Mastership, together with all Lodgings, &c. King  
 “ appertaining to his Place, from henceforth to have Charles II.  
 “ and enjoy all Profits, Rights, Privileges, and Ad- 1660.  
 “ vantages, belonging thereunto, unless Cause be  
 “ shewn to the contrary within ten Days after the  
 “ Date hereof.” This Gentleman was accordingly  
 restored, and with him several others; as,

| Heads of Colleges<br>restored, | Master of                                        | In the Place of<br>Heads ejected,      |
|--------------------------------|--------------------------------------------------|----------------------------------------|
| Dr. J. Cosins,                 | Peter House,                                     | Dr. Laz. Seaman,                       |
| Dr. Tho. Paske,                | Clare Hall,                                      | { Resigned to Dr.<br>Theo. Dillingham, |
| Dr. Benj. Laney,               | Pembroke Hall,                                   | Mr. Will. Moses;                       |
| Dr. Rob. King,                 | Trinity Hall,                                    | Mr. Bond,                              |
| Dr. Rich. Sterne,              | Jesus College,                                   | { Mr. John Worth-<br>ington,           |
| Dr. Ed. Rain-<br>bowe,         | { Magd. Coll.<br>eject. for re-<br>fusing Eng. , | Mr. John Sadleir.                      |

All the surviving Fellows unmarried were restored, Fasti. as in the other University, by which means most of p. 120. the Presbyterians were dispossessed, and the Education of Youth taken out of their Hands. To make way New Cre- for the filling up these and other Vacancies in the ations in Church, the Honours of the Universities were offered the Uni- to almost any that would declare their Aversion to versities. Kennet's Presbytery, and hearty Affection for Episcopal Go-Chron. vernment. It was his Majesty's Pleasure, and the p. 220, Chancellor's, that there should be a Creation in all Fa- 221, &c. culties of such as had suffered for the Royal Cause, and had been ejected from the University by the Visitors in 1648. Accordingly between seventy and eighty Masters of Arts were created this Year, among whom (says the Oxford Historian) some that had not been Sufferers thrust themselves into the Croud for their Money; others, yet few, were Gentlemen, and created by the Favour of the Chancellor's Letters only; eighteen

*King Charles II.* teen were created Bachelors of Divinity, seventy Doctors of Divinity, twenty two Doctors of Physick, besides Doctors of Laws. The Creations in the University of Cambridge were yet more numerous: On Midsummer Day, a Grace passed in the University in favour of some Candidates for Degrees. *August 2.* the King sent Letters to Cambridge for creating nine or ten Persons, Doctors of Divinity; and on the fifth of September there were created by virtue of his Majesty's *Mandamus* no less than seventy one Doctors of Divinity, nine Doctors of Civil Law, five Doctors of Physick, and five Bachelors of Divinity. So that within the Compass of little more than six Months the Universities diplomated above one hundred and fifty Doctors of Divinity, and as many more in the other Faculties. Some of these were deserving Persons, but the Names of most of them are no where to be met with but in the Registers. Had the Parliament Visitors in 1648. or O. Cromwel in his Protectorship, made so free with the Honours of the Universities, they might justly have been supposed to countenance the *Illiterate*, and prostitute the Honour of the two great Luminaries of this Kingdom; but his Majesty's promoting such Numbers in so short a Time by a *Royal Mandamus*, without enquiring into their Qualifications, or insisting upon their performing any Academical Exercise, must be covered with silence, because it was for the Service of the Church. In the midst of these Promotions the Marquis of Hertford, Chancellor of the University, died, and was succeeded by Sir Edward Hyde, now Lord Chancellor of England, and created about this Time Earl of Clarendon. He was installed Nov. 15. and continued in this Office till he retired into France, in the Year 1667.

*Vacancies in Cathedrals filled up.* These Promotions made way for filling up the Vacancies in Cathedrals; July 5. Dr. Killigrew, Jones, Doughty and Busby, were installed Prebendaries of K. Chr. Westminster; and within a Month or six Weeks four p. 179. more were added. In the Months of July and August all

all the Dignities in the Cathedral of St. Paul's were filled up, being upwards of twenty. July 13. twelve Divines were installed Prebendaries in the Cathedral of Canterbury; and before the End of the Year all the Dignities in the Cathedrals of Durham, Chester, Litchfield, Bristol, Hereford, Worcester, Gloucester, &c. were supplied with younger Divines, who ran violently along with the Times.

There were but nine Bishops alive at the King's Restoration, viz.

|                                            |                    |
|--------------------------------------------|--------------------|
| Dr. William Juxon, Bishop of London,       | Kennet,<br>p. 252. |
| Dr. William Pierse, Bath and Wells,        |                    |
| Dr. Matthew Wren, Ely,                     |                    |
| Dr. Robert Skinner, Oxford,                |                    |
| Dr. William Roberts, Bangor,               |                    |
| Dr. John Warner, Rochester,                |                    |
| Dr. Bryan Dupper, Sarum,                   |                    |
| Dr. Henry King, Chichester,                |                    |
| Dr. Accepted Frewen, Litchf. and Coventry. |                    |

In order to make way for a new Creation, some of the Bishops abovementioned were translated to better Sees; as,

Dr. Juxon, Bishop of London, to Canterbury, who was promoted more out of Decency (says Bishop *Luttrell* <sup>on of Bi-</sup> <sub>th. p.</sub> *King*) as being the eldest and most eminent of the surviving Bishops: He never was a great Man, but was now superannuated.

Dr. Accepted Frewen, was translated to York, Sept. Wood and 22. and confirmed October 4. He was the Son of a Walker. Puritanical Minister, and himself inclined that Way, till some Time after the Beginning of the Civil Wars, when he became a great Loyalist, and was promoted in the Year 1644. to the See of Litchfield and Coventry; but he made no Figure in the learned World, and died in the Year 1664.

Dr. Bryan Dupper was translated to Winchester, and confirm'd October 4. He had been the King's Tutor, tho'

*King Charles II.* tho' no way fit for it. He was a meek, humble Man, and much beloved for his good Temper (says Bishop Burnet) and would have been more esteemed if he had died before the Restoration, for he made not that Use of the great Wealth that flowed in upon him, as was expected.

To make way for the Election of new Bishops in a Regular and Canonical Manner, it was first necessary to restore to every Cathedral a Dean and Chapter; which being done,

*New Bishops created.* Dr. Gilbert Sheldon was advanced to the See of London; he was esteemed a learned Man before the Civil Wars, but had since engaged so deep in Politicks (says Burnet) that scarce any Prints of what he had been remained; he was a dexterous Man in Busines, and treated all Men in an obliging Manner, but few depended much on his Professions of Friendship. He seemed not to have a deep Sense of Religion, if any at all; and spoke of it most commonly as an Engine of Government, and a Matter of Policy, for which Reason the King look'd upon him as a wise and honest Clergyman. He was one of the most powerful and implacable Adversaries of the Non-Conformists.

Dr. Henchman was consecrated Bishop of Sarum, and Dr. George Morley Bishop of Worcester, Octob. 28. December 2. following seven Bishops were consecrated together, in St. Peter's Westminster (viz.)

|                     |                   |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| Dr. John Cosins,    | Bishop of Durham, |
| Dr. William Laws,   | St. David's,      |
| Dr. Benjamin Laney, | Peterborough,     |
| Dr. Hugh Lloyd,     | Landaff,          |
| Dr. Richard Sterne, | Carlisle,         |
| Dr. Bryan Walton,   | Chester,          |
| Dr. John Gauden,    | Exeter.           |

On the sixth of January following four other Bishops were consecrated (viz.)

|                        |                    |
|------------------------|--------------------|
| Dr. Gilbert Ironside,  | Bishop of Bristol, |
| Dr. Edward Reynolds,   | Norwich,           |
| Dr. Nicholas Monk,     | Hereford,          |
| Dr. William Nicholson, | Gloucester.        |

King  
Charles II.  
1660.



Four or five Sees were kept vacant for the leading Divines among the Presbyterians, if they would conform; but they declined, as will be seen hereafter. In *Scotland* and *Ireland* Things were not quite so ripe for Execution; the *Scots* Parliament disannulled the Covenant, but Episcopacy was not established in either of the Kingdoms till next Year.

The *English* Hierarchy being restored to its former *Of the In-Power*, except the Peerage of the Bishops, it remained only to consider what was to be done with the Malecontents; the *Independants* and *Anabaptists* petitioned the King only for a Toleration; and the *English Papists* depending upon their Interest at Court offered his Majesty one hundred thousand Pounds before h. p. 142. left *Breda*, to take off the Penal Laws, upon which his Majesty ordered the Chancellor to insert the following Clause in his Declaration concerning Ecclesiastical Affairs, that others also be permitted to meet for Religious Worship, so be it they do it not to the Disturbance of the Peace; and that no Justice of Peace offer p. 258. to disturb them. When this was debated in the King's Presence after the Restoration, the Bishops wisely held their Peace; but Mr. *Baxter*, who was more zealous than prudent, declared plainly his Dislike of a Toleration of Papists and Socinians; which his Majesty took so very ill, that he said, the Presbyterians were a Set of Men who were only for setting up themselves. These still flatter'd themselves with hopes of a Comprehension, but the *Independants* and *Baptists* were in despair.

And here was an End of those unhappy Times, *Of the* which our Historians have loaded with all the Infamy *Times be-* and Reproach that the Wit of Man could invent. *fore the Re-* The Puritan Ministers have been represented as ignorant Mechanicks, canting Preachers, Enemies to Learning,

King Charles H. ing, and no better than publick Robbers. The Universities were said to be reduced to a meer *Munster*; and that, if the *Goths* and *Vandals*, and even the *Turks*, had over-run the Nation, they could not have done more to introduce Barbarism and disloyal Ignorance; and yet in these Times, and by the Men that then filled the University Chairs, were educated the most learned Divines and eloquent Preachers of the last Age, as the *Stillingfleet's*, *Tillotson's*, *Bull's*, *Barrow's*, *Whitby's*, and others, who retained a high Veneration for their learned Tutors after they were ejected and laid aside. The religious Part of the common People have been stigmatized with the Character of *Hypocrites*; their Looks, their Dress and Behaviour, have been painted in the most frightful Colours; and yet one may venture to challenge these Writers to produce any Period of Time since the Reformation, wherein there was less open Prophaneness and Impiety, and more of the Spirit and Appearance of Religion. Perhaps there was a little too much Rigor and Preciseness in indifferent Matters, which might be thought running into a contrary Extream. But the Lusts of Men were laid under a very great Restraint; and tho' the legal Constitution was unhappily broken to Pieces, and Men were govern'd by false Politicks, yet better Laws were never made against Vice, and those Laws never better put in Execution. The Dress, the Language, and Conversation of People, was sober and virtuous, and their Manner of House-Keeping remarkably frugal: There was hardly a single Bankrupcy to be heard of in a Year; and in such a Case the Bankrupt had a Mark of Infamy upon him that he could never wipe off. The Vices of Drunkenness, Fornication, profane Swearing, and every kind of Debauchery, were banished, and out of Fashion. The Clergy of these Times were laborious to Excess in Preaching and Praying, in Catechizing Youth, and Visiting their Parishes. The Magistrates did their Duty in suppressing all Kinds of Games, Stage-Plays, and Abuses in publick

Lick Houses. There was not a Play acted in any part of England for almost twenty Years. The *Lord's Day* was observed with unusual Strictness; and there were a Set of as learned and pious Youths in the University as had been known. So that if such a Reformation of Manners had obtained under a legal Administration, they would have deserved the Character of the best of Times.

But when the legal Constitution was restored there came in with it a Torrent of all Kinds of Debauchery and Wickedness. The Times that followed the Restoration were the Reverse of those that went before; for the Laws which had been made against Vice for the last twenty Years being declared null, and the Magistrates changed, Men set no Bounds to their vicious Appetites. A Proclamation indeed was published against those loose and riotous Cavaliers, whose Loyalty consisted in drinking Healths, and railing at those who would not revel with them; but in reality the King was at the Head of these Disorders, who was devoted to his Pleasures; having given himself up to an avowed Course of Lewdness, his Bishops and Doctors said, that he usually came from his Mistresses Lodgings to Church, even on Sacrament Days. There were two Play-houses erected in the Neighbourhood of the Court. *Women Actors* were introduced upon the English Stage, which had not been known till that Time; the most lewd and obscene Plays were acted; and the more obscene, the better did they please the King, who graced the acting every new Play with his Presence. Nothing was to be seen at Court but Feasting, hard Drinking, Revelling, and amorous Intrigues, which produced the most enormous Vices. From Court the Contagion spread like Wildfire among the common People, insomuch that Men threw off the very Profession of Virtue and Piety, under colour of drinking the King's Health; all kinds of old Cavalier Rioting and Debauchery revived; the Appearances of Religion which remained with some,

*King Charles II.* furnished Matter of Ridicule to the prophanes Mockers of real Piety: Some who had been concerned in the former Transactions thought they could not redeem their Credit better than by laughing at all Religion, and telling or making Stories to expose their former Party and make them ridiculous. To appear serious, or make Conscience of ones Words and Actions, was the Way to be avoided as a Schismatick, a Fanatick, or a Sectarian; tho' if there was any real Religion during the Course of this Reign, it was chiefly among those People. They who did not applaud the new Ceremonies were marked out for *Presbyterians*, and every Presbyterian was a Rebel. The old Clergy who had been sequester'd for Scandal, having taken Possession of their Livings, were intoxicated with their new Felicity, and threw off all the Restraints they were under before; every Week (says Mr. Baxter) produced Reports of one or other Clergyman who was taken up by the Watch drunk at Night, and mobb'd in the Streets. Some were taken with lewd Women; and one was reported to be drunk in the Pulpit. Such was the general Dissolution of Manners which attended the Tide of Joy that overflow'd the Nation upon his Majesty's Restoration!

*Death of Mr. Taylor.*

About this Time died the Reverend Mr. *Francis Taylor*, sometime Rector of *Clapham in Surrey*, and afterwards of *Talden*, from whence he was called to sit in the Assembly of Divines at *Westminster*, and had a considerable Share in the Annotations which go under their Name. From *Talden* Mr. *Taylor* removed to *Canterbury*, and became Preacher of *Christ Church* in that City, where I presume he died, leaving behind him the Character of a learned Critick in the Oriental Languages, and one of the most considerable Divines of the Assembly. He published several valuable Works, and among others a Translation of the *Jerusalem Targum* on the *Pentateuch* out of the *Chaldee* into *Latin*, dedicated to the learned Mr. *Gataker of Rotherhithe*, with a Prefatory Epistle

*Life, Part II. p. 287.*

of Selden's, and several others, relating to Jewish Antiquities. Among the Letters to Archbishop Usher there is one from Mr. Taylor, dated from Clapham, 1635. He corresponded also with Boetius, and most of the learned Men of his Time. He left behind him a Son who was blind, but ejected for Non-Conformity in the Year 1662. from St. Alphage Church in Canterbury, where he lies buried.

King  
Charles II.  
1660.



## C H A P. V.

*From the Restoration of King CHARLES II. to  
the Conference at the Savoy.*

*King Charles II. 1660.* **B**EFORE we relate the Conference between the Episcopal and Presbyterian Divines about a *Comprehension*, it will be proper to represent the Views of *Views of the Court, and the Bishops, who had promised to come to a Temper, and to bury all past Offences under the Foundation of the Restoration.* The *Bishops.* Point in debate was, *Whether Concessions should be made, and Pains taken to gain the Presbyterians?* The King seemed to be for it ; but the Court Bishops, with Lord Clarendon at their Head, were absolutely against it : *Clarendon* was a Man of high and absolute Principles, and gave himself up to the Bishops, for the Service they did him in reconciling the King to his Daughter's clandestine Marriage with the Duke of York. If his Lordship had been for moderate Measures the greatest part of the Presbyterians might have been gained ; but he would not disoblige the Bishops ; the Reasons of whose angry Behaviour, were, 1. *Their high Notions of the Episcopal Form of Government as necessary to the very Essence of a Christian Church.* 2. *The Resentments that remained in their Breasts against all who had engaged with the Long Parliament, and had been the Cause of their Sufferings.* 3. *The Presbyterians being legally possessed of most of the Benefices in Church and State, it was thought necessary to dispossess them ; and if there must be a Schism, rather to have it out of the Church than within it ;* for it had been observed, that the half Conformity of the Puritans before the War, had in most Cities and Corporations, occasioned a Faction between the *Incumbents and Laymen*, which latter had endeavoured to render themselves popular at the Expence of the Hierarchy of the

the Church. 4. Besides, *They had too much Credit in Elections of Parliament Men*; therefore instead of using Methods to bring them into the Church (says Bishop Burnet) they resolved to seek the most effectual ones for casting them out. Here was no Gratitude,<sup>p. 178,</sup> no Remembrance of past Services, nor Compassion for weak or prejudiced Minds, but a fixed Resolution to disarm their Opponents and send them a Beginning; so that the Conferences with the Presbyterians which followed, were no better than an Amusement to keep them quiet till they could obtain a Law to strike them all dead at once.

The King was devoted to his Pleasures, and had no Principles of Religion; his grand Design was to lay <sup>And of the</sup> King and asleep the former Troubles, and to unite both Protestant and Papist under his Government; with this View he submitted to the Scheme of the Bishops, in hopes of making it subservient to a general Toleration; which nothing could make so necessary, as having great Bodies of Men shut out of the Church, and put under severe penal Laws, who should move for a Toleration, and make it reasonable for the Legislature to grant it; but it was his Majesty's Resolution, that *whatsoever should be granted of that sort should pass in so large a Manner, that Papists as well as other Sectaries should be comprehended within it.* The Duke of York and all the Papists were in this Scheme; they declared absolutely against a Comprehension, but were very much for a general Toleration, as what was necessary for the Peace of the Nation, and promoting the Catholic Cause. If the Reader will keep these Things in mind, he will not be surprized that all Attempts for an Accommodation with Protestants only were vain and fruitless.

The well meaning Presbyterians were all this while striving against the Stream, and making Interestrians <sup>at-</sup> with a Set of Men who were now laughing in their Sleeves at the abject Condition to which the Fol- <sup>dress for a Compre-</sup> hension. They K. Chron. offered Archbishop Usher's Model of Primitive Epis- <sup>p. 173.</sup>

King copacy as a Plan of Accommodation ; that the *Sur-*  
 Charles II. *plice*, the *Cross* in Baptism, and *Kneeling* at the Com-  
 1660. *munion*, should be left indifferent. They were content  
 K. Chron. to set aside the *Assembly's Confession*, and let the Arti-  
 p. 182. cles of the Church of *England* take place with some  
 few Amendments. About the middle of June Mr.  
 Calamy, Dr. Reynolds, Mr. Ashe, Mr. Baxter, Dr.  
 Wallis, Dr. Manton, and Dr. Spurstow, waited upon  
 the King, being introduced by the Earl of *Man-*  
*chester*, to crave his Majesty's Interposition for reconci-  
 ling the Differences in the Church ; that the People  
 might not be deprived of their faithful Pastors : Ho-  
 nest Mr. Baxter told his Majesty, that the Interest of  
 the *late Usurpers* with the People was their encouraging  
 Religion ; and he hoped the King would not undo,  
 but rather go beyond the Good which *Cromwel*, or any  
 other had done. They laid a good deal of stress on  
 their own Loyalty, and carefully distinguished be-  
 tween their own Behaviour and that of other Sectaries,  
 who had been disloyal and factious. The King told  
 Ib. p. 183. them, " He was glad to hear of their Inclinations to  
 " an Agreement ; that he would do his Part to bring  
 " them together, but this must not be by bringing  
 " one Party over to another, but by abating some-  
 " what on both sides and meeting in the Midway ; and  
 " that if it was not accomplished it should not be his  
 " Fault ; nay, he said, he was resolved to see it  
 " brought to pass." Accordingly his Majesty requi-  
 red them to draw up such Proposals as they thought  
 meet for an Agreement about Church-Government, and  
 to set down the most they could yield ; promising them  
 a Meeting with some Episcopal Divines in his Majesty's  
 Presence, when their Proposals were ready. Upon  
 this they summoned the City Ministers to meet and  
 consult at *Sion College*, not excluding such of their  
 Country Brethren as would attend, that it might not  
 be said afterwards they took upon themselves the con-  
 cluding so weighty an Affair. After two or three  
 Weeks Consultation they agreed upon a Paper to the  
 fol-

Baxter,  
 Part II.  
 P. 232.

following Purpose, drawn up chiefly by Dr. Reynolds, King  
 Dr. Worb<sup>b</sup>, and Mr. Calamy, which, together with Charles II.  
 Archbishop Usher's Reduction of Episcopacy, they of- 1660.  
 fered to the King; with the following Address.

*May it please your most excellent Majesty,*  
 " WE your Majesty's most loyal Subjects cannot  
 " but acknowledge it as a very great Mercy of  
 " Gód, that immediately after so wonderful and peace-  
 " able Restoration to your Throne and Government  
 " (for which we bleſſ his Name) he has stir'd up your  
 " Royal Heart, as to a zealous Testimony against Pro-  
 " phaneſſes, ſo to endeavour an happy componing of  
 " the Diſſerences, and healing the ſad Breaches which  
 " are in the Church. And we ſhall, according to  
 " our bounden Duty, become humble Suitors to the  
 " Throne of Grace, that the God of Peace, who has  
 " put ſuch a Thing as this into your Majesty's Heart,  
 " will, by his heavenly Wiſdom and Holy Spirit, af-  
 " ſit you herein, that you may bring your Reſolu-  
 " tions to a perfect Effect and Iſſue —

" In humble Conformity to your Majesty's Christi-  
 " an Designs, we taking it for granted, that there is a  
 " firm Agreement between our Brethren and us, in the  
 " Doctrinal Truths of the Reform'd Religion, and in the  
 " ſubſtantial Parts of Divine Worſhip, humbly deſire,

*First,* " That we may be ſecured of those Things *Abstract of*  
 " in Practice of which we ſeem to be agreed in Prin- *their first*  
 " ciple; as, *Paper of*

1. " That thoſe of our Flocks that are ſerious in *Proposals.*  
 " Matters of their Salvation may not be reproachfully *Baxter's*  
 " handled by Words of Scorn, or any abuſive Lan- *Part II.*  
 " guage, but may be encouraged in their Duties of  
 " exhorting and provoking one another in their moſt  
 " holy Faith, and of furthering one another in the  
 " Ways of eternal Life.

2. " That each Congregation may have a learned,  
 " orthodox, and godly Pastor, that the People may

*King Charles II.* " be publickly instructed by Preaching every Lord's Day, by Catechising, by frequent Administiring the Lord's Supper and Baptism; and that effectual Provision by Law may be made, that such as are insufficient, negligent, or scandalous, may not officiate.

3. " That none may be admitted to the Lord's Supper till they personally own their Baptismal Covenant by a credible Profession of Faith and Holiness, not contradicted by a scandalous Life. That to such only Confirmation may be administer'd; and that the Approbation of the Pastor to whom the instructing those under his Charge doth appertain, may be produced before any Person receives Confirmation.

4. " That an effectual Course be taken for the Sanctification of the Lord's Day, appropriating the same to holy Exercises both in publick and private, without any unnecessary Divertisements."

" Then for Matters in difference (*viz.*) Church-Government, Liturgy, and Ceremonies, we humbly represent,

" That we do not renounce the true antient Primitive Episcopacy or Presidency, as it was ballanced with a due Commixtion of Presbyters. If therefore your Majesty, in your grave Wisdom and Moderation, shall constitute such an Episcopacy, we shall humbly submit thereunto. And in order to an Accommodation in this weighty Affair, we desire humbly to offer some Particulars which we conceive were amiss in the Episcopal Government as it was practised before the Year 1640.

1. " The great Extent of the Bishop's Diocese, which we apprehend too large for his personal Inspection.

2. " That by reason of this Disability the Bishops did depute the Administration, in Matters of spiritual Cognizance, to Commissaries, Chancellors, Officials, whereof some are secular Persons, and could not

King  
Charles II.  
1660.

“ not administer that Power that originally belongs to  
“ the Officers of the Church.

3. “ That the Bishops did assume the sole Power of  
“ Ordination and Jurisdiction to themselves.

4. “ That some of the Bishops exercised an arbitrary  
“ Power, by sending forth Articles of Visitation, en-  
“ quiring unwarrantably into several Things; and  
“ swearing Church-Wardens to present accordingly.  
“ Also many Innovations and Ceremonies were im-  
“ posed upon Ministers and People not required by  
“ Law.

“ For Remedy of these Evils we crave leave to  
“ offer,

1. “ The late most Reverend Primate of *Ireland*,  
“ his Reduction of Episcopacy into the Form of Syno-  
“ dical Government.

2. “ We humbly desire, that the *Suffragans*, or  
“ *Chorepiscopi*, may be chosen by the respective  
“ Synods.

3. “ That no Oaths, or Promises of Obedience to  
“ the Bishops, nor any unnecessary Subscriptions or  
“ Engagements be made necessary to Ordination, In-  
“ stitution, or Induction, Ministrition, Communion,  
“ or Immunities of Ministers, they being responsible  
“ for any Transgression of the Law. And that no  
“ Bishops or Ecclesiastical Governors may exercise their  
“ Government by their private Will or Pleasure, but  
“ only by such Rules, Canons, and Constitutions, as  
“ shall be established by Parliament.”

### *Secondly, “ Concerning Liturgy.*

1. “ We are satisfied in our Judgments concerning  
“ the Lawfulness of a Liturgy, or Form of Worship,  
“ provided it be for Matter agreeable to the Word of  
“ God, and suited to the Nature of the several Ordi-  
“ nances and Necessities of the Church, neither too  
“ tedious, nor composed of too short Prayers or Re-  
“ sponsals, not dissonant from the Liturgies of other  
“ Reformed Churches, nor too rigorously imposed,  
“ nor

King Charles II. " nor the Minister confined thereunto, but that he  
 1660. " may also make use of his Gifts for Prayer and Ex-  
 hortation.

2. " Forasmuch as the Book of Common-Prayer is in  
 " some Things justly offensive, and needs Amendment,  
 " we most humbly pray, that some learned, godly, and  
 " moderate Divines of both Persuasions, may be em-  
 " ployed to compile such a Form as is before described,  
 " as much as may be in Scripture Words ; or at least to  
 " revise, and reform the Old ; together with an Addi-  
 " tion of other various Forms in Scripture Phrase,  
 " to be used at the Minister's Choice."

*Thirdly,* " Concerning Ceremonies.

" We hold our selves obliged in every Part of Di-  
 " vine Worship, to do all Things decently and in or-  
 " der, and to Edification ; and are willing to be de-  
 " termined by Authority in such Things, as being  
 " meerly circumstantial, are common to human Acti-  
 " ons and Societies, and are to be ordered by the Light  
 " of Nature, and human Prudence.

" As to divers Ceremonies formerly retain'd in the  
 " Church of *England*, we do, in all Humility, offer  
 " to your Majesty the following Considerations.

" That the Worship of God is in it self pure and  
 " perfect, and decent, without any such Ceremonies.  
 " That it is then most pure and acceptable when it has  
 " least of human Mixtures. That these Ceremonies  
 " have been imposed and advanced by some, so as to  
 " draw near to the Significancy and moral Efficacy of  
 " Sacraments. That they have been rejected by ma-  
 " ny of the Reformed Churches abroad, and have  
 " been ever the Subject of Contention and endless Dis-  
 " putes in this Church ; and therefore being in their  
 " own Nature indifferent, and mutable, they ought  
 " to be changed, lest in Time they should be appre-  
 " hended as necessary as the Substantials of Worship  
 " themselves.

King

Charles II.  
1660.

“ May it therefore please your Majesty graciously  
 “ to grant, that *Kneeling at the Lord’s Supper*, and  
 “ such *Holy Days* as are but of human Institution,  
 “ may not be imposed on such as scruple them. That  
 “ the *Use of the Surplice and Cross in Baptism*, and  
 “ *Bowing at the Name of Jesus*, may be abolished.  
 “ And forasmuch as erecting Altars and bowing to-  
 “ wards them, and such like (having no Foundation  
 “ in the Law of the Land) have been introduced and  
 “ imposed, we humbly beseech your Majesty, that  
 “ such Innovations may not be used or imposed for the  
 “ future.”

When the Presbyterian Divines came to Court with *Their Re-*  
*ception*. these Proposals, the King received them favourably,  
 and promised to bring both Parties together. His  
 Majesty told them, he was glad to hear that they  
 were for a Liturgy, and Forms of Prayer, and that  
 they were willing to yield to the Essence of Episcopacy,  
 and therefore he doubted not of procuring an Accommodation. The Ministers expected to have met  
 the Bishops with their Papers of Proposals, but none  
 of them appeared, having been better instructed in a  
 private Conference with the Lord Chancellor *Hyde*,  
 who told them, it was not their Business to bring Proposals,  
 because *they were in Possession of the Laws of the Land*; that the *Hierarchy and Service Book* being the  
 only legal Establishment, ought to be the Standard of  
 Agreement; and therefore they had nothing to do but  
 to answer the Exceptions of the Ministers against it.  
 Accordingly, instead of a Conference, or Paper of  
 Proposals, which the Ministers expected, the Bishops  
 having obtained a Copy of the Paper of the Presbyterians,  
*Abstract of the Bishops’ Reply.* drew up an Answer in writing, which was communicated to their Ministers, July 8.

In this Answer the Bishops take notice of the Ministers Concessions in their Preamble, as that they agree with them in the Substantials of Doctrine and Worship; and infer from thence, that their particular Exceptions p. 242.

K. Chron.  
P. 200.  
Baxter’s Life,  
Part II.

*King Charles II.* ceptions are of less Importance, and ought not to be stood upon to the Disturbance of the Peace of the Church.  
1660.

Baxter,  
p. 243.

To the Particulars they Answer,

1. *Concerning Church-Government*, “That they never heard any just Reasons for a Dissent from the Ecclesiastical Hierarchy of this Kingdom, which they believe in the main to be the true *Primitive Episcopacy*, which was more than a meer Presidency of Order. Nor do they find that it was ballanced by any authoritative Commixtion of Presbyters, tho’ it has been in all Times exercised with the Assistance and Counsel of Presbyters in subordination to Bishops. They wonder that they should except against the Government by one single Person, which, if applied to the Civil Magistrate, is a most dangerous Insinuation.”

As to the four particular Instances of Things amiss.

1. “ We cannot grant the Extent of any Diocese is so great, but that a *Bishop* may well perform his Duty, which is not a personal Inspection of every Man’s Soul, but the Pastoral Charge, or taking Care that the Ministers, and other Ecclesiastical Officers within their Dioceses, do their Duties; and if some Diocesses should be too large, the Law allows *Suffragans*.

2. “ Concerning *Lay-Chancellors*, &c. we confess the Bishops did depute part of their Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction to *Chancellors*, *Commissaries*, *Officials*, &c. as Men better skill’d in the Civil and Canon Laws; but as for Matters of mere spiritual Concernment, as *Excommunication*, *Absolution*, and other Censures of the Church, we conceive they belong properly to the Bishop himself, or his Surrogate, wherein if any Thing has been done amiss, we are willing it should be reformed.

3. “ Whether *Bishops* are a distinct Order from *Presbyters*, or not? or, Whether they have the sole Power

King

Charles II.

1660.

“ Power of Ordination, is not now the Question ;  
 “ but we affirm, that the Bishops of this Realm have  
 “ constantly ordained with the Assistance of Presby-  
 “ ters, and the Imposition of their Hands together  
 “ with the Bishops, and for this Purpose the Colleges  
 “ of Deans and Chapters are instituted.

4. “ As to Archbishop Usher’s Model of Church-  
 “ Government, We decline it, as not consistent with  
 “ his other learned Discourses on the Original of Epis-  
 “ copacy, and of Metropolitans ; nor with the King’s  
 “ Supremacy in Causes Ecclesiastical.”

## II. Concerning Liturgy.

“ We esteem the Liturgy of the Church of Eng-  
 “ land, contained in the Book of Common-Prayer,  
 “ and by Law established, to be such an one as is by  
 “ them desired, according to the Qualifications which  
 “ they mention ; the Disuse of which has been the  
 “ Cause of the sad Divisions of the Church, and the  
 “ Restoring it may be, by God’s Blessing, a special  
 “ Means of making up the Breach. Nor can the Im-  
 “ position of it be called rigorous, as long as Clergy-  
 “ Men have the Liberty of using their Gifts before  
 “ and after Sermon. Nevertheless we are not against  
 “ revising the Liturgy by such discreet Persons as his  
 “ Majesty shall think fit to employ therein.”

## III. Of Ceremonies.

“ Lawful Authority has already determined the Ce-  
 “ remonies in question to be decent and orderly, and  
 “ for Edification, and consequently to be agreeable  
 “ to the general Rules of the Word. We allow the  
 “ Worship of God is in it self perfect in Essentials,  
 “ but still the Church is at liberty to improve it with  
 “ Circumstantials for Decency and Order. Ceremo-  
 “ nies were never esteemed to be Sacraments, nor  
 “ imposed as such ; they are retained by most Prote-  
 “ stant Churches ; and that they have been the Sub-  
 “ ject of Contention is owing to Mens Weakness, and  
 “ their

King Charles II. " their Unwillingness to submit their private Opinions to the publick Judgment of the Church. We 1660. " acknowledge, that these Things are in their Nature " mutable, but we can by no means think it expedient to remove them. However, as we are no way against such a tender and religious Compassion in Things of this Nature, as his Majesty's Piety and Wisdom shall think fit to extend; so we cannot think that the Satisfaction of some private Persons is to be laid in the Balance against the publick Peace and Uniformity of the Church.

" As for *Kneeling at the Lord's Supper*, it is a Gesture of the greatest Reverence and Devotion, and so most agreeable to that holy Service.

" *Holy Days* of human Institution having been observed by the People of God in the Old Testament, and by our blessed Saviour himself in the Gospel, and by all the Churches of Christ in the primitive and following Times, as apt Means to preserve the Memorials of the chief Mysteries of the Christian Religion: And such *Holy Days* also being fit Times for the honest Recreation of the meaner Sort of People; for these Reasons we humbly desire they may be continued in the Church.

" As for the three other Ceremonies, the *Surplice*, the *Cross after Baptism*, and *Bowing at the Name of Jesus*, tho' we see not any sufficient Reason why they should be utterly abolished, nevertheless, how far forth, in regard of tender Consciences, a Liberty may be thought fit to be indulged to any, his Majesty is best able to judge.

They conclude thus, " We are so far from believing that his Majesty's condescending to the Ministers Demands will take away not only our Differences, but the Roots and Causes of them, that we are confident it will prove the Seminary of new Differences, both by giving Dissatisfaction to those that are well pleased with what is already established, who are much the greatest Part of his Majesty's Subjects; " and

“ and by encouraging unquiet Spirits, when these  
 “ Things shall be granted, to make further Demands ;  
 “ there being no Assurance by them given, what will  
 “ content all Dissenters, than which nothing is more  
 “ necessary for settling a firm Peace in the Church.”

*King Charles II.  
1660.*

About a Week after the Presbyterian Divines sent *Abstract of the Presbyterian Defence of their Proposals*, drawn up chiefly by Mr. Baxter, to the following Purpose.

### Concerning the Preamble.

K. Chr.

“ We are not insensible of the Danger of the p. 205.  
 “ Church, through the Doctrinal Errors of those with Baxter,  
 “ whom we differ about Points of Government and Part II.  
 “ Worship ; but we choose to say nothing of the Par-  
 “ ty that we are agreed with in Doctrinals, because  
 “ we both subscribe the same holy Scriptures, Articles  
 “ of Religion, and Books of Homilies ; and the Con-  
 “ tradictions to their own Confessions, which too ma-  
 “ ny are guilty of, we did not think just to charge  
 “ upon the *Whole.*”

### Concerning Church-Government.

“ Had you read *Gerfon, Bucer, Parker, Baynes,*  
 “ *Salmasius, Blondel, &c.* you would have seen just  
 “ Reason given for our Dissent from the Ecclesiastical  
 “ Hierarchy as stated in *England.*”

### Instances of Things amiss.

“ You would easily grant that *Dioeceses* are too  
 “ great, if you had ever conscientiously tried the Task  
 “ which Dr. *Hammond* describeth as the Bishop’s  
 “ Work ; or had ever believed *Ignatius*, and other  
 “ antient Descriptions of a Bishop’s Church. You can-  
 “ not be ignorant, that our Bishops have the sole Go-  
 “ vernment of Pastors and People ; that the whole  
 “ Power of the Keys is in their Hands, and that their  
 “ *Presbyters* are but Cyphers.”

King

Charles II.

1660.

## Concerning Ceremonies.

" These Divines argue for leaving them indifferent  
 " for the Peace of the Church, as being not essential  
 " to the Perfection of Christian Worship, especially  
 " when so many looked upon them as sinful."

They conclude thus, " We perceive your *Counsels*  
 " against *Peace* are not likely to be frustrated. Your  
 " Desires concerning us are likely to be accomplished.  
 " You are like to be gratified with our Silence and  
 " Ejection; and yet we will believe, that *Blessed are*  
 " the *Peace-makers*; and tho' we are prevented by  
 " you in our Pursuits of *Peace*, and are never like  
 " thus publickly to seek it more, yet are we resolved,  
 " as much as possible, to live peaceably with all  
 " Men."

*The Beginning of the Sufferings of the Presbyterians.* The Eyes of the Presbyterians were now opened, and they began to confess their Credulity in expecting an Agreement with the Bishops, who appeared to be exasperated, and determined to tie them down to the old Establishment. The former Severities began already to revive, and the Laws to be put in Execution against such as did not make use of the old *Liturgy*. Many were suspended and turned out of their Livings on this Account; upon which the leading Presbyterians applied to the King, and humbly requested,

*Who apply to the King.* 1. " That they might with all convenient speed see his Majesty's Conclusions upon the Proposals Baxter's " of mutual Condescensions, before they pass into Life,

Part II.

p. 241.

Resolves.

2. " That his Majesty would publickly declare his Pleasure for the Suspension of all Proceedings upon the Act of Uniformity, against Non-Conformists to the Liturgy and Ceremonies, till they saw the Issue of their hoped-for Agreement.

3. " That until the said Settlement there may be no Oath of Canonical Obedience, nor Subscription to the Liturgy and Ceremonies required, nor Renunciation of their Ordination by meer Presbyters, im-

" posed as necessary to Institution, Induction, or Confirmation.

*King  
Charles II.  
1660.*

4. " That his Majesty would cause the Broad Seal to be revoked, where Persons had been put into the Possession of the Livings of others not void by Sequestration, but by the Death of the former Incumbents.

5. " That a Remedy may be provided against the Return of scandalous Ministers into the Places from whence they had been ejected."

His Majesty gave them a civil Audience, and told *An Assemb-* them, he would put what he thought fit to grant them *bly of Di-* into the Form of a *Declaration*, which they should *vines to peruse the* have the Liberty of perusing before it was made pub- *King's De-* lick. A Copy of this was accordingly delivered by *claration.* the Chancellor to Mr. *Baxter*, and other Presbyterian K. Chr. Divines, Sept. 4. with liberty to make Exceptions, P. 279. and give Notice of what they disliked. These Di- *Baxter's* vines petitioned for some further Amendments and Al- *Life,* terations; upon which the King appointed a Day to p. 275. hear what could be said on both Sides, and came to 276. the Chancellor's House, October 22. attended by the Dukes of Albemarle and Ormond, the Earls of Man- chester, Anglesea, and Lord Hollis.

On the Part of the Bishops were,

|                                  |                       |
|----------------------------------|-----------------------|
| Dr. Sheldon,                     | Bishop of London,     |
| Dr. Morley,                      | Worcester,            |
| Dr. Henckman,                    | Salisbury,            |
| Dr. Cofins,                      | Durham,               |
| Dr. Gauden,                      | Exeter,               |
| Dr. Hacket,                      | Litchf. and Coventry, |
| Dr. Barwick, Dean of St. Paul's, |                       |
| Dr. Gunning, &c.                 |                       |

On the Side of the Presbyterians were,

|               |             |
|---------------|-------------|
| Dr. Reynolds, | Dr. Manton, |
| Mr. Calamy,   | Mr. Baxter, |
| Dr. Spurstow, | Dr. Wallis. |
| Mr. Ashe,     |             |

King  
Charles II.  
1660.

Baxter's  
Life,  
Part II.  
p. 278.

As the Chancellor read over the Declaration each Party were to make their Exceptions, and the King to determine. The chief Debates were on the high Power of the Bishops, and the Necessity of Re-Ordination. Bishop Morley and Doctor Gunning spoke most on one side; and Mr. Calamy and Baxter on the other. Upon hearing the Whole his Majesty told them what he thought proper should stand in the *Declaration*; and appointed Bishop Morley and Henckman, Doctor Reynolds and Mr. Calamy to determine upon proper Words; and if they disagreed the Earl of Anglesea and Lord Hollis to decide.

At length the Declaration, with such Amendments as the King would admit, was published under the following Title.

*Abstract of His Majesty's Declaration to all his loving Subjects of the King's Declaration concerning Ecclesiastical Affairs.* Given at our Court at Whitehall, October 25. 1660. in the twelfth Year of our Reign.

K. Chron.  
p. 289.

The Declaration being long, and to be met with in most of our Historians, I shall give the Reader only an Abstract of it.

### CHARLES REX.

Comp.  
Hist.  
Vol. III.  
p. 246.  
Baxter's  
Life,  
Part II.  
p. 259.

" **I**N our Letter from Breda we promised in due Time to propose something to the World for the Propagation of the Protestant Religion; and we think our self more competent to propose, and with God's Assistance determine many Things now in difference, from the Experience we have had in most of the Reformed Churches abroad, where we have had frequent Conferences with the most learned Men, who have unanimously lamented the Distempers, and too notorious Schisms in Matters of Religion in England.

" When

King

Charles II.

1660.

“ When we were in *Holland* we were attended by  
“ many grave and learned Ministers from hence of  
“ the Presbyterian Opinion, and to our great Satis-  
“ faction we found them full of Affection to us, no  
“ Enemies to Episcopacy or Liturgy (as they have  
“ been reported to be) but modestly desiring such  
“ Alterations as without shattering Foundations might  
“ give ease to the Tenderness of some Mens Con-  
“ sciences. For the doing of this we intended to have  
“ called a Synod of Divines, but observing the over-  
“ passionate and turbulent Way of proceeding of some  
“ Persons, and the Impatience of others for a speedy  
“ Determination of these Matters, we have been pre-  
“ vailed with to invert the Method we proposed, and  
“ to give some Determination our self to the Matter’s  
“ in difference, till such a Synod may be called, as  
“ may, without Passion or Prejudice, give us such fur-  
“ ther Assistance towards a perfect Union of Affecti-  
“ ons, as well as Submission to Authority as is ne-  
“ cessary.

“ We must, for the Honour of all with whom we  
“ have conferr’d, declare, that the Professions and  
“ Desires of all for the Advancement of Piety and  
“ true Godlihoods are the same; their Professions of  
“ Zeal for the Peace of the Church, and of Affection  
“ and Duty to us, the same; they all approve Epis-  
“ copacy and a Liturgy, and disapprove of Sacrilege,  
“ and the Alienation of the Revenues of the Church.”

His Majesty then declares his Esteem and Affection  
for the Church of *England*, and that his Esteem of it  
is not lessen’d by his condescending to dispense with  
some particular Ceremonies, and then goes on to his  
Concessions.

1. “ We declare our Purpose and Resolution is,  
“ and shall be, to promote the Power of Godlihood,  
“ to encourage the publick and private Exercises of  
“ Religion, to take care of the due Observation of the  
“ Lord’s Day; and that insufficient, negligent, and  
“ scandalous Ministers be not permitted in the Church.

King Charles II. 1660. " We shall take care to prefer none to the Episcopal Office and Charge but Men of Learning, Virtue, and Piety; and we shall provide the best we can, that the Bishops be frequent Preachers, and that they do often preach in some Church or other of their Diocese.

2. " Because some Dioceses may be of too large Extent, we will appoint such a Number of Suffragans as shall be sufficient for the due Performance of their Work.

3. " No Bishops shall ordain or exercise any Part of Jurisdiction which appertains to the Censures of the Church, without Advice and Assistance of the Presbyters. No Chancellors, Commissaries or Officials, shall excommunicate, absolve, or exercise any act of Spiritual Jurisdiction, wherein any of the Ministry are concerned with reference to their Pastoral Charge. Nor shall the Archdeacon exercise any Jurisdiction without the Advice and Assistance of six Ministers of his Archdeaconry; three to be nominated by the Bishop, and three by the Suffrage of the Presbyters within the Archdeaconry.

4. " We will take care, that the Preferment of Deans and Chapters shall be given to the most learned and pious Presbyters of the Diocese, and that an equal Number (to those of the Chapter) of the most learned and pious Presbyters of the same Diocese annually chosen by the major Vote of all the Presbyters of that Diocese present at such Elections, shall be always advising and assisting, together with those of the Chapter, in all Ordinations, at all Church-Censures, and other important Acts of Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction wherein any of the Ministry are concerned. Provided that at all such Meetings, the Number of Ministers so elected, and those of the Chapter present, be equal, and to make the Numbers equal, the Juniors of the exceeding Number shall withdraw to make way for the more ancient. Nor shall any suffragan Bishop ordain, or exercise

“ ercise any Jurisdiction, without the Advice and  
“ Assistance of a sufficient Number of Presbyters an-  
“ nually chosen as before. And our Will is, that Or-  
“ dination be constantly and solemnly performed by  
“ the Bishop and his aforesaid Presbytery at the four  
“ set Times appointed by the Church for that Pur-  
“ pose.”

*King  
Charles II.  
1669.*

5. “ *Confirmation* shall be rightly and solemnly  
“ performed, by the Information, and with the Con-  
“ sent of the Minister of the Place, who shall admit  
“ none to the Lord’s Supper, till they have made a  
“ credible Profession of their Faith, and promised  
“ Obedience to the Will of God, according to the  
“ Rubrick before the Catechism, and all Diligence  
“ shall be used for the Instruction and Reformation of  
“ scandalous Offenders, whom the Minister shall not  
“ suffer to partake of the Lord’s Supper till they have  
“ openly declared their Repentance, and Resolutions  
“ of Amendment ; provided there be place for Ap-  
“ peals to superior Powers. Every *Rural Dean* (to  
“ be nominated by the Bishop as heretofore) with three  
“ or four Ministers of that Deanery chosen by the  
“ major Part of all the Ministers within the same,  
“ shall meet once a Month to receive Complaints  
“ from the Ministers or Church-Wardens of Parishes,  
“ and to compose such Differences as shall be referr’d  
“ to them for Arbitration, and to reform such Things  
“ as are amiss, by their pastoral Reproofs and Admo-  
“ nitions, and what they cannot reform are to be pre-  
“ sented to the Bishop. Moreover, the *Rural Dean*  
“ and his Assistants are to take Care of the Catechising  
“ Children and Youth, and that they can give a good  
“ Account of their Faith before they are brought to  
“ the Bishop to be confirmed.

6. “ No Bishop shall exercise any arbitrary Power,  
“ or impose any Thing upon his Clergy or People,  
“ but according to the Law of the Land.

7. “ We will appoint an equal Number of Divines  
“ of both Persuasions to review the Liturgy of the

*King Charles II.* " Church of *England*, and to make such Alterations  
 1660. " as shall be thought necessary ; and some additional  
 " Forms in the Scripture Phrase, as near as may be,  
 " suited to the Nature of the several Parts of Wor-  
 " ship, and that it be left to the Minister's Choice to  
 " use one or the other at his Discretion. In the mean  
 " Time, we desire that the Ministers in their several  
 " Churches will not wholly lay aside the Use of the  
 " Common-Prayer, but will read those Parts of it  
 " against which they have no Exception ; yet our  
 " Will and Pleasure is, that none be punished or  
 " troubled for not using it till it be reviewed and effe-  
 " ctually reformed.

8. *Lastly*, " Concerning *Ceremonies*, if any are  
 " practised contrary to Law the same shall cease.  
 " Every national Church has a Power to appoint Ce-  
 " remonies for its Members, which, tho' before they  
 " were indifferent, yet cease to be so when establish-  
 " ed by Law. We are therefore content to indulge  
 " tender Consciences, so far as to dispense with their  
 " using such Ceremonies as are an Offence to them,  
 " but not to abolish them. We declare therefore,  
 " that none shall be compell'd to receive the Sacra-  
 " ment *kneeling*, nor to use the *Cross in Baptism*, nor  
 " to *bow* at the Name of *Jesus*, nor to use the *Sur-*  
*plice*, except in the Royal Chapel, and in Cathedral  
 " and Collegiate Churches. Nor shall Subscription,  
 " nor the Oath of Canonical Obedience be required at  
 " present, in order to Ordination, Institution, or *In-*  
*duction*, but only the taking the Oaths of Allegi-  
 " ance and Supremacy ; nor shall any lose their Aca-  
 " demical Degrees, or forfeit a Presentation, or be  
 " deprived of a Benefice, for not declaring his Assent  
 " to all the Thirty-Nine Articles, provided he read  
 " and declare his Assent to all the Doctrinal Articles,  
 " and to the Sacraments. And we do again renew  
 " our Declaration from Breda, that no Man shall be  
 " disquieted or called in question for Differences of Op-  
 " nion in Matters of Religion which do not disturb the  
 " Peace of the Kingdom.

His Majesty concludes, "with conjuring all his loving Subjects, to acquiesce and submit to this Declaration, concerning the Differences that have so much disquieted the Nation at home, and given Offence to the Protestant Churches abroad."

King

Charles II.

1660.

Tho' this Declaration did not please all the Ministers, yet the greatest Number in London, and Country were content; but because it went upon the Plan of *Diocesan Episcopacy*, which they had covenanted against, Others were not satisfied; some ventur'd upon a second Address to the King, in which they renew their Requests for Archbishop *Usher's* Scheme of Primitive Episcopacy, as most agreeable to Scripture, most conducive to good Discipline; and as that which would save the Nation from the Violation of the *Solemn League and Covenant*, which whether it were lawfully imposed or no, they conceive now to be binding upon them.

Concerning the Preamble of his Majesty's Declaration they tender these Requests.

1. "That as they are persuaded it is not in his Majesty's thoughts, to intimate that they are guilty of the Offences therein mentioned, they hope it will be a Motive to hasten the Union.

*Abstract of the 2d Part of Ex-  
ceptions and Re-*

2. "Tho' they detest Sacrilege, yet they will not determine, whether in some Cases of superfluities of Revenues, and the Necessity of the Church, there may not be an Alienation, which is no Sacilege.

*quests of the Presbyterians.  
Hist. Nonconf.*

3. "His Majesty having acknowledged their Moderation, they still hope they may be received into the Settlement, and continue their Stations in the Church.

P. 14.

Baxter,

Part II.

P. 268.

4. "Since his Majesty has declared, that the Essence of Episcopacy may be preserved, tho' the Extent of the Jurisdiction be alter'd, they hope his Majesty will consent to such an Alteration as may satisfy their Consciences."

King  
Charles II.  
1660

They then renew their Requests for promoting of Piety ; of a religious and diligent Ministry ; of the Requisites of Church Communion, and for the Observation of the Sabbath. They complain that Parish Discipline is not sufficiently granted in his Majesty's Declaration, that inferior Synods are passed by, and that the Bishop is not *Episcopus Præses*, but *Episcopus Princeps*, endued with sole Power of Ordination and Jurisdiction. They therefore pray again, that Archbishop *Usher*'s Form of Church-Government may be established at least in these three Points :

1. " That the Pastors of Parishes may be allowed  
" to preach, catechise, and deny the Communion of  
" the Church to the Impenitent, Scandalous, or such  
" as do not make a credible Profession of Faith and  
" Obedience to the Commands of Christ.

2. " That the Pastors of each Rural Deanry may  
" meet once a Month to receive Presentments and Ap-  
" peals, to admonish Offenders, and after due Pati-  
" ence to proceed to Excommunication.

3. " That a Diocesan Synod of the Delegates of  
" Rural Synods may be called as often as need re-  
" quires ; that the Bishop may not ordain or ex-  
" ercise spiritual Censures without the Consent of the  
" Majority ; and that neither *Chancellors*, *Archdea-  
cons*, *Commissaries* nor *Officials*, may pass Censures  
" purely spiritual ; But for the Exercise of Civil Go-  
" vernment, coercively by Mulcts, or corporal Pe-  
" nalties, by power derived from your Majesty, as su-  
" preme over all Persons and Things Ecclesiastical, we  
" presume not at all to interpose."

" As to the Liturgy.

" They rejoice that his Majesty has declared, that  
" none should suffer for not using the Common-Pray-  
" er and Ceremonies ; but then it grieves us (say  
" they) to hear that it is given in Charge to the Judges  
" at the Assizes, to indict Men upon the Act of Uni-  
" formity

King  
Charles II.  
1660.

“ formity for not using the Common-Prayer. That it is not only some obsolete Words and Phrases that are offensive, but that other Things need Amendment; therefore we pray, that none may be punished for not using the Book, till it be reformed by the Consent of Divines of both Parties.”

### “ Concerning Ceremonies.

“ They thank his Majesty for his gracious Concessions, but pray him to leave out of his Declaration these Words, *That we do not believe the Practice of the particular Ceremonies excepted against unlawful;* because we are not all of that Opinion; but we desire, that there may be no Law nor Canon for, nor against them, (being allowed by our Opponents as indifferent) as there is no Canon against any particular Gesture in Singing Psalms, and yet there is an uninterrupted Unity.”

### For particular Ceremonies.

1. “ We humbly crave, that there may be liberty to receive the Lord’s Supper either *Kneeling, Standing, or Sitting.* 2. That the Observation of Holy Days of Human Institution may be left indifferent. 3. We thank your Majesty for Liberty as to the *Cross in Baptism, the Surplice, and Bowing at the Name of Jesus;* but we pray, that this Liberty may extend to Colleges and Cathedrals for the Benefit of Youth as well as elder Persons, and that the Canons which impose these Ceremonies may be repealed.

“ We thank your Majesty for your gracious Concession of the Forbearance of Subscription; tho’ we do not dissent from the Doctrinal Articles of the Church of *England;* nor do we scruple the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, nor would we have the Door left open for Papists and Hereticks to come in.

“ But we take the Liberty to represent to your Majesty, that notwithstanding your gracious Concessions

*King Charles II. 1660.* “ sions, our Ministers cannot procure *Institution* without renouncing their *Ordination by Presbyters*, or being *Re-ordained*, nor without Subscription and the Oaths of Canonical Obedience. And we are apprehensive that your Majesty’s Indulgence does not extend to the Abatement of Re-Ordination, or Subscription, or the Oath of Canonical Obedience. We therefore earnestly crave, that your Majesty will declare your Pleasure, 1. That Ordination and Institution, and Induction, may be conferr’d without the said Subscription and Oath. 2. That none may be urged to be Re-ordained, or denied Institution for want of Ordination by Prelates, that have been ordained by Presbyters. 3. That none may forfeit their Presentation or Benefice for not reading those Articles of the Thirty Nine that relate to Government and Ceremonies.”

*Opinion of some Church-men concerning the Declaration.* However, if the King’s Declaration, without any Amendments, had passed into a Law, it would have prevented in a great Measure the Separation that followed; but neither the Court, nor Ministry intended it, if they could stand their Ground upon the Foot of the old Establishment. A Reverend Prelate of the Church of *England* confesses, p. 246. “ that this Declaration has in it a Spirit of true Wisdom and Charity above any one publick Confession that was ever made in Matters of Religion. It shews the admirable Temper and Prudence of the King and his Council in that tender Juncture of Affairs; it proves the Charity and Moderation of the suffering Bishops, in thinking such Concessions just and reasonable for Peace and Unity; and it shews a Disposition in the other Party to have accepted the Terms of Union consistent with our Episcopacy and Liturgy. It condemns the unhappy Ferment that soon after followed for want of this Temper; and it may stand for a Pattern to Posterity, whenever they are disposed, to restore the Discipline,

" cipline, and heal the Breaches of the Church." Another Conformist Writer adds, " If ever a Divine Sentence was in the Mouth of any King, and his Mouth erred not in Judgment ; I verily believe it was thus with our present Majesty when he composed that admirable Declaration, which next to holy Scripture I adore, and think that the united Judgment of the whole Nation cannot frame a better or a more unexceptionable Expedient, for a firm and lasting Concord of these distracted Churches."

The Presbyterians about London were so far pleased, *Acceptable* that they drew up the following Address of Thanks, in <sup>to most of</sup> the Name of the City Ministers, and presented it to <sup>the Presby-</sup> the King Nov. 16. by the Hands of the Reverend Mr. Samuel Clarke.

*King Charles II.  
1660.*

*Baxter's Life,  
Part II.*

P. 279,  
284.

*Most dread Sovereign !*

" WE your Majesty's most dutiful and loyal Subjects, Ministers of the Gospel in your City of London, having perused your Majesty's late Declaration, and finding it so full of Indulgence and gracious Condescension, we cannot but judge ourselves highly obliged first to render our unfeigned Thanks to God, and next our most humble and hearty Acknowledgments to your Majesty, that we may testify to your Royal Self, and all the World our just Resentments of your Majesty's great Goodness and Clemency therein expressed."

*Kennet,  
p. 311.*

The Address then recites the several Condescensions of his Majesty in the Declaration, and concludes thus, " We crave leave to profess, that tho' all Things in this Frame of Government be not exactly suited to our Judgments, yet your Majesty's Moderation has so great an Influence on us, that we shall to our utmost, endeavour the Healing of the Breaches, and promoting the Peace and Union of the Church — We would beg of your Majesty, with all Humility upon our Knees, that Re-Ordination, and the Surplice in Colleges might not be imposed ; and we

" hope

*King Charles II.* " hope God will encline your Majesty's Heart to gratify us in these our Desires also." Sign'd by  
1660.

|                        |                          |
|------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>Samuel Clark,</i>   | <i>Jo. Gibbon,</i>       |
| <i>William Couper,</i> | <i>William Whitaker,</i> |
| <i>Thomas Case,</i>    | <i>Tho. Jacob,</i>       |
| <i>Jo. Rawlinson,</i>  | <i>Tho. Lye,</i>         |
| <i>Jo. Sheffield,</i>  | <i>John Jackson,</i>     |
| <i>Thomas Gouge,</i>   | <i>John Meriton,</i>     |
| <i>Gab. Sanger,</i>    | <i>William Bates,</i>    |
| <i>El. Pledger,</i>    | With many others.        |
| <i>Matth. Pool,</i>    |                          |

K. Chron. The King having received the Address, returned this  
P. 315. Answer, Gentlemen, *I will endeavour to give you all Satisfaction, and to make you as Happy as my self.*

*Some ac-cept of Pre-ferments.* Upon the Terms of this Declaration Dr. Reynolds accepted of the Bishoprick of Norwich; Mr. Baxter was offered the Bishoprick of Hereford, but refused upon other Reasons; and Mr. Calamy declined the Bishoprick of Litchfield and Coventry, till the King's Declaration should be passed into a Law. Dr. Manton having been presented to the Living of Covent Garden by the Earl of Bedford, accepted it upon the Terms of the Declaration, and received Episcopal Institution from Dr. Sheldon, Bishop of London, Jan. 10.

K. Chr. 1660-61. *Subscriptis prius Articulis Fidei Ecclesiae Anglicanæ tantum, & præstito juramento de Allegiani' & Supremitate, & canonica Obedientia in omnibus licitis & honestis.* Having first subscribed the Doctrinal Articles of the Church of England only, and taken the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and of canonical Obedience in all Things lawful and honest. The Dr. was also content that the Common-Prayer should be read in his Church. Dr. Bates was offered the Deanry of Coventry and Litchfield; Dr. Manton the Deanry of Rochester; and Mr. Bowles that of York; but finding how Things were going at Court, after some Time, they refused.

The House of Lords and Commons, upon reading the King's Declaration, agreed to wait upon his Majesty in a Body, and return him Thanks; and the Commons ordered a Bill to be brought in to pass it into a Law; but when the Bill had been read the first Time, the Question being put for a second Reading, it passed in the Negative; one of the Secretaries of State opposing it, which was a sufficient Indication (says Dr. Bates) of the King and Court's Aversion to it. Sir Matthew Hale, who was zealous for the Declaration, was at that very Juncture taken out of the House of Commons, and made Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, that he might not oppose the Resolutions of the Ministry. Strange! that an House of Commons, that on the 9th of November gave the King Thanks for his Declaration by their Speaker *Nem. Contra dicente*, should on the 28th of the same Month throw it out before a second Reading. This blasted all the Expectations of the Presbyterian Clergy at once; for it was now apparent that the Court did not design the Declaration should be continued, but only serve as a temporary Expedient to keep them quiet, till the Church should be in Circumstances to bid them Defiance. While the *Diocesan Doctors* were at *Breda* (says Mr. Baxter) they did not dream that their Way to the highest Grandeur was so fair; then they would have been glad of the Terms of the Declaration of *Breda*; when they came in they proceeded by slow Degrees, that they might feel the Ground under them; for this Purpose they proposed the Declaration, which being but a temporary Provision must give place to Laws, but when they found the Parliament and Populace ripe for any Thing they should propose, they dropt the Declaration, and all further Thoughts of Accommodation.

The Court and Bishops were now at ease, and went briskly with restoring all Things to the old Standard; the Doctrines of *Passive-Obedience* and *Non-Resistance* were revived; Men of the highest Principles, and

*King Charles II.*  
1660.

*Declarati-*  
*on rejected*  
*by the H. of*  
*Commons.*

*Presbyterians in*  
*Despair.*  
*Life,*  
*p. 287.*

*Court and*  
*Bishops.*

*King Charles II.* and most inveterate against the Presbyterians, were preferr'd to Bishopricks, by which they were more than compensated for their Sufferings, by the large Sums of Money they raised by renewing of Leafes, which after so long an Interval were almost all expired ; but what a sad Use they made of their Riches, I choose rather to relate in the Words of Bishop *Burnet* than my own. “ What the Bishops did with their great Fines was a Pattern to all the lower Dignitaries, who generally took more Care of themselves than of the Church ; the Men of Service were loaded with many Livings, and many Dignities. With this Accession of Wealth there broke in upon the Church a great deal of Luxury and high Living, on Pretence of Hospitality ; and with this Overset of Wealth and Pomp that came upon Men in the Decline of their Age, they who were now growing into old Age became lazy and negligent in all the true Concerns of the Church.”

*p. 314.* From this Time, says Bishop *Kennet*, the Presbyterians began to prepare for the Cry of Persecution, and not without Reason, for *Feb. 14.* Mr. *Zach. Crofton*, Minister of *Aldgate*, was sent to the Tower for writing in favour of the *Covenant* ; where he lay a considerable Time at great Expence, and was at last turned out of his Parish without any Consideration, tho' he had a Wife and seven Children, and had been very zealous for the King's Restoration. Mr. *Andrew Parsons*, Rector of *Wem* in *Shropshire*, a noted Loyalist, was fetch'd from his House in the Month of *December* by six Soldiers, for seditious Preaching, and Non-Conformity to the Ceremonies ; for which he was fined two hundred Pounds, and to continue in Prison till paid.

*Methods  
for that  
purpose.*

Spies were sent into all the Congregations of Presbyterians throughout *England*, to observe and report their Behaviour to the Bishops ; and if a Minister lamented the Degeneracy of the Times, or expressed his Concern for the *Ark of God* ; if he preached against Perfidious-

ness, or glanced at the Vices of the Court, he was marked for an Enemy to the King and Government. Many eminent and loyal Presbyterians were sent to Prison upon such Informations, among whom was the Learned and Prudent Mr. John Howe, and others; and when they came to their Trials the Court was garded with Soldiers, and their Friends not suffered to attend them. Many were sequester'd from their Livings, and cited into the Ecclesiastical Courts, *for not using the Surplice and other Ceremonies*, while the Discipline of the Church was under a kind of Suspension. So eager were the Spiritual Courts to revive the Exercise of their Power; and so strongly did the Tide run against the unhappy Presbyterians!

The Convention Parliament passed sundry Acts with *A&t for Re-*  
*storing the*  
*sequester'd*  
*Clergy.*  
 relation to the late Times, of which these following deserve to be remember'd: An Act for the Confirming and Restoring of Ministers, which enacts, among other Things, that "every sequester'd Minister who has not justified the late King's Murder, or declared against Infant Baptism, shall be restored to his Living before the 25th of December next ensuing, and the present Incumbent shall peaceably quit it, and be accountable for Dilapidations, and all Arrears of Fifths not paid." By this Act some hundreds of Non-Conformist Ministers were dispossessed of their Livings before the Act of Uniformity was formed. Here was no Distinction between good or bad; but if the Parson had been Episcopally Ordained, and in Possession, he must be restored, tho' he had been ejected upon the strongest Evidence of Immorality or Scandal.

The Act for Confirmation of Marriages was very serviceable to the Peace of the Kingdom, and prevent-  
*firming*  
*Marriages*  
*in the late*  
 ed numberless Law-Suits. It enacts, "That all Marriages since May 1. 1642. solemnized before a Justice of Peace, or reputed Justice; and all Marriages since the said Time, had or solemnized according to the Direction of any Ordinance, or reputed  
 "Act

*King Charles II.* " " Act or Ordinance of one or both Houses of Parliament, shall be adjudged and esteemed to be of the same Force and Effect as if they had been solemnized according to the Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England."

*Attainder of the King's Judges.* An Act for the Attainder of several Persons guilty of the horrid Murder of his late sacred Majesty King Charles I. and for the perpetual Observation of the 30th of January. This was the Subject of many Conferences between the two Houses, in one of which Chancellor Hyde declared, that the King having sent him in Embassy to the King of Spain, charged him to tell that Monarch expressly, " That the horrible

" Murder of his Father ought not to be deemed as the " Act of the Parliament, or People of England, but " of a small Crew of Wretches and Miscreants who " had usurped the sovereign Power, and render'd " themselves Masters of the Kingdom;" for which the Commons sent a Deputation with Thanks to the King. After the Preamble the Act goes on to attaint all the King's Judges, dead or alive, except Colonel Ingoldsby and Thompson, who for their late good Services were pardoned, but in their room were included

Colonel Lambert, Sir Harry Vane, and Hugh Peters,

*Cromwel and others that were dead taken out of their Graves.* who were not of the Judges. The Bodies of O. Crom-

wel, Bradshaw, and Ireton, were taken out of their Graves and drawn upon Hurdles to Tyburn, where

out of their Graves they were hung up from ten in the Morning till Sun-

Graves. set of the next Day, after which their Heads were cut off, and their Trunks buried all together in one Hole

Kennet, under the Gallows. Colonel Lambert was sent to the

P. 367. Isle of Jersey, where he continued shut up a patient Prisoner almost thirty Years; nineteen made their Escape beyond Sea; seven were made Objects of the

King's Clemency; nineteen others, who surrender'd on the King's Proclamation of June 6. had their Lives saved after Trial; but underwent other Penalties, as

Imprisonment, Banishment, and Forfeiture of Estates;

so that ten only were executed in the Month of October,

after

after the new Sheriffs were enter'd upon their Office, <sup>King</sup> (viz.) Col. *Harrison*, Mr. *Carew*, *Cook*, *Hugh Peters*, <sup>Charles II.</sup> Mr. *Scot*, *Clement*, *Scroop*, *Jones*, *Hacker*, and <sup>1660.</sup> *Axtel*.

Bishop *Burnet* says, “The Trials and Executions p. 162. of the first that suffered were attended by vast Crouds Trials of of People. All Men seemed pleased with the Sight; those that but the Firmness and Shew of Piety of the Suffer- suffer'd. ers, who went out of the World with a Sort of Triumph in the Cause for which they suffered, turned the Minds of the Populace, insomuch that the King was advised to proceed no further.” The Prisoners were rudely treated in Court; the Spectators with their Noise and Clamour endeavouring to put them out of Countenance. None of them denied the Fact, but all pleaded *not Guilty to the Treason*, because, as they said, they acted by Authority of Parliament; not considering, that the House of Commons is no Court of Judicature; or if it was, that it was packed and purged before the King was brought to his Trial. Those who guarded the Scaffold pleaded that they acted by Command of their superior Officers, who would have cashiered or put them to Death, if they had not obeyed. They were not permitted to enter into the Merits of the Cause between the King and Parliament, but were condemned upon the Statute of 25th Edward III. for compassing and imagining the King’s Death.

The Behaviour of the Regicides at their Execution <sup>Their Exec.</sup> was bold and resolute: Colonel *Harrison* declared at <sup>cution.</sup> the Gibbet, That he was fully persuaded that *what he had done was the Cause and Work of God*, which he was confident God would own and raise up again, how much soever it suffered at that Time. He went through all the Indignities and Severities of his Sufferings with a Calmness, or rather Clearfulness, that astonished the Spectators; he was turned off, and cut down alive, for, State Tri. after his Body was opened he raised himself up and als. gave the Executioner a Box on the Ear. When Mr. P. 404.

King  
Charles II.  
1660.

Solicitor *Cooke* and *Hugh Peters* went into the Sledge, the Head of Major General *Harrison* was put upon it, with the Face bare towards them ; but notwithstanding this, Mr. *Cooke* went out of the World with surprising Resolution, *blessing God that he had a clear Conscience*. *Hugh Peters* was more fearful ; but tho' he sat by, and saw the Execution and Quartering of Mr. *Cooke*, he resum'd his Courage at length [which some said was artificial] and said to the Sheriff, *Sir, You have here slain one of the Servants of the Lord, and made me behold it, on purpose to terrify and discourage me ; but God has made it an Ordinance for my Strengthening and Encouragement.* Mr. *Scot* was not allowed to speak to the People, but said in his Prayer, *That he had been engaged in a Cause not to be repented of ; I say in a Cause not to be repented of.* *Carew* appeared very cheerful as he went to the Gibbet, but said little of the Cause for which he suffered. *Clements* also said nothing. Colonel *Jones* justified the King and Court in their Proceedings ; but added, that *they did not satisfy him in so great and deep a Point.* Colonel *Scroop* went with him in the same Sledge, whose grave and venerable Countenance, accompanied with Courage and Clearfulness, caused great Compassion in some of the Spectators, tho' the Insults and Rudeness of others, was cruel and barbarous : He said *he was born and bred a Gentleman ; and appealed to those who had known him for his Behaviour ; he forgave the Instruments of his Sufferings, and died for that which he judged to be the Cause of Christ.* Colonel *Antel* and *Hacker* suffered last ; the former behaved with great Resolution, and holding the Bible in his Hand, said, “*The very Cause in which I was engaged is contained in this Book of God ; and having been fully convinced in my Conscience of the Justness of the War, I freely engaged in the Parliament's Service, which as I do believe was the Cause of the Lord, I ventur'd my Life freely for it, and now die for it.*” *Hacker* read a Paper to the same Purpose ; and after having expressed his Charity towards

towards his Judges, Jury and Witnesses, he said, *I have nothing lies upon my Conscience as Guilt whereof I am now condemned, and do not doubt but to have the Sentence revers'd.*

King

Charles II.

1660.

Few, if any of these Criminals, were Friends of the *Remarks.* Protector CROMWEL, but gave him all possible Disturbance in favour of a Commonwealth. Mr. H. Cromwel, in one of his Letters from Ireland, 1657-58. says, “ ‘Tis a sad Case, when Men knowing the Difficulties we labour under seek Occasions to quarrel and unsettle every Thing again ; I hear *Harrison, Carew, and Okey,* have done new Feats. I hope God will infatuate them in their Endeavours to disturb the Peace of the Nation ; their Folly shews them to be no better than Abusers of Religion, and such whose Hypocrisy the Lord will avenge in due Time.” They certainly confounded the Cause of the Parliament, or the Necessity of entering into a War to bring Delinquents to Justice, with cutting off the King’s Head, whereas they were distinct and separate Things ; the former might be lawful, when the latter had neither Law nor Equity to support it ; for admitting (with them) that the King is accountable to his Parliament, the House of Commons alone is not the Parliament ; and if it was, it could not be so, after it was under Restraint, and one half of the Members kept from their Places by the Military Power. They had no Precedent for their Conduct, nor any Rule of Law to try and condemn their Sovereign : Tho’ the Scripture says, *He that sheds Man’s Blood, by Men shall his Blood be shed* ; yet this is not the Duty of private Persons, when there is a Government subsisting. If the King had fallen in Battle it had been a different Case ; but how Criminal soever his Majesty might be in their Opinions, they were not his Judges, and therefore could have no Right by their own Verdict to put him to Death.

There was another Act passed this Sessions, for a perpetual Anniversary Thanksgiving on the 29th of May, May.

*King Charles II.* *1660.* May, for his Majesty's happy Restoration ; upon which Occasion the Bishops were commanded to draw up a suitable Form of Prayer ; and Mr. Robinson, in the Preface to his *Review of the Case of Liturgies*, says, that in the first Form, which is since alter'd, there are these unwarrantable Expressions, which I mention only to shew the Spirit of the Times. — “ We be-  
 “ seech thee to give us Grace, to remember, and  
 “ provide for our latter End, by a careful and studi-  
 “ ous Imitation of this thy blessed Saint and Martyr,  
 “ and all other thy Saints and Martyrs that have gone  
 “ before us ; that we may be made worthy to receive  
 “ Benefit by their Prayers, which they, in Commu-  
 “ nion with thy Church Catholick, offer up unto thee  
 “ for that Part of it here Militant, and yet in fight  
 “ with, and danger from the Flesh —”

*Milton's and J. Goodwin's Books burnt.* The Books of the Famous Mr. Milton, and Mr. John Goodwin, writ in Defence of the Sentence of Death, passed upon his late Majesty, were called in by Proclamation. And upon the 27th of August, Milton's *Defensio pro Populo Anglicano contra Salmasium*; and his *Answer to a Book*, entitled, *The Portraiture of his sacred Majesty in his Solitude and Sufferings*, were burnt by the Hands of the Common Hangman; together with Mr. John Goodwin's Book, entitled, *The Obstructors of Justice*; but the Authors absconded till the Storm was over. It was a Surprize to all People that they escaped Censure. None but Goodwin and Peters had magnified putting the King to Death in their Sermons; but Goodwin's being a strenuous Arminian procur'd him Friends. Milton had appear'd so boldly, though with much Wit, and great Purity and Elegance of Stile, upon the Argument of putting the King to Death, that it was thought a strange Omission not to except him out of the Act of Indemnity; but he lived many Years after, tho' blind, to get immortal Honour by his celebrated Poem, entitled, *Paradise Lost*.

The Tide of Joy that overspread the Nation with the King's Restoration brought with it the Revival of Popery, which had been at a very low Ebb in the late Times: Great Numbers of that Religion came over with his Majesty, and crowded about the Court, magnifying their Sufferings for the late King. A List of the Lords, Gentlemen, and other Officers, that were killed in his Service, was printed in red Letters, by which it appeared that besides several Noblemen, ten Knights and Baronets, fourteen Colonels, seven Lieutenant Colonels, fourteen Majors, sixty six Captains, eighteen Lieutenants and Cornets, and thirty eight Gentlemen, lost their Lives in the Wars, besides great Numbers wounded and sequester'd from their Estates. The Queen-Mother came from France and resided at Somerset House with her Catholick Attendants both religious and secular. Several Romish Priests who had been confined in Newgate, Lancaster, and other Gaols, were by order of Council set at Liberty. Many Popish Priests were sent over from Douay into England as Missionaries for propagating that Religion; and their Clergy appeared openly in Defiance of the Laws; they were busy about the Court and City in giving away, and dispersing Popish Books of Devotion; and the King gave open Countenance and Protection to such as had been serviceable to him abroad, and came over with him, or soon followed him, which (Bishop Ken-net says) his Majesty could not avoid. Upon the Whole, more Roman Catholicks appeared openly this Year, than in all the twelve Years of the Inter-Regnum put together.

In Ireland the Papists took Possession of their Estates, which had been forfeited by the Rebellion and Massacre, and turn'd out the Purchasers; which occasioned such Commotions in that Kingdom that the King was obliged to issue out a Proclamation, commanding them to wait the Determinations of the next Parliament. The Body of their Clergy by an Instrument, bearing Date Jan. 1. 1660. O. S. signed and sealed

King Charles II.  
1660.

*King Charles II.* by the chief Prelates and Officials of their Religion, ventur'd to depute a Person of their own Communion to congratulate his Majesty's Restoration, and to present their humble Supplications for the free Exercise of their Religion, pursuant to the Articles of 1648. whom the King received very favourably, and encouraged to hope for an Accomplishment of their Requests in due Time. Such was the prodigious Change of the Times within nine Months after the King's Arrival at *Whitehall*!

*Insurrec-tion of the Fifth Mo-narchy Men.* The only Pretenders to Religion who attempted any Thing against the Government was a small Number of Enthusiasts, who were for *King Jesus*: Their Leader was *Thomas Venner*, a Wine-Cooper, who in his little Conventicle in *Coleman Street* warmed his Admirers with passionate Expectations of a fifth Universal Monarchy under the personal Reign of *King Jesus* upon Earth, and that the Saints were to take the Kingdom themselves. To introduce this imaginary Kingdom they marched out of their Meeting-House towards *St. Paul's Church Yard* on *Sunday, Jan. 6.* to the Number of about Fifty Men well armed, and with a Resolution to subvert the present Government or die in the Attempt. They published a Declaration of the Design of their Rising, and placed Centinels at proper Places. The Lord Mayor sent the Trained Bands to disperse them, whom they quickly routed, but in the Evening retired to *Cane Wood*, between *High-Gate* and *Hampstead*. On *We-ne-day Morning* they returned and dispersed a Party of the King's Soldiers in *Threadneedle-Street*. In *Wood Street* they repell'd the Trained Bands, and some of the Horse-Guards; but *Venner* himself was knock'd down, and some of his Company slain; from hence the Remainder retreated to *Cripplegate*, and took Possession of an House, which they threaten'd to defend with a desperate Resolution, but no-body appearing to countenance their Frenzy, they surrender'd after they had lost about half their Number; *Venner*, and one of his Officers, were hanged before their Meeting-House

House Door in *Coleman Street*, Jan. 19. and a few Days after Nine more were executed in divers Parts of the City. King Charles II. 1660.

This mad Insurrection gave the Court a Handle for *Consequen-*  
breaking through the late *Declaration of Indulgence, ces of Ven-*  
within three Months after it was published; for Jan. 2. *ner's In-*  
there was an Order of Council against the Meetings of *surrection.*  
Sectaries in great Numbers, and at unusual Times; Ken. P. 357.  
and on the 10th of January a Proclamation was pub-  
lish'd, whereby his Majesty forbids the *Anabaptists,*  
*Quakers, and Fifth Monarchy Men,* to assemble or  
meet together under pretence of Worshiping God, ex-  
cept it be in some Parochial Church, or Chapel, or in  
Private Houses by the Persons there inhabiting. All  
Meetings in any other Places are declared to be unlaw-  
ful and riotous. And his Majesty commands all  
Mayors, and other Peace-Officers, to search for such  
Conventicles, and cause the Persons therein to be  
bound over to the next Sessions. Upon this the *Inde-*  
*pendants, Baptists, and Quakers,* who dissented from  
the Establishment, thought fit publickly to disown and  
renounce the late Insurrection.

The *Independants*, tho' not nam'd in the Proclama- *Disown'd*  
tion, were obnoxious to the Government, and suspect- *by the In-*  
ed to join in all Designs that might change the Consti- *depen-*  
tution into a Commonwealth: To wipe off this Odi- *dants.*  
um there was published, *A Renunciation and Declara-*  
*tion of the Congregational Churches, and publick*  
*Preachers of the same Judgment, living in and about*  
*the City of London, against the late horrid Insurrec-*  
*tion and Rebellion acted in the said City.* Dated Jan.  
1660. In this Declaration they disown the Principles of  
a *Fifth Monarchy*; or, *The personal Reign of King Jesus*  
*on Earth*, as dishonourable to him, and prejudicial to his  
Church; and abhor the Propagating this or any other  
Opinion by Force or Blood. They refer to their late  
Meeting of Messengers from one hundred and twenty  
Churches of their Way at the *Savoy*, in which they  
declared, (*Chap. XXIV. Of their Confession*) That

*King Charles II. 1660.* Civil Magistrates are of Divine Appointment, and that it is the Duty of all People to pray for them, to honour their Persons, to pay them Tribute, to obey their lawful Commands, and to be subject to their Authority; and that Infidelity, or Difference in Religion, does not make void the Magistrate's just and legal Authority, nor free the People from their Obedience. Accordingly they cease not to pray for all Sorts of Blessings, spiritual and temporal, upon the Person and Government of his Majesty, and by the Grace of God will continue to do so themselves, and persuade others thereunto. And with regard to the late impious and prodigiously daring Rebellion; they add, *Cursed be their Anger, for it was fierce; and their Wrath, for it was cruel: O my Soul! come not thou into their Secret, but let God divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.* Sign'd by

|                          |                         |                         |
|--------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| <i>Jos Caryl,</i>        | <i>Samuel Slater,</i>   | <i>Will. Greenhill,</i> |
| <i>George Griffiths,</i> | <i>George Cockayne,</i> | <i>Matth. Barker,</i>   |
| <i>Rickard Kenrick,</i>  | <i>Thomas Goodwin,</i>  | <i>Tho. Malory,</i>     |
| <i>Robert Bragge,</i>    | <i>Thomas Brooks,</i>   | <i>John Loder,</i>      |
| <i>Ralph Vennen,</i>     | <i>Corn. Helme,</i>     | <i>John Yates,</i>      |
| <i>John Oxenbridge,</i>  | <i>John Hodges,</i>     | <i>Thomas Owen,</i>     |
| <i>Philip Nye,</i>       | <i>John Bachiler,</i>   | <i>Nath. Mather,</i>    |
| <i>John Rowe,</i>        | <i>Seth Wood,</i>       | <i>Will. Stoughton.</i> |
| <i>Thomas Weld,</i>      |                         |                         |

*By the  
Baptists.*

The Baptists publish'd an Apology in behalf of themselves, and their Brethren of the same Judgment, with a *Protestation against the late wicked and most horrid Treason and Rebellion in this City of London;* in which they declare their Loyalty to the King, and promise that their Practice shall be conformable; subscribed by *William Kiffen, Henry Den, John Batty, Thomas Lamb, Thomas Cowper,* and about twenty nine or thirty other Names. They also addressed the King, that the Innocent might not suffer with the Guilty; protesting in the most solemn Manner, that they

they had not the least Knowledge of the late Insurrection, nor did directly nor indirectly, contrive, promote, assist, or approve of it. They offered to give Security for their peaceable Behaviour, and for their supporting his Majesty's Person and Government. But notwithstanding this, their religious Assemblies were disturb'd in all Places, and their Ministers imprison'd; great Numbers were crowded into *Newgate*, and other Prisons, where they remained under close Confinement till the King's Coronation, when the general Pardon published on that Occasion set them at liberty.

The Quakers also address'd the King upon this Occasion in the following Words :

*Oh King Charles !*

" OUR Desire is, that thou mayest live for ever *By the*  
 " in the Fear of God, and thy Council. We *Quakers.*  
 " beseech thee, and thy Council, to read these follow- *Kennet,*  
 " ing Lines, in tender Bowels, and Compassion for *P. 366.*  
 " our Souls, and for your Good.

" And this consider, we are about four hundred  
 " imprisoned in and about this City, of Men and Wo-  
 " men from their Families; besides, in the Country  
 " Goals above ten hundred. We desire, that all may  
 " come to a fair Trial, that our Innocency may be clear-  
 " ed up — ”

*London, 16th Day eleventh Month, 1660.*

On the 28th of the same Month they published the Declaration referr'd to in their Address, entituled, *Allib. p. 364.* *Declaration from the harmless and innocent People of God called QUAKERS, against all Sedition, Plotters and Fighters in the World, for removing the Ground of Jealousy and Suspicion from both Magistrates and People in the Kingdom, concerning Wars and Fightings.* Presented to the King the 21st Day of the eleventh Month, 1660. Upon which his Majesty promised them, on the Word of a King, that they should not suffer for their

*King Charles II.* their Opinions as long as they lived peaceably; but his Promises were little regarded.

1660.

~~Presbyterians in Trouble.~~~~Rapin,~~~~p. 264.~~

The Presbyterian Clergy were in some Degree affected with these Commotions, tho' Envy it self could not charge them with Guilt; but it was the Wish and Desire of the Prelatical Party, that they might discover their Uneasinesses in such a Manner as might expose them to Trouble; for their Ruin was already determined, only some Pretexts were wanting to execute the Design, particularly such as affected the Peace of the Kingdom, and might not reflect on his Majesty's Declaration from *Breda*, which promised, *That no Person should be molested purely for Religion*. But they were insulted by the Mob in the Streets; when Families were singing Psalms in their Houses, they were frequently interrupted by blowing of Horns, or throwing Stones in at the Window. The Presbyterian Ministers made the best Retreat they could, after they had unadvisedly delivered themselves up into the Hands of their Enemies; for while they were careful to maintain an inviolable Loyalty to his Majesty's Person and Government, they contended for their Religious Principles in the Press; several new Pamphlets were published, and a great many old ones reprinted, about the *Magistrates Right of imposing Things indifferent in the Worship of God* — *Against Bowing at the Name of Jesus* — *The Unlawfulness of the Ceremonies of the Church of England* — *The Common-Prayer Book unmasked* — *Grievances and Corruptions in Church-Government, &c.* most of which were answered by Divines of the Episcopal Party.

*Ep. Stil-**lingfleet's**Irenicum.*

But the most remarkable Treatise that appeared about this Time, and which if it had taken Place, must have prevented the Mischiefs that followed, was that of the Reverend Dr. *Edward Stillingfleet*, Rector of *Sutton* in *Bedfordshire*, and afterwards the Learned Bishop of *Worcester*, who first made himself known to the World at this Time by his *Irenicum*; or, *A Weapon salve for the Church's Wounds*; printed

King

Charles II.

1660.

1661. in which he attempts to prove, that no Form of Church-Government is of *Divine Right*, and that the Church had no Power to impose *Things indifferent*. I shall beg the Reader's Attention to a few Passages out of his Preface. "The Design of our Saviour (says he) was to ease Men of their former Burdens, and not to lay on more; the Duties he required were no other but such as were necessary, and withal very just and reasonable; he that came to take away the insupportable Yoke of *Jewish Ceremonies*, certainly did never intend to gall the Necks of his Disciples with another instead of it; and it would be strange the Church should require more than Christ himself did, and make other Conditions of her Communion than our Saviour did of Discipleship. What possible Reason can be assigned or given why such Things should not be sufficient for Communion with a Church which are sufficient for eternal Salvation? And certainly those Things are sufficient for that, which are laid down as the necessary Duties of Christianity by our Lord and Saviour in his Word. What Ground can there be why Christians should not stand upon the same Terms now, which they did in the Time of Christ and his Apostles? Was not Religion sufficiently guarded and fenced in them? Was there ever more true and cordial Reverence in the Worship of God? What Charter hath Christ given the Church to bind Men up to more than himself has done? Or to exclude those from her Society who may be admitted into Heaven? Will Christ ever thank Men at the great Day, for keeping such out from Communion with his Church, who he will vouchsafe not only Crowns of Glory to, but it may be *Aureolæ* too, if there be any such Things there? The grand Commission the Apostles were sent out with, was only to teach what Christ had commanded them; not the least Intimation of any Power given them to impose or require any Thing beyond what himself had spo-

" ken

King Charles II. 1660. " ken to them, or they were directed to by the immediate Guidance of the Spirit of God. It is not, whether the Things commanded and required be lawful or not? It is not, whether *Indifferencies* may be determined or no? It is not how far Christians are bound to submit to a Restraint of their Christian Liberty which I now enquire after, but whether they consult the Church's Peace and Unity who suspend it upon such Things. — We never read of the Apostles making Laws but of Things necessary, as *Act*s xv. 19. It was not enough with them that the Things would be necessary when they had required them; but they looked upon an antecedent Necessity either absolute or for the present State, which was the only Ground of their imposing these Commands upon the *Gentile* Christians. But the Holy Ghost never thought those Things fit to be made Matters of Law to which all Parties should conform. All that the Apostles required as to this was mutual Forbearance and Condescension towards each other in them. The Apostles valued not *Indifferences* at all; and those Things they accounted as such which were of no Concernment to their Salvation. And what Reason is there why Men should be tied up so strictly to such Things which they may do or let alone, and yet be very good Christians? Without all Controversy, the main Interest of all the Distractions, Confusions, and Divisions of the Christian World, has been by adding other Conditions of Church Communion than Christ has done. — Would there ever be the less Peace and Unity in a Church if a Diversity were allowed as to Practices supposed indifferent? Yea, there would be so much more, as there was a mutual Forbearance and Condescension as to such Things. The Unity of the Church is an Unity of Love and Affection, and not a bare Uniformity of Practice and Opinion — There is nothing in the Primitive Church more deserving our Imitation than that admirable

" mirable Temper, Moderation and Condescension  
 " which was used in it towards its Members. It was  
 " never thought worth the while to make any stand-  
 " ing Laws for Rites and Customs that had no other  
 " Original but Tradition, much less to suspend Men  
 " her Communion for not observing them —"

The Doctor's Proposals for an Accommodation were,  
 " 1. That nothing be imposed as necessary but what Ib. p. 66,  
 " is clearly revealed in the Word of God. 2. That 67.  
 " nothing be required or determined but what is suffi-  
 " ciently known to be indifferent in its own Nature.  
 " 3. That whatever is thus determined be in order on-  
 " ly to a due Performance of what is in general requi-  
 " red in the Word of God, and not to be look'd up-  
 " on as any Part of Divine Worship or Service.  
 " 4. That no Sanctions be made, nor Mulcts or Pe-  
 " nalties be inflicted on such who only dissent from  
 " the Use of some Things whose Lawfulness they at  
 " present scruple, till sufficient Time and Means be used  
 " for their Information of the Nature and Indifference  
 " of these Things. I am sure (says the Dr.) it is contrary  
 " to the Primitive Practice, and the Moderation then  
 " used, to suspend or deprive Men of their Ministeri-  
 " al Function for not conforming in Habits and Ge-  
 " stures, or the like. *Lastly*, That Religion be not  
 " clog'd with Ceremonies; for when they are multi-  
 " plied too much, tho' lawful, they eat out the Heart,  
 " Heat, Life and Vigor of Christianity —" If the  
 Doctor had kept to these Principles he could hardly  
 have subscribed the Act of Uniformity next Year,  
 much less have writ so fiercely against the Dissenters,  
 as he did twenty Years afterwards. But all he could say  
 or do at present availed nothing, the Presbyterians were  
 in Disgrace, and nothing could put a Stop to the Ter-  
 rent of popular Fury that was coming down upon them.

The Earl of Clarendon, Lord Chancellor, was now 1661.  
 prime Minister, and at the Head of Affairs. The King's  
 Year began with new Scenes of Pleasure and Diver- Marriage.  
 sion, occasioned by the King's Marriage with the In-  
 fanta

*King Charles II.* The Match was promoted by General Monk and Lord Clarendon, if, according to the *Oxford Historian*, the latter was not the first Mover of it. But it was reckoned very odd, that a Protestant Chancellor should advise the King to a Popish Prince, when a Catholick King proposed at the same Time a Protestant Consort. But his Lordship had further Views, for it was generally talked among the Merchants, that the *Infanta* could have no Children, in which Case the Chancellor's Daughter, who had been privately married to the King's Brother, must succeed, and her Issue by the Duke of York fill the Throne; which happen'd accordingly in the Persons of Queen Mary II. and Queen Anne. Such was the aspiring Views of this great Man, which, together with his haughty Behaviour towards his Inferiors, proved his Ruin.

*Character of the New Parliament.*

Rapin.

The Convention Parliament being dissolved, a new one was summoned to meet *May 8.* The House of Commons was made up of Representatives agreeable to the Wishes of the Courtiers, who had taken Care to recommend such Persons for Members as were zealous Enemies of the Presbyterians, and followed the Principles of Archbishop Laud; many of them had their Estates impaired in the late Wars, and having now their Fortunes to make, became Tools of doing infinite Mischief to the Nation. The Court kept above one hundred of them in constant pay, who went by the Name of the *Club of Voters*, and received large Sums of Money out of the *Exchequer*, till they had almost subverted the Constitution; and then, because they would not put the finishing Hand to what they had unadvisedly begun, they were dissolved.

*The King's and Lord Clarendon's Speech.*

K. Chron. P. 437. The King acquainted the Houses at the Opening of the Sessions, that "He valued himself much upon keeping his Word, and upon making good whatsoever he had promised to his Subjects." But the Chancellor, who enlarged upon the King's Speech, spoke a different Language, and told the House, "That there

“ were a Sort of Patients in the Kingdom that deserved  
“ their utmost Severity, and none of their Lenity ;  
“ these were the *Seditious Preachers* who could not be  
“ contented to be dispensed with for their full Obe-  
“ dience to some Laws established, without reproach-  
“ ing and inveighing against those Laws how esta-  
“ blished soever, who tell their Auditories that when  
“ the Apostle bid them stand to their Liberties, he  
“ bid them stand to their Arms, and who by repeat-  
“ ing the very Expressions, and teaching the very  
“ Doctrines they set on Foot in the Year 1640. suffi-  
“ ciently declare that they have no mind that twenty  
“ Years should put an End to the Miseries we have  
“ undergone. What good Christians can think with-  
“ out horror, of these Ministers of the Gospel, who  
“ by their Function should be Messengers of Peace,  
“ but are in their Practice the only Trumpets of War,  
“ and Incendiaries towards Rebellion ? — And if the  
“ Persons and Place can aggravate their Offence, so  
“ no doubt it does before God and Man. Methinks  
“ the preaching Rebellion and Treason out of the Pul-  
“ pit, should be as much worse than advancing it in  
“ the Market, as poiſoining a Man at a Communi-  
“ on, would be worse than killing him at a Ta-  
“ vern — ” His Lordship concludes thus : “ If  
“ you do not provide for the thorough quenching  
“ these Firebrands ; King, Lords and Commons shall  
“ be their meanest Subjects, and the whole Kingdom  
“ will be kindled into a general Flame.” This was  
a home Thrust at the Presbyterians ; the Chancellor did  
not explain himself upon the Authors of these seditious  
Sermons, his Design being not to accuse particular Per-  
sons, but to obtain a general Order which might suppress  
all Preachers that were not of the Church of *England* ;  
and the Parliament was prepared to go blindfold into  
all the Court Measures ; for in this Sessions the *Militia* K. Chron.  
was given absolutely to the King — The *Solemn League* P. 510,  
*and Covenant* was declared void, and illegal — The 511.  
Act for disabling Persons in Holy Orders to exercise  
tem-

*King Charles II.* temporal Jurisdiction was repealed — The Bishops were restored to their Seats in Parliament — The old Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction was revived by the Repeal of the 17th of *Charles I.* except the *Oath ex Officio* — And it was made a Præmunire to call the King a Papist.

*King's second Speech to his Parliament.*

The Storm was all this while gathering thick over the Presbyterians; for when the Parliament met a second Time, Nov. 20. the King complimented the Bishops, who appeared now in their Places among the Peers, and said in his Speech, That it was a Felicity he had much desired to see, as the only Thing wanting to restore the old Constitution. He then spoke the Language of the Chancellor, and told the Commons, "That there were many wicked Instruments who laboured Night and Day to disturb the publick Peace" — "That it was worthy of their Care to provide proper Remedies for the Diseases of that kind; that if they found new Diseases they must find new Remedies. That the Difficulties which concerned Religion were too hard for him, and therefore he recommended them to their Care and Deliberation "who could best provide for them." The Design of this Speech was to make way for breaking through the *Breda Declaration*, and to furnish the Parliament with a Pretence for treating the Non-Conformists with Rigor, to which they were but too well inclined of themselves.

"Tis easy for a King or *Majister* to raise a Cry of Sedition, or to invent Stories of dangerous Plots and Conspiracies, when he has a mind to rain down Vengeance upon his Subjects; tho' they behave with all integrity in Inspection and Duty. But this was the *Plan* the Court went upon for the Execution of their Designs.

*Sham Plots festered in*

*the Presbyterians.*  
*Yarri-*  
*ton's Plot.*  
K. Chr.  
p. 602.

Lord *Clerender*, in a Conference between the two Houses, affirmed positively, that there was a real Conspiracy against the Peace of the Kingdom; and tho' it was disconcerted in the City, it was carried on in divers Coun-

Counties ; a Committee was therefore appointed to enquire into the Truth of the Report ; but after all their Examinations not one single Person was put to Death, or so much as prosecuted for it. Great Pains was taken to fasten something on the Presbyterians ; Letters were sent from unknown Hands to the Chiefs of the Party in several Counties, intimating the Design of a general Insurrection, in which *their Friends* were concerned, and desiring them to communicate it to certain Persons in their Neighbourhood, whom they name in their Letters, that they may be ready at Time and Place. A Letter of this kind was directed to the Reverend Mr. Sparry in *Worcestershire*, desiring him and Captain *Yarrington* to be ready with Money ; and to acquaint Mr. *Oatland* and Mr. *Baxter* with the Design. This, with a Packet of the same kind, was said to be left under a Hedge by a *Scots* Pedlar ; and as soon as they were found they were carried to Sir *J. Packington*, who immediately committed *Sparry*, *Oatland*, and *Yarrington* to Prison. The Militia of the County was raised, and the City of *Worcester* put into a Posture of Defence ; but the Sham was so notorious, that the Earl of *Bristol*, tho' a Papist, was ashamed of it ; and after some Time the Prisoners, for want of Evidence, were released. The Members for *Oxfordshire*, *Herefordshire*, and *Staffordshire*, informed the Commons, that they had Rumours of the like Conspiracies in their Counties. Bishop *Burnet* says, “ That p. 148.  
 “ many were taken up, but none tried ; that this was  
 “ done to fasten an Odium on the Presbyterians, and  
 “ to help carry the Penal Laws thro' the House ; and  
 “ there were Appearances of foul Dealing (says he)  
 “ among the fiercer Sort.” Mr. *Locke* adds, that Reports of a general Insurrection were spread over the whole Nation, by the very Persons that invented them ; and tho' Lord *Clarendon* could not but be acquainted with the Farce, he kept it on foot to facilitate the passing the Penal Laws that were now coming

*King Charles II.* upon the Carpet. The Government could not with Decency attack the *Non-Conformists* purely on account of their Religion ; the Declaration from *Breda* was too express on that Article ; they were therefore to be accused right or wrong of raising Disturbances in the State. But supposing the Fact to be true, that some few Malecontents had been raising Disturbances, which yet was never made appear, what Reason can be given why it should be charged upon the Principles of a whole Body of Men, who were willing to be quiet.

*K. Chron.* It was nevertheless on this base and dishonourable *p. 602.* Foundation, that the first Penal Law which passed against the *Non-Conformists* this Session was founded, entitled,

*Corpora-  
tion Act.* An Act for the well-governing and regulating Corporations ; which enacts, " That within the several Stat. 13. Cities, Corporations, Burroughs, Cinque Ports, Car. II. and other Port Towns within the Kingdom of Eng- Seff. 2. land, Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick Cap. 1. on Tweed, all Mayors, Aldermen, Recorders, Baileys, Town-Clerks, Common-Council-Men, and other Persons, bearing any Office or Offices of Magistracy, or Places, or Trusts, or other Employment relating to, or concerning the Government of the said respective Cities, Corporations, and Burroughs, and Cinque Ports, and their Members, and other Port-Towns, shall take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and this Oath following,

" I A. E. do declare and believe, that it is not Lawful upon any Pretence whatsoever to take Arms against the King ; and that I do abhor that traiterous Position of taking Arms by his Authority against his Person, or against those that are commissioned by him."

They

They shall also subscribe the following Declaration,

King  
Charles II.  
1661.

“ I A. B. do declare, that there lies no Obligation upon me from the Solemn League and Covenant, and that the same was an unlawful Oath imposed on the Subject against the Laws and Liberties of the Kingdom.”

“ Provided also, and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, that no Person shall hereafter be elected, or chosen into any of the Offices or Places aforesaid, that shall not have within one Year next before such Election or Choice taken the Sacrament of the Lord’s Supper, according to the Rights of the Church of England; and that every Person so elected shall take the aforesaid Oaths, and subscribe the said Declaration at the same Time when the Oath for the due Execution of the said Places and Offices shall be respectively administered.”

Thus all Non-Conformists were turned out of all *Remarks.* the Branches of Magistracy at once, and render’d incapable of serving their Country in the meanest Offices of a Common-Council-Man, or a Burgess or Bailiff of a Corporation. The Oath imposed in this Act robb’d them of their Right as *Subjects*; Mr. *Eachard* confesses that it seems at once to give up the whole Constitution; and no wonder (says he) if many of the Clergy as well as Laity on the Account of this Act, espoused a Doctrine which if rigidly taken, was hard to be reconciled to the great *Deliverance* afterwards. Mr. *Rapin* adds, That to say that it is not Lawful p. 287, on any Pretence whatsoever to resist the King, is properly speaking to deliver up the Liberties of the Nation into his Hands. The High Churchmen had then extraordinary Ideas of the Royal Authority, but even this

King Charles II. Parliament afterwards did not think fit to admit the dangerous Consequences of their own Maxims.

1661.

Commissioners were appointed, and employed all this and the next Year to visit the several Corporations in *England*, and to turn out of Office such as were never so little suspected; who executed their Commissions with such Rigor, that the Corporations had not one Member left who was not entirely devoted to the King and the Church.



## C H A P. VI.

*From the Conference at the Savoy, to the Act  
of Uniformity.*

According to his Majesty's Declaration of *October* <sup>King Charles II.</sup> *1660.* concerning Ecclesiastical Affairs, <sup>1661.</sup> twelve Bishops and nine Assistants were appointed on <sup>the Part of the</sup> *Episcopal Church of England,* and as *Conference* many Ministers on the Side of the Presbyterians, to <sup>at the Sa-</sup> assemble at the Bishop of *London's Lodgings* at the <sup>voy.</sup> *Savoy,* " to review the Book of Common-Prayer, com-  
paring it with the most ancient and purest Litur-  
gies; and to take into their serious and grave Con-  
siderations the several Directions and Rules, Forms  
of Prayer, and Things in the said Book of Common-  
Prayer contained, and to advise and consult upon the  
same, and the several Objections and Exceptions which  
shall now be raised against the same; and if Occa-  
sion be, to make such reasonable and necessary Al-  
terations, Corrections and Amendments as shall be  
agreed upon to be needful and expedient for giving  
Satisfaction to tender Consciences, and the Restoring  
and Continuance of Peace and Unity in the Churches  
under his Majesty's Government and Direction." They were to continue four Months from the *25th of March 1661.* and then present the Result of their Conferences to his Majesty under their several Hands.

*The Names of the Episcopal Divines on the Side of the Establishment at the Savoy Conference were,*

The Most Rev. Dr. *Accepted Frewen*, Abp. of *York*,

The Rt. Rev. Dr. *Gilbert Sheldon*, Bp. of *London*,

— — — Dr. *John Cosins*, Bishop of *Durham*,

— — — Dr. *John Warner*, Bishop of *Rochester*,

— — — Dr. *Henry King*, Bishop of *Chichester*,

King Charles II. 1661. The Rt. Rev. Dr. Humphrey Henckman, Bp. of Sarum,  
 ————— Dr. George Morley, Bp. of Worcester,  
 ————— Dr. Robert Saunderson, Bp. of Lincoln,  
 ————— Dr. Benjamin Laney, Bp. of Peterborough,  
 ————— Dr. Bryan Walton, Bishop of Chester,  
 ————— Dr. Richard Sterne, Bishop of Carlisle,  
 ————— Dr. John Gauden, Bishop of Exeter.

## Their Assistants,

|                                                                 |                                 |
|-----------------------------------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| <i>John Earle, D. D. Dean of Peter Gunning, D. D.<br/>Wesm.</i> | <i>John Pearson, D. D.</i>      |
| <i>Peter Heylin, D. D.</i>                                      | <i>Thomas Pierce, D. D.</i>     |
| <i>John Hacket, D. D.</i>                                       | <i>Anthony Sparrow, D. D.</i>   |
| <i>John Barwick, D. D.</i>                                      | <i>Herbert Thorndike, B. D.</i> |

The Names of the Presbyterian Divines, or those who were for Alterations in the Hierarchy of the Church at the Savoy Conference were,

|                                                       |
|-------------------------------------------------------|
| The Rt. Rev. Edward Reynolds, Bishop of Norwich,      |
| The Rev. Antony Tuckney, D.D. M. St. John's Col. Cam. |
| ————— John Conant, D. D. Reg. Prof. Oxon,             |
| ————— William Spurstow, D. D. Vicar, Hackney,         |
| ————— John Wallis, D. D. Sav. Prof. Geom.             |
| ————— Thomas Manton, D. D. Mast. of Cov. Garden,      |
| ————— Edmund Calamy, B. D. of Aldermanbury,           |
| ————— Mr. Richard Baxter, Cl. late of Kidderminster,  |
| ————— Mr. Arthur Jackson, Clerk, of St. Faith's,      |
| ————— Mr. Thomas Case, Clerk, Rect. of St. Giles,     |
| ————— Mr. Sam. Clarke, Clerk, of St. Bennet Fink,     |
| ————— Mr. Matth. Newcomen, Clerk, of Dedham.          |

## Their Assistants.

|                                |
|--------------------------------|
| The Rev. Thomas Horton, D. D., |
| ————— Thomas Jacob, D. D.      |
| ————— Will. Bates, D. D.       |
| ————— Will. Cooper, D. D.      |

King

Charles II.

1661.

- The Rev. John Lightfoot, D. D.
- John Collins, D. D.
- Benj. Woodbridge, D. D.
- Mr. John Rawlinson, Clerk,
- Mr. Will. Drake, Clerk.

When the Commissioners were assembled the first Time, April 15. the Archbishop of York stood up and said, He knew but little of the Business they were met about, and therefore referr'd it to Dr. Sheldon, Bishop of London, who gave it as his Opinion, that the Presbyterians having desired this Conference, they [the Bishops] should neither say nor do any Thing till the others had brought in all their Exceptions and Complaints against the Liturgy in writing, with their additional Forms and Amendments. The Presbyterians humbly moved for a Conference according to the Words of the Commission, but the Bishop of London insisting peremptorily upon his own Method, the others consented to bring in their Exceptions at one Time, and their Additions at another. For this Purpose Bishop Reynolds, Dr. Wallis, and the rest of the Presbyterian Party, met from Day to Day to collect their Exceptions; but the Additions, or drawing up a new Form, was intrusted with Mr. Baxter alone. "Bishop Sheldon saw well enough (says Burnet) what the Effect would be of obliging them to make all their Demands at once, that the Number would raise a mighty Outcry against them as a People that could never be satisfied." On the other Hand, the Presbyterians were divided in their Sentiments; some were for insisting only on a few important Things, reckoning that if they were gained, and an Union followed, it might be easier to obtain other Things afterwards. But the Majority, by the Influence of Mr. Baxter, were for extending their Desires to the utmost, and thought themselves bound by the Words of the Commission to offer every Thing they thought might conduce to the Peace of the Church.

*King Charles II.* without considering what an Aspect this would have with the World, or what Influence their numerous Demands might have upon the Minds of those who were now their Superiors in Numbers and Strength ; but when they were put in mind that the King's Commission gave them no Power to alter the Government of the Church, nor to insist upon Archbishop Usher's Model, nor so much as to claim the Concessions of his Majesty's late Declaration, they were quite heartless ; for they now saw that all they were to expect was a few Amendments in the Liturgy and Common-Prayer Book. This was concluded before-hand at Court, and nothing more intended than to drop the Presbyterians with some plausible Decency.

*Hardships of the Presbyterians.*

The Ministers were under this further Hardship, that they were to transact for a Body of Men from whom they had no Power, and therefore could not be obliged to abide by their Decisions ; they told the King and the Prime Minister, that they should be glad to consult their absent Brethren, and receive from them a Commission in Form, but this was denied, and they were required only to give in their own Sense of Things, to which they consented, provided the Bishops at the same Time would bring in their Concessions ; but These being content to abide by the Liturgy as it then stood, had nothing to offer, nor would they admit of any Alterations but what the Presbyterians should make appear to be necessary. With this dark and melancholy Prospect the Conference was opened. \* It would interrupt the Course of this History too much, to insert all the Exceptions of the Presbyterians to the present Liturgy, and the Papers that passed between the

\* N. B. All the Papers relating to the Conference at the Savoy are collected in a Book, entituled, THE HISTORY OF NON-COMFORMITY, as it was argued and stated by Commissioners on both Sides appointed by his Majesty King Charles II. in the Year 1661, Octavo. Edit. 2d. 1708.

Commissioners, with the Letter of the Presbyterian Ministers to the Archbishop and Bishops, and the Account they gave of the Whole to the King. I shall only take Notice in this Place, that instead of drawing up a few supplemental Forms, and making some Amendments to the old Liturgy, Mr. Baxter composed an entire new One in the Language of Scripture, which he called the *Reformed Liturgy*; not with a Design entirely to set aside the old One, but to give Men Liberty to use either as they thought fit. It was drawn up in a short Compass of Time, and after it had been examined, and approved by the Brethren, was presented to the Bishops in the Conference, together with their Exceptions to the *Old Liturgy*. This gave great Offence, as presuming that a Liturgy drawn up by a single Hand in fourteen Days, was to be prefer'd, or stand in Competition with One had been approved by the Church for a whole Century. Besides, it was inconsistent with the Commission and the Bishops Declaration of varying no further from the *old Standard* than should appear to be necessary, and therefore the *Reformed Liturgy*, as it was called, was rejected at once without being examined.

When the Presbyterians brought in their Exceptions to the Liturgy, they presented at the same Time a PETITION FOR PEACE, beseeching the Bishops to yield to their Amendments; to free them from the Subscriptions and Oaths in his Majesty's late Declaration, and not to insist upon the *Re-Ordination* of those who had been ordained without a Diocesan Bishop, nor upon the *Surplice*, the *Cross in Baptism*, and other *indifferent Ceremonies*; for this Purpose they make use of various Motives and Arguments, sufficient, in my Judgment, to influence all that had any Concern for the Honour of God, and the Salvation of Souls. The Bishops gave a particular Answer to these Exceptions; to which the Presbyterians made such a Reply, as in the Opinion of their Adversaries, shewed them to be Men of Learning, and well versed in the Practice of the Proceed-  
*ings of the  
Commissi-  
oners.*

*King Charles II.* the antient Church; however, the Bishops would indulge nothing to their Prejudices; upon which they sent them a large expostulatory Letter, wherein, after having repeated their Objections, they lay the Wounds of the Church at their Door.

*A Disputation proposed.*

*Baxter's Life,*

*Part II.*

P. 337.

*K. Chr.*

P. 504.

*Baxter's*

*Life,*

*Part II.*

P. 341.

The Time of Treaty being almost spun out in a Paper Controversy, about ten Days before the Commission expired, a Disputation was agreed on, to argue the Necessity of Alterations in the present Liturgy. Three of each Party were chose to manage the Argument; Dr. Pearson, Gunning, and Sparrow, on one Side; and Dr. Bates, Jacomb, and Mr. Baxter, on the other. The rest were at liberty to withdraw if they pleased. Mr. Baxter was Opponent, and began to prove the Sinfulness of Impositions; but through want of Order, frequent Interruptions, and personal Reflections, the Dispute turned to no Account; a number of young Divines interrupting the Presbyterian Ministers and laughing them to scorn. At length Bishop Cosins produced a Paper, containing an Expedient to shorten the Debate, which was, to put the Ministers on distinguishing between those Things which they charged as SINFUL, and those which were only INEXPEDIENT. The three Disputants on the Ministers side were desired to draw up an Answer to this Paper, which they did, and charged the Rubrick and Injunctions of the Church with eight Things flatly sinful, and contrary to the Word of God.

1. That no Minister be admitted to baptize without using the *Sign of the Cross*.
2. That no Minister be admitted to officiate without wearing a *Surplice*.
3. That none be admitted to the Lord's Supper without he receive it *kneeling*.
4. That Ministers be obliged to pronounce all baptized Persons *regenerated by the Holy Ghost*, whether they be the Children of Christians or not.
5. That Ministers be obliged to deliver the Sacrament of the Body and Blood of Christ to the *Unfit both*

*in Health and Sickness, and that, by personal Application, putting it into their Hands, even those who are forced to receive it against their Wills, through Consciousness of their Impenitency.*

6. That Ministers are obliged to absolve the *Unfit*, and that in absolute Expressions.

7. That Ministers are forced to give Thanks for all whom they bury, as *Brethren whom God has taken to himself.*

8. That none may be Preachers who do not subscribe, that *there is nothing in the Common-Prayer Book, Book of Ordination, and the Thirty Nine Articles contrary to the Word of God.*

After a great deal of loose Discourse it was agreed to debate the third Article, *of denying the Communion to such as could not kneel.* The Ministers proved their Assertion thus, that it was denying the Sacrament to such whom the Holy Ghost commanded us to receive ; *Rom. xiv. 1, 2, 3. Him that is weak in the Faith receive ye, but not to doubtful Disputations : One believes he may eat all Things ; another, that is weak, eateth Herbs : Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not ; and let not him that eateth not, judge him that eateth, for God has received him.* The Episcopal Divines would not understand this of the Communion. They also distinguished between Things lawful in themselves, and Things both lawful in themselves and required by lawful Authority. In the former Case they admit a Liberty, but the latter being enjoined by Authority become necessary. The Ministers replied, that Things about which there is to be a Forbearance ought not to be enjoined by Authority, and made necessary ; and for Governors to reject Men by this Rule is to defeat the Apostle's Reasoning, and so contrary to the Law of God. But when Dr. Gunning had read certain Citations and Authorities for the other Side of the Question, Bishop Cosins the Moderator called out to the rest of the Bishops and Doctors, and put the Question, *All you that think Dr. Gunning has proved that Romans xiv. speaketh*

*King Charles II. 1661.* speaketh not of receiving the Sacrament, say Ay. Upon which there was a general Cry among the Hearers, Ay, Ay; the Episcopal Divines having great Numbers of their Party in the Hall; whereas the Ministers had not above two or three Gentlemen and Scholars who had the Courage to appear with them. Nevertheless they maintained their Point, and (as Bishop Burnet observes) insisted upon it, that a Law which excludes all from the Sacrament who dare not kneel, was unlawful, as it was a Limitation in Point of Communion put upon the Laws of Christ, which ought to be the only Condition of those that have a Right to it.

At length the Episcopal Divines became Opponents upon the same Question, and argued thus; That Command which enjoins only an Act in it self lawful is not sinful. Which Mr. Baxter denied. They then added, That Command which enjoins only an Act in it self lawful, and no other Act or Circumstance unlawful, is not sinful. This also Mr. Baxter denied. They then advanced further, That Command which enjoins only an Act in it self lawful, and no other Act whereby an unjust Penalty is enjoined, or any Circumstance whence directly or per Accidens any Sin is consequent which the Commander ought to provide against, hath in it all Things requisite to the Lawfulness of a Command, and particularly cannot be charged with enjoining an Act per Accidens unlawful, nor of commanding an Act under an unjust Penalty. This also was denied, because tho' it does not command that which is sinful, it may restrain from that which is lawful, and it may be applied to undue Subjects. Other Reasons were given; but thus the Dispute broke off with Noise and Confusion, and high Reflections upon Mr. Baxter's dark and cloudy Imagination, and his perplexed, scholastick, metaphysical Manner of distinguishing, which tended rather to confound than to clear up that which was doubtful; and Bishop Saunderson being then in the Chair pronounced that Dr. Gunning had the better of the Argument.

K. Chr.  
p. 505.

Bishop

Bishop Morley said, that Mr. Baxter's denying that plain Proposition was destructive of all Authority Human and Divine; that it struck the Church out of all its Claims for making Canons, and for settling Order and Discipline; nay, that it took away all legislative Power from the King and Parliament, and even from God himself; for no Act can be so good in it self but may lead to a Sin by *Accident*; and if to command such an Act be a Sin, then every Command must be a Sin.

King

Charles II.

1661..

Remarks.

Bishop Burnet adds, "that Baxter and Gunning spent several Days in logical Arguing, to the Diversification of the Town, who look'd upon them as a Couple of Fencers engaged in a Dispute that could not be brought to any End. The Bishops insisted upon the Laws being still in force; to which they would admit of no Exception, unless it was proved that the Matter of them was sinful. They charged the Presbyterians with making a Schism for that which they could not prove to be sinful. They said there was no Reason to gratify such Men, that one Demand granted would draw on many more; that all Authority in Church and State was struck at by the Position they had insisted on, namely, That it was not lawful to impose Things indifferent, since these seemed to be the only Matters in which Authority could interfere." Thus ended the Disputation.

From Arguments the Ministers descended to Entreaties, and prayed the Bishops to have Compassion on scrupulous Minds, and not despise their weaker Brethren. If the Nonconformists should be turned out of the Church, they put them in mind, that there would not be Clergymen enough to fill the vacant Pulpits; they urged their peaceable Behaviour in the late Times; what they had suffered for the Royal Cause, and the great Share they had in restoring the King; they pleaded his Majesty's late Declaration, and the Design of the present Conference. To all which the Bishops replied,

The Presbyterians  
descend to  
Entreaties

**King Charles II.** replied, That they were only commissioned to make such Alterations in the Liturgy as should be necessary, and such as should be agreed upon. The Ministers replied, That the Word *Necessary* must refer to the satisfying tender Consciences; but the Bishops insisted, that they saw no Alterations *necessary*, and therefore were not obliged to make any till they could prove them so. The Ministers prayed them to consider the ill Consequence that might follow upon a Separation. But all was to no purpose, their Lordships were in the Saddle, and if we may believe Mr. Baxter, would not abate the smallest Ceremony, nor correct the grossest Error for the Peace of the Church. Thus the King's Commission expired July 25. and the Conferences ended without any Prospect of Accommodation.

It was agreed at the Conclusion, that each Party might represent to his Majesty, that they were all agreed upon the Ends of the Conference, which was the *Church's Welfare, Unity and Peace*, but still disagreed as to the Means of procuring it. The Bishops thought they had no Occasion to represent their Case in writing; but the Presbyterian Commissioners met by themselves, and drew up an Account of their Proceedings, with a Petition for that Relief which they could not obtain from the Bishops. They presented it to the King by Bishop Reynolds, Doctor Bates, Doctor Manton, and Mr. Baxter; but received no Answer.

**Baxter's Life, Part II. p. 366.**

**Behaviour of the Commissioners.** Before we leave this famous Conference at the Savoy it will not be amiss to remark the Behaviour of the Commissioners on both Sides, some of whom seldom or never appeared, as Dr. King Bishop of Chichester, Dr. Heylin, Barwick and Earle; Sheldon Bishop of London came but seldom, tho' he, with Henchman and K. Chron. Morley, had the chief Management of Affairs; Others were present, but did not much concern themselves in the Debate, as Dr. Frewen Archbishop of York; Lucy of St. David's; Warner of Rochester; Saunderson of

*Lincoln*; *Laney* of *Peterborough*; *Walton* of *Chester*; *Sterne* of *Carlisle*; Dr. *Hacket* and Dr. *Sparrow* — King Charles II. On the Side of the Presbyterians Dr. *Horton* never appeared, nor Dr. *Drake*, because of a *Misnomer* in the Commission; Dr. *Lightfoot*, *Tuckney*, and Mr. *Woodbridge*, were present but once or twice.

Among the Bishops; Dr. *Morley* was the chief Speaker; his Manner was vehement, and he was against all Abatements. He frequently interrupted Mr. *Baxter*; and when Dr. *Bates* said, *Pray, my Lord, give him leave to speak*, he could not obtain it.

Bishop *Cofins* was there constantly, and tho' he was inclined to moderate Measures, said some very severe Things. When the Ministers prayed the Bishops to have some Compassion on their Brethren, and not cast such great Numbers unnecessarily out of the Ministry, he replied, *What, do you threaten us with Numbers? For my part, I think the King would do well to make you name them all.* Again, when the Ministers complained, that after so many Years Calamity the Bishops would not yield to that which their Predecessors offered before the War, Bishop *Cofins* replied, *Do you threaten us then with a new War? 'Tis Time for the King to look to you.*

Bishop *Gauden* often took part with the Presbyterian Divines, and was the only Moderator among the Bishops, except Bishop *Reynolds*, who spoke much the first Day for Abatements and Moderation; but afterwards sitting among the Bishops he only spoke now and then a qualifying Word, but was heartily grieved for the fruitless Issue of the Conference.

Of the Disputants, 'tis said, Dr. *Pearson*, afterwards Bishop of *Chester*, disputed accurately, soberly, and calmly. The Presbyterian Ministers had a great Regard for him, and believed, that if he had been an Umpire in the Controversy his Concessions would have gone a great Way.

Dr. *Gunning* was the most forward Speaker, and stuck at nothing. Bishop *Burnet* says, 'That all the Arts

*King Charles II.* Arts of Sophistry were used by him in as confident a Manner as if they had been sound Reasoning; that he was unweariedly active to very little Purpose, and being very fond of the Popish Rituals and Ceremonies, he was much set upon reconciling the Church of England to Rome.

On the Side of the Presbyterians, Dr. *Bates* and *Manton* behaved with great Modesty; the most active Disputant was Mr. *Baxter*, who had a very metaphysical Head and fertile Invention, and was one of the most ready Men of his Time for an Argument, but too tenacious of his own Opinions. Next to him was Mr. *Calamy*, who had a great Interest among the Presbyterian Ministers in City and Country, and for his Age and Gravity was respected as their Father.

*Of the  
Auditors.  
Life,  
P. 337.*

Among the Auditors Mr. *Baxter* observes there was with the Bishops a Croud of young Divines who behaved indecently; but mentions only two or three Scholars and Laymen, who, as Auditors, came in with the Presbyterians, as Mr. *Miles*, Mr. *Tillotson*, &c.

*Account of  
Abp. Til-  
lotson.  
Life of  
Tillotson.*

This Mr. *Tillotson* was afterwards the most Reverend and Learned Archbishop of Canterbury, one of the most celebrated Divines and Preachers of the Age. We shall have frequent Occasion to mention him hereafter, and therefore I shall give a short Account of him in this Place: He was born in Yorkshire 1630. and received his first Education among the Puritans; and tho' he had larger Notions, he still stuck to the Strictness of Life to which he was bred, and retained a just Value, and a due Tendernes for Men of that Persuasion. He was admitted Student of Clare Hall in Cambridge, under the Tuition of Mr. David Clarkson in the Year 1647. He was Bachelor of Arts 1650. and within the Compais of a Year was elected Fellow. He had then a Sweetness of Temper which he retained as long as he lived; and in those younger Years was respected as a Person of very great Parts and Prudence.

*Ath. Ox.* In the Year 1661. he continued a Non-Conformist, *p. 968.* and has a Sermon in the Morning Exercises on Matt.

vii. 12. He appeared with the Presbyterians at the Savoy Disputation ; and tho' he conformed to the Act of Uniformity in 1662. he was always inclined to the Puritans, never fond of the Ceremonies of the Church, but would dispense sometimes with such as could not conscientiously submit to them. He owned the Dissenters had some plausible Objections against the Common-Prayer ; and in the Opinion of some, persuaded Men rather to bear with the Church, than be zealous for it. In the Year 1663. he was preferr'd to the Rectory of Keddington in Suffolk, vacant by the Non-Subscription of Mr. Samuel Fairclough. Next Year he was chosen Preacher to *Lincoln's Inn*, and Lecturer of St. Lawrence's Church in London, where his excellent Sermons, delivered in a most graceful Manner, drew the Attention of great Numbers of the Quality, and of most of the Divines and Gentlemen in Town. In 1669. he was made Canon of *Christ Church* in *Canterbury* ; and in 1672. Dean of that Church, and Residentiary ; but rose no higher till the Revolution of King William and Queen Mary, when he was first made Clerk of the Closet, and at length Archbishop of *Canterbury*, in the Room of Dr. Sancroft a Non-Juror. He was a Divine of low and moderate Principles to the last, and always for promoting a Toleration or Comprehension of the Dissenters within the Church. Upon the Whole, he was a second *Granmer*, and one of the most valuable Prelates that this, or, it may be, any other Church has produced.

Various Censures were passed upon the *Savoy Conference without Doors* ; the *Independants* were disgusted, because none of them were consulted, tho' it does not appear what Concern they could have in it, their Views being only to a Toleration, not a Comprehension. Some blamed their Brethren for yielding too much, and others thought they might have yielded more ; but when they saw the fruitless End of the Treaty, and the Papers that were published, most of them were satisfied.

*King Charles II.* fied. — Bishop *Burnet* says, the Conference did rather hurt than good, it heighten'd the Sharpness that was then on People's Minds to such a Degree, that it p. 181. needed no Addition to raise it higher — Mr. *Robin-Answer to son* says, “ It was notorious that the Business of the Bennet of “ Episcopal Party was not to consult the Interest of *Liturgeries*. “ Religion, but to cover a political Design, which p. 382. “ was too bad to appear at first; nor did they mean “ to heal the Church's Wounds, so much as to re-“ venge their own. When they knew what the “ Presbyterians scrupled, they said, now they knew “ their Minds they would have Matters so fixed that “ not one of that sort should be able to keep his Li-“ ving. They did not desire, but rather fear their “ Compliance.” Nay, so unacceptable was the Publishing the Papers relating to the Conference, that Bishop *Saunders* and some others cautioned their Clergy against reading them. From this Time the Presbyterians were out of the Question, and the Settlement of the Church referr'd entirely to the Convocation and Parliament.

*A Convocation.*

It had been debated in Council, whether there should be a Convocation while the Conference at the *Savoy* continued; but at the Intercession of Dr. *Heylin* and others, the Court was prevailed with to come into it; and such Care was taken in the Choice of Members (as Bishop *Burnet* observes) that every Thing went among them as was directed by Bishop *Sheldon* and *Morley*. If a Convocation had been called with the Convention Parliament the Majority would have been against the Hierarchy; but 'tis not to be wonder'd they were otherwise now, when some Hundreds of the Presbyterian Clergy, who were in Possession of sequester'd Livings, were turned out; and the Necessity of Ordination by a Bishop being urged upon those who had been ordained by Presbyters only, great Numbers were denied their Votes in Elections. Nevertheless the Presbyterian Interest carried it in *London* for Mr. *Baxter* and *Calamy* by three Voices; but the Bishop of

## Chap. VI. of the PURITANS.

of London having a Power of choosing two out of four, or four out of six within a certain Circuit, left them both out; so that the City of London had no Clerks in the Convocation. The Author of the *Conformists Picc* says, "That to frame a Convocation to their Mind p. 35. great Care and Pains were used to keep out, and to get Men in, by very undue Proceedings; and that Protestations were made against all Incumbents not ordained by Bishops."

The Savoy Conference having broke up without Success, the King sent a Letter to the Convocation, Nov. 20. commanding them to review the Book of Common-Prayer, and make such Additions and Amendments as they thought necessary. Letters to the same Purpose were sent to the Archbishop of York, to be communicated to the Clergy of his Province, who for the greater Expedition sent Proxies with procuratorial Letters to those of Canterbury, and obliged themselves to abide by their Votes under Forfeiture of their Goods and Chattels.

"It is inconceivable, says Dr. Nichols, what Difficulties the Bishops had to contend with, about making these Alterations; they were not only to conquer their own former Resentments, and the unreasonable Demands of the Presbyterians, but they had the Court to deal with, who pushed them on to all Acts of Severity." Whereas on the contrary, the Tide was strong on their Side, the Bishops pushed on the Court, who were willing to give them the Reins, that when the Breach was made as wide as possible a Door might be opened for the Toleration of Papists. The Review of the Common-Prayer Book took up the Convocation about a Month; for on the 20th of December it was signed, and approved by all the Members of each House.

The Alterations were these,

1. The Rubrick for Singing of Lessons, &c. was omitted, the distinct reading of them being thought more proper.

2. Seve- p. 585.

**King Charles II.** 2. Several Collects for Sundays and Holy Days complained of, were omitted, and others substituted in their Room.

3. Communicants at the Lord's Supper were enjoined to signify their Names to the Curate some Time the Day before.

4. The Preface to the Ten Commandments was restored.

5. The Exhortations to the holy Communion were amended.

6. The general Confession in the Communion Office was appointed to be read by one of the Ministers.

7. In the Office for *Christmas Day* the Words *this Day* were changed for *as at this Time*.

8. In the Prayer of Consecration the *Priest* is directed to break the Bread.

9. The Rubrick for explaining the Reason of Kneeling at the Sacrament was restored.

10. Private Baptism is not to be administer'd but by a lawful Minister.

11. The Answer to the Question in the Catechism, *Why then are Children baptized?* is thus amended, *Because they promise them both by their Sureties; which Promise, when they come to Age, Themselves are bound to perform.*

12. In the last Rubrick before the Catechism these Words are expunged, *And that no Man shall think that any Detriment shall come to Children by deferring of their Confirmation, &c.*

13. It is appointed that the Curate of every Parish shall either bring or send in writing, with his Hand subscribed thereunto, the Names of all such Persons within his Parish, as he shall think fit to be presented to the Bishop to be confirmed.

14. The Rubrick after Confirmation was thus softned; *None shall be admitted to the Communion till such Time as he be confirmed; or be ready and desirous to be confirmed.*

15. In the Form of Matrimony, instead of, till  
Death us depart, it is, till Death us do part.

King  
Charles II.  
1661.

16. In the Rubricks after the Form of Matrimony, it is thus alter'd. After which, if there be no Sermon declaring the Duties of Man and Wife, the Minister shall read as followeth— And instead of the second Rubrick, it is advised to be convenient, that the new Married Persons should receive the Communion at the Time of Marriage, or at the first Opportunity afterwards.

17. In the Order for Visitation of the Sick it is thus amended; Here the sick Person shall be moved to make special Confession of his Sins, if he feel his Conscience troubled with any weighty Matter; after which the Priest shall absolve him, if he humbly and heartily desire it, after this sort —

18. In the Communion for the Sick the Minister is not enjoined to administer the Sacrament to every sick Person that shall desire it, but only as he shall judge expedient.

19. In the Order for the Burial of the Dead it is thus altered: The Priests and Clerks meeting the Corps at the Entrance of the Church-Yard, and going before it either into the Church, or towards the Grave, shall say or sing, — In the Office it self, these Words, *In sure and certain Hope of Resurrection to eternal Life,* are thus alter'd, In sure and certain Hope of the Resurrection to eternal Life; and to lessen the Objection of God's taking to himself the Soul of this our dear Brother departed, &c. the following Rubrick is added: *Here is to be noted, that the Office ensuing is not to be used for any that die unbaptized, or excommunicate, or who have laid violent Hands upon themselves.*

20. In the Churching of Women the new Rubrick directs, That the Woman, at the usual Time after her Delivery, shall come into the Church decently apparelled, and there shall kneel down in some convenient Place, as has been accustomed, or as the Ordinary shall direct, and the cxvith or cxxviith Psalm shall be read.

King Charles II. says, " They made about six hundred small Alterations 1661. " or Additions ; but then adds, If there was Reason for Compl. these Changes, there was equal, if not greater Reason Hist. for some further Improvements. If they had p. 252. foreseen what is since come to pass, I charitably believe in Marg. " lieve they would not have done all they did, and " just so much and no more ; and yet I also believe, " if they had offered to move much further, *A Stone would have been laid under their Wheel, by a secret but powerful Hand* ; for the Mystery of Popery did " even then work." Bishop Burnet confesses, That no Alterations were made in favour of the Presbyterians, for it was resolved to gratify them in nothing.

Other Additions. Burnet.

But besides the Alterations and Amendments already mentioned, there were several additional Forms of Prayer, as for the thirtieth of January and the twenty ninth of May. Forms of Prayer to be used at Sea ; and a new Office for the Administration of Baptism to grown Persons. Some Corrections were made in the Kalendar. Some new Holy Days were added, as the Conversion of St. Paul, and St. Barnabas. More new Lessons were taken out of the Apocrypha, as the Story of Bel and the Dragon, &c. But it was agreed, that no Apocryphal Lessons should be read on Sundays. These were all the Concessions the Convocation would admit ; and this was all the Fruit of the Conference at the Savoy, by which, according to Mr. Baxter and Bishop Burnet, the Common-Prayer Book was render'd more exceptionable, and the Terms of Conformity much harder than before the Civil War.

Liturgy a-  
mended  
sent up to  
the King  
and Coun-  
cil and H.  
of Peers. The Common-Prayer Book thus alter'd and amend-ed was sent up to the King and Council, and from thence transmitted to the House of Peers, Feb. 24. with this Message, That his Majesty had duly considered of the Alterations, and does with the Advice of his Council fully approve and allow the same ; and doth recommend it to the House of Peers, that the said Books

*Books of Common-Prayer, and of the Forms of Ordination, and Consecration of Bishops, Priests and Deacons, with those Additions and Alterations that have been made, and presented to his Majesty by the Convocation, be the Book which in and by the intended Act of Uniformity shall be appointed to be used by all that officiate in all Cathedral and Collegiate Churches and Chapels, &c. and in all Parish Churches of England and Wales, under such Sanctions or Penalties as the Parliament shall think fit.* When the *Lords* had gone through the Book, the Lord Chancellor *Hyde*, by Order of the House, gave the Bishops Thanks, *March 15.* for their Care in this Business; and desired their Lordships to give the like Thanks to the Lower House of Convocation, and acquaint them, that their Amendments were well received and approved, tho' some of them met with a considerable Opposition. From the Lords they were sent down to the Commons, and inserted in the *Act of Uniformity*, as will be seen the next Year.

But before this famous *Act* had passed either House Presbyterians in distress. the Presbyterians were reduced to the utmost Distress, for in the Month of *March, 1661-62.* the grand Jury at *Exeter* found above forty Bills of Indictment against some eminent Non-Conformist Ministers for not Reading Common-Prayer according to Law. They likewise presented the Travelling about of divers itinerant Preachers, ejected out of sequester'd Livings, as dangerous to the Peace of the Nation. They complained of their teaching Sedition and Rebellion in private Houses, and other Congregations, tending to foment a new War. They also presented such as neglected their own Parish-Churches, and run abroad to hear factious Ministers; and such as walked in the Church-Yards, or other Places, while Divine Service was reading; all which were the certain Forerunners of a general Persecution.

In Scotland the Court carried Things with a high Hand, for having got a Parliament to their Mind, the Earl of *Middleton*, a most vicious Debauchee, open'd Episcopacy restored in Scotland. Burnet, p. 113, it, &c.

King Charles II. it; with presenting a Letter of his Majesty to the House; after which they passed an Act, declaring all Leagues not made with the King's Authority illegal. This struck at the Root of the Covenant made with England in 1643. They pass'd another Act rescinding all Acts made since the late Troubles, and another empowering the King to settle the Government of the Church as he should please. It was a mad, roaring Time (says the Bishop) and no Wonder it was so, when the Men of Affairs were almost perpetually drunk. The King upon this directed that the Church should be governed by Synods, Presbyters, and Kirk Sessions, till he should appoint another Government, which he did by a Letter to his Council of Scotland, bearing Date Aug. 14. 1661. in which he recites the Inconveniences which had attended the Presbyterian Government for the last twenty three Years, and its Inconsistency with Monarchy. — “Therefore (says he) from our Respect to the Glory of God, the Good and Interest of the Protestant Religion, and the better Harmony with the Government of the Church of England, We declare our firm Resolution to interpose our Royal Authority for restoring the Church of Scotland to its right Government by Bishops, as it was before the late Troubles — And our Will and Pleasure is, that you take effectual Care to restore the Rents belonging to the several Bishopricks; that you prohibit the assembling of Ministers in their synodical Meetings till our further Pleasure; and that you keep a watchful Eye over those, who by Discourse or Preaching endeavour to alienate the Affections of our People from us or our Government —” Pursuant to these Directions the Lords of the Council ordered the Heralds to make publick Proclamation at the Market Cross in Edinburgh, Sept. 6. of this his Majesty's Royal Will and Pleasure. In the Month of December a Commission was issued out to the Bishops of London and Worcester to ordain and consecrate according to the Rites and Ceremonies

Ib. p. 133. 134.

Ceremonies of the Church of *England*, Mr. *James Sharp*, Archbishop of St. Andrews, Mr. *Andrew Fairfoul*, Archbishop of *Glasgow*, Mr. *Robert Leighton*, Bishop of *Dunblain*, and Mr. *James Hamilton*, Bishop of *Galloway*. A very bad Choice, says Bishop *Burnet*; *Sharp* was one of the falsest and vilest Dissemblers in the World. *Fairfoul* was next akin to a *Natural*. *Leigh-Burnet*, *ton* was an excellent Prelate; but *Hamilton's Life* was P. 139. scarce free from Scandal: He had sworn to the Co-<sup>140.</sup>venant, and when One objected to him, that it went against his Conscience, he said, *Such Medicines as could not be chewed must be swallowed whole*. The *English* Bishops insisted upon their renouncing their Presbyterian Orders, which they consented to, and were in one and the same Day ordained first Deacons, then Priests, and last of all Bishops, according to the Rites of the Church of *England*.

Bishop *Burnet* says, that tho' the King had a natural Hatred to Presbytery, he went very coldly into this Design; nay, that he had a visible Reluctancy against it, because of the Temper of the *Scots* Nation, and his Unwillingness to involve his Government in new Troubles; but the Earl of *Clarendon* pushed it forward with great Zeal; and the Duke of *Ormond* p. 557. said, that Episcopacy could not be established in *Ireland* if Presbytery continued in *Scotland*. The Earls of *Lauderdale* and *Crawford* indeed were against it, but the Council of *Scotland* not protesting, it was determined upon; but it was a large Strain of the Prerogative for a King by a Royal Proclamation to alter the Government of a Church established by Law, without Consent of Parliament, Convocation, or Synod of any kind whatsoever; for it was not till *May* the next Year that this Affair was decided in Parliament.

Some of the *Scots* Ministers preach'd boldly against this Change of Government; and among others, Mr. *James Guthrie*, Minister of *Stirlin*, for which, and some other Things, he was convicted of Sedition and Treason. Bishop *Burnet*, who saw him suffer, says, p. 144. that

*Against the**King's**Mind.**Hist.**p. 130,**131.**Kennet,**p. 557.**Guthrie**executed.**Hist.**Stuarts,**that*

King Charles II. 1661. that he express'd a Contempt of Death ; that he spoke an Hour upon the Ladder with the Composedness of a Man that was delivering a Sermon rather than his last Words ; that he justified all he had done, exhorting all People to adhere to the Covenant, which he magnified highly. He was executed June 14. 1661. and concluded his dying Speech with these Words, " I take God to record upon my Soul, that I would not exchange this Scaffold with the Palace or Mitre of the greatest Prelate in Britain. Blessed be God, who hath shewed Mercy to such a Wretch, and has revealed his Son in me, and made me a Minister of the everlasting Gospel ; and that he has designed, in the Midst of much Contradiction from Satan and the World, to seal my Ministry upon the Hearts of not a few of this People, and especially in the Congregation and Presbytery of Stirlin." There died with him on the same Scaffold, young Captain Govan, whose last Words were these, " I bear Witness with my Blood to the persecuted Government of this Church, by Synods and Presbyteries. I bear Witness to the Solemn League and Covenant, and seal it with my Blood. I likewise testify against all Popery, Prelacy, Idolatry, Superstition, and the Service Book, which is no better than a Relick of the Romish Idolatry — " Soon after this the Rights of Patronages were restored, and all the Presbyterian Ministers silenced, tho' the Court had not a Supply of Men of any sort to fill up their Vacancies.

*Character of the old Scots Presbyterians.* The Account that Bishop Burnet gives of the old Scots Presbyterians, who were possessed of the Church Livings before the Restoration, is very remarkable, and deserves a Place in this History. Ib. p. 156, 157. " They were (says he) a brave and solemn People ; their Spirits were eager, and their Tempers fower, but they had an Appearance that created Respect ; they visited their Parishes much, and were so full of Scripture, and so ready at extempore Prayer, that from that they grew to practise extempore Sermons ;

King

Charles II.  
1661.

mons ; for the Custom in *Scotland* was, after Dinner or Supper, to read a Chapter in the Bible, and when they happened to come in, if it was acceptable, they would on a sudden expound the Chapter ; by this means the People had such a vast Degree of Knowledge, that the poor Cottagers could pray extempore. Their Preachers went all in one Tract in their Sermons, of Doctrine, Reason, and Use ; and this was so methodical, that the People could follow a Sermon quite through every Branch of it. It can hardly be imagined to what a Degree these Ministers were loved, and reverenced by their People. They kept scandalous Persons under severe Discipline ; for Breach of the Sabbath, for an Oath, or Drunkenness, they were cited before the Kirk Sessions, and solemnly rebuked for it ; for Fornication they stood on the Stool of Repentance in the Church, at the Time of Worship, for three Days, receiving Admonition, and making Professions of Repentance, which some did with many Tears, and Exhortations to others to take Warning by them ; for Adultery they sat in the same Place six Months covered with Sackcloth. But with all this (says the Bishop) they had but a narrow Compass of Learning, were very affected in their Deportment, and were apt in their Sermons to make themselves popular, by preaching against the Sins of Princes and Courts, which the People delighted to hear, because they had no share in them."

The Bishops and Clergy that succeeded these Pref-  
byterians were of a quite different Stamp ; most of them were very mean Divines, vicious in their Morals, idle and negligent of their Cures ; by which means they became obnoxious to the whole Nation, and were hardly capable of supporting their Authority through the Reign of King *Charles II.* even with the Assistance of the Civil Power. Bishop *Burnet* adds, that they p. 158. were mean and despicable in all Respects ; the worst Preachers he ever heard ; Ignorant to a Reproach, and many

*King Charles II.* many of them openly vicious ; that they were a Disgrace to their Order, and to the sacred Functions, and were indeed the Dregs and Refuse of the Northern Parts. The few that were above Contempt or Scandal were Men of such violent Tempers, that they were as much hated as the others were despised.

*Episcopacy refor'd in Ireland.* In Ireland the Hierarchy was restored after the same Manner as in Scotland ; the King by his Letters Patents in Right of his Power to appoint Bishops to the vacant Sees, issued his Royal Mandate to Dr. Bramhall, Archbishop of Armagh, and Dr. Taylor, Bishop of Down and Connor, by virtue of which they laid Hands on two Archbishops, and ten Bishops, in one Day. His Grace insisted on the Re-Ordination of those who had been ordained in the late Times without the Hands of a Bishop, but with this softning Clause in their Orders.

*Non annibilantes priores Ordines (si quos habuit) nec validitatem, aut invaliditatem eorundem determinantes, multo minus omnes Ordines sacros Ecclesiarum forinsecarum condemnantes, quos proprio Judicio relinquimus : Sed solummodo supplentes quicquid prius defuit per Canones Ecclesiae Anglicanæ requisitum — i. e. “ Not annihilating his former Orders (if he had any) nor determining concerning their Validity or Invalidity, much less condemning all the sacred Ordinations of foreign Churches whom we leave to their own Judge, but only supplying what was wanting according to the Canons of the Church of England —”*

Ib.p. 449. Without such an Explication as this few of the Clergy of Ireland would have kept their Stations in the Church. On the 17th of May the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons in Parliament assembled in Ireland, declared their Approbation and high Esteem of Episcopal Government, and of the Book of Common-Prayer, according to the Use of the Church of England ; and thus the old Constitution in Church as well as State, was restored in the three Kingdoms.

*Conduct of the French Protectors.* The French Ministers, who had been Tools to persuade the English Presbyterians to restore the King with-

without a Treaty, went along with the Torrent, and complimented the Church of *England* upon her Re-<sup>King</sup> Charles II.  
Establishment; they commended the Liturgy, which <sup>1661.</sup>  
they formerly treated with reproachful Language. <sup>K. Chron.</sup> Some few of them pretended to bemoan the Want of p. 462.  
Episcopacy among themselves, and to wonder that any of the *English* Presbyterians should scruple Confor-  
mity. The *French* Church at the *Savoy* submitted to Kennet,  
the Rites and Ceremonies of the *English* Hierarchy; p. 475.  
and Mr. *Du Bosc*, Minister of *Caen*, writes to the Mi-  
nister of the *Savoy*, that he was as dear to him under  
the *Surplice of England*, as under the *Robe of France*.  
So complaisant were these mercenary Divines towards  
those who disallowed their Orders, disowned their  
Churches, and the Validity of all their Administra-  
tions.

Lord *Clarendon* and the Bishops having got over *King's* pre-  
the *Savoy* Conference, and carried the Service-Book <sup>tended</sup>  
with the Amendments through the Convocation, were <sup>Zeal for</sup>  
now improving the present Temper of the Parliament <sup>the Hier-  
archy.</sup> to give it the Sanction of the Legislature; for this Purpose the King, *tho' a Papist*, is made to speak the Language of a zealous Churchman. In his Speech to the Parliament, Feb. 28. he has these Words;  
 " Gentlemen, I hear you are zealous for the Church, *Rapin*,  
 " and very solicitous, and even jealous, that there is p. 290.  
 " not Expedition enough used in that Affair. I thank  
 " you for it, since I presume it proceeds from a good  
 " Root of Piety and Devotion; but I must tell you,  
 " that I have the worst Luck in the Wor'd, if after  
 " all the Reproaches of being a *Papist*, while I was  
 " abroad, I am suspected of being a *Presbyterian*  
 " now I am come home. I know you will not take  
 " it unkindly if I tell you, I am as zealous for the  
 " Church of *England* as any of you can be, and am  
 " enough acquainted with the Enemies of it on all  
 " Sides. I am as much in love with the Book of  
 " Common-Prayer as you can wish, and have Preju-  
 " dices enough against those who do not love it; who  
     " I

*King Charles II.* " I hope, in Time, will be better informed, and change their Minds. And you may be confident, 1661. " I do as much desire to see an Uniformity settled as any among you ; and pray trust me in that Affair, " I promise you to hasten the Dispatch of it with all convenient Speed ; you may rely upon me in it. " I have transmitted the Book of Common-Prayer with the Amendments, to the House of Lords — but when we have done all we can, the well settling that Affair will require great Prudence and Discretion, and the Absence of all Passion and Precipitation."

*In favour of the Papists, who declare their Principles.* The Reason of the King's requiring *Discretion* in the Parliament, and the Absence of Passion, was not in favour of the Presbyterians, but the Papists, who went all the Lengths of the Prerogative, and published a Remonstrance about this Time, " where- in they acknowledge his Majesty to be God's Vice- gerent upon Earth in all temporal Affairs ; that they are bound to obey him under pain of Sin, and that they renounce all foreign Power and Authority, as incapable of absolving them from this Obligation."

*Comp. Hist. p. 252. in Marg. K. Chron. p. 495.* It was given out, that they were to have forty Chapels in and about the City of *London*, and much more was understood by them (says Archbishop *Tenison*) who penetrated into the Designs of a certain Paper, commonly called the *Declaration of Somerset House* ; but the Design miscarried, partly by their Divisions among themselves, and partly by the Resoluteness of the prime Minister, who charged them with Principles inconsistent with the Peace of the Kingdom. Father *Orleans*

*Kennet, p. 498.* says, " There were great Debates in this Parliament about Liberty of Conscience — The Catholick Party was supported by the Earl of *Bristol*, a Man in great Repute ; the Protestant Party by Chancellor *Hyde*, chief of an opposite Faction, and a Person of no less Consideration, who putting himself at the Head of the prevailing Church of *England* Party in that Parliament, declared not only against the

“ Roman Catholicks, but against the Presbyterians,  
 “ and all those the Church of *England* calls Non-Con-  
 “ formists. The King, who was no good Christian in  
 “ his Actions, but a Catholick in his Heart, did all  
 “ that could be expected from his easy Temper, to  
 “ maintain the common Liberty, that so the Catholicks  
 “ might have a share in it ; but the Church of *England*,  
 “ and Chancellor Hyde, were so hot upon that Point, that  
 “ his Majesty was obliged to yield rather to the Chan-  
 “ cellor’s Importunity than to his Reason.” However,  
 by the Favour of the Queen-Mother swarms of Papists  
 came over into *England*, and settled about the Court ;  
 they set up private Seminaries for the Education of  
 Youth ; and tho’ they could not obtain an open Tolera-  
 tion, they multiplied prodigiously, and laid the  
 Foundation of all the Dangers that threaten’d the  
 Constitution and Protestant Religion in the latter part  
 of this and the next Reign.

Towards the latter End of this Year, the Court and Bishops not content with their Triumphs over the living Presbyterians, descended into the Grave, and dug up the Bodies of those that had been buried in *Westminster Abbey* in the late Times, lest their Dust shoul<sup>d</sup> one Time or other mix with the Loyalists ; for besides the Bodies of *Cromwel*, and others already mentioned, His Majesty’s Warrant to the Dean and Chapter of *Westminster* was now obtained, to take up the Bodies of such Persons who had been unwarrantably buried in the Chapel of King *Henry VII.* and in other Chapels and Places within the Collegiate Church of *Westminster*, since the Year 1641. and to bury them in the Church-Yard adjacent ; by which Warrant they might have taken up all the Bodies that had been buried there for twenty Years past. Pursuant to these Orders, on the 12th and 14th of September they went to work, and took up about twenty, among whom were,

The Body of *ELIZABETH CROMWEL*, Mother of *OLIVER*, Daughter of Sir *Richard Stewart*, who died Nov. 18. 1654. and was buried in *Henry the Eighth’s Chapel*. The p. 583

King  
Charles II.  
1661.

*King Charles II.* The Body of ELIZABETH CLAYPOLE, Daughter of OLIVER, who died Aug. 7. 1658. and was buried 1661. in a Vault made for her in Henry the Seventh's Chapel.

The Body of ROBERT BLAKE, the famous English Admiral, who after his victorious Fight at Santa Cruz, died in Plimouth Sound, Aug. 7. 1657. and was buried in Henry the Seventh's Chapel: A Man, whose great Services to the English Nation deserved a Monument as lasting as Time it self.

The Body of the Famous Mr. JOHN PYM, a Cornish Gentleman, and Member of the Long Parliament, who was buried in the Year 1643. and attended to his Grave by most of the Lords and Commons in Parliament.

The Body of Dr. DORISLAUS, employed as an Assistant in drawing up the Charge against the King, for which he was murdered by the Royalists, when he was Ambassador to the States of Holland in 1649.

The Body of Sir WILLIAM CONSTABLE, one of the King's Judges, Governor of Gloucester, and Colonel of a Regiment of Foot, who died 1655.

The Body of Colonel EDWARD POPHAM, one of the Admirals of the Fleet, who died 1651.

The Body of WILLIAM STROUD, Esq; one of the five Members of Parliament demanded by King Charles I.

The Body of Colonel HUMPHRY MACKWORTH, one of O' Cromwell's Colonels, buried in Henry the Seventh's Chapel, 1654.

The Body of DENNIS BOND, Esq; one of the Council of State, who died Aug. 8. 1658.

The Body of THOMAS MAY, Esq; who writ the History of the Long Parliament with great Integrity, and in a beautiful Stile. He died in the Year 1650.

The Body of Colonel JOHN MELDRUM, a Scots Man, who died in the Wars.

The Body of Colonel BOSCAWEN, a Cornish Man.

To these may be added, several eminent Presbyterian Divines; as,

## Chap.VI. of the PURITANS.

353

The Body of Dr. *William Twisse*, Prolocutor of the Assembly of Divines, buried in the South Cross of the Abbey Church, *July 24. 1645.*

The Body of Mr. *Stephen Marshal*, buried in the South Isle, *November 23. 1655.*

The Body of Mr. *William Strong*, Preacher in the Abbey Church, and buried there *July 4. 1654.* These, with some others of lesser Note, both Men and Women, were thrown together into one Pit in St. Margaret's Church-Yard, near the Back-Door of one of the Prebendaries: But the Work was so indecent, and carried with it such a popular Odium, that a Stop was put to any further Proceedings.

Among others who were obnoxious to the Government, were the People called **QUAKERS**, who having declared openly against the Lawfulness of making Use of carnal Weapons, even in Self-Defence, had the Courage to petition the House of Lords for a *Toleration* of their Religion; and for a Dispensation from taking the Oaths, which they held unlawful, nor from any Disaffection to the Government, or a Belief that they were less obliged by an *Affirmation*; but from a Persuasion that all Oaths were unlawful; and that Swearing upon the most solemn Occasions was forbidden in the New Testament. The Lords in a Committee rejected their Petition, and instead of giving them Relief passed the following Act, *May 2.* the Preamble to which sets forth, " That whereas sundry Persons have taken up *Act against Quakers.*" an Opinion, that an Oath, even before a Magistrate, is unlawful, and contrary to the Word of God. And whereas under Pretence of Religious Worship, the said Persons do assemble in great Numbers in several Parts of the Kingdom, separating themselves from the rest of his Majesty's Subjects, and from the publick Congregations and usual Places of Divine Worship; be it therefore enacted, That if any such Persons after the 24th of March, 1661-62. shall refuse to take an Oath when lawfully tender'd, or persuade others to do it, or

*King Charles II.* " maintain in writing, or otherwise, the Unlawfulness of taking an Oath ; or if they shall assemble for Religious Worship to the Number of five or more, of the Age of fifteen, they shall for the first Offence forfeit five Pounds ; for the second ten Pounds ; and for the third shall abjure the Realm, or be transported to the Plantations : And the Justices of Peace at their open Sessions may hear and finally determine in the Affair." This Act was passed by Commission, and had a dreadful Influence upon that People, tho' it was notorious they were far from Sedition or Disaffection to the Government. *G. Fox*, in his Address to the King, acquaints his Majesty, that three thousand and sixty eight of their Friends had been imprisoned since his Majesty's Restoration ; that their Meetings were daily broken up by Men with Clubs and Arms, and their Friends thrown into the Water, and trampled under Foot till the Blood gushed out, which gave rise to their meeting in the open Streets. Another Relation was printed, signed by twelve Witnesses, which says, that more than four thousand two hundred Quakers were imprisoned ; and of them five hundred were in and about *London*, and the Suburbs ; several of whom were dead in the Gaols. But these were only the Beginnings of Sorrows.

*State of Religion.*

RELIGION, which had been the Fashion of the late Times, was now universally discountenanced ; the Name of it was hardly mentioned but with Ridicule, in a Health or a Play. Those who observed the Sabbath, and scrupled profane Swearing and drinking Healths, were exposed under the opprobrious Names of Puritans, Fanaticks, Presbyterians, Republicans, Seditious Persons, &c. The Presbyterian Ministers were every where suspended or deprived for some unguarded Expressions in their Sermons or Prayers. Lord *Clarendon* was at the Head of all this Madness, and declared in Parliament, " That the King could distinguish between Tenderness of Conscience and Pride of Conscience ; that he was a Prince of so

" excel-

" excellent a Nature, and of so tender a Conscience himself, that he had the highest Compassion for all Errors of that kind, and would never suffer the Weak to undergo the Punishment ordained for the Wicked." Such was the deep Penetration of the Chancellor; and such the Reward the Presbyterians were to expect for their past Services!

The exorbitant Vices of the Court, at the same <sup>Ext. ava-</sup> Time, spread over the whole Nation, and occasioned <sup>garries of</sup> such a general Licentiousness, that the King took no-<sup>the Court</sup> tice of it in his Speech at the End of this Session of <sup>and Na-</sup> Parliament. " I cannot but observe (says his Majes-<sup>tion.</sup>) that the whole Nation seems to be a little cor- rupted in their Excess of Living; sure all Men spend much more in their Clothes, in their Diet, and all other Expences, than they have been used to do; I hope it has been only the Excess of Joy after so long Suffering that has transported us to these other Excesses, but let us take heed that the Continuance of them does not indeed corrupt our Natures. I do believe I have been faulty my self; I promise you I will reform, and if you will join with me in your several Capacities, we shall by our Examples do more good both in City and Country than any new Laws would do." But it was not in the King's Nature to retrench his Expences, or intermit his Pleasures for the publick Good.

Tho' the Revenues of the Crown were augmented above double what they had been at any Time since the Reformation; and tho' the King had a vast Portion with his Queen, whom he married this Spring, yet all was not sufficient to support the Profuseness of the Court; for besides the King's own Expences, the Queen-Mother kept a splendid Court of Roman Catholicks at *Somerset House*, and might have done so as long as she had lived, if she could have kept within Bounds; but her Conduct was so imprudent and burdensome, that she was obliged to return to *France* after three or four Years, where she died in the Year

*King Charles II.* 1669. A Lady of such Bigotry in Religion, and Intrigue in Management, that her Alliance to this Nation was little less than a Judgment from Heaven.

*Sale of Dunkirk.* To procure more ready Money for these Extravagancies, it was resolved to sell the Town of *Dunkirk* to *Rapin*, the *French*, for five hundred thousand Pounds. The Lord Chancellor *Clarendon* was the Projector of this *vile Bargain*, as appears by the Letters of Count *D'Estrades*, published since his Death, in one of which his Lordship acknowledges, that the *Thought came from himself*.

Several mercenary Pamphlets were published to justify this Sale; but the late War with *France* in the Reigns of King *William* and Queen *Anne*, have sufficiently convinced the Nation, that it was a fatal Bargain to their Trade and Commerce; insomuch that her Majesty's last Ministry durst not venture to make Peace with *France* till the Fortifications of it were demolished.

*Execution of the King's Judges.* But to divert the People's Eyes to other Objects, it was resolved to go on with the Prosecution of State Criminals, and with crushing the Non-Conformists:

Three of the late King's Judges being apprehended in *Holland*, by the forward Zeal of Sir *G. Downing* (viz.) Colonel *Okey*, *Corbet* and *Berkstead*, were brought over to *England* by Permission of the States, and executed on the Act of Attainder, April 19. They died with the same Resolution and Courage as the former, declaring they had no Malice against the late King, but apprehended the Authority of Parliament sufficient to justify what they had done.

*Trials of Col. Lambert, and Sir H. Vane.* Before the Parliament rose the House addressed the King to bring Colonel *Lambert* and Sir *Henry Vane*, Prisoners in the *Tower*, to their Trial; and accordingly, June 4. they were arraigned at the *King's Bench Bar*; the former for levying War against the King; and the latter for compassing his Death. *Lambert* was convicted, but for his submissive Behaviour was pardoned as to Life, but confined in the Isle of *Guernsey*, where he remained a patient Prisoner till his Death, which

which happened about thirty Years after. Sir Harry Vane had such an Interest in the Convention Parliament that both Lords and Commons petitioned for his Life, which his Majesty promised ; and yet after this, at the Intercession of the present House of Commons, he was tried and executed. Sir Harry made a brave *Execution* Defence, but it was determined to sacrifice him <sup>of Sir H.</sup> to the Ghost of the Earl of Strafford ; and when his Friends would have had him petition for his Life, he refused, saying, *If the King had not a greater Regard* <sup>Burnet,</sup> <sub>p. 163,</sub> <sup>Vane.</sup> <sub>164.</sub> *for his Word and Honour than he had for his Life, he might take it.* Nevertheless Bishop Burnet says, " He was naturally a fearful Man, and had a Head as dark in the Notions of Religion ; but when he saw his Death was determined, he composed himself to it with a Resolution that surprized all that knew how little of that was natural to him — He was beheaded on *Tower Hill, June 14.* where a new and very indecent Practice was begun ; it was observed that the dying Speeches of the *Regicides* had left Impressions on the Hearers that were not at all to the Advantage of the Government ; and Strains of a peculiar Nature being expected from him, Drummers were placed under the Scaffold, who, as soon as he began to speak of the Publick, upon a Sign given, struck up with their Drums. But this put him into no Disorder ; he desired they might be stopt, for he knew what was meant by it. Then he went to his Devotion ; and as he was taking leave of those about him he happen'd to say something again with relation to the Times, when the Drums struck up a second Time ; so he gave over, saying, *It was a sorry Cause that would not bear the Words of a dying Man* ; and died with so much Composedness, that it was generally thought the Government lost more than it gained by his Death." The Oxford Historian says, He appeared on the Scaffold like an old *Roman*, and died without the least Symptoms of Concern or Trouble.

King  
Charles II.  
1662.  
~~The Act of Uniformity brought into Parliament.~~  
K. Chr.  
p. 604.

But the grand Affair that employed the Parliament this Spring, was the famous *Act of Uniformity of Publick Prayers, &c.* designed for the Inclosure of the Church, and the only *Door of Admission* to all Ecclesiastical Preferments. It had been in Convocation three or four Months, and was brought into Parliament, with their Alterations and Amendments, before *Christmas*; it was read the first Time in the House of Commons Jan. 14. and past after sundry Debates but by six Voices, *Yea's 186; No's 180;* but it met with greater O'stacles among the Lords, who made several Amendments to the Bill, which occasioned Conferences between the two Houses. The Lords

Ib. p. 677. would have exempted *School-Masters, Tutors, and those who had the Education of Youth;* and in the disabling Clause would have included only *Livings with Cure.* But the Commons being supported by the Court would abate nothing, nor consent to any Provision for such as should be ejected. They would in Ib. p. 679. duige no Latitude in the *Surplice, or Cross in Baptism,* for fear of establishing a Schism, and weakening the Authority of the Church, as to her Right of imposing indifferent Rites and Ceremonies. And the Court were willing to shut out as many as they could from the Establishment, to make a general *Toleration* more necessary. When the Lords urged the King's Declaration from *Breda*, the Commons replied, that it would be strange to call a schismatical Conscience a tender one; but suppose this had been meant (say they) his Majesty can be guilty of no Breach of Promise, because the Declaration had these two Limitations, A Reference to Parliament; — and so far as was consistent with the Peace of the Kingdom. May 8. the Result of the Conference with the House of Commons being reported to the Lords, the House laid aside their Objections, and concurr'd with the Commons, so the Bill past; but as Bishop *Burnet* observes, with no great Majority. May 19. it received the Royal Assent, and was to take Place from the 24th of August following.

And payed.

ing. This Act being prefixed to the Book of Common-Prayer, and lying open to publick View, I shall only give the Reader an Abstract of it. 'Tis entituled,

King

Charles II.

1662.

“ An Act for the Uniformity of publick Prayers, *Abstract*  
“ and Administration of Sacraments, and other Rites *of it*.  
“ and Ceremonies, and for establishing the Forms of  
“ making, ordaining, and consecrating Bishops, Priests  
“ and Deacons in the Church of *England*.

The Preamble sets forth, “ That from the first of Queen *Elizabeth* there had been one uniform Order of Common Service and Prayer enjoined to be used by Act of Parliament, which had been very comfortable to all good People, till a great Number of People in divers Parts of the Realm, living without Knowledge and the due Fear of God, did wilfully, and schismatically, refuse to come to their Parish Churches, upon Sundays, and other Days appointed to be kept as Holy Days. And whereas, by the scandalous Neglect of Ministers in using the Liturgy during the late unhappy Troubles, many People have been led into Factions and Schisms, to the Decay of Religion, and the Hazard of many Souls; therefore, for preventing the like for Time to come, the King had granted a Commission, to review the Book of Common-Prayer, to those Bishops and Divines who met at the *Savoy*; and afterwards his Majesty required the Clergy in Convocation to revise it again; which Alterations and Amendments having been approved by his Majesty, and both Houses of Parliament; therefore for settling the Peace of the Nation, for the Honour of Religion, and to the Intent that every Person may know the Rule to which he is to conform in publick Worship, it is enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, &c.  
“ That all and singular Ministers shall be bound to say and use the Morning Prayer, Evening Prayer, and all other Common-Prayers, in such Order and Form as is mentioned in the Book; and that every

King Charles II. " Parson, Vicar, or other Minister whatsoever, shall before the Feast of St. Bartholomew which shall be in the Year of our Lord 1662. openly and publickly, before the Congregation assembled for Religious Worship, declare his unfeigned Assent and Consent to the Use of all Things contained and prescribed in the said Book, in these Words, and no other."

" I A. B. do here declare my unfeigned Assent and Consent to all and every Thing contained and prescribed in and by the Book, entitled, the Book of Common-Prayer, and Administration of Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church, according to the Use of the Church of England, together with the Psalter, or Psalms of David, pointed as they are to be sung or said in Churches; and the Form and Manner of making, ordaining, and consecrating of Bishops, Priests and Deacons."

" The Penalty for neglecting or refusing to make this Declaration, is Deprivation *ipso facto* of all his spiritual Promotions.

" And it is further enacted, that every Dean, Cannon, Prebendary; all Masters, Heads, Fellows, Chaplains, and Tutors, in any College, Hall, House of Learning, or Hospital; all publick Professors, Readers in either University, and in every College and elsewhere; and all Parsons, Vicars, Curates, Lecturers; and every School-Master keeping any publick or private School; and every Person instructing Youth in any private Family, shall before the Feast of St. Bartholomew, 1662. subscribe the following Declaration (*viz.*)

" I A. B. do declare, that it is not lawful upon any Pretence whatsoever, to take Arms against the King; and that I do abhor that traiterous Position of taking Arms by his Authority, against his Person, or against those that are commissioned by him; and that I will conform to the Liturgy of the Church of England, as it is now by Law established. And I do hold, that there lies no Obligation upon me, or on

" any

King

Charles II.

1662.

“ any other Person, from the Oath commonly called the Solemn League and Covenant, to endeavour any Change or Alteration of Government either in Church or State; and that the same was in it self an unlawful Oath, and imposed upon the Subjects of this Realm, against the known Laws and Liberties of this Kingdom.”

“ This Declaration is to be subscribed by the Persons abovementioned before the Archbishop, Bishop, or Ordinary of the Diocese, on Pain of Deprivation, for those who were possessed of Livings; and for School-Masters and Tutors three Months Imprisonment, for the first Offence; and for every other Offence three Months Imprisonment, and the Forfeiture of five Pounds to his Majesty. Provided that after the 25th of March 1682. the Renouncing of the Solemn League and Covenant shall be omitted.

“ It is further enacted, that no Person shall be capable of any Benefice, or presume to consecrate and administer the holy Sacrament of the Lord’s Supper, before he be ordained a Priest by Episcopal Ordination, on pain of forfeiting for every Offence one hundred Pounds.

“ No Form, or Order of Common-Prayer, shall be used in any Church, Chapel, or other Place of publick Worship, or in either of the Universities, than is here prescribed and appointed.

“ None shall be received as Lecturers, or be permitted to preach, or read any Sermon or Lecture in any Church or Chapel, unless he be approved and licensed by the Archbishop or Bishop, and shall read the Thirty Nine Articles of Religion, with a Declaration of his *unfeigned Assent* and *Consent* to the same: And unless the first Time he preaches any Lecture or Sermon, he shall openly read the Common-Prayer, and declare his Assent to it; and shall on the first Lecture-Day of every Month afterwards before Lecture, or Sermon, read the

“ Com-

*King Charles II.* " Common-Prayer and Service, under pain of being disabled to preach ; and if he preach while so disabled, to suffer three Months Imprisonment for every Offence."

" The several Laws and Statutes formerly made for Uniformity of Prayer, &c. shall be in force for confirming the present Book of Common-Prayer, and shall be applied for punishing all Offences contrary to the said Laws, with relation to the said Book, and no other."

" A true printed Copy of the said Book is to be provided in every Parish Church, Chapel, College and Hall, at the Cost and Charge of the Parishioners, or Society, before the Feast of St. Bartholomew, on pain of forfeiting three Pounds a Month, for so long as they shall be unprovided of it."

*Remarks.* It was certainly unreasonable in the Legislature to limit the Time of Subscription to so short a Period, it being next to impossible that the Clergy all over the Kingdom should read and examine the Alterations within that Time. The Dean and Prebendaries of Peterborough declared, that they could not obtain Copies before August 17. the Sunday immediately preceding the Feast of St. Bartholomew ; so that it was not possible for all the Members of that Cathedral to read the Service in Manner and Form as the Act directs, and therefore they were obliged to have Recourse to the Favour of their Ordinary to admit of the Impediment ; however, their Preferments were then forfeited by Law, as appears by the Act of the 15th of Charles II. Chap. 6. entitled, *An Act for the Relief of such as by Sicknes, or other Impediments, were disabled from subscribing the Declaration of the Act of Uniformity* ; which says, that those who did not subscribe within the Time limited were utterly disabled, and *ipso facto* deprived, and their Benefices void, as if they were naturally dead. And if this was the Case at Peterborough, what must be the Condition of the Clergy in the more

Northern Counties? In fact, there was not one Divine in ten that lived at any considerable Distance from *London* that did peruse it within that Time; but the Matter was driven on with so much Precipitancy (says Bishop Burnet) that it seems implied, that the Clergy p. 185. should subscribe implicitly to a Book they had never seen; and this was done by too many, as the Bishops themselves confessed.

King  
Charles II.  
1662.

The Terms of Conformity now were,

(1.) *Re-Ordination*, if they had not been Episcopally ordained before. *Terms of Conformity*

(2.) *A Declaration of their unfeigned Assent and Consent to all and every Thing prescribed and contained in the Book of Common-Prayer, and Administration of Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies of the Church of England, together with the Psalter, and the Form and Manner of making, ordaining, and consecrating of Bishops, Priests and Deacons.*

3. *To take the Oath of Canonical Obedience.*

4. *To abjure the Solemn League and Covenant, which many conscientious Ministers could not disentangle themselves from.*

5. *To abjure the Lawfulness of taking Arms against the King, or any commissioned by him, on any Pretence whatsoever.*

It appears from hence, that the Terms of Conformity were higher than before the Civil Wars; and the Common-Prayer Book more exceptionable, for instead of striking out the *Apocryphal Lessons*, more were inserted, as the Story of *Bel and the Dragon*; and some new Holy Days were added, as *St. Barnabas*, and the *Conversion of St. Paul*; a few Alterations, and new Collects were made by the Bishops themselves, but Care was taken (says Burnet) that nothing should be altered, as was moved by the Presbyterians — The Validity of Presbyterian Ordination was renounced, by which the Ministrations of the foreign Churches were disowned — Lecturers and School-Masters were put upon the same foot with Incumbents as to Oaths and Sub-

*Higher  
than before  
the Civil  
Wars.*

P. 182.

*King Charles II.* Subscriptions — A new Declaration was invented, which none who understood the Constitution of *England*, could safely subscribe — and to terrify the Clergy into a Compliance, no settled Provision was made for those who should be deprived of their Livings, but all were referr'd to the Royal Clemency — A Severity (says Bishop *Burnet*) neither practised by Queen *Elizabeth* in enacting the Liturgy, nor by *Cromwel* in ejecting the Royalists, in both which a Fifth of the Benefice was reserved for their Subsistence.

*Rapin's Remarks.* Mr. *Rapin* has several Remarks on this Act: If we compare it with the King's Declaration from *Breda* p. 293. (says he) it will easily be seen what Care the Ministers about the King, who were the real Authors or Promoters of this Act, had for his Honour and Promise; tho' some therefore may look upon this Act as the great Support and Bulwark of the Church, Others less attached to its Interests, will perhaps look upon it as her Disgrace and Scandal — His second Remark is, for the Reader to take Notice of the Amount of the Promises made to the Presbyterians by the King's Party, upon the Assurance of which they had so chearfully laboured for his Restoration, and followed the Directions transmitted by his Friends — His third Remark is, that by an Artifice, the most gross Conspiracies were invented which had no manner of Reality; or supposing they had, could no ways be charged on the Presbyterians, who were not to answer for the Crimes of other Sects.

*Remarks of Bishop Kennet.* On the other hand, Bishop *Kennet* says, "the World has Reason to admire not only the Wisdom of this Act, but even the Moderation of it, as being effectually made for ministerial Conformity alone, and leaving the People unable to complain of any Imposition. And it would certainly have had the desired, and most happy Effect, of Unity and Peace (says his Lordship) if the Government had been in earnest in the Execution of it." Must the Blessings of Unity and Peace then be built on the Foundation of Per-

Persecution, Plunder, Perfidy, and the Wastes of Conscience? If his Majesty's Declaration concerning Ecclesiastical Affairs breathed the Spirit of true Wisdom and Charity, and ought to stand for a Pattern to Posterity, whenever they are disposed to heal the Breaches of the Church (as the Bishop has elsewhere declared) where could be the Wisdom and Moderation P. 246. of this Act, which turn'd out two thousand Ministers into the World to beg their Bread upon such severe Terms? And whereas the Bishop says, the People had no Reason to complain of Imposition, was it no Hardship to be obliged to go to Church, and join in a Form of Worship that went against their Consciences? Does not the Act revive and confirm all the Penal Laws of Queen Elizabeth and King James, in these Words, " Be it farther enacted, that the several good Laws and Statutes of this Realm, which have been formerly made, and are now in Force for the Uniformity of Prayers, and Administration of the Sacraments within this Realm of England, and Places aforesaid, shall stand in full Force and Strength to all Intents and Purposes whatsoever, and shall be applied, practised, and be put in Use for the punishing all Offences contrary to the said Law." Surely this must affect the Laity! 'Tis more to be admired in my Opinion, that the Clergy of England, and all Officers both Civil and Military, could subscribe a Declaration that gave up the whole Constitution into the Hands of an arbitrary Prince; for if the King had abolished the Use of Parliaments, and commanded his Subjects to embrace the Popish Religion, which Way could they have relieved themselves, when they had sworn, that *it was not lawful to take up Arms against the King, or any commissioned by him, on any Pretence whatsoever, on pain of High Treason?* 'Tis hard to reconcile these Things with the late REVOLUTION of King WILLIAM and Queen MARY. I shall only add, That many of the most learned and judicious Divines of the Church have wished,

*King Charles II.* ed, for their own sakes, that the Act might be amended and altered.

*1662.* *Mr. Collyer*, a Non-Juring Clergyman, who suffered for his Principles, speaks more like a Gentleman and a Christian than the Bishop ; “ The Misfortune of the Presbyterians (says he) cannot be rememb’r’d without Regret ; those who quit their Interests are certainly in earnest, and deserve a charitable Construction. Mistakes in Religion are to be tenderly used, and Conscience ought to be pitied when it can’t be relieved.”

*Authors or Promoters of this Act.* ‘Tis fit the Authors and Promoters of this memorable Act, which broke the Peace of the Church, and established a Separation, should stand upon Record ; Among these the Earl of Clarendon deserves the first Place, who was once for moderate Measures, but afterwards alter’d his Conduct (says Bishop Burnet) out of respect to the Bishops. The Rhetorick and Interest of this great Minister (says Collyer) might possibly make an Impression upon both Houses, and occasion the passing the Act of Uniformity in the Condition it now stands ; he entertained the Presbyterians with Hopes, while he was cutting away the Ground from under their Feet. Strange ! that one and the same Hand could consistently with Conscience and Honour draw up the King’s Declaration from Breda, and his late Declaration concerning Ecclesiastical Affairs, and this severe Act of Uniformity.

*Bishop Sheldon.* Next to Chancellor Hyde was Dr. Sheldon, Bishop of London, and afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, of whom Notice has been already taken ; he was a facetious Man (says Burnet) but of no great Religion. When the Earl of Manchester told the King, he was afraid the Terms of Conformity were so hard that many Ministers would not comply ; the Bishop replied, he was afraid they would, but now we know their Minds (says he) we will make them all Knaves if they conform. And when Dr. Allen said, ‘tis pity the Door is so strait ; he answer’d, ‘Tis no pity at all ; if we had thought

*Collyer,*

*p. 888.*

*p. 177.*

thought so many of them would have conformed we would have made it straiter. And Mr. Baxter adds, That as far as he could perceive it was by some designed it should be so.

King

Charles II.

1662.

Next to Bishop Sheldon was Bishop Morley, a pious Other Bi-Man (says Burnet) but extreamly passionate and very <sup>shops and</sup> obstinate. Morley was thought the honestest Man, but <sup>Clergymen.</sup> Sheldon the abler Statesman. To these may be added, Dr. Gunning, Bishop of Ely; Henchman of London; Dolben of Rochester; Stern of York; Dr. Pierce, Sparrow, and Barwick, all Creatures of the Court, and Tools of the Prerogative.

But neither the Courtiers nor Bishops could have accomplished their Designs without tampering with the Parliament. Care was therefore taken of the best Speakers, and Men of Influence among the Commons. The Parliament was undoubtedly acted by a Spirit of Revenge (says Rapin) and being of Principles directly opposite to the Presbyterians, who were for reducing the Royal Power within certain Limits, they resolved to put it out of their Power for ever to restrain the Prerogative, or alter the Government of the Church; and the King being in continual Want of Money, was content to sacrifice the Presbyterians for a large Supply of the Nation's Money, especially when he knew he was serving the Cause of Popery at the same Time, by making Way for a general Toleration.

The Presbyterian Ministers had but three Months <sup>Conduct of</sup> to consider what to do with themselves, and their Families. There were several Consultations both in City and Country to know each others Sentiments; and it happen'd here, as it did afterwards about taking the Oaths to King William and Queen Mary; some that persuaded their Brethren to dissent, complied themselves and got the others Livings. 'Tis not to be supposed they had all the same Scruples. Bishop Kennet says, that <sup>P. 471.</sup> renouncing the Covenant was the greatest Obstacle of Conformity to the Presbyterians. But his Lordship is mistaken; for if abjuring the Covenant had been omitted

King Charles II. Some could not in Conscience comply with the very Form of the Hierarchy. Great Numbers scrupled the Business of *Re-Ordination*, which implied a Renouncing the Validity of their former Ministriations. But that which the Dissenters of all Denominations refused, was giving their Assent and Consent to all and every Thing contained in the Book of Common-Prayer. This they apprehended to be more than was due to any human Composure.

*Their Difficulties.* Mr. Eachard represents them as under great Difficulties; "Some (says he) were positive against any Compliance, but great Numbers were doubtful and uncertain, and had great Struggles between the Attractions of Conscience and Honour, Interest and Humour. The Act was strictly penn'd, and presed hard upon late Principles and Practices. A continual Intercourse of Letters passed between those in the City, and the rest in the Countries, how to proceed in this nice Affair. Sometimes the chief of them were for Compliance, as I have been assured (says he) by the best Hands, and then upon further Consideration they changed their Minds. They were under considerable Temptations on both Sides; on one Side their Livings and Preferments were no small Inducement towards their Compliance; on the other Side, besides their Consciences, they were much encouraged by the Greatness of their Numbers, and were made to believe, that if they unanimously stood out the Church must come to them, since the People would never bear so shocking a Change — Besides, they had great Expectations from several Friends at Court, and particularly the Popish Party, who gave them great Encouragement, not only by a Promise of Pensions to some, but also by a Toleration, and a Suspension of the Act it self, which not long after was partly made good. No doubt but the Non-Compliance of several proceeded purely from a tender Conscience,

" and

" and in that Case ought not only to be pitied, but rather applauded than condemned." Bishop Burnet adds, That the Leaders of the Presbyterian Party took great Pains to have them all stick together: They said, that if great Numbers stood out it was more likely to produce new Laws in their Favour; so it was thought (says his Lordship) that many went out in the Crowd to keep their Friends Company.

'Tis possible some Noblemen, and others who were in the Interest of the Presbyterians, might advise them to stick by one another; but it is hardly credible, that Men of Abilities and good Sense should throw up their Livings, destroy their Usefulness, and beggar their Families, for the sake of good Company.

Some of the Non-Conformists quitted their Stations in the Church before the 24th of August, as Mr. Baxter, and others, who did it with an Intent to let all the Ministers over England know their Resolution beforehand. Others about London preached their Farewell Sermons the Sunday before Bartholomew Day; several of which were afterwards collected into a Volume, and printed with their Effigies in the Title Page; as the Reverend Dr. Manton, Bates, Jacomb, Calamy, Matth. Mead, and others. The like was done in several Counties of England, and such a passionate Zeal for the Welfare of their People ran through their Sermons as dissolved their Audiences into Tears.

At length the fatal St. Bartholomew Day came, when about two thousand quitted their Preferments in the Church, or refused to accept of any upon the Terms of the Act of Uniformity: An Example hardly to be parallel'd in the Christian World! This raised a grievous Cry over the Nation, for here were many Men much valued (says Bishop Burnet) and distinguished by their Abilities and Zeal, now cast out ignominiously, reduced to great Poverty, provoked by much spiteful Usage, and cast upon those popular Practices, which both their Principles and their Circumstances seemed to justify, of forming separate Congregations, and of di-

*King Charles II.* *1662.* *W.* verting Men from the publick Worship. This begot Esteem, and raised Compassion, as having a fair Appearance of suffering Persecution for Conscience. Mr. Locke calls them worthy, learned, pious, orthodox Divines, who did not throw themselves out of Service, but were forcibly ejected. Nor were they cast out because there was a Supply of Ministers to carry on the Work of Religion, for there was room for the Employment of more Hands, if they were to be had.

*Their Hardships* *greater than the Papists at the Reformation.* At the Reformation from Popery by Queen Elizabeth there were not above two hundred deprived of their Livings; besides, they were treated with great Mildness, and had some Allowances out of the Church, whereas these were treated with the utmost Severity, being cast entirely upon Providence to beg or starve, or get their Bread how they could. They were driven from their Houses, from the Society of their Friends; and what was yet more killing, from all their Usefulness, tho' they had merited much of the King, and laboured indefatigably for his Restoration. The former were Men of another Faith, and owned a foreign Head of the Church; whereas these were of the same Faith with the established Church, and differ'd only about Rites and Ceremonies. It has been said, that greater Numbers were ejected in the late Times upon the Foot of the Covenant; but if this were true, it was in a Time of War, when the Civil and Religious Differences between the King and Parliament were so intermixed, that it was impossible to separate one from the other; the whole Nation was in Confusion, and those that suffered by the Covenant suffered more for their Loyalty, than their Religion; for when the War was over the Covenant was relaxed, and such as would live peaceably returned to their vacant Cures, or were admitted to others.

*And than the Loyalists in Time of the Civil War.* Besides, the Ingratitude of the High Churchmen upon this Occasion ought to be taken Notice of. Who can answer for the Violence and Injustice of Actions

“ Actions in a Civil War (says a Divine of the Church King  
 “ of England?) Those Sufferings were in a Time of Charles II.  
 “ general Calamity, but these were ejected not only in 1662.  
 “ a Time of Peace, but a Time of Joy to all the Conf. Plea,  
 “ Land, and after an Act of Oblivion, when All pre- for Non-  
 “ tended to be reconciled and made Friends, and to Conform.  
 “ whose common Rejoicings these suffering Ministers P. 12, 13.  
 “ had contributed their earnest Prayers and great En-  
 “ deavours.” Another Divine of the same Church writes,  
 “ I must own, that in my Judgment, however  
 “ both Sides have been excessively to blame, yet that  
 “ the Severities used by the Church to the Dissenters  
 “ are less excusable than those used by the Dissenters to  
 “ the Church. My Reason is, that the former were  
 “ used in Times of Peace, and a settled Government,  
 “ whereas the latter were inflicted in a Time of Tu-  
 “ mult and Confusion; so that the plunderings and ra-  
 “ vagings endured by the *Church Ministers*, were owing  
 “ (many of them at least) to the Rudeness of the Sol-  
 “ diers, and the Chances of War; they were plunder'd  
 “ not because they were Conformists, but Cavaliers,  
 “ and of the King's Party. The Allowing of the se-  
 “ quester'd Ministers a fifth Part of their Livings was  
 “ a Christian Act, and what, I confess, I should have  
 “ been glad to have seen imitated at the Restoration.  
 “ But no Mercy was to be shown to these unhappy  
 “ Sufferers, tho' it was impossible on a sudden to fill  
 “ up the Gap that was made by their Removal.”

Bishop Burnet says, The old Clergy, now much en- *Difficulty*  
 riched, were despised, but the young Clergy that came *of filling*  
 from the University did good Service. But tho' all *the Vacan-*  
 the Striplings in both Universities were employed, a *cies.*  
 great many poor Livings in the Country had no In-  
 cumbents for a considerable Time. The Author of  
*The five Groans of the Church*, a very strict Confor-  
 mist, complains with great Warmth, of above three  
 thousand Ministers admitted into the Church, who were  
 unfit to teach because of their Youth; of fifteen hun-  
 dred debauched Men ordained; of the Ordination of

*King Charles II.* many illiterate Men; of one thousand three hundred forty two factious Ministers a little before ordained; and that of twelve thousand Church Livings, or thereabouts, three thousand or more being inappropriate, and four thousand one hundred sixty five *fine Cures*, there was but a poor Remainder left for a painful and honest Ministry.

*Compari-  
son be-  
tween the  
old and  
new  
Preachers.*

Such were the Spoils of Uniformity! And though Mr. *Eachard* says, there was more Sense and sound Doctrine preached in one twelve Months after the Presbyterian Ministers were turned out, than in nigh twenty Years before; yet another *Church Writer*, who knew them better, calls the young Clergy "florid Plea, " and gentle Preachers, of a more romantick than true majestick and divine Stile, who tickled and captivated People at first, but did little Service to the Souls of Men, and in proceſs of Time had fewer Admirers and Friends than at first. — He adds, "That in the late Times they all spake the same Things, and carried on the same Work, which was the Instruction, Conversion, Consolation, and Education of Souls, not biting one another, nor grudging at one another. I never heard (says he) in many hundreds of Sermons, Diversities of Opinions either set up by ſome, or pulled down by others; we heard indeed that ſome were *Independants*, others *Presbyterians*, and others *Episcopal*, but we heard no ſuch Things from the Pulpits. Some Men think that the Preaching of those Days was meer Fanatism, blessing the Usurpation, railing against Bishops, or deifying *Calvin* with an Infallibility; but *Calvin* was preached no farther than Christ ſpoke in him; *Non Calvinum sed Christum prædicabant.*"

The Truth of this Observation will appear further, by mentioning the Names of ſome of those Ministers, whose Learning and Piety were universally acknowledged, and who were capable of preaching and writing as good Sense, and to as good Purpose, as any of their Successors; as Dr. *Gilpin*, *Bates*, *Manton*, *Jacobi*,

comb, Owen, Goodwin, Collins, Conant, Grew, Burgess, and Annesly; Mr. Bowles, Baxter, Clarkson, Woodbridge, Newcomen, Calamy, Jackson, Pool, Caryl, Charnock, Gouge, Jenkins, Gale, Corbet, Craddock, Matth. Mead, Howe, Kentish, Alsop, Vincent, Greenhill, S. Clark, Flavel, Phil. Henry, and others of like Character, "whom I have heard vilified, and Conf. Plea,  
" represented according to the Fancies, Passions, or <sup>in Pres.</sup> Charles II.  
" Interests of Men (says a learned Conformist) but I Part 1,  
" dare not but be just to them, as to eminent Profes-  
" sors of the Christian Faith, and think that common  
" Christianity has suffered much by their silencing and  
" disparagement. A great Part of the World is made  
" to believe, that the Non-Conformists are not fit to  
" be employed in the Church, nor trusted by the  
" State; but what they are God knows, and the  
" World may know, if they please to consult their  
" Writings — They are not to them that know  
" them, what they are reported by them that know  
" them not — I know them sufficiently to make  
" me bewail their Condition, and the vast Damage to  
" Thousands of Souls by their Exclusion, not only in  
" the Out-skirts, but in the very Heart of England,  
" who are committed in many Parts, to them that  
" neither can nor will promote their everlasting Inter-  
" rests." Upon the Whole, tho' I do not apprehend  
that all the ejected Ministers were equally learned, pi-  
ous, and deserving, yet upon a calm and sedate View  
of Things I can't help concluding, that in the Main  
they were a Body of as eminent Confessors for Truth,  
and Liberty as this or any other Nation has produced.

Many complied with the Terms of Conformity, not <sup>The Con-</sup>  
because they liked them, but for the Sake of their Fa-<sup>dition of</sup>  
milies, or because they were unwilling to be buried in <sup>others.</sup>  
Silence, as Bishop Reynolds, Wilkins, Hopkins, Fowler, &c. Several young Students, who were designed  
for the Pulpit, applied themselves to Law or Physick,  
or diverted to some secular Employment. Bishop K. Chen.  
Kennet, in order to extenuate their Calamities, has ta. p. 88;

*King Charles II.* *1662.* ken Pains to point out the Favours the ejected Ministers received from private Persons: Some (says he) found Friends among the Nobility and Gentry, who relieved their Necessities; some were taken as Chaplains into good Families, or officiated in Hospitals, Prisons, or Chappels of Ease; some became Tutors, or School-Masters; some who went beyond Sea were well received in foreign Parts; some became eminent Physicians and Lawyers; some had good Estates of their own, and others married great Fortunes: But what is this to the Church or Legislature, who would have deprived them of these Retreats if it had been in their Power? The Bishop adds, "Therefore we do Ill to charge the Church with Persecution, when the Laws were made by the Civil Government with a View to the Peace and Safety of the State, rather than to any Honour or Interest of the Church." It seems therefore the Load of Persecution must lie wholly upon the Legislature: But had the Bishops and other Churchmen no hand in this Affair? Did they not push the Civil Government upon these Extremities, and not only concur, but prosecute the Penal Laws with unrelenting Rigor throughout the greatest Part of this Reign? The Church and State are said to be so blended together as to make but one Constitution, and the Penal Laws are shifted from one to the other till they are quite lost; whereas in reality both are criminal: But the Church can't be charg'd with Persecution, because it makes no Laws; nor can the Civil Government be charged with it, because it makes them not against Conscience, but with a View to the Safety of the State; with such idle Sophisms are Men to be amused, when 'tis to cover a Reproach!

*Dr. Bates's Account. Fun. Serm. for Mr. Baxter.* Dr. Bates says, "they [the Ministers] fell a Sacrifice to the Wrath and Revenge of the old Clergy, and to the servile Compliance of the young Gentry with the Court, and their Distaste of serious Religion. That this is no rash Imputation upon the ruling Clergy is evident (says the Doctor) not only from their Concurrence in passing these Laws (for Actions

“ Actions have a Language as convincing as those of  
 “ Words) but from Dr. Sheldon their great Leader,  
 “ who expressed his Fears to the Earl of Manchester,  
 “ left the Presbyterians should comply. The Act  
 “ was passed after the King had engaged his Faith and  
 “ Honour in his Declaration from *Breda* to preserve  
 “ Liberty of Conscience inviolable ; which Promise  
 “ opened the Way for his Restoration ; and after the  
 “ Royalists had given publick Assurance, that all  
 “ former Animosities should be laid aside as Rubbish.  
 “ under the Foundation of universal Concord.”

Sad were the Calamities of far the greater Part of *Sufferings*  
 these unhappy Sufferers, who with their Families must <sup>of the eje-  
ed Mini-</sup>  
 have perished, if private Collections in *London*, and <sup>sters.</sup>  
 other Places of the Country, had not been made for <sup>K. Chron.</sup>  
 their Subsistence. Bishop *Burnet* says, they cast them- p. 838.  
 selves on the Providence of God, and the Charity of p. 192.

Friends, the Legislature not allowing them so much  
 as the Fifths. The Reverend and Pious Mr. *Thomas Gouge*, late of St. *Sepulchres*, was their Advocate, who  
 with two or three of his Brethren, made frequent Application  
 to several worthy Citizens, of whom they received considerable Sums of Money for some Years,  
 till that Charity was diverted into another Channel ;  
 but nevertheless, “ many hundreds of them (according

“ to Mr. *Baxter*) with their Wives and Children had <sup>Mr. Baxter's Ac-</sup>  
 “ neither House nor Bread ; the People they left were <sup>count.</sup>

“ not able to relieve them, nor durst they if they had  
 “ been able, because it would have been called a  
 “ Maintenance of Schism or Faction. Many of the  
 “ Ministers being afraid to lay down their Ministry  
 “ after they had been ordained to it, preached to such  
 “ as would hear them, in Fields and private Houses,  
 “ till they were apprehended and cast into Goals,  
 “ where many of them perished. — The People  
 “ were no less divided, some conformed, and others  
 “ were driven to a greater Distance from the Church,  
 “ and resolved to abide by their faithful Pastors at all  
 “ Events : They murmured at the Government, and

*King  
Charles II.  
1662.*

" called the Bishops and Conforming Clergy cruel Persecutors ; for which, and for their frequenting the private Assemblies of their Ministers, they were fined and imprisoned, till many Families left their native Country, and settled in the Plantations."

*Other  
Accounts.*

The Presbyterian Ministers, tho' Men of Gravity, and far advanced in Years, were rallied in the Pulpits under the opprobrious Names of *Schismaticks* and *Fanatics* ; they were exposed in the Play-House, and insulted by the Mob, insomuch that they were obliged to lay aside their Habits, and walk in Disguise.

*Part IV.  
P. 40.*

" Such Magistrates were put into Commission as executed the Penal Laws with Severity. Informers were encouraged and rewarded. It is impossible (says the *Conformist Plea for the Non-Conformist*) to relate the Number of the Sufferings both of Ministers and People ; the great Trials, with Hardships upon their Persons, Estates, and Families, by uncomfortable Separations, Dispersions, Unsettlements and Removes ; Disgraces, Reproaches, Imprisonments, chargeable Journies, Expences in Law, tedious Sickneses, and incurable Diseases ending in Death ; great Disquietments and Frights to the Wives and Families, and their doleful Effects upon them — Their Congregations had enough to do, besides a small Maintenance, to help them out of Prisons, or maintain them there. Tho' they were as frugal as possible they could hardly live ; some lived on little more than brown Bread and Water ; many had but eight or ten Pounds a Year to maintain a Family, so that a Piece of Flesh has not come to one of their Tables in six Weeks Time ; their Allowance could scarce afford them Bread and Cheese. One went to Plow six Days and preached on the Lord's Day. Another was forced to cut Tobacco

*Ibid.*

*Part IV.  
P. 43.*

" for a Livelihood — The zealous Justices of Peace knew the Calamities of the Ministers, when they issued out Warrants upon some of the Hearers, because of the Poverty of the Preachers. Out of Re-

" spect

“spect to the Worth and Modesty of some of them  
 “(says my Author) I forbear their Names.” Upon  
 theie Foundations, and with these Circumstances, was  
 the present Constitution of the Church of *England* re-  
 stored. I shall make no further Remarks upon it, but  
 freely leave it to the Censure of the Reader.

Among the Presbyterian Divines that died this *Death of*  
 Year was Mr. John Ley, M.A. born at *Warwick*, Feb. 4. *Ath. Ox.*  
 1583. and educated in *Christ Church, Oxford*, where *Vol. II.*  
 he took the Degrees in Arts, and was presented to the *p. 190.*  
*Living of Great Budworth in Cheshire.* He was after-  
 wards Prebendary of *Chester*, and Subdean, and Clerk  
 of the Convocation once or twice. In the Year 1641.  
 he took part with the Parliament, was one of the As-  
 sembly of Divines, Chairman of the Committee for  
 Examination of Ministers, and President of *Sion Col-*  
*lege.* In the Year 1645. he succeeded Dr. Hyde in  
 the rich Parsonage of *Brightwell, Berks.* In 1653.  
 he was one of the Tryers, and at length obtained the  
 Rectory of *Golybull*, in *Com. Warw.* but having bro-  
 ken a Vein by over-straining himself in speaking, he  
 resigned his Living, and retired to *Sutton Colfield*,  
 where he died, *May 16. 1662.* in the Seventy ninth  
 Year of his Age. He was a very learned Person, well  
 read in the Fathers and Councils, a popular Preacher,  
 a pious and devout Christian, and one of the main  
 Pillars (says Mr. Wood) of the Presbyterian Causē.

Mr. Henry Jeanes, M.A. was born in *Somersetshire* *Of Mr.*  
 about the Year 1611. and educated in *New Inn*, and *Jeanes.*  
 afterwards in *Hart Hall, Oxon*, where he took the De-  
 grees in Arts, and enter'd into Holy Orders. He was  
 an admired Preacher in the University, and was quickly  
 preferr'd to the Rectory of *Beercrocomb*, and the Vi-  
 carage of *Kingston in Somersetshire.* In the Year 1641.  
 he closed with the Parliament, and became Rector of  
*Chedsey near Bridgewater.* Here he took into his Fa-  
 mily several young Persons, and instructed them in the  
 liberal Arts and Sciences; he was a most excellent Phi-  
 losopher, a noted Metaphysician, and well versed in  
 Pole-

*King Charles II.* Polemical Divinity. With all these Qualifications (says Mr. Wood) he was a Contemner of the World, 1662. Generous, Free-hearted, Jolly, Witty, and Facetious. He writ many Books, and died in the City of Wells a little before the fatal Day of St. Bartholomew, and was buried in the Cathedral Church there. *Ætatis 52.*

*Of Dr. Chambers.*

Dr. Humphrey Chambers was born in Somersetshire, and educated in University College, Oxon. In the Year 1623. he was made Rector of Claverton in Somersetshire, but was afterwards silenced by his Diocesan, Bishop Piers, for preaching up the Morality of the Sabbath, and imprisoned for two Years. He was one of the Assembly of Divines. In the Year 1648. he was created D. D. and had the rich Rectory of Peusey given him by the Earl of Pembroke. After the King's Restoration he kept his Living till the very Day the Act of Uniformity took Place, when having preached his Farewel Sermon on *Psal. cxxvi. 6.* he went home, fell sick and died, and was buried in his Church at Peusey, Sept. 8. without the Service of the Church, which had just then taken Place.

*Of Mr. Ash.*

Mr. Simeon Ash was educated in Emanuel College, Cambridge. His first Employment in the Church was in Staffordshire, where he contracted an Acquaintance with the most eminent Puritans. He was displaced from his Living for refusing to read the *Book of Sports*, and not conforming to the Ceremonies of the Church. After some Time he got Liberty to preach in an exempt Church at Wroxhall, under the Protection of Sir John Burgoign; and elsewhere, under the Lord Brook, in Warwickshire. Upon the Breaking out of the Civil War he became Chaplain to the Earl of Manchester, and had a considerable Part in the Cambridge Visitation. After the King's Death he vigorously opposed the new Commonwealth, and declaimed publickly against the *Engagement*. He was concerned in all the Designs for bringing in the King, and went with other London Divines to congratulate his Majesty at Breda. He was a Christian of Primitive Simplicity,

plicity, and a Non-Conformist of the old Stamp, being eminently sincere, charitable, holy, and of a cheerful Spirit. He had a good paternal Estate, and was very hospitable, his House being much frequented by his Brethren, by whom he was highly esteemed. He died in an advanced Age on the very Evening before *Bartholomew Day*, in a cheerful and firm Expectation of a future Happiness.

Mr. Edward Bowles, M. A. born 1613. and educated in *Katherine Hall, Cambridge*, under Dr. Sibbes and Dr. Brownrigge. He was first Chaplain to the Earl of *Manchester*, and upon the Reduction of *York* to the Parliament settled in that City. He was a wise and prudent Man, having a clear Head and a warm Heart; an excellent Scholar, and an useful Preacher. He attended Lord *Fairfax* when General *Monk* pass'd thro' *Yorkshire*, and presented an Address to the General for a Free Parliament. He was very zealous and active in the Affair of the King's Restoration, and waited on his Majesty with Lord *Fairfax* at *Breda*. 'Tis credibly reported that the Deanry of *York* was offered him, but not being satisfied with Conformity, he was first excluded the *Minster*, but continued preaching at *All-hallows*, and afterwards at *St. Martins*, as he had Opportunity. When the fatal *Bartholomew Day* approached he grew sick of the Times, and died in the Flower of his Life, aged Forty nine, and was buried on the Eve of *St. Bartholomew*, 1662.

379

King

Charles II.

1662.



## C H A P. VII.

*From the Act of Uniformity to the Banishment of  
the Earl of Clarendon in the Year 1667.*

*King Charles II.* At this Time, says Bishop Burnet, the Name of PURITANS was changed into that of PROTESTANT NON-COMFORMISTS, who were subdivided into Presbyterians, Independants, Anabaptists, and Quakers; these being shut out of the Establishment had nothing now in view but a Toleration, which the credulous Presbyterians said they had strong Assurances of before the Act of Uniformity passed into a Law; but in this they were disappointed as well as in every Thing else; for which the Independants told them they might thank themselves, because their Managers had protested against including the Papists, whereas the Legislature and the Bishops were to look to them, but it was none of their Business. Some observing how much the Court and Parliament were set against them, were for settling in Holland with their Ministers; and others proposed New England; but the Papists, at a Meeting at the Earl of Bristol's House, agreed to do whatever they could to keep the Non-Conformists in England, and buoy them up with Hopes of a Toleration.

*Of the King and Court.* The King was a concealed Roman Catholick, and had Swarms of those Creatures about his Person and Court, who had fought for his Father in the Wars, or been civil to him in his Exile; their Design was to introduce a Toleration of their Religion, by the Royal Indulgence, in common with other Dissenters from the Establishment; and the King was so far in their Measures, that he declared openly, *He would give Liberty to All or None.* The Court was therefore content that the Act of Uniformity should pass in the severest Terms, on purpose to make the Number of Dissenters more

more considerable ; and when this was objected, it was replied, *The more Dissenters the better*, because it will make a Toleration more necessary, in which the Papists will have a Share. The Papists had two Maxims from which they never departed ; one was, *to keep themselves united, and promote a general Toleration, or a general Prosecution*. The other, *To divide the Protestants as much as possible among themselves*. For this Reason the Sword was put into the Hands of such Magistrates as would inflame the Differences, and exasperate their Spirits one against the other. Nor were there wanting some hot-headed young Clergy-men, who run greedily into the Snare, and became the Tools of Popery and arbitrary Power, till the Protestant Religion was expiring, and must inevitably have been lost, if it had not been rescued almost by a Miracle. With a like View the Laws against Prophaneness and Immorality were relaxed, Mens Morals were neglected, Interludes, Masquerades, promiscuous Dancing, profane Swearing, Drunkennes, and an universal Dissolution of Manners, was connived at, and the very Name of Godliness became a Repréach.

The Parliament being made up of a mercenary Set of the of Pensioners went into all the Court Measures, and Parlia-made more Penal Laws for Religion, than, it may be, <sup>ment.</sup> all the Parliaments put together since the Reformation. They pressed the Act of Uniformity with unrelenting Rigour, and enforced it with so many other Penal Laws, that under their Wings Popery grew to such a Height as to threaten the Extirpation of the Northern Heresy. At length many of the Members being dead, and others grown Fat with the Spoils of the Publick, they would have retrieved their Errors, and distinguished between *Protestant Non-Conformists* and *Po-pish Recusants*, but it was too late ; and the King having found Ways and Means to live without Parliaments, resolved to abide by his standing Maxim, *to give Ease to all Dissenters or to none*.

*King Charles II. 1662. Of the Clergy.* 'Tis impossible to excuse the Clergy from their Share in the Troubles of this Reign. If the Convocation of 1662, in their Review of the Liturgy, had made any Amendments for the Relief of the Presbyterians, they would undoubtedly have passed both Houses of Parliament, and healed in some Measure the Divisions of the Church; but they were full of Revenge, and not only promoted the enacting such Laws as might put it out of the Power of the Presbyterians to hurt them for the future; but assisted in putting them in Execution. None had a greater Share in inflaming the Minds of the People, and in sounding the Trumpet to Persecution. But here the Reader must distinguish between those furious Zealots, who from Resentment, or other private Views, set themselves to encourage and promote all the Methods of Oppression and Tyranny; and those, who though they complied with the Times, were for an Accommodation with the Protestant Non-Conformists upon moderate Terms.

*The Bishops.*

The Bishops were generally of the former Sort; they were old and peevish, fond of their persecuting Principles, and fearful of every Thing that tended to relieve the Presbyterians. They went with Zeal into all the slavish Doctrines of the Prerogative, and voted with the Court in every Thing they required; nay, they pushed them forward to execute the Penal Laws against the Presbyterians with unrelenting Rigour. But even some of these Bishops, who had been very zealous to throw the Presbyterians out of the Church, afterwards grew more temperate; Dr. Laney, Bishop of Peterborough, who made a great Bustle in the Savoy Conference, was willing afterwards to wipe his Hands of the dirty Work, and (to use his own Expression) could look through his Fingers, and suffer a worthy Non-Conformist to preach publickly near him for Years together — Bishop Saunderson had a Roll of Non-Conformist Ministers under his angry Eye, designed for Discipline, but when he was near his End he ordered the Roll to be burnt, and said, He would die

die in Peace' — And most remarkable is the Passage in the last Will and Testament of Dr. *Cofins*, Bishop of Durham, a zealous Enemy of the Presbyterians, and who had met with ill Usage in the late Times;

King

Charles II.  
1662.

— "I take it to be my Duty (says he) and that of all the Bishops and Ministers of the Church, to do our utmost Endeavour, that at last an End may be put to the Differences of Religion, or at least, that they may be lessen'd." Such was the different Temper of this learned Prelate in the Vigour of Life, and when he came to review Things calmly on his dying Bed. To these might be added Bishop *Gauden*, *Wilkins*, *Reynolds*, and a few others, who are said to carry the Wounds of the Church in their Hearts to the Grave; but the far greater Majority of the Bench of Bishops, especially those that frequented the Court, were of a different Stamp.

The like may be observed of the inferior Clergy, *The Inferior Clergy* who were divided a few Years after, into those of the *Court* and the *Country*; the former were of an angry <sup>gry.</sup> Superstitious Spirit, and far more zealous for a few <sup>High</sup> *Church.* different Ceremonies, than for the Peace of the Church, or its more important Articles; their Sermons were filled with the Reverence due to their *Holy Mother*, with the sacred Dignity of their own indelible Characters, with the slavish Doctrines of Passive-Obedience and Non-Resistance, and with the most bitter Raille-  
ry and Invectives against the poor routed Presbyterians; they encouraged the enacting severe Laws, and carried them into Execution as long as their Superiors would permit, without any Regard to Mercy or Merit; but took little or no Care, by their Doctrine or Example, of the Morals of the People, which were shamefully neglected throughout the Nation. The Clergy of this Character were by far the more numerous for twenty Years after the Restoration; the Tide of Church Pre-  
ferments ran in this Channel, and their Doctrines were the most fashionable.

*King Charles II. 1662. And Low Church.* The Country Clergy were of a quite different Spirit; they were zealous Protestants and true Churchmen, but more disposed to an Accommodation with Protestant Dissenters than with Papists: Among these were the *Tillotsons, Stillingfleets, Whitchotts, Wilkins, Cudworths, &c.* Men of the first Rank for Learning, Sobriety and Virtue; they were the most eminent Preachers of the Age, whose Sermons and Writings did Honour to the Church of *England*, and supported its Character in the Worst of Times. They lamented the Corruptions and Vices of the People, and stood in the Gap against an Inundation of Popery and Tyranny; but their Numbers were small, because the Road to Preferment lay another Way: But when the High Church Clergy had betrayed the Liberties of their Country, and the Protestant Religion, into the Hands of the Papists, these appeared boldly in their Defence, disarmed their Adversaries, and saved the Nation.

*Remarks.* When therefore we speak of the furious Proceedings of the Bishops and Clergy, it must not be understood of the whole Body, but only of those who were Tools of a corrupt Court and Ministry, and who out of Ignorance, or other private and personal Motives went blindfold into all their destructive Measures. If the Reader will keep in mind these general Remarks, he will more easily account for all the Springs of publick Actions throughout the Course of this Reign, especially those which relate to the *Church and Dissenters*; and readily discover to whose Account the Severities against them ought to be placed.

*Bishop Burnet's Remarks.* Bishop Burnet, in his Book against the Author of *Parliamentum Pacificum*, has the following remarkable Passage: "It is well known, that those who were secretly Papists, and disguised their Religion, as the King himself did, animated the chief Men of the Church to carry the Points of Uniformity as high as possible — That there might be many Non-Conformists, and great Occasion for a Toleration, under which Popery might creep in; for if the King's Declaration

“claration from *Breda* had took place, of two thousand Ministers that were turned out, above seventeen hundred had stay’d in ; but the Practices of the Papists had too great an Influence on the Churchmen, whose Spirits were too much sower’d by their ill Usage during the War ; nor were they without Success on the Dissenters, who were secretly encouraged to stand out, and were told, that *the King’s Temper and Principles, and the Consideration of Trade, would certainly procure them a Toleration.* Thus they tamper’d with both Parties ; Liberty of Conscience was their Profession, but when a Session of Parliament came, and the King wanted Money, then a new severe Law against the Dissenters was offered to the angry Men of the Church Party as the Price of it ; and this seldom failed to have its Effect ; so that they were like the Jewels of the Crown, pawned when the King needed Money, but redeemed at the next Prorogation.”

King

Charles II.  
1662.

The same Prelate observes in another Performance, “That the first Spirit of Severity was heighten’d by the Practices of the Papists — That many Churchmen who understood not the Principles of human Society, and the Rules of the *English Government*, writ several extravagant Treatises about the *Measures of Submission* ; that the Dissenters were put to great Hardships in many Parts of *England*.” But concludes, that “He must have the Brow of a Jesuit that can cast this *wholly* upon the Church of *England* and *free the Court of it*. Upon the whole Matter (says his Lordship) it is evident, that the Passions and Infirmities of some of the Church of *England* being unhappily stirred up by the Dissenters, they were fatally conducted by the Popish Party to be the Instruments of doing a great deal of Mischief.”

But to go on with the History : Three Days after Nonconf. the Act of Uniformity took Place the silenced Ministers presented a Petition to his Majesty for a Toleration, by the Hands of Dr. *Manton*, Dr. *Bates*, and K. Chr.

*Petition  
for Indulgence.*

*King Charles II.* Mr. Calamy, to this Effect ; that " having had former Experience of his Majesty's Clemency and Indulgence, some of the London Ministers, who are like to be deprived of all future Usefulness by the late Act of Uniformity, humbly cast themselves at his Majesty's Feet, desiring him of his princely Wisdom to take some effectual Course, that they may be continued in their Ministry, to teach his People Obedience to God and his Majesty ; and they doubt not but by their dutiful and peaceable Behaviour, they shall render themselves not altogether unworthy of so great a Favour." The Matter being debated next Day in Council, his Majesty gave his Opinion for an Indulgence if it was feasible. Others were for Conniving at the more eminent Divines, and putting Curates into their Churches to read the Service, till they should die off : This was the Opinion of the Earl of Manchester, who urged it with a great deal of Zeal ; but Lord Clarendon was for the strict Execution of the Law ; " Surely (says he) there cannot be too intent a Care in Kings and Princes to preserve and maintain all decent Forms and Ceremonies both in Church and State, which keeps up the Reverence due to Religion, as well as the Duty and Dignity due to the Government and the Majesty of Kings."

*Burnet,* Bishop Sheldon was of the same Side, and declared, That if the Act was suspended he could not maintain his Episcopal Authority ; that this would render the Legislature ridiculous, and be the Occasion of endless Distractions. *England* is accustomed to obey Laws (says he) so that while we stand on that Ground we are safe ; And to answer all Objections, he undertook to fill the vacant Pulpits more to the People's Satisfaction than before. By such Arguments, delivered with great Earnestness and Zeal, they prevailed with the Council to let the Law take Place for the present.

*King's Declaration concerning Indulgence.* Nevertheless, about four Months after his Majesty published a Declaration to all his loving Subjects, by Advice of his Privy Council, dated December 26.

1662. in which, after reciting those Words of his Declaration from *Breda*, relating to his giving Liberty to tender Consciences, and his Readiness to consent to an Act of Parliament for that Purpose, his Majesty adds,

" As all these Things are fresh in our Memory, so  
" are we still firm in the Resolution of performing  
" them to the full. But it must not be wonder'd at,  
" since that Parliament to which those Promises were  
" made, never thought fit to offer us an Act to that  
" Purpose, that *we being so zealous as we are (and by  
the Grace of God shall ever be) for the Maintenance  
of the true Protestant Religion*, should give its Esta-  
" blishment the Precedency before Matters of Indul-  
" gence to Dissenters from it; but that being done,  
" we are glad to renew to all our Subjects concerned  
" in those Promises of Indulgence this Assurance.  
" That as for what concerns the Penalties upon those,  
" who (living peaceably) do not conform to the  
" Church of *England* through Scruple, or Tender-  
" ness of misguided Conscience, but modestly, and  
" without Scandal, perform their Devotions in their  
" own Way, we shall make it our special Care, as far  
" as in us lies, without invading the Freedom of Par-  
" liament, to incline their Wisdom at the next ap-  
" proaching Sessions, to concur with us in making  
" some Act for that Purpose, as may enable us to ex-  
" ercise with a more universal Satisfaction, *that Pow-  
er of dispensing which we conceive to be inherent in  
us*; nor can we doubt of their cheerful co-operating  
" with us in a Thing wherein we conceive our selves  
" so far engaged both in Honour, and in what we  
" owe to the Peace of our Dominions, which we pro-  
" fess we can never think secure whilst there shall be a  
" Colour left to disaffected Persons to inflame the  
" Minds of so many Multitudes upon the Score of  
" Conscience, with despair of ever obtaining any Ef-  
" fect of our Promises for their Ease."

His Majesty then proceeds to obviate the Objection of his favouring Papists; and after having avowed to

*King Charles II. 1662.* the World, the due Sense he had of their having deserved well from his Royal Father, and from himself, and even from the Protestant Religion, in adhering to them with their Lives and Fortunes, for the Maintenance of their Crown in the Religion established, he declares, that " it is not in his Intention to exclude " them from all Benefit from such an Act of Indulgence, but that they are not to expect an open Toleration ; but refers the Manner to the approaching Sessions of Parliament, which he doubts not will concur with him in the Performance of his Promises — " He concludes, " with hoping that all his Subjects, with Minds happily composed by his Clemency, and Indulgence (instead of taking up Thoughts of deserting their Professions, or transplanting) will apply themselves comfortably, and with redoubled Industry, to their several Vocations, in such manner as the private Interest of every one in particular may encourage him to contribute cheerfully to the general Prosperity.

" Given at our Court at Whitehall, this 26th of December, in the 14th Year of our Reign."

*Supported by his Maj. Speech to the Parliament. Burnet, p. 193.*

This Declaration was thought to be framed at *Somer-set House*, where the Queen-Mother kept Court, without the Knowledge of Lord Clarendon or Bishop Sheldon ; and according to *Burnet* was the Result of a Council of Papists at the Earl of Bristol's (who were under an Oath of Secrecy) and of the King himself. It is modestly exprested ; and tho' it carries in it a Claim of the dispensing Power, and of good Will to Popery, yet it refers all to the Parliament. Accordingly his Majesty, in his Speech at the Opening the next Sessions, Feb. 28. supported his Declaration in the following Words, " That tho' he was in his Nature an Enemy to all Severity in Religion, he would not have them infer from thence, that he meant to favour Popery, tho' several of that Profession, who had served him and his Father well, might justly claim a Share in that Indulgence,

" he

“ he would willingly afford to other Dissenters ; not King  
 “ that I intend them to hold any Places in the Govern- Charles II.  
 “ ment (says his Majesty) for *I will not yeild to any,*  
 “ *no not to the Bishops themselves, in my Zeal for the*  
 “ *Protestant Religion, and my liking the Act of Uni-*  
 “ *formity ;* and yet if the Dissenters will behave them-  
 “ selves peaceably and modestly under the Govern-  
 “ ment, *I could heartily wish I had such a Power of*  
 “ *Indulgence to use upon all Occasions, as might not*  
 “ *necessitely force them out of the Kingdom, or staying*  
 “ *here, give them cause to conspire against the Peace of*  
 “ *it.*” This was the first open Claim of a dispensing  
 Power, which the Reader will observe did not propose  
 a *Law for Liberty of Conscience*, but that his Majesty  
 might have a legal Power of *Indulgence* vested in him-  
 self, which he might use or recal as he thought fit.  
 This alarmed the House of Commons, who voted the  
 Thanks of the House for his Majesty’s Resolution to  
 maintain the *Act of Uniformity*; but that it was the  
 Opinion of the House, that *no Indulgence be granted to*  
*Dissenters from it*; and an Address was appointed to  
 be drawn up, and presented to his Majesty, with the  
 following Reasons :

“ We have considered (say they) your Majesty’s *Address of*  
*Declaration from Breda*, and are of Opinion, that *the Com-*  
*mons against it.*  
 “ it was not a *Promise*, but a gracious Declaration *against it.*  
 “ to comply with the Advice of your Parliament, *Rapin,*  
 “ whereas no such Advice has been given. They p. 316.  
 “ who pretend a Right to the supposed Promise, put  
 “ the Right into the Hands of their Representatives,  
 “ who have past the *Act of Uniformity* — If any  
 “ shall say, a Right to the Benefit of the Declaration  
 “ still remains, it tends to dissolve the very Bond of  
 “ Government, and to suppose a Disability in the  
 “ whole Legislature, to make a Law contrary to your  
 “ Majesty’s Declaration — We have also considered  
 “ the Nature of the *Indulgence* proposed, and are of  
 “ Opinion — 1. That it will establish Schism by a  
 “ Law, and make the Censures of the Church of no

*King Charles II.* " Consideration — 2. That it is unbecoming the Will of Parliament to pass a Law in one Session for Uniformity, and in another Session to pass a Law to frustrate or weaken it, the Reasons continuing the same — 3. That it will expose your Majesty to the restless Importunities of every Sect who shall dissent from the established Church — 4. That it will increase Sectaries, which will weaken the Protestant Profession, and be troublesome to the Government; and in Time some prevalent Sect may contend for an Establishment which may end in Popery — 5. That it is unprecedented, and may take away the Means of convicting Recusants — 6. That the Indulgence proposed will not tend to the Peace, but to the Disturbance of the Kingdom; the best Way therefore to produce a settled Peace is to press vigorously the Act of Uniformity."

*Remarks.* The Reader will judge of the Force of these Reasons, which, in my Opinion, would justify the severest Persecution in the World; However the King was convinced with a Sum of Money, and therefore made no other Reply, but that he had been ill understood. The House then addressed him to put the Laws in Execution against Papists; and a Proclamation was issued out for that Purpose, but little regarded. However, this Opposition to the King and the Roman Catholicks, by Lord Clarendon, and his Friends in the House of Commons, laid the Foundation of his Impeachment the next Year, p. 258. and of his Ruin some Time after. Bishop Kennet admits, That the King was inclined to a general Indulgence, " but whether it was from his good Nature, or a secret Inclination to introduce Popery, is not very Eachard, p. 806. decent to determine;" but both he and Eachard are of Opinion, " That the King's Clemency harden'd the Dissenters against the Church; whereas, if they had lost all Dependance on a Court Interest, and had found the King and his Ministry intent upon the strict Execution of the Act of Uniformity, most of them (say they) would at this Juncture have con-

" formed."

"formed." A notorious Mistake! the contrary to which will be evident to a Demonstration throughout the Course of this Reign. The Conformity of honest Men does not depend upon the Will, but the Understanding and Judgment; and 'tis very ungenerous at this Time a Day to impeach Men's Integrity, who underwent a long Course of the severest Trials to retain it.

King  
Charles II.  
1662.

Some of the ejected Presbyterians, who were Men *Rise of Oc-*  
*of Piety and Learning*, went as far as they could, and made a Distinction between *Lay-Conformity*, and *Mi-*  
*nisterial*; they practised the former, and went sometimes to their Parish Churches before or after the Exercise of their Ministry in some private Houses; and this was the *Rise of Occasional Conformity*, practised by Dr. Bates, Mr. Baxter, and others, to their Death; but this, instead of being well taken, was the Occasion of bringing some of them into Trouble; for Mr. Calamy, late Minister of Aldermanbury, being at his Parish Church December 28. the Preacher happen'd to disappoint them; upon which, at the Importunity of the Parishioners, Mr. Calamy went up into the Pulpit and preached a Sermon upon *Eli's Concern for the Ark of God*; a Subject much upon their Thoughts at that Time: But this was so highly resented at Court that he was sent to Newgate next Week for Sedition, in breaking the King's Laws. It was done in *Terror*-Calamy, rem, says my Author, but there was such a Clamour among the People, and such a Resort of Persons of Quality to the Prisoner, that his Majesty thought fit to release him in a few Days, which not being done by Course of Law, the Commons resented it, and presented an Address, that the Laws for the future might have their free Course. This displeased the King, who was willing to support his Prerogative, and shew some Favour to the Presbyterians, that he might cover the Papists; but Lord Clarendon, who was their implacable

King

Charles II

1663.

~ ~

Rapin,

p. 312,

313.

1663.

Sham

Plot in the

North.

Baxter's

Life,

Part II.

P. 430,

433.

cable Enemy, and at the Head of that Party which contrived their Ruin, opposed the Court Measures, and encouraged his Friends in both Houses to abide by the Laws.

The following Summer there was a fresh Discourse of Liberty for the silenced Ministers ; and the Court were so far in the Design as to encourage them to petition for a general Toleration, insinuating this to be the only way of Relief, and that the Legislature would go on to encrease their Burdens, and lay them in Gaols till they complied. The *Independants* went up to Court to speak for themselves, but the *Presbyterians* refused ; upon which Mr. Baxter says, the Independent Brethren thought it long of them that they miss'd of their intended Liberty. The Court being displeased, Lord Clarendon and his Friends took the Opportunity to stir them up against the Non-Conformists, by fathering upon them some new Plots against the Government. There was said to be a Conspiracy in the North among the Republicans and Separatists, to restore the Long Parliament, and put *Lambert* and *Ludlow* at their Head, tho' the former was shut up in Prison in a remote Island, and the other in Banishment. There had been some unadvised and angry Conversation among the meaner Sort of People of republican Principles, but it was not pretended that any Gentlemen of Character, much less that the Body of the *English* Non-Conformists were acquainted with it ; however, about twenty were tried and condemned at *York* and *Leeds*, and several executed. Some very mean Persons were tried at the *Old Baily* for a Branch of the same Design, as *Tongue*, *Philips*, *Stubbes*, *Hind*, *Sellars*, and *Gibbes* : They were not tried separately, but set at the Bar together, and condemned in the Lump. It was

K. Chr.

p. 840,

841.

Calamy,

P. 305.

Rapin,

p. 310.

pretended that the Fifth Monarchy Men, Anabaptists, Independants, and some Quakers, were consenting to some desperate Designs, but the Authors were never discovered ; however, four of these pretended Conspirators were executed, who confessed at the Place of Execu-

Execution, that they had heard some treasonable Expressions in Company, but denied to the last that they were acquainted with any Conspiracy against the King; and whoever reads their Trials will be inclined to think, that it was a Design of those who were at the Head of Affairs, to enflame the Populace against the Non-Conformists, in order to bring them under greater Severities.

King

Charles II.

1663.

An Act was passed this Summer for the Relief of *Act for such Persons as by Sickness, or other Impediments, were disabled from subscribing the Declaration in the Act of Non-Uniformity, and Explanation of the said Act.* The Preamble sets forth, "That divers Persons of eminent Loyalty, <sup>scribing</sup> <sub>Loyalists.</sub> 15 Car. II. and known Affection to the Liturgy of the Church Chap. 6. of England, were out of the Kingdom; and others, by reason of Sickness, Disability of Body, or otherwise, could not subscribe within the Time limited, and were therefore disabled, and *ipso facto* deprived of their Prebendaries, or other Livings, therefore further Time is given them to the Feast of the Nativity of our Lord next ensuing; or if out of England, forty Days after their Return:" Which shews, that the Time limitted by the Act of Uniformity was not sufficient. The Journal of the House of Lords mentions a Clause inserted by their Lordships, explaining the Subscription and Declaration to relate only to Practice, and Obedience to the Law, which passed the Upper House, tho' several Lords protested against it, as destructive to the Church of England, but none of the Bishops; however, when it came down to the Commons, the Clause was rejected, and the Lords did not think fit to insist upon it.

While the Parliament were relieving the Loyalists 1664. they encreased the Burdens of the Non-Conformists, Conven-  
for, taking Advantage of the late pretended Plots, they <sup>ticle Act.</sup> passed an Act for suppressing seditious Conventicles; 16 Car. II. Chap. 4. the Preamble to which having set forth, that the Sectaries, under Pretence of tender Consciences, at their Meetings had contrived Insurrections, the Act declares

*King Charles II.* clares the 35th of Queen *Elizabeth* to be in full force,  
*1664.* which condemns all Persons refusing peremptorily to  
 come to Church, after Conviction, to Banishment,  
 and in case of Return, to Death, without Benefit of  
 Clergy. It enacts further, " That if any Person  
 " above the Age of sixteen, after the first of July,  
 " 1664. shall be present at any Meeting, under Co-  
 " lour or Pretence of any Exercise of Religion, in  
 " other manner than is allowed by the Liturgy or  
 " Practice of the Church of *England*, where shall be  
 " five or more Persons than the Household, shall for  
 " the first Offence suffer three Months Imprisonment,  
 " upon Record made upon Oath under the Hand and  
 " Seal of a Justice of Peace ; or pay a Sum not ex-  
 " ceeding five Pounds ; for the second Offence six  
 " Months Imprisonment, or ten Pounds ; and for the  
 " third Offence the Offender to be banished to some  
 " of the *American* Plantations for seven Years, or pay  
 " one hundred Pounds, excepting *New England* and  
 " *Virginia* ; and in case they return, or make their  
 " Escape, such Persons are to be adjudged Felons,  
 " and suffer Death without Benefit of Clergy. She-  
 " riffs, or Justices of Peace, or others commissioned  
 " by them, are empowered to dissolve, dissipate, and  
 " break up all unlawful Conventicles, and to take in-  
 " to Custody such of their Number as they think fit.  
 " They who suffer such Conventicles in their Houses or  
 " Barns are liable to the same Forfeitures as other Offen-  
 " ders. The Prosecution is to be within three Months.  
 " Married Women taken at Conventicles are to be  
 " imprisoned for twelve Months, unless their Hus-  
 " bands pay forty Shillings for their Redemption.  
 " This Act to continue in force for three Years after  
 " the next Session of Parliament."

*Sad Con-*  
*sequences of it to Mini-*  
*sters and People.* This was a terrible Scourge upon the *Laity*, put into  
 the Hands of a single Justice of Peace, without the  
 Verdict of a Jury, the Oath of the *Informer* being  
 sufficient. The Design of the Parliament (says *Rapin*)  
 was to drive them to Despair, and to force them into  
 real

King

Charles II.

1664.

real Crimes against the Government. By virtue of this Act the Gaols in the several Counties were quickly filled with dissenting Protestants, while the Papists had the good Fortune to be covered under the Wing of the Prerogative. Some of the Ministers who went to Church in Sermon Time, were disturbed for preaching to a few of their Parishioners after the publick Service was over ; their Houses were broke open, and their Hearers taken into Custody ; Warrants were issued out for levying twenty Pounds on the Minister, twenty Pounds upon the House, and five Shillings upon each Hearer. If the Money was not immediately paid there was a Seizure of their Effects, the Goods and Wares were taken out of the Shops ; and in the Country, Cattle were driven away and sold for half the Value. If the Seizure did not answer the Fine the Minister and People were hurried to Prison, and put under close Confinement for three or six Months. The Trade of an *Informer* began to be very gainful, by the Encouragement of the Spiritual Courts. At every Quarter Sessions several were fined for not coming to Church, and others excommunicated ; nay, some have been sentenced to abjure the Realm, and fined in a Sum much larger than all they were worth in the World.

Before the Conventicle Act took place the People Their case were courageous, and exhorted their Ministers to preach tious Con-  
till they went to Prison ; but when it came home to duct.  
themselves, and they had been once in Gaol, they began to be more cautious, and consulted among themselves, how to avoid the Edge of the Law in the best manner they could ; for this Purpose their Assemblies were frequently held at Midnight, and in the most private Places ; and yet, notwithstanding all their Caution, they were frequently disturbed ; but 'tis remarkable, that under all their Hardships they never made the least Resistance, but went quietly along with the Soldiers or Officers, when they could not fly from them. The Distress of so many Families made some confine Baxter, P. 436. them-

*King Charles II.* themselves within their own Houses, some remove to the Plantations, and others have recourse to Occasional Conformity, to avoid the Penalty for not coming to Church; but the Independants, Anabaptists, and Quakers, declined the Practice, for they said, If Persecution was the Mark of a false Church, it must be absolutely unlawful to join with One that was so notoriously guilty.

*Sufferings of the Quakers.* Indeed the Quakers gloried in their Sufferings, and were so resolute as to assemble openly at the Bull and Mouth near Aldersgate, from whence the Soldiers and other Officers, drag'd them to Prison, till Newgate was filled, and Multitudes died by close Confinement in the several Gaols. The Account published about this Time says, there were six hundred of them in Prison, merely for Religion sake, of whom several were banished to the Plantations. Sometimes the Quakers met and continued silent, upon which it was questioned, whether such an Assembly was a Convention for Religious Exercise; and when some were tried for it in order to Banishment, they were acquitted of the Banishment, and came off with a Fine, which they seldom paid, and were therefore continued in Prison. In short, the Quakers about London gave such full Employment to the Informers that they had less leisure to attend the Meetings of other Dissenters.

*And Others.* So great was the Severity of these Times, and the arbitrary Proceedings of the Justices, that many were afraid to pray in their Families, if above four of their Acquaintance who came only to visit them were present. Some scrupled asking a Blessing on their Meat, if five Strangers besides the Family were at Table. In London, where the Houses join, it was thought the Law might be evaded if the People were in several Houses, and heard the Minister through a Window or Hole in the Wall; but it seems this was over-ruled, the Determination being (as has been observed) in the Breast of a single mercenary Justice of Peace. And while conscientious People were thus oppressed, the com-

common People gave themselves up to Drunkenness, King  
prophane Swearing, Gaming, Lewdnes, and all Charles II.  
kinds of Debauchery, which brought down the Judg- 1665.  
ments of Heaven upon the Nation.

The first general Calamity that befel the Kingdom, *War with the Dutch.* was a War with the *Dutch*, which the King enter'd into this Winter, by the Instigation of the young French Monarch, *Lewis XIV.* who being grown rich by a long Peace, fought for an Opportunity to make new Conquests in the *Spanish Flanders*; for this Purpose he engaged the maritime Powers in a War, that by weakening each others Hands they might not be at leisure to assist the *Spaniards* whom he intended to assault. The *English* made Complaints of the Encroachments of the *Dutch* upon their Trade, and Indignities offered to his Majesty's Subjects in *India*, *Africa*, and elsewhere; the *French* promoted these Misunderstandings, and promised to supply the King with what Sums of Money he wanted; till at length War was proclaimed Feb. 22. 1664-65. in the Course of which sundry bloody Engagements happened at Sea; the two Nations were drained of their Blood and Treasure, and the Protestant Interest almost ruined, while the *French* did little more than look on. The War continued about two Years and a half, and then ended with no manner of Advantage to either Nation.

The next Judgment which befel the Nation was 1665. the most dreadful *Plague* that had been known within *The Plague.* the Memory of Man. This was preceded by an unusual Drought; the Meadows were parched and burnt up like the Highways, insomuch that there was no Food for the Cattle, which occasioned first a Murrain among them, and then a general Contagion among Mankind, which encreased in the City and Suburbs of *London* till eight or ten Thousand died in a Week. The richer Inhabitants fled into the remoter Counties; but the Calamities of those who stay'd behind, and of the poorer Sort, are not to be expressed. Trade was at a full stand; all Commerce between *London* and the Country

*King Charles II.* Country was entirely cut off ; no body would receive their Wares. Nay, the Country House-Keepers and Farmers durst not entertain their City Friends or Relations till they had performed Quarantine in the Fields or Out-Houses. If a Stranger passed through the Neighbourhood they fled from him as an Enemy. In London the Shops and Houses were quite shut up, and many of them marked with a red Cross, and an Inscription over the Door, *Lord have Mercy upon us !* Grass grew in the Streets ; and every Night the Bell-Man went his Rounds with a Cart, crying, *Bring out your Dead.* From London the Plague spread into the neighbouring Towns and Villages, and continued near three Quarters of a Year, till it had swept away almost one hundred thousand of the Inhabitants.

*Ejected Ministers venture to preach publickly.*  
Baxter's Life, Part III. p. 2.

Some few of the established Clergy, with a commendable Zeal, ventured to continue in their Stations, and preach to their Parishioners throughout the Course of the Plague, as Dr. Walker, Dr. Horton, Dr. Meriton, and a few others ; but most of them fled, and deserted their Parishes at a Time when their Assistance was most wanted ; upon this some of the ejected Ministers ventur'd to preach in the vacant Pulpits, imagining that so extraordinary a Case would justify their Disregard to the Penal Laws. The Ministers who ventur'd on this Undertaking were the Reverend Mr. Thomas Vincent, Mr. Chester, Mr. Janeway, Mr. Turner, Grimes, Franklin, and others. The Face of Death, and the Arrows that fled among the People in Darknes at Noon-Day, awakened both Preachers and Hearers : Many who were at Church one Day were thrown into their Graves the next ; the Cry of great Numbers was, *What shall we do to be saved ?* Such an awful Time England never saw !

*Which brings them under further Hardships.*  
Baxter's Life, Part III.

But it will amaze all Posterity, that in a Time both of War and of the Plague, and when the Non-Conformist Ministers were hazarding their Lives in the Service of the poor distressed Citizens of London, that the prime Minister and his Creatures, instead of Mourning for the Nation's Sins, and meditating a Reformation of

of Manners, should pour out all their Vengeance upon the Non-Conformists, in order to make their Condition more insufferable. One would have thought such a Judgment from Heaven, and such a Behaviour of the ejected Ministers, should have soften'd the Minds of their most cruel Enemies ; but the Presbyterians must be crushed, let God or Providence say what they will to the contrary. Bishop *Kennet* and Mr. *Eachard* would excuse the Ministry by alledging, that some of the old Oliverian Officers were listed in the Dutch Service ; which, if true, was nothing to the Presbyterians, tho' Lord *Clarendon* did what he could to incense the Parliament, and make them believe they were in Confederacy with the Enemies to the Government. In his Harangue to the Houses he says, " their Countenances were more erect, and more insolent since the beginning of the War than before ; that they were ready, if any Misfortune had befallen the King's Fleet, to have brought the War into our Fields and Houses. The horrid Murderers of our late Royal Master have been received into the most sacred Councils in Holland ; and other infamous Persons of our Nation are admitted to a Share in the Conduct of their Affairs with liberal Pensions. Too many of his Majesty's Subjects have been listed in their Service for a Maintenance — Their Friends at home made no doubt of doing the Business themselves, if they could pitch upon a lucky Day to begin the Work — If you carefully provide for suppressing your Enemies at home, you will find your Enemies abroad more inclined to Peace —" Is it possible that such a Speech could proceed from the Lips of a faithful Counsellor who was to ask for Money to carry on the War ? Could the Chancellor think, that the Way to conquer abroad was to divide and oppress the King's Subjects at home, in the midst of a terrible Plague ? He confessed afterwards, that he was most averse to this War, and abhor'd it from his very Soul, and yet he makes a handle of it to rain down Vengeance on the Presbyterians, who

*King Charles II.*  
1665.

*Lord Clarendon's Speech for it.*

Ib. p. 846.

*King Charles II.* who had no Concern in it ; but it happen'd to them as in Popish Countries, when any general Calamity befals the People, it is imputed to too great an Indulgence to *Hereticks*, and the Vengeance falls upon their Heads. Bishop *Burnet* is of Opinion, that the *Oxford Act* was rather owing to the Liberty the Non-Conformists took in their Sermons to complain of their own Hardships, and to lament the Vices of the Court, as the Causes of the present Calamities. And if this were true, it was not without just Reason.

*The Oxford five Miles Act.* However, the Load was to lie on the Dissenting Ministers, and therefore an Act was brought into the House to banish them from their Friends, which had the Royal Assent, October 31. 1665. It was entituled,

*An Act to restrain Non-Conformists from inhabiting Corporations*; the Preamble to which sets forth, "That divers Parsons, and others in Holy Orders, not having subscribed the Act of Uniformity, have taken upon them to preach in unlawful Assemblies, and to instil the poisonous Principles of Schism and Rebellion into the Hearts of his Majesty's Subjects, to the great Danger of the Church and Kingdom.

" Be it therefore enacted, that all such Non-Confor-

*The Oath.* " mist Ministers shall take the following Oath: *I A.B.*

" do swear, that it is not lawful upon any Pretence whatsoever, to take Arms against the King; and that I do abhor that traiterous Position of taking Arms by his Authority, agaist his Person, or against those that are commission'd by him, in pursuance of such Commissions; and that I will not at any Time endeavour any Altercation of Government either in Church or State. And all such Non-Conformist Ministers shall not after the 24th of March, 1665, unless in passing the Road, come, or be within five Miles of any City, Town Corporate, or Borough that sends Burgeses to Parliament; or within five Miles of any Parish, Town, or Place wherein they have since the Act of Oblivion been Parson, Vicar or Lecturer, &c. or when they have preached in

" any

" any Conventicle on any Pretence whatsoever, before they have taken and subscribed the above-said Oath before the Justices of Peace at their Quarter Sessions for the County, in open Court; upon Forfeiture for every such Offence of the Sum of Forty Pounds, one third to the King, another third to the Poor, and a third to him that shall sue for it. And it is further enacted, That such as shall refuse the Oath aforesaid shall be incapable of teaching any publick or private Schools, or of taking any Boarders or Tablers to be taught or instructed, under pain of Forty Pounds, to be distributed as above. Any two Justices of Peace, upon Oath made before them of any Offence committed against this Act, are empowered to commit the Offender to Prison for six Months, without Bail or Mainprize."

The Earl of Southampton, Lord Wharton, *Ashley*, Baxter, Dr. Earl Bishop of Salisbury, and others, vehemently opposed this Bill, out of Compassion to the Non-Conformists, and as it enforced an unlawful and unjustifiable Oath, which (as the Earl of Southampton observed) *No honest Man could take*; but the Madness of the Times prevailed against all Reason and Humanity. The Promoters of the Act were Lord Chancellor Clarendon, Archbishop Sheldon, Ward Bishop of Salisbury, and their Creatures, with all that were secret Favourers of Popery (says Bishop Burnet.) It was moved that the Word *legally* might be inserted in the Oath, before the Word *commissioned*; and that before the Words *Endeavour to change the Government*, might be inserted the Word *unlawfully*, but all was rejected; however, one of the Judges on the Bench declaring, that the Oath must be so understood, Dr. Bates and about twenty others took it, to avoid the Imputation of Sedition; but they had such a Lecture afterwards from the Bench for their Scruples, that they repented of what they had done before they went out of Court. Some few Mr. Howe, and about twelve in Devonshire, took <sup>take the</sup> Oath. it, and a few in Dorsetshire, with a Declaration in Howe's

Part III.

P. 3.

Burnet,

p. 225.

Baxter,

p. 15.

*King Charles II.* what Sense and with what Limitations they understood it.

*1665.* But the Body of Non-Conformist Ministers refused the Oath, choosing rather to leave their Habitations, their Relations and Friends and all visible Support, than destroy the Peace of their Consciences. Those Ministers who had some little Estate or Substance of their own, retired to some remote and obscure Villages, or such little Market Towns as were not Corporations, and more than five Miles from the Places where they had preached; but in many Counties it was difficult to find such Places of Retirement, for either there were no Houses untenanted, or they were annexed to Farms which the Ministers were not capable of using; or the People were afraid to admit the Ministers into their Houses lest they should be suspected as Favourers of Non-Conformity. Some took Advantage of the Ministers Necessities, and raised their Rents beyond what they were able to give. Great Numbers were thus buried in Obscurity, but others who had neither Money nor Friends, went on Preaching as they could, till they were sent to Prison, thinking it more eligible to perish in a Goal than to starve out of one; especially when by this Means they had some occasional Relief from their Hearers, and Hopes that their Wives and Children might be supported after their Death. Many who lay concealed in distant Places from their Flocks in the Day-time, rid thirty or forty Miles to preach to them in the Night, and retired again before Day-light. These Hardships tempted some few to conform (says Mr. Baxter) contrary to their former Judgments; but the Body of Dissenters remained steadfast to their Principles, and the Church gained neither Reputation nor Numbers. The *Informers* were very diligent in hunting after their Game; and the Soldiers and Officers behaved with great Rudeness and Violence: When they missed of the Ministers they went into the Barns and Out-Houses, and sometimes thrust their Swords up to the Hilts in the Hay and

*Baxter's Life,*  
Part III.  
p. 15.

and Straw, where they supposed they might lie concealed ; they made Havock of their Goods, and terrified the Women and Children almost out of their Lives. These Methods of Cruelty reduced many Ministers with their Families to the Necessity of living upon brown Rye Bread and Water ; but few were reduced to publick Beggary (says Mr. Baxter) the Providence of God appearing wonderfully for their Relief, in their greatest Extremities.

But as if the Judgments of Heaven upon this Nation were not heavy enough, nor the Legislature sufficiently severe, the Bishops must throw their Weight into the Scale ; for in the very midst of the Plague, July 7. in the Bps. 1665. Archbishop Sheldon sent Orders to the several Courts. Bishops of his Province to make a Return of the Comp. Names of all ejected Non-Conformist Ministers, with their Places of Abode, and Manner of Life ; and the Returns of the several Bishops are still kept in the Lambeth Library ; the Design of the Scrutiny was to gird the Laws closer upon the Dissenters, and to know by what means they got their Bread ; and if this tender-hearted Archbishop could have had his Will, they must have starved, or gone into foreign Countries for a Livelihood.

This Year put an End to the Life of Dr. Cornelius Burges, a Divine of the Puritan Stamp educated at Oxford, and Chaplain to King Charles I. He suffered much by the High Commission Court, but taking Part with the Parliament he was chosen one of those pacifick Divines that met at the Jerusalem Chamber to accommodate Differences in the Church : He often preached before the House of Commons, and was one of the Assembly of Divines, but refused to take the Covenant till he was suspended. He was ejected at the Restoration from St. Andrews in the City of Wells in Somersetshire, but having laid out all his Money in Bishops Lands, he was reduced to Poverty and Want. He appeared at the Head of the London Divines against bringing the King to his Trial, and was esteemed a

King

Charles II.

1665.

Names of

Non-Con-

Ministers

register'd

July 7. in the Bps.

1665.

Archbishop

Courts.

Bishops

of his Provin-

ce

Names

of all ejected

Non-Confor-

mists

with

their Places of

Abode,

and Manner of

Life ; and the

Returns

of the several

Bishops

are still kept

in the Lambeth

Library ; the

Design of the

Scrutiny was to

gird the Laws

closer upon the

Dissenters, and to

know by what

means they got

their Bread ; and

if this ten-

der-hearted Arch-

bishop could have

had his Will, they

must have starved,

or gone into for-

ign Countries for

a Livelihood.

Hist.

Vol. III.

p. 279.

*King Charles II.* very learned and judicious Divine. He died at his House at *Watford*, June 1665.

1665. We have already remember'd Dr. *Cheynel* among *And of Dr.* the Oxford Professors, a Man of great Abilities, and *Cheynel*. a Member of the Assembly of Divines. He quitted his Preferments in the University for refusing to take the *Engagement*, and was ejected from the rich Living of *Petworth* at the Restoration, but never advanced his Fortune by any of his Preferments. 'Tis reported that he was sometimes disordered in his Head, but he was perfectly recovered some Years before his Death, which happened at his House near *Brightelmstone* in *Sussex*, September 1665.

1666. The Vices and Immoralities of the Nation not being sufficiently punished by the *War* and *Plague*, it pleased Almighty God this Year to suffer the City of *London* to be laid in Ashes by a dreadful *Conflagration*, which began behind the *Monument* in *Pudding-Lane*, September 2. and within three or four Days consumed thirteen thousand two hundred Dwelling-Houses, and eighty nine Churches, among which was the Cathedral of St. *Paul's*; many publick Structures Schools Libraries and stately Edifices. Multitudes of People lost their Estates, their Goods and Merchandise, and some few their Lives; the King the Duke of *York* and many of the Nobility, were Spectators of the Desolation, but had not Power to stop it, till at length it ceased almost as wonderfully as it began. *Moorfields* was filled with Household Goods, and the People were forced to lie in Huts and Tents: Many Families who the last Week were in large Circumstances, were now reduced to Beggary, and obliged to begin the World again. The Authors of this *Fire* were said to be the *Papists*, as appears by the Inscription upon the Monument. The Parliament being of this Persuasion petitioned the King to issue out a Proclamation, requiring all Popish Priests and Jesuits to depart the Kingdom within a Month, and appointed a Committee who received Evidence of some Papists that were seen to throw

*The Fire  
of Lon-  
don.*

throw Fire-Balls into Houses, and of others who had Materials for it in their Pockets; but the Men were gone, and none suffered but one *Hubert a French Man* by his own Confession.

King  
Charles II.  
1666.

In this general Confusion, the Churches being burnt, *Produces a Sort of Liberty to the Non-Conformists*, and many of the Parish Ministers gone, for want of Places of Worship, the Non-Conformists resolved again to supply the Necessities of the People; and it was thought hard to hinder Men from worshipping God any way they could at this Time; some Churches were raised of Boards, which they called *Tabernacles*; and the Dissenters fitted up large Rooms with Pulpits Seats and Galleries, for the Reception of as many as would come. Dr. Manton had his Rooms full in *Co-vent-Garden*; Mr. Tho. Vincent, Mr. Doolittle, Dr. *Baxter's Turner*, Mr. Grimes, Mr. Jenkyns, Mr. Nath. <sup>P. 19.</sup> *Vincent*, Dr. Jazomb, Mr. Watson, had their separate Meetings in other Places. The Independants also, as Dr. Owen, Dr. Goodwin, Mr. Griffiths, Brooks, Caryl, Barker, Nye, and others, began the same Practice; many Citizens frequented the Meetings, where the Liturgy was not read; tho' the few Parish Pulpits that remained were filled with very able Preachers; as Dr. Tillotson, Stillingfleet, Patrick, White, Gifford, Whitchcot, Horton, Meriton, &c. But none of these Calamities had any further Influence upon the Court Prelates, than that they durst not at present prosecute the Preachers so severely as before.

Among the Non-Conformist Ministers that died this Year, were the Reverend Mr. Edmund Calamy, B. D. <sup>Mr. Calamy.</sup> the ejected Minister of Aldermanbury, born in London, <sup>Abridg.</sup> 1600. and bred in Pembroke Hall, Cambridge; he was first Chaplain to Dr. Felton, Bishop of Ely; and afterwards settled at St. Edmundsbury, from whence after ten Years, he with thirty other Ministers, were driven out of the Diocese by Bishop Wren's Visitation Articles and the Book of Sports. Upon the Death of Dr. Stoughton, 1639. he was chosen to Aldermanbury, where he soon gained a vast Reputation. He was one

**King Charles II.** of the Divines that met in the *Jerusalem Chamber* for accommodating Ecclesiastical Matters in the Year 1641. He was afterwards a Member of the Assembly at *Westminster*, and an active Man in all their Proceedings. He was one of the most popular Preachers in the City, and had a great Share in bringing home the King, but soon repented his having done it without a previous Treaty. He refused a Bishoprick because he could not have it upon the Terms of the King's Declaration; and soon after the *Bartholomew Act* was put into *Newgate* for Preaching an Occasional Sermon to his Parishioners. He afterwards lived pretty much retired till this Year, when being driven in a Coach thro' the Ruins of the City of *London*, it so affected him, that he went home and never came out of his Chamber more, but died within a Month, in the 67th Year of his Age.

**Of Mr. Jackson.** Mr. *Arikur Jackson*, M. A. the ejected Minister of St. *Faith's* was born about the Year 1593. and educated in *Cambridge*. He became Minister of St. *Michael's Woodstreet* in the Year 1625. when the Pestilence raged in the City; and continued with his Parish throughout the whole Course of the Distemper. He was fined five hundred Pounds for refusing to give Evidence against Mr. *Love*, and committed Prisoner to the *Fleet*, where he continued seventeen Weeks. At the Restoration he was chosen by the Provincial Assembly of *London* to present a Bible to the King at his publick Entrance. He was afterwards one of the Commissioners of the *Savoy*; and when the Uniformity Act took place, being old, he retired to a private Life, and died with great Satisfaction in his Non-Conformity, Aug. 5. 1665. in the Seventy fourth Year of his Age.

**Dr. Spurstow.** Dr. *William Spurstow*, the ejected Minister of *Hackney*, was sometime Master of *Katherine Hall, Cambridge*, but turned out for refusing the *Engagement*. He was one of the Authors of *Smectymnuus*, a Member of the Assembly of Divines, and afterwards

one of the Commissioners of the *Savoy*; a Man of *King*  
great Learning Humility and Charity, and of a *Charles II.*  
cheerful Conversation: He lived through the *Sickness* <sup>1667.</sup>  
Year, but died the following in an advanced Age.

This Year was memorable for the Fall of the great <sup>1667.</sup>  
Earl of *Clarendon* Lord High Chancellor of *Eng-* <sup>The Fall of</sup> *land*, who attended the King in his Exile, and upon <sup>the Earl of</sup> *Claren-*  
his Majesty's Restoration was made a Peer, and ad- *don.*  
vanced to the high Dignity of Chancellor of *England*.  
He governed with a sovereign and absolute Sway as  
prime Minister for about two Years; but in the  
Year 1663. he was impeached of High Treason by the  
Earl of *Bristol*; and tho' the Impeachment was dropt  
for want of some Form, his Interest at Court declined  
from that Time, and after the *Oxford Parliament* in  
1665. his Lordship was out of all Credit. This Sum-  
mer the King took the Seals from him, and on the  
12th of November Sir *Edward Seymour* impeached  
him at the Bar of the House of Lords, in the Name  
of all the Commons of *England* of High Treason,  
for sundry arbitrary and tyrannical Proceedings con-  
trary to Law, by which he had acquired a greater Estate  
than could be honestly gotten in that Time — For pro-  
curing Grants of the King's Lands to his Relations, con-  
trary to Law — For corresponding with *Cromwel*  
in his Exile — For advising and effecting the Sale  
of *Dunkirk* — For issuing out *Quo Warranto's* to  
obtain great Sums of Money from the Corporations  
— For determining Peoples Title to their Lands at  
the Council Table, and stopping Proceedings at Law,  
&c. The Earl had made himself obnoxious at Court <sup>Burnet,</sup>  
by his magisterial Air towards the King, and was <sup>P. 251.</sup>  
grown very unpopular by his new and stately Palace <sup>252.</sup>  
at St. James's, built in a Time of War and Pestilence,  
which cost him fifty thousand Pounds: Some called it  
*Dunkirk House*, as being built with his Share of the  
Price of that Fortress; and others *Holland House*, as  
if he had received Money from the King's Enemies  
in Time of War. The King's Marriage, which pro-

*King Charles II.* <sup>1667.</sup> ved barren was laid to his Charge, and said to be contrived for the Advancement of his Grand-Children by the Duchess of York. When his Majesty inclined to get rid of his Queen, and if possible to legitimate his Addresses to Miss Steward, the Chancellor got her married privately to the Duke of Richmond, without the King's Knowledge, which his Majesty was told was to secure the Succession of the Crown to his Family. These Things together with his high Opposition to the Roman Catholicks, and to all that were not of his Principles in Religion, procured him a great many Enemies, and struck him quite out of the King's Favour. The Earl did not think fit to abide the Storm, but withdrew to France, leaving a Paper behind him, in which he denies almost every Article of his Charge ; but the Parliament voted it scandalous, and ordered it to be burnt by the Hands of the common Hangman. December 18. his Lordship was banished the King's Dominions for Life by Act of Parliament ; he spent the remaining seven Years of his Life at Roan in Normandy, among Papists and Presbyterians, whom he would hardly suffer to live in his own Country, and employed the chief of his Time in writing the History of the grand Rebellion, which is in every one's Hands.

*His Character.*

P. 95.

The Earl of Clarendon was a Protestant of Laudian Principles in Church and State, and was at the Head of all the Penal Laws against the Non-Conformists to this Time. Bishop Burnet says, " He was a good Chancellor, but a little too rough ; that he meddled too much in foreign Affairs, which he never understood well ; that he had too much Levity in his Wit, and did not observe the Decorum of his Post." Mr. Rapin adds, " That from him came all the Blows aimed at the Non-Conformists since the Beginning of this Reign. His immoderate Passion against Presbyterianism was this great Man's Foible. He gloried in his Hatred of that People ; and, perhaps, contributed more than any other Person to

" that

“ that Excess of Animosity which subsists against them  
 “ at this Day among the Followers of his Maxims and  
 “ Principles.” Mr. *Eachard* says, “ His Removal  
 “ was a great Satisfaction to the Dissenters;” directly  
 contrary to Mr. *Baxter*, “ who observes a remarkable  
 “ Providence of God, that he who had dealt so cruel-  
 “ ly by the Non-Conformists should be banished *by P. 20, 21.*  
 “ his own Friends, while the others, whom he had  
 “ persecuted, were most moderate in his Cause, and  
 “ many of them for him. It was a great Ease that  
 “ befel good Men by his Fall (says he) for his Way  
 “ was to decoy Men into Conspiracies, or pretended  
 “ Plots, and upon those Rumours innocent People were  
 “ laid in Prison, so that no Man knew when he was  
 “ safe; whereas since his Time, tho’ the Laws have  
 “ been made more severe, yet Men are more safe.”  
 His Lordship was a Person of very considerable Abilities, which have been sufficiently displayed by his Admirers, but I have not been able to discover any of his great or generous Actions for the Service of the Publick; and how far his Conduct with regard to the Non-Conformists was consistent with Honesty, Religion or Honour, must be left with the Reader.



## C H A P. VIII.

*From the Banishment of the Earl of Clarendon  
to the King's Declaration of Indulgence in the  
Year 1672.*

*King Charles II.* *1667.* **U**PON the Fall of the great Earl of Clarendon the Discourse of a Toleration began to revive: The King in his Speech to his Parliament, Feb. 10. has this Passage, “One Thing more I hold my self obliged to recommend to you at this present, that is, that you would seriously think of some Course to beget a better Union and Composure in the Minds of my Protestant Subjects in Matters of Religion, whereby they may be induced not only to submit quietly to the Government, but also chearfully give their Assistance to the Support of it.” Sundry Pamphlets were published upon this Head; and the Duke of Buckingham being now prime Minister, the Non-Conformists about London were connived at, and People went openly to their Meetings without fear.

*Parlia-  
ment peti-  
tion to put  
the Penal  
Laws in  
Execution.  
Gazette,  
N° 242.* But the House of Commons, who were yet govern'd by the pernicious Maxims of the late Chancellor, petitioned the King to issue out his Proclamation, for enforcing the Laws against Conventicles, and for preserving the Peace of the Kingdom, against unlawful Assemblies of Papists and Non-Conformists. Accordingly his Majesty issued out his Proclamation, that “upon Consideration of the late Petition, and upon Information that divers Persons in several Parts of the Realm (abusing his Clemency, even while it was under Consideration to find out a Way for the better Union of his Protestant Subjects) have of late frequently and openly, in great Numbers, and to the great Disturbance of the Peace, held unlawful Assemblies and Conventicles, his Majesty declares, that he will not suffer such notorious Contempt of

“ the

King

Charles II.

1667.

“ the Laws to go unpunished, but requires, charges,  
 “ and commands all Officers to be circumspect and  
 “ vigilant in their several Jurisdictions, to enforce and  
 “ put the Laws in Execution against unlawful Con-  
 “ venticles, commanding them to take particular Care  
 “ to preserve the Peace.”

But the Sufferings of the Dissenters began to raise *The ill Be-  
haviour of the Bps. and Clergy.*  
 Compassion in the Minds of the People, insomuch that  
 their Numbers visibly encreased, partly through the In-  
 dulgence of the Court, and the Want of Churches since  
 the Fire of *London*, and partly through the Poverty  
 of the common People, who having little to lose,  
 ventur'd to go publickly to *Meetings* in defiance of the  
 Laws. Besides the Indolence of the established Cler-  
 gy, and the Vigilance of the Non-Conformist Mini-  
 sters, contributed very much to it. Bishop *Burnet*  
 says, “ The King was highly offended at the Behavi-  
 “ our of most of the Bishops ; Archbishop *Sheldon*  
 “ and *Morley*, who kept close by Lord *Clarendon*,  
 “ the great Patron of persecuting Power, lost the  
 “ King's Favour ; the former never recovered it, and  
 “ the latter was sent from Court into his Diocese.  
 “ When Complaint was made of some Disorders and  
 “ Conventicles, the King said the Clergy were chiefly  
 “ to blame, for if they had lived well, and gone  
 “ about their Parishes, and taken Pains to convince  
 “ the Non-Conformists, the Nation might have been  
 “ well settled, but they thought of nothing but to get  
 “ good Benefices, and keep a good Table.” In an-  
 other Conversation with the Bishop, about the ill State  
 of the Church, his Majesty said, “ If the Clergy had  
 “ done their Parts it had been easy to run down the  
 “ Non-Conformists, but they will do nothing (says  
 “ the King) and will have me do every Thing ; and  
 “ most of them do worse than if they did nothing.  
 “ I have a very honest Chaplain (says he) to whom I  
 “ have given a Living in *Suffolk*, but he is a very  
 “ great Blockhead, and yet has brought all his Parish  
 “ to Church ; I can't imagine what he could say to  
 “ them,

*King Charles II.* " them, for he is a very silly Fellow ; but he has been about from House to House, and I suppose his  
*1667.* " Nonsense has suited their Nonsense ; and in reward " of his Diligence I have given him a Bishoprick in " *Ireland.*" About this Time *Ralph Wallis*, a Cobler of Gloucester, published an Account of a great Number of scandalous Conformist Ministers, and named their Scandals, to the great Displeasure of the Clergy ; and I fear (says Mr. *Baxter*) to the Temptation of many Non-Conformists, who might be glad of any Thing to humble the Prelatists.

*Death of Dr. Seaman.*

The Learned Dr. *Lazarus Seaman*, the ejected Minister of *Allhallows Breadstreet* died this Year, of whom we have given some Account among the Cambridge Professors ; he was educated in *Emanuel College*, and by his indefatigable Industry gained an high Reputation in the learned World for his exact Acquaintance with the oriental Languages ; he was an able Divine ; an active Member of the Assembly at *Westminster*, and was taken Notice of by King *Charles I.* at the Treaty of the *Isle of Wight*, for his singular Abilities in the Debates about Church Government. He was also Master of *Peter House, Cambridge*, but lost all at the Restoration ; he underwent strong Pains with admirable Patience, and at length died in Peace in the Month of *September, 1667.*

*Of Mr. G. Hughes.* Mr. *George Hughes*, B. D. the ejected Minister of *Plimouth*, born in *Southwark*, and educated in *Corpus Christi College* in *Cambridge*. He was called to a Lecture in *London*, but was silenced for Non-Conformity by *Archbishop Laud*. After some Time he went to *Tavistock*, and last of all settled at *Plimouth*, having Institution and Induction from Dr. *Brownrigge Bishop of Exeter*, in the Year 1644. Here he continued till the Year 1662. whence he was ejected a Week before the Act of Uniformity took Place. He was afterwards imprisoned in *St. Nicolas Island*, where he contracted an incurable Scurvy and Dropfy, which at length put an End to his Life. He was well read in the

the Fathers, an acute Disputant, a most faithful Pastor to a large Flock under his Care, and a most holy pious and exemplary Christian. He had the greatest Interest and Influence of any Minister in the West Country, and was offered a rich Bishoprick at the Restoration, but refused it. He was both charitable and hospitable when it was in his Power, and died at length in a most heavenly Manner, in the Month of July, 1667. and in the Sixty fourth Year of his Age. The Reverend Mr. John Howe, his Son in Law, composed a Latin Epitaph for him, which is inscribed on his Tomb.

The Kingdom was at this Time full of Factions and Discontents, arising from the late Calamities of Fire *Unhappy* and Plague, as well as the Burden of the War with the *State of the Dutch*: Trade was at a Stand, and great Numbers of his Majesty's Subjects were impoverished by the Penal Laws; but that which struck all considerate Men with a Panick, was the Danger of the Protestant Interest, and the Liberties of *Europe*, from the formidable Armies of the *French*, which this very Summer over-run the *Spanish Flanders*, and took the strong Towns of *Charleroy, Binch, Aeth, Douay, Tournay, Audenard, Lisle, Courtray, Furnes*, &c. which, with their Dependencies, were yielded in full Sovereignty to *France* by the Treaty of *Aix la Chapel*. The English Court seemed unconcerned at the *French* Conquests till they were awakened by the Clamours of the whole Nation; upon this Sir *William Temple* was sent into *Holland*, who in a few Weeks concluded a tripple Alliance between *England, Holland, and Sweden*, which strengthened the Protestant Interest while it subsisted; but the *French* Mistresses and Money could dissolve the strongest Bonds.

In this critical Situation of Affairs abroad, some *Project of* Attempts were made to quiet the Minds of his Maje- *a Compre-*  
*bension*. ty's Protestant Subjects at home, for Men began to think it high Time for Protestants to put a Stop *Burnet*, <sup>p. 259.</sup> to the pulling down their Neighbours Houses, when the

*King Charles II.*  
1668.

the common Enemy was threatening the Destruction of them all; therefore Lord Keeper Bridgman, Lord Chief Justice Hales, Bishop Wilkins, Reynolds, Dr. Burton, Tillotson, Stillingfleet, and others, set on foot a Comprehension of such as could be brought into the Church by some Abatements, and a Toleration for the rest. But the Project was blasted by the Court Bishops, and Lord Clarendon's Friends, who took the Alarm, and raised a mighty Out-cry of the Danger of the Church. No body (say they) knows where the Demands of the Presbyterians will end; the Cause of the Hierarchy will be given up if any of those Points are yielded, which have been so much contested; besides, it is unworthy of the Church to court, or even treat with her Enemies, when there is so little Reason to apprehend that we should gain much by it. But to this it was replied, that the prodigious Increase of Popery and Infidelity was a loud Call of Providence, to attempt every Thing that could be done without Sin for healing our Divisions. That tho' the Non-Conformists could not legally meet together to bring in their Concessions in the Name of the Body, it was well enough known what they scrupled, and what would bring most of them into the Church. That a Compliance in some lesser Matters of Indifference would be no Reproach, but an Honour to her, how much superior soever the Church might be in point of Argument and Power.

*Abstract of the Proposals.* The Proposals were drawn up by Bishop Wilkins and Dr. Burton, and communicated by the Lord Keeper to Dr. Bates, Manton, and Baxter, and by them to their Brethren, under the following Particulars;

*Baxter's Life,* Part III. p. 25. 1. That such Ministers who in the late Times had been ordained only by Presbyters, should have the Imposition of the Hands of a Bishop, with this Form of Words, *Take thou Authority to preach the Word of God, and administer the Sacraments in any Congregation of the CHURCH of ENGLAND, when thou shalt be lawfully appointed thereto.*

2. That

2. That instead of all former Subscriptions, after the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, they subscribe the following Declaration : I A. B. do hereby profess and declare, that I approve the Doctrine, Worship, and Government established in the Church of *England*, as containing all Things necessary to Salvation ; and that I will not endeavour by my self, or any other, directly or indirectly, to bring in any Doctrine contrary to that which is so established. And I do hereby promise, that I will continue in the Communion of the Church of *England*, and will not do any Thing to disturb the Peace thereof.

3. That the Gesture of Kneeling at the Sacrament, the Cross in Baptism, and Bowing at the Name of Jesus, be left indifferent, or taken away.

4. That if the Liturgy and Canons be altered in favour of Dissenters, then every Preacher upon his Institution shall declare his Assent to the Lawfulness of the Use of it, and promise, that it shall be constantly used at the Time and Place accustomed.

The Alterations proposed to be made in the Liturgy, Alterations in the  
were these ; Liturgy.

To read the Psalms in the new Translation.

To appoint Lessons out of the Canonical Scripture instead of the Apocrypha.

Baxter's  
Life,

P: 34.

Not to enjoin God-Fathers and God-Mothers, when either of the Parents are ready to answer for the Child in Baptism. To omit that Expression in the Prayer, *By spiritual Regeneration*. To change the Question, *Wilt thou be baptized?* into, *Wilt thou have this Child baptized?* To omit those Words in the Thanksgiving, *To regenerate this Infant by thy Holy Spirit, and to receive him for thy Child by Adoption.* And the first Rubrick after Baptism, *It is certain by God's Word, &c.* In the Exhortation after Baptism, instead of, *Regenerate and grafted into the Body, to say, received into the Church of Christ.* No Part of the Office of Baptism to be repeated in publick when the Child has been lawfully baptized in private.

To

*King Charles II. After the Example of thy holy Apostles, and to certify them by this Sign of thy Favour, and gracious Goodness towards them. And instead of, vouchsafe to regenerate, read, vouchsafe to receive into thy Church by Baptism.*

To omit the Expression in Matrimony, *with my Body I thee worship*; and that in the Collect, *Thou hast consecrated, &c.*

In the Visitation of the Sick, Ministers to be allowed to make use of such Prayers as they judge expedient.

In the Burial of the Dead, instead of, *Forasmuch as it has pleased Almighty God, of his great Mercy, to take unto himself, &c.* read, *Forasmuch as it has pleased Almighty God to take out of this World the Soul, &c.* Instead of, *In sure and certain Hope, to read, In a full Assurance of the Resurrection by our Lord Jesus Christ.* To omit the following Words, *We give thee hearty Thanks, for that it has pleased thee to deliver this our Brother out of the Miseries of this sinful World; and these other, As our Hope is this our Brother doth.*

In the Communion Service to change, *That our sinful Bodies may be made clean by his Body, into, Our sinful Souls and Bodies may be cleansed by his precious Body and Blood.*

The Commination not to be enjoined.

The Liturgy to be abbreviated, especially as to the Morning Service, by omitting all the Responsal Prayers, from, *O Lord, open thou, &c.* to the Litany; and the Litany, and all the Prayers, from, *Son of God, we beseech thee, &c.* to, *We humbly beseech thee, O Father.*

The Lord's Prayer not to be enjoined more than once (*viz.*) after the Absolution, except after the Ministers Prayer before Sermon.

The *Gloria Patri* to be used but once, after reading the Psalms.

The *Venite Exultemus* to be omitted, unless it be thought fit to put any, or all of the first Seven among the Sentences at the beginning.

The Communion Service to be omitted when there are no Communion-Days, except the Ten Commandments, which may be read after the Creed; and enjoining the Prayer, *Lord have Mercy upon us, and incline our Hearts to keep these Laws*, only once, at the End.

The *Colleets, Epistles, and Gospels*, to be omitted, except on particular Holy Days.

The Prayers for the Parliament to be inserted immediately after the Prayer for the Royal Family; in this or the like Form, *That it may please thee to direct and prosper all the Consultations of the High Court of Parliament to the Advantage of thy Glory, the Good of the Church, the Safety, Honour, and Welfare of our Sovereign and his Kingdoms.*

To omit the two Hymns in the Consecration of Bishops, and Ordination of Priests.

In the Catechism, after the first Question, *What is thy Name?* It may follow, *When was this Name given thee?* After that, *What was promised for you in Baptism?* Answ. *Three Things were promised for me.* In the Question before the Commandments, it may be altered thus, *You said it was promised for you.* To the fourteenth Question, *How many Sacraments hath Christ ordained?* The Answer may be, *Two only, Baptism and the Lord's Supper.*

Mr. Baxter proposed further, That the Subscription might be only to the Doctrinal Articles of the Church. That the Power of Bishops, and their Courts, to suspend and silence Men, might be limited. That the baptismal Covenant might be explicitly owned by all that come to the Sacrament. But it was replied, that more than what was abovementioned would not pass with the Parliament.

*King Charles II.*  
1668.

*An Indulgence for such as could not be comprehended.*  
*Baxter's Life,*  
*Part III.*  
P. 34,  
36.

The Proposals for a *Toleration* were communicated by Mr. *Baxter* to the Independants by Dr. *Owen*, and were to the following Effect.

1. That such Protestants who could not accept of the Proposals for a *Comprehension* might have Liberty for the Exercise of their Religion in publick, and to build, or to procure Places for their publick Worship at their own Charges, either within or near Towns, as shall be thought most expedient.
2. That the Names of all such Persons who are to have this Liberty be register'd, together with the Congregations to which they belong; and the Names of their Teachers.
3. That every one admitted to this Liberty be disabled from bearing any publick Office, but shall fine for Offices of Burden.
4. Upon shewing a Certificate of being listed among those that are indulged, they shall be freed from such legal Penalties as are to be inflicted on those who do not frequent their Parish Churches.
5. Such Persons so indulged shall not for their meeting in Conventicles be punished by Confiscation of Estates.
6. Provided they pay all publick Duties to the Parish where they inhabit, under penalty of —
7. This Indulgence to continue three Years.

*They are quashed by the Bps. Burnet,*  
P. 260.

According to these Heads of Agreement a Bill was prepared for the Parliament by Lord Chief Justice *Hales*; but Bishop *Wilkins*, an honest open-hearted Man, having disclosed the Affair to Bishop *Ward*, in hopes of his Assistance, alarmed the Bishops, who instead of promoting the Design, consulted Measures to defeat it; for as soon as the Parliament met, Notice was taken that there were Rumours without Doors, of an Act to be offered for *Comprehension* and *Indulgence*, upon which a Vote was passed, that no Man should bring such an Act into the House. And to crush the Non-Conformists more effectually, Archbishop *Sher-*

*don*

*don* writ a circular Letter to the Bishops of his Province, dated June 8, to send him a particular Account of the Conventicles in their several Dioceſes, and of the Numbers that frequented them; and whether they thought *they might be easily suppressed by the Civil Magistrate*. When he was provided with this Information he went to the King, and obtained a Proclamation to put the Laws in Execution against the Non-Conformists, and particularly against the *Preachers*, according to the Statute of 17th King Charles II. which forbids their inhabiting Corporations.

King  
Charles II;  
1668.

Thus the Perſecution was revived, and the Parliament still bent on Severities, appointed a Committee to enquire into the Behaviour of the Non-Conformists, who reported to the House, that divers Conventicles, and other seditious Meetings, were held in their very Neighbourhood, in defiance of the Laws, and to the Danger of the Peace of the Kingdom. General Monk, Burnet, who was near his End, and funk almost into Con-<sup>P. 98.</sup> tempt, was employed to disperse them, and received the Thanks of the House for his Zeal in that important Service, wherein he was sure to meet with no Opposition. They also returned his Majesty Thanks, for Gazette; his Proclamation for ſuppreſſing Conventicles, deferring N° 415. him to take the ſame Care for the future. By this Mr. Baxter Means the private Meetings of the Diffenters, which ter and o- had been held by Connivance, were broken up again. <sup>thers im-</sup> Mr. Baxter was committed to Clerkenwell Prison, for <sup>prisoned.</sup> preaching to his Neighbours in his own House at <sup>Life,</sup> Part III, Acton, and for refuſing the Oxford Oath; but upon p. 49. demanding an *Habeas Corpus*, his *Mittimus* was declared invalid for want of naming the Witneſſes. The Justices would have mended their *Mittimus* and ſent him to Newgate, but Mr. Baxter being released wiſely kept out of the way. Mr. Taverner of Uxbridge was ſentenced to Newgate for teaching a few Children at Brentford. Mr. Button, late University Orator, was ſent to Prison for teaching two Knights Sons in his own House; and Multitudes in many Counties

*King Charles II* had the like Usage, suffering Imprisonment for six Months.

1668.

*Not agreeable to the King's Inclinations.*

*Baxter's Life,*

Part III.

P. 37, 87.

But this was contrary to the King's Inclinations; who was only for playing the Dissenters against the Parliament for a Sum of Money; when the House therefore was up, his Majesty ordered some of the Non-Conformists to be told, that he was desirous to make them easy, and that if they would petition for Relief they should be favourably heard. Sir J. Barber, Secretary of State, acquainted Dr. Manton with the King's Intention, upon which an Address was drawn up and presented to his Majesty at the Earl of Arlington's Lodgings by Dr. Jacomb, Manton, and Bates; the King received them graciously, and promised to do his utmost to get them comprehended within the Establishment. He wished there had been no Bars at all, but that he was forced to comply for Peace sake, but that he would endeavour to remove them, tho' it was a Work of difficulty. He complained of the Umbrage that their numerous Assemblies gave to clamorous People, and advised them to use their Liberty with more Discretion hereafter. When the Ministers promised Obedience, and assured his Majesty of their steady Loyalty, and constant Prayers for the Prosperity of his Person and Government, he dismissed them with a Smile, and told them, that *he was against Persecution, and hoped e'er long to be able to stand upon his own Legs.* But his Majesty's Promises were always to be bought off by a Sum of Money to support his Pleasures.

*Debates without Doors.*

*Baxter,*

Part III.

P. 39.

*The Friendly Debate.*  
Burnet,  
p. 260.

The Controversy of the *Reasonableness of Toleration* was now warmly debated without Doors; many ill-natured Books were writ to expose the Doctrine of the Presbyterians, as leading to *Antinomianism* and Lasciviousness of Manners. Others exposed their Characters and Manner of Preaching. Among these must be reckoned *The Friendly Debate*, which, tho' writ by a good Man (says Bishop Burnet) had an ill Effect in sharpening People's Spirits too much against the Dissenters:

King  
Charles II.  
1668.

senters : The Author was Dr. *Simon Patrick*, afterwards Bishop of *Ely*, but now in the Heat of his Youth ; who by aggravating some weak and unguarded Expressions endeavoured to expose the whole Body of Non-Conformist Ministers to Contempt. But I must do this Prelate so much Justice as to inform the Reader, that in his advanced Age he declared his Satisfaction with this part of his Conduct ; for in a Debate in the House of Lords about the *Occasional Bill*, he said, “ He had been known to write against the Dis-senters with some warmth in his younger Years, “ but that he had lived long enough to see Reason to “ alter his Opinion of that People, and that Way of “ writing.” A rare Instance of Ingenuity and Candor ! We shall have occasion to mention Sir *Roger L'Estrange* hereafter.

But one of the most virulent Writers of his Time, Sam. Parker under the Form of a Clergyman, was *Samuel Parker*, <sup>ker and</sup> afterwards Bishop of *Oxford*, a Man of considerable Learning and satirical Vivacity, but of no Judgment, and as little Virtue ; and as to Religion (says Bishop *Burnet*, <sup>And. Mar-  
vel.</sup> <sub>P. 260.</sub>) rather impious than otherwise ; but at length *Andrew Marvel*, the liveliest Wit of the Age, attack'd him in a burlesque Strain, and with so peculiar and entertaining a Manner, that from the King down to the Tradesman, his Books were read with great Pleasure. He had all the Men of Wit on his side, and not only humbled *Parker* more than the serious and grave Writings of *Dr. Owen*, but silenced the whole Party ; one of whom concluded his Letter to Mr. *Marvel* with these Words, *If thou darest to print or Rehearsal publish any Lye or Libel against Dr. Parker, by the Transpro- eternal God I will cut thy Throat.* Subscribed *J. G.* <sup>fed,</sup> <sub>Part II.</sub> All sober Men were of Opinion, that it was ungenuine in Tit. *Rapin,* *fer'd by it.* I remember, says Lord Chief Justice *Hales*, <sup>P. 406.</sup> that when *Ben Johnson* in his Play of the *Alchymist*

*King Charles II.* introduced *Anartus* in derision of the *Puritans*, with many of their Phrases taken out of Scripture, in order to render that People ridiculous, the Play was detested and abhorred, because it seemed to reproach Religion it self; but now, when the Presbyterians were brought upon the Stage in their peculiar Habits, and with their distinguishing Phrases of Scripture, exposed to the Laughter of Spectators, it met with Applause and Approval.

*Licentiousness of the Court and City.* But such was the Complexion of the Court, that they bid Defiance to Sobriety and Virtue, and continued to give Countenance to all manner of Extravagance. The Play-Houses were become Nests of Prostitution (says *Burnet*) and the Stage was defiled beyond Example; the King, Queen, and Courtiers, went about in Masks, and came into Citizens Houses unknown, where they danced with a great deal of wild Frolick, and committed Indecencies not to be mentioned. They were carried about in Hackney Chairs, and none could distinguish them but those who were in the Secret. Once the Queen's Chairman not knowing who she was, left her to come home in a Hackney Coach, some say in a Cart. *Buckingham*, who gloried in his Debaucheries, and *Wilmot Earl of Rochester*, the most licentious Wit of his Age, were the principal Favourites. To support these Extravagancies the House of Commons supplied the King with what Money he wanted, and were themselves so mercenary, that the Purchase of every Man's Vote was known; for as a Man rose in Credit in the House he advanced his Price, and expected to be treated accordingly.

*1669. And Uni. versity.* The University was no less corrupt, there was a general Licentiousness of Manners among the Students; the Sermons of the younger Divines were filled with Encomiums upon the Church, and Satyr against the Non-Conformists; the Evangelical Doctrines of Repentance, Faith, Charity, and practical Religion, were out of Fashion. The Speeches and Panegyrics pro-

pronounced by the *Orators* and *Terrae Filius*, on publick Occasions, were scurrilous, and little less than blasphemous; as appears by the Letter in the Margin from Mr. Wallis to the Honourable Robert Boyle, Esq\*; of the Proceedings at the Opening of Archbishop Sheldon's Theatre, which is copied *verbatim* from the Original under his own Hand.

King  
Charles II.  
1669.

About

\* A Letter from Mr. John Wallis to the Honourable Robert Boyle, Esq; dated from Oxford, July 17. 1669.

SIR,

AFTER my humble Thanks for the Honour of yours of July 3. I thought it not unfit to give you some Account of our late Proceedings here. Friday, July 9. was the Dedication of our new Theater. In the Morning was held a Convocation in it, for entering upon the Possession of it; wherein was read, first the Archbishop's Instrument of Donation (sealed with his Archiepiscopal Seal) of the Theater, with all its Furniture, to the End that St. Mary's Church may not be further profaned by holding the Act in it. Next, A Letter of his, declaring his Intention to lay out 2000l. for a Purchase to endow it. Then a Letter of Thanks to be sent from the University to him, wherein he is acknowledged to be both our Creator and Redeemer, for having not only built a Theater for the Act, but, which is more, *delivered the blessed Virgin from being so profaned for the future*: He doth (as the Words of the Letter are) *non tantum condere, hoc est creare, sed etiam redimere*. These Words (I confess) stopped my Mouth from giving a Placet to that Letter when it was put to the Vote. I have since desired Mr. Vicechancellor to consider, whether they were not liable to a just Exception. He did at first excuse it; but, upon further Thoughts, I suppose he will think fit to alter them, before the Letter be sent and register'd. After the voting of this Letter, Dr. South (as University Orator) made a long Oration; the first Part of which consisted of satyrical Invectives against Cromwel, Fanaticks, the Royal Society, and new Philosophy, The next of Encomiasticks; in praise of the Archbishop, the Theater, the Vicechancellor, the Architect, and the Painter. The last of Execrations; against Fanaticks, Conventicles, Comprehension, and new Philosophy; damning them *ad Inferos, ad Gehennam*. The Oration being ended, some honorary Degrees were conferred, and the Convocation dissolved. The Afternoon was spent in panegyrick Orations, and reciting of Poems in several Sorts of Verse, composed in praise of the Archbishop, the Theater, &c. and crying down Fanaticks. The whole Action began and ended with a Noise of Trumpets; and

*King Charles II.* About this Time died the Reverend Mr. Matthew Newcomen, M. A. the ejected Minister of Dedham in Essex ; he was educated in St. John's College, Cambridge, and succeeded the famous Mr. John Rogers. He was a most accomplished Scholar and Christian, a Member of the Assembly of Divines, and together with Dr. Arrowsmith and Tuckney, drew up their Ca-

twice was interposed Variety of Musick, vocal and instrumental ; purposely composed for this Occasion. On Saturday and Monday those Exercises appertaining to the Act and Vespers, which were wont to be performed in St. Mary's Church, were had in the Theater. In which, beside the Number of proceeding Doctors (nine in Divinity, four in Law, five in Physick, and one in Musick) there was little extraordinary ; but only that the *Terrae Filius* for both Days were abominably scurrilous ; and so suffered to proceed without the least Check or Interruption from Vicechancellor, Pro-Vice-chancellors, Proctors, Curators, or any of those who were to govern the Exercises ; which gave so general Offence to all honest Spectators, that I believe the University hath thereby lost more Reputation than they have gained by all the rest : All, or most of the Heads of Housles, and eminent Persons in the University, with their Relations, being represented as a Company of Whore-Masters, Whores, and Dunces. And, among the rest, the excellent Lady, which your Letter mentions, was, in the broadest Language, represented as guilty of those Crimes, of which (if there were Occasion) you would not stick to be her Compurgator ; and (if it had been so) she might (yet) have been called *Whore* in much more civil Language. During this Solemnity (and for some Days before and since) have been constantly acted (by the Vicechancellor's Allowance) two Stage Plays in a Day (by those of the Duke of York's House) at a Theater erected for that Purpose at the Town-Hall ; which (for ought I hear) was much the more innocent Theater of the two. It hath been here a common Fame for divers Weeks (before, at, and since the Act) that the Vicechancellor had given 300*l.* Bond (some say 500*l.* Bond) to the *Terrae Filius*, to save them harmless, whatever they should say, provided it were neither Blasphemy nor Treason. But this I take to be a Slander. A less Encouragement would serve the Turn with such Persons. Since the Act (to satisfy the common Clamour) the Vicechancellor hath imprisoned both of them ; and 'tis said, he means to expel them.

I am, Sir,

*Your Honour's*

*Very humble and affectionate Servant,*

John Wallis.

techism.

techism. He was one of the Commissioners of the Sa-  
voy, and had many Offers of Preferment in the late King  
Times, but would not desert his Church at Dedham, Charles II.  
till he was turned out by the Act of Uniformity; after  
which he retired to Holland, and became Pastor of the  
English Church at Leyden, where he died about this  
Time, universally lamented by the Professors, for his  
humble and pleasant Conversation, as well as his uni-  
versal Learning and Piety.

Mr. Joseph Allein, the ejected Minister of Taunton, Of Mr.  
and Author of the *Call to the Unconverted*, was born Joseph  
at the Devizes in Wiltshire, and educated in Lincoln Allein.  
College, Oxon. He was publick Preacher in the  
Church of Taunton about seven Years, and was univer-  
sally beloved for his great Piety and Devotion. After  
his Ejection he preached as he had Opportunity six  
or seven Times a Week. May 26, 1663. he was  
committed to Ilchester Gaol, for singing Psalms in his  
own House, and preaching to his Family, Others be-  
ing present: Here he continued a Year, but upon his  
Enlargement he returned again to his Work, which  
he followed with unwearied Diligence. July 10. 1665.  
he was committed a second Time to Gaol with several  
other Ministers, and forty private Persons, where he  
contracted such Distempers and Weaknesses as brought  
him to his Grave before he was Thirty six Years of Age.  
He was an awakening lively Preacher, zealous and  
successful in his Master's Work, and withal of a peace-  
able and quiet Spirit. He died in the Year 1668 or 69.

The Tide in the House of Commons still run very 1670.  
strong on the Side of Persecution, as appears by two Conventi-  
extraordinary Clauses added to the Conventicle Act, cle Act re-  
which having expired some Time since was now revi-  
ved by the Parliament which met October 19. The  
Court went into it with a View of reducing the Pres-  
byterians to the Necessity of petitioning for a general  
Toleration. " If we would have opened the Door to  
" let in Popery (says Mr. Baxter) that their Tolera- Part III.  
" tion might have been charged upon us, as done for P. 36.  
" our

*King Charles II.* " our sakes, and by our Procurement, we might in all likelihood have had our part in it; but I shall never be one of them who by any new Pressures shall

1670. " consent to petition for the Papists Liberty; no Craft of Jesuits or Prelates shall make me believe, that it is necessary for the Non-Conformists to take this Odium upon themselves."

*Burnet,* The Court Bishops were for the Bill, but the moderate Clergy were against it.

*P. 272.* *Bishop Wilkins* spoke against it in the House; and when the King desired him in private to be quiet, he replied, That he thought it an ill Thing both in Conscience and Policy, therefore as he was an *English-Man*, and a Bishop, he was bound to oppose it; and since by the Laws and Constitution of *England*, and by his Majesty's Favour, he had a Right to debate and vote, he was neither afraid nor ashamed to own his Opinion in that Matter.

*Stat.* However, the Bill past both Houses, and received the Royal Assent *April 11. 1670.* It was to the following Effect;

*22 Car. II. Chap. 1. Rapin, p. 420.* " That if any Persons upwards of sixteen Years, shall be present at any Assembly, Conventicle or Meeting, under Colour or Pretence of any Exercise of Religion, in any other Manner than according to the Liturgy and Practice of the Church of *England*, where there are five Persons or more present, besides those of the said Household, in such Cases the Offender shall pay five Shillings for the first Offence; and ten Shillings for the second. And the Preachers or Teachers in any such Meetings shall forfeit twenty Pounds for the first, and forty for the second Offence. And lastly, Those who knowingly suffer any such Conventions in their Houses, Barns, Yards, &c. shall forfeit twenty Pounds. Any Justice of Peace on the Oath of two Witnesses, or any other sufficient Proof, may record the Offence under his Hand and Seal, which Record shall be taken in Law for a full and perfect Conviction, and shall be certified at the next Quarter Sessions. The Fines above-mentioned may be

“ levied by Distress and Sale of the Offender’s Goods  
 “ and Chattels, and in case of the Poverty of such Offen- King  
 “ der, upon the Goods and Chattels of any other Person Charles II.  
 “ or Persons that shall be convicted of having been pre-  
 “ sent at the said Conventicle, at the Discretion of the  
 “ Justice of Peace, so as the Sum to be levied on any  
 “ one Person, in case of the Poverty of others, do not  
 “ amount to above ten Pounds for any one Meeting ;  
 “ the Constables, Headboroughs, &c. are to levy the  
 “ same by Warrant from the Justice, and to be di-  
 “ vided, one Third for the Use of the King, another  
 “ Third for the Poor, and *the other Third to the In-*  
*“ former or his Assistants, regard being had to their*  
*“ Diligence and Industry in discovering, dispersing,*  
*“ and punishing the said Conventions.* The Fines up-  
 “ on Ministers for Preaching are to be levied also by  
 “ Distress ; and in case of Poverty, upon the Goods  
 “ and Chattels of any other present ; and the like upon  
 “ the House where the Conventicle is held, and the  
 “ Money to be divided as above.

“ And it is further enacted, That the Justice or  
 “ Justices of Peace, Constable, Headboroughs, &c.  
 “ may by warrant, with what Aid, Force and Assi-  
 “ stance they shall think necessary, break open, and  
 “ enter into any House or Place where they shall be  
 “ informed of the Conventicle, and take the Persons  
 “ so assembled into Custody — And the Lieutenants,  
 “ or other commissioned Officers of the Militia, may  
 “ get together such Force and Assistance as they think  
 “ necessary to dissolve, dissipate, and disperse such un-  
 “ lawful Meetings, and take the Persons into Custody.

Then follow two extraordinary Clauses, “ That if any Justice of Peace refuse to do his Duty in the Execution of this Act, he shall forfeit five Pounds. <sup>The additional Clauses.</sup>

“ And be it further enacted, That all Clauses in this Act shall be construed most largely and beneficially for the suppressing Conventions, and for the Justification and Encouragement of all Persons to be employed in the Execution thereof. No Warrant or Mittimus

“ shall

*King Charles II.* " shall be made void, or reversed; for any Default in  
*1670.* " the Form; and if a Person fly from one County or  
 " Corporation to another, his Goods and Chattels  
 " shall be seizable where-ever they are found. If the  
 " Party offending be a Wife cohabiting with her  
 " Husband, the Fine shall be levied on the Goods  
 " and Chattels of the Husband, provided the Prose-  
 " cution be within three Months."

*Remarks.* The Wit of Man could hardly invent any Thing short of capital Punishment more cruel and inhuman. One would have thought such a merciful Prince as King *Charles II.* who had often declared against Persecution, should not have consented to it, and that no Christian Bishop should have voted for it. Mens Houses are to be plunder'd, their Persons imprisoned, their Goods and Chattels carried away, and sold to those who would bid for them. Encouragement is given to a vile Set of *Informers*, and others, to live upon the Labour and Industry of their conscientious Neighbours. Multitudes of these sordid Creatures spent their Profits in ill Houses, and upon lewd Women, and then went about the Streets again to hunt for further Prey. The Law is to be construed in favour of these Wretches, and the Power to be lodged in the Hand of every single Justice of Peace, who is to be fined five Pounds if he refuses his Warrant. Upon this many honest Men who would not be the Instruments of such Severities left the Bench, and would sit there no longer. Mr. *Eachard* being ashamed to charge these Cruelties to the Influence of the Bishops, says, " that " this and all the Penal Laws made against the Dissenters were the *Acts of the Parliament*, and not of the Church, and were made more on a civil and political, than upon a moral or religious Account; and always upon some fresh Provocation in Reality or Appearance." This is the Language by which the Patrons of High Church Cruelty endeavour to excuse themselves from the Guilt of Persecution; but it must fall somewhere; and that it may not fall too heavy upon

Burnet,  
p. 270.

upon the Church; it is artfully, and with great good Manners cast *entirely upon the Legislature*, and put upon the Score of Sedition, whereas it was well known the Dissenters behaved peaceably, and were very far from disturbing the State. Nor does the Preamble to the Act charge them with Disloyalty, but only says, " That for the providing speedy Remedies against the Practices of seditious Sectaries, and others, who under Pretence of tender Consciences, have or *may* at their Meetings contrive Insurrections, be it enacted, &c." as if it was possible to do this in the Company of Women and Servants, who were always present in their Assemblies. It is therefore evident that the Act was levell'd purely against Liberty of Conscience in Matters of Religion, and was so severely executed, that (as Sir Harry Capel observes) there was hardly a Conventicle to be heard of, all over *England*. The two Houses (says our Church Historian) were express for p. 286. the Execution of these Laws; the Bishops and Clergy were sincerely zealous in it, and the honest Justices and Magistrates (as he calls them) bore the more hard upon them, because they saw them so bold in despising and evading the Justice of the Nation.

Great Numbers were prosecuted on this Act, and many industrious Families reduced to Poverty. Many Ministers were confined in Gaols and close Prisons; and Warrants were issued out against them and their Hearers, to the Amount of great Sums of Money. In the Diocese of *Salisbury* the Persecution was hottest, by the Instigation of Bishop *Ward*; many Hundreds being prosecuted with great Industry, and driven from their Families and Trades. The Act was executed with such Severity in *Starling's* Mayoralty that many of the trading Men in the City were removing with their Effects to *Holland*, till the King put a Stop to it. *Informers* were every where at work, and having crept into Religious Assemblies in disguise, levied great Sums of Money upon Minister and People. Soldiers broke into the Houses of honest Farmers, under pre-

*King Charles II.*  
1670.

King Charles II. tence of searching for Conventicles, and where ready Money was wanting they plunder'd their Goods, drove away their Cattel, and sold them for half Price. Many were plunder'd of their Houshold Furniture; the Sick have had their Beds taken from under them, and themselves laid on the Floor. Should I sum up all the Particulars, and the Accounts I have received (says Mr. Sewel) it would make a Volume of it self. These vile Creatures were not only encouraged, but pushed on vehemently by their *spiritual Guides*; for this Purpose Archbishop *Spelman* sent another circular Letter to all the Bishops of his Province, dated May 7. 1670. in which he directs all Ecclesiastical Judges and

*Abp. Spelman's Letter to the Bishops, &c.* Officers, " to take Notice of all Non-Conformists, Holders, Frequenters, Maintainers, and Abettors of Conventicles, especially of the Preachers or Teachers in them, and of the Places wherein they are held; ever keeping a more watchful Eye over the Cities and greater Towns, from whence the Mischief is for the most part derived unto the lesser Villages and Hamlets. And wheresoever they find such wilful Offenders, that then with an hearty Affection to the Worship of God, the Honour of the King and his Laws, and the Peace of the Church and Kingdom, they do address themselves to the Civil Magistrate, Justices, and others concerned, imploring their Help and Assistance for preventing and suppressing the same, according to the late Act in that behalf made and set forth — And now my Lord, what the Success will be we must leave to God Almighty; yet, my Lord, I have this Confidence under God, that if we do our Parts now at first seriously, by God's Help, and the Assistance of the Civil Power, considering the abundant Care and Provision the Act contains for our Advantage, we shall in a few Months see so great an Alteration in the Distractions of these Times, as that the seduced People returning from their feditious and self-seeking Teachers to the Unity of the Church, and Uniformity

Sewel,  
P. 493.

Calamy's  
Abridg.  
Vol. II.  
p. 328.

“ formity of God’s Worship, it will be to the Glory <sup>King</sup> of God, the Welfare of the Church, the Praise of <sup>Charles II,</sup> his Majesty and Government, and the Happiness of <sup>1670.</sup> the whole Kingdom.” Can this be the Language of a Christian and Protestant Bishop? Or is it not more like a Father of the Inquisition, or the Dragooning Commission of *Lewis XIV.* when he revoked the Edict of *Nantz?*

Copies of this Letter were sent by the Archdeacons <sup>Zeal of</sup> to the Officers of the several Parishes within their Ju-<sup>Bishop</sup>risdictions, earnestly desiring them to take especial <sup>Gunning,</sup> Care to perform whatsoever is therein required, and <sup>and others,</sup> to give an Account at the next Visitation. Many of p. 692. the Bishops chose to lie behind the Curtain, and throw off the Odium from themselves to the *Civil Magistrate*; but some of the more zealous could not forbear appearing in Person, as Bishop *Ward*, already mentioned, and Bishop *Gunning*, who often disturbed the *Meetings* in Person; once finding the Doors shut, he ordered the Constable to break them open with a Sledge; another Time he sat upon the Bench at the Quarter Sessions, upon which the Chairman desired his Lordship to give the *Charge*, which he refusing, received a very handsome Rebuke; it being hardly consistent with one that is an Ambassador of the Prince of Peace, to set in Judgment upon the Consciences of his poor Countrymen and Neighbours, in order to plunder and tear them to pieces. The Bishop was so zealous in the Cause, that he sunk his Character by giving a publick Challenge to the *Presbyterians*, *Independants*, <sup>Abridg.</sup> *Anabaptists*, and *Quakers*, and appointed three Days for the Disputation; on the first of which his Lordship went into the Pulpit in the Church, where was a considerable Congregation, and charged the former with Sedition and Rebellion out of their Books, but would hear no Reply. When the Day came to dispute with the *Quakers*, they summoned their Friends, and when the Bishop railed, they paid him in his own Coin; and followed him to his very House with repeated Cries, the *Hireling flyeth.* The

Calamy’s Vol. II. p. 334.

*King Charles II.* *1670.* The Non-Conformist Ministers did what they could to keep themselves within the Compass of the Law ; they preached frequently twice a Day in large Families, with only four Strangers, and as many under the Age of sixteen as would come ; and at other Times in Places where People might hear in several adjoining Houses ; but after all, infinite Mischiefs ensued, Families were impoverished and divided ; Friendship between Neighbours was interrupted ; there was a general Distrust and Jealousy of each other ; and sometimes upon little Quarrels, Servants would betray their Masters and ruin all their Affairs. Among others that suffered at this Time was Dr. *Manton*, who was apprehended on a Lord's Day in the Afternoon just as he had done Sermon, the Door being opened to let a Gentleman out the Justice and his Attendants rushed in and went up Stairs ; they stay'd till the Doctor had ended his Prayer and then writ down the Names of the principal Persons present, and took the Doctor's Promise to come to them at an House in the Piazza's of *Covent Garden*, where they tender'd him the *Oxford Oath*, upon his Refusal of which he was committed Prisoner to the *Gatehouse* ; where he continued till he was released by the *Indulgence*. At another Time his Meeting-House in *White Hart Yard* was broken up, the Place was fined forty Pounds, and the Minister twenty, which was paid by Lord *Wharton*, who was then present : They also took down the Names of the Hearers for the Benefit of the Justices of Peace and Spiritual Courts.

*Courage of the Quakers.* *Burnet,* *P. 271.* The Behaviour of the Quakers was very extraordinary, and had something in it that looked like the Spirit of Martyrdom. They met at the same Place and Hour as in Times of Liberty, and when the Officers came to seize them none of them would stir ; they went all together to Prison ; they stay'd there till they were dismissed, for they would not petition to be set at Liberty, nor pay the Fines set upon them, nor so much as the Gaol Fees. When they were discharged they

they went to their Meeting-House again, as before; and when the Doors were shut up by Order, they assembled in great Numbers in the Street before the <sup>the</sup> ~~the~~ Doors, saying, they would not be ashamed, nor afraid to disown their Meeting together in a peaceable Manner to worship God; but in Imitation of the Prophet Daniel, they would do it more publickly because they were forbid. Some called this Obstinacy, others Firmness; but by it they carried their Point, the Government being weary of dealing with so much Perverseness.

On the first of September two of their principal Speakers, *William Pen* and *William Mead*, were tried at the *Old Bailey* for an unlawful and tumultuous Assembly in the open Street, wherein they spake or <sup>and Wm.</sup> ~~the Old~~ preached to the People who were assembled in *Grace Bailey*. *Church Street*, to the Number of three or four hundred, in contempt of the King's Laws, and to the <sup>State Trials.</sup> Disturbance of the Peace. The Prisoners pleaded Not Guilty, but met with some of the severest Usage that has been known in an English Court of Justice. They were fined forty Marks a-piece for coming into Court with their Hats on, tho' it was not done out of Contempt, but from a Principle of their Religion. It appeared by the Witnesses, that there was an Assembly in *Grace Church Street*, but there was neither Riot nor Tumult, nor Force of Arms. Mr. Pen confessed they were so far from Recanting, or declining to vindicate the Assembling themselves to preach, pray, or worship the eternal, holy, just God, that they declared to all the World, they believed it to be their Duty, and that all the Powers on Earth should not be able to divert them from it. When it was said, They were not arraigned for worshipping God, but for breaking the Law, *William Pen* affirmed he had broken no Law, and challenged the Recorder to tell him upon what Law he was prosecuted. The Recorder answered, upon the *Common Law*, but could not tell where that Common Law was to be found. *Pen* insisted upon

*King Charles II.* on his producing the Law, but the Court over-ruled him, and called him a troublesome Fellow. *Pen* replied, "I design no Affront to the Court, but if you deny to acquaint me with the Law you say I have broken, you deny me the Right that is due to every English-Man, and evidence to the whole World that your Designs are arbitrary." Upon which he was haled from the Bar into the *Bail Dock*. As he was going out he said to the Jury, "If these fundamental Laws which relate to Liberty and Property must not be indispensably maintained, who can say he has a Right to the Coat upon his Back? Certainly then our Liberties are openly to be invaded, our Wives to be ravished, our Children enslaved, and our Estates led away in Triumph by every sturdy Beggar and malicious Informer as their Trophies."

*Injustice and Cruelty of the Court.*

*William Mead* being left alone at the Bar, said, "You Men of the Jury, I am accused of meeting by Force of Arms, in a tumultuous Manner — Time was when I had Freedom to use a carnal Weapon, and then I feared no Man; but now I fear the living God, and dare not make use thereof, nor hurt any Man. I am a peaceable Man, and therefore demand to know upon what Law my Indictment is founded; if the Recorder will not tell what makes a Riot, *Coke* will tell him, that it is when three or more are met together to beat a Man, or to enter forcibly into another Man's Lands, to cut his Grass or Wood, or break down his Pales." Upon this the Recorder having lost all Patience, pulled off his Hat, and said, I thank you, Sir, for telling me what the Law is. *Mead* replied, Thou mayst put on thy Hat, I have no Fee for thee now. The Mayor *Starling* told him, He deserved to have his Tongue cut out, and ordered him likewise to be carried to the *Bail Dock*.

When the Prisoners were gone, the Recorder gave the Jury their Charge, upon which *William Pen* stood up, and with a loud Voice said, "I appeal to the Jury,

“ Jury, and this great Assembly, Whether it be not  
 “ contrary to the undoubted Right of every English-  
 “ Man, to give the Jury their Charge in the Absence  
 “ of the Prisoners.” The Recorder answer’d with a  
 Sneer, Ye are present, Ye do hear, Do ye not? Pen  
 answered, No Thanks to the Court; I have ten or  
 twelve material Points to offer in order to invalidate  
 the Indictment, but am not heard. The Recorder  
 said, Pull him down; Pull the Fellow down. Mead  
 replied, these were barbarous and unjust Proceedings;  
 and then they were both thrust into the Hole.

*King Charles II.  
1670.*

After the Jury had withdrawn an Hour and half, the *The Jury*  
 Prisoners were brought to the Bar to hear their Ver-*threatned*.  
 dict; eight of them came down agreed, but four re-  
 mained above, to whom they used many unworthy  
 Threats, and in particular to Mr. Bushel, whom they  
 charged with being the Cause of the Disagreement.  
 At length, after withdrawing a second Time, they  
 agreed to bring them in *Guilty of speaking in Grace*  
 Church Street; which the Court would not accept for  
 a Verdict, but after many Menaces told them, they  
 should be lock’d up without Meat, Drink, Fire or  
 Tobacco; nay, they should starve, unlesf they  
 brought in a proper Verdict. William Pen being at  
 the Bar, said, “ My Jury ought not to be thus threa-  
 “ ten’d. We were by Force of Arms kept out of our  
 “ Meeting-House, and met as near it as the Soldiers  
 “ would give us leave. We are a peaceable People,  
 “ and cannot offer Violence to any Man. And look-  
 “ ing upon the Jury, he said, You are English-Men,  
 “ mind your Privilege, give not away your Right.”  
 To which some of them answered, Nor will we ever  
 do it. Upon this they were shut up all Night without  
 Victuals or Fire, or so much as a Chamber-Pot, tho’  
 desired. Next Morning they brought in the same  
 Verdict; upon which they were threaten’d with the ut-  
 most Refements. The Mayor said, He would cut  
 Bushel’s Throat as soon as he could. The Recorder  
 said, He never knew the Benefit of an Inquisition till

*King Charles II.* now; and that the next Sessions of Parliament a Law would be made wherein those that would not conform should not have the Benefit of the Law. The Court having obliged the Jury to withdraw again, they were kept without Meat and Drink till next Morning, when they brought in the Prisoners *Not Guilty*; for which they were fined forty Marks a Man, and to be imprisoned till paid. The Prisoners were also remanded to Newgate for their Fines in not pulling off their Hats. The Jury, after some Time, were discharged by *Habeas Corpus* returnable in the *Common Pleas*, where their Commitment was judg'd illegal. This was a noble Stand for the Liberty of the Subject in very dangerous Times, when neither Law nor Equity availed any Thing. The Conventicle Act was made to encourage Prosecutions; and a Narrative was published next Year, of the Oppressions of many honest People in *Devonshire*, and other Parts, by the Informers and Justices; but the Courts of Justice out-run the Law it self.

*King's Design of governing absolutely.* Hitherto the King and Parliament had agreed pretty well, by means of the large Supplies of Money the Parliament had given to support his Majesty's Pleasures; but now having Assurance of large Remittances from *France*, his Majesty resolved to govern by the Prerogative, and stand upon his own Legs. His prime Counsellors were Lord *Clifford*, *Anthony Ashley Cooper*, afterwards Lord *Shaftsbury*, the Duke of *Buckingham*, Earl of *Arlington*, and Duke *Lauderdale*, who from the initial Letters of their Names were called the *CABAL*. Lord *Clifford* was an open Patriot, and the Earl of *Arlington* a concealed one. *Buckingham* was a Debauchee, and was reckoned a downright Atheist; he was a Man of great Wit and Parts, and of founder Principles in the Interests of Humanity (says Mr. *Baxter*) than the rest of the Court. *Shaftsbury* had a vast Genius, but according to *Burnet*, was at best but a Deist; he had great Knowledge of Men and Things, but would often change

change Sides as his Interest directed. *Lauderdale* was a Man of Learning, but from an almost Republican was become a perfect Tool of the Prerogative, and would offer at the most desperate Councils. He had scarce any Traces of Religion left, tho' he called himself a Presbyterian, and had an Aversion to King *Charles I.* to the last. By these five Ministers of State the King and Duke of *York* drove on their Designs of introducing Popery and arbitrary Power; in order to which, a secret Treaty was concluded with *France*; the triple Alliance was broken, and a new War declared with the *Dutch* to destroy their Commonwealth, as will be seen presently; by this Means the King had a plausible Pretence to keep up a Standing Army, which might secure him in the Exercise of an absolute Authority over his Subjects, to set aside the Use of Parliaments, and settle the *Roman Catholick* Religion in the three Kingdoms. These were the Maxims the Court pursued throughout the remaining Part of this Reign.

In the Beginning of this Year died Dr. *Anthony Death of Tuckney*, born in September 1599. and educated in <sup>Dr. Tuck-</sup> *Emanuel College, Cambridge*. He was afterwards Vicar of *Boston* in *Lincolnshire*, where he continued till he was called to sit in the Assembly of Divines at *Westminster*. In the Year 1645. he was made Master of his College, and in the Year 1648. being chosen Vicechancellor he removed to *Cambridge* with his Family. He was afterwards Master of *St. John's*, and *Regius Professor*, which he held till the Restoration, when the King sent him a Letter, desiring him to resign his Professorship, which if he did, his Majesty, in Consideration of the great Pains and Diligence of the said Doctor in the Discharge of his Duty, would oblige his Successor to give him sufficient Security in Law, to pay him one hundred Pounds a Year during his natural Life. Upon this Notice the Doctor immediately resigned, and had his Annuity paid him by Dr. *Gunning* who succeeded him. After the coming out of the *Five Mile Act* he shifted about in several

*King Charles II. 1670.* Counties, and at last died in *Spittle Yard, London, February 1669.* in the Seventy first Year of his Age, leaving behind him the Character of an eminently learned and pious Man, an indefatigable Student, a candid Disputant, and an earnest Promoter of Truth and Godliness.

*And of Mr. William Bridge.* About the same Time died Mr. *William Bridge,* M. A. the ejected Minister of *Yarmouth*; he was Student in *Cambridge* thirteen Years, and Fellow of *Emmanuel College.* He afterwards settled in *Norwich*, where he was silenced by Bishop *Wren* for Non-Conformity, 1637. He was afterwards excommunicated, and when the Writ de Excommunicato capiendo came out against him he withdrew to *Holland*, and became Pastor to the *English Church* at *Rotterdam*, where Mr. *Jer. Burroughs* was Preacher. In 1642. he returned to *England*, and was one of the *Dissenting Brethren* in the Assembly of Divines. He was chosen after some Time Minister of *Great Yarmouth*, where he continued his Labours till the *Bartholomew Act* ejected him with his Brethren. He was a good Scholar, and had a well furnished Library, was a hard Student, and rose every Morning Winter and Summer at four of the Clock. He was also a good Preacher, a candid and charitable Man, and did much good by his Ministry. He died at *Yarmouth*, March 12. 1670. *Aet. Seventy.*

*1671.* While the Protestant Dissenters were harrass'd in all *Causes of the Growth of Popery.* Parts of the Kingdom, the *Roman Catholicks* were at Ease under the Wing of the Prerogative; there were few or no Processes against them, for they had the Liberty of resorting to Mass at the Houses of foreign Ambassadors, and other Chapels, both in Town and Country; nor did the Bishops complain of them in the House of Lords, by which means they began in a few Years to rival the Protestants both in Numbers and Strength. The Commons represented the *Causes of this Misfortune* in an Address to the King, together with the Remedies, which if the Reader will carefully con-

consider, he will easily discover the different Usage of  
Protestant Non-Conformists and Popish Recusants. King  
Charles II.  
1671.

The Causes of the Increase of Popery, were, 1. The great Number of Jesuits who were all over the Kingdom. 2. The Chapels in great Towns for saying Mass, besides Ambassadors Houses, whither great Numbers of his Majesty's Subjects resorted without controul. 3. The Fraternities or Convents of Priests and Jesuits at St. James's, and in several Parts of the Kingdom, besides their Schools for the educating Youth. 4. The publick Sale of Popish Catechisms, &c. 5. The general Remissness of Magistrates, and other Officers, in not convicting Papists according to Law. 6. Suspended Recusants enjoying Offices by themselves or their Deputies. 7. Presentations to Livings by Popish Recusants, or by others as they direct. 8. Sending Youth beyond Sea under Tutors, to be educated in the Popish Religion. 9. The few *Exchequer Processes* that have been issued forth, tho' many have been certified thither. 10. The great Insolence of Papists in *Ireland*, where Archbishops and Bishops of the Pope's Creation, appear publickly, Mass being said openly in *Dublin*, and other Parts of the Kingdom.

The Remedies which the House proposed against these growing Mischiefs were,

1. That a Proclamation be issued out to banish all Popish Priests and Jesuits out of the Realm, except such as attend the Queen and foreign Ambassadors.
2. That the King's Subjects be forbid going to hear Mass and other Exercises of the *Romish* Religion.
3. That no Office or Employment of publick Authority be put into the Hands of Popish Recusants.
4. That all Fraternities, Convents, and Popish Schools be abolished, and the Jesuits, Priests, Friars, and School-Masters punished.
5. That his Majesty require all the Officers of the *Exchequer* to issue out Processes against Popish Recusants convict, certified thither.
6. That *Plunket* the pretended Primate of I.

~~King Charles II.~~ land, and Talbot Archbishop of Dublin, be sent for into England, to answer such Matters as should be objected against them.  
1671.

~~Conduit of the Court.~~ The King promised to consider the Address, but hoped they would allow him to distinguish between new Converts, and those who had been bred up in the Popish Religion, and served him and his Father in the late Wars. After some Time a Proclamation was issued out, in which his Majesty declares, that he had always adhered to the true Religion established in this Kingdom against all Temptations whatsoever; and that he would employ his utmost Care and Zeal in the Defence of it. But the Magistrates knowing his Majesty's Inclinations took no Care of the Execution of it. Nay, the Duke of York the King's Brother, having lately lost his Dutchess, Lord Clarendon's Daughter, who died a Papist, made a formal Abjuration of the Protestant Religion at this Time before Father Simon, an English Jesuit, and declared himself openly a Roman Catholick; the Reason of which was, that the present Queen having no Children, the Papists gave the Duke to understand, that they were capable to effect his Majesty's Divorce, and to set aside his Succession, by providing him with another Queen, which they would certainly attempt, unless he would make an open Profession of the Roman Catholick Religion, which he did accordingly.

~~Projects of the CABAL to make the King absolute.~~ The House of Commons was very lavish of the Nation's Money this Session, for though there was no Danger of an Invasion from abroad, they gave the King two Millions and a half, with which his Majesty maintained a Standing Army upon Blackheath, and called the Parliament no more together for almost two Years. After the Houses were up, the CABAL began to prosecute their Scheme of making the King absolute; in order to which, besides the two Millions and half granted by Parliament, they received from France the Sum of seven hundred Thousand Pounds in two Years, which not being sufficient to enter upon a War

King  
Charles II.  
1671.

War with the *Dutch*, the King declared in Council, by the Advice of *Clifford*, that he was resolved to *shut up the Exchequer*, wherein the Bankers of *London*, who had furnished the King with Money on all Occasions at great Interest, had lodged vast Sums of other People's Cash deposited in their Hands. By this Means the Bankers were obliged to make a Stand, which interrupted the Course of Trade, and raised a great Clamour over the whole Kingdom. The King endeavoured to soften the *Bankers*, by telling them it should be but for a Year, and that he would pay the Arrears out of the next Subsidies of Parliament; but he was worse than his Word; so that great Numbers of Families and Orphans were reduced to Beggary, while the King got about one Million four hundred thousand Pounds.

A second Advance of the *CABAL* towards arbitrary Power, was to *destroy the Dutch Commonwealth*; for this Purpose the triple Alliance was to be broken, and Pretences to be found out for quarrelling with that trading People. The Earl of *Shaftesbury* used this Expression in his Speech to the Parliament for justifying the War, *Delenda est Carthago*, that is, *The Dutch Commonwealth must be destroyed*; but an Occasion was wanting to justify it to the World. There had been a few scurrilous Prints and Medals struck in *Holland* reflecting on the King's Amours, below the Notice of the *English* Court, which the *Dutch* however had caused to be destroyed. Complaints were also revived of the Insolence of the *Dutch* in the *East Indies*, and of the Neglect of striking the Flag in the narrow Seas to the King's Yatch passing by the *Dutch* Fleet. The *Cabal* manag'd these Complaints like Men that were afraid of receiving Satisfaction, or of giving the Adversary any Umbrage to prepare against the Storm. The *Dutch* therefore relying on the Faith of Treaties, pursued their Traffick without fear; but when their rich *Smyrna* Fleet of Merchant Men, consisting of seventy two Sail, under Convoy of six Men of War, passed by the

*King Charles II.* the *Isle of Wight*, the English Fleet fell upon them and took several of their Ships, without any previous Declaration of War; a Breach of Faith (says Burnet) p. 307. which *Mahometans* and Pirates would have been ashamed of.

*Project of a general Indulgence.* Two Days after the Attempt upon the *Smyrna Fleet* the *Cabal* made the third Advance towards Popery and absolute Power, by advising the King to suspend the Penal Laws against all Sorts of Non-Conformists. It was now resolved to set the Dissenters against the Church, and to offer them the Protection of the Crown to make way for a general Toleration. Lord *Shaftsbury* first proposed it in Council, which the Majority readily complied with, provided the *Roman Catholicks* might be included; but when the Declaration was drawn up, the Lord Keeper *Bridgman* refused to put the Seals to it, as judging it contrary to Law, for which he was dismissed, and the Seals given to the Earl of *Shaftsbury*, who maintained, that the Indulgence was for the Service of the Church of *England*. "As for the Church (says his Lordship) I conceive the Declaration is extreamly for their Interest, for the narrow Bottom they have placed themselves upon, and the Measures they have proceeded by, so contrary to the Properties and Liberties of the Nation, must needs in a short Time prove fatal to them; whereas this leads them into another Way, to live peaceably with the Dissenting, and differing Protestants both at home and abroad;" which was true if both had not been undermined by the Papists. Archbishop

*Des Maiz. Sheldon, Morley*, and the rest of their Party, exclaimed loudly against the *Indulgence*, and alarmed the whole Nation, infomuch that many sober and good Men, who had long feared the Growth of Popery, began to think their Eyes were open, and that they were in good earnest; but it appeared afterwards that their chief Concern was for their *Spiritual Power*; for tho' they murmured against the *Dispensing Power*, they fell in with all their other Proceedings, which if Providence

*How it was represented.*  
Hist.  
*Stuarts,*

p. 166.

Col. p.  
677. &c.

had not miraculously interposed, must have been fatal to the Protestant Religion and the Liberties of Europe.

King

Charles II.

1671.

At length the *Declaration* having been communicated to the French King, and received his Approbation, was published, bearing Date *March 15. 1671-2.* to the following Effect :

CHARLES REX,

" OUR Care and Endeavours for the Preservation  
 " of the Rights and Interests of the Church, have  
 " been sufficiently manifested to the World, by the  
 " whole Course of our Government since our happy  
 " Restoration, and by the many and frequent Ways  
 " of *Coercion* that we have used for reducing all erring  
 " or dissenting Persons, and for composing the unhappy  
 " Differences in Matters of Religion, which we  
 " found among our Subjects upon our Return; but it  
 " being evident by the sad Experience of twelve Years,  
 " that there is very little Fruit of all these forcible  
 " Courses, *We think our self obliged to make use of*  
 " *that suprem Power in Ecclesiastical Matters which*  
 " *is not only inherent in us, but hath been declared and*  
 " *recognized to be so, by several Statutes and Acts of*  
 " *Parliament;* and therefore we do now accordingly  
 " issue this our Declaration, as well for the quieting  
 " of our good Subjects in these Points, as for inviting  
 " Strangers in this Conjunction to come and live un-  
 " der us; and for the better Encouragement of all to  
 " a cheerful following of their Trades and Callings,  
 " from whence we hope, by the Blessing of God, to  
 " have many good and happy Advantages to our Go-  
 " vernment; as also for preventing for the Future the  
 " Danger that might otherwise arise from private Meet-  
 " ings and seditious Conventions.

" And in the first Place, we declare our express Re-  
 " solution, Meaning and Intention to be, that the  
 " Church of England be preserved, and remain entire  
 " in its Doctrine, Discipline and Government as now  
 " it

*A new  
Declara-  
tion of In-  
dulgence.*

King Charles II. 1671. " it stands established by Law ; and that this be taken to be, as it is, the Basis, Rule, and Standard of the general and publick Worship of God, and that the Orthodox conformable Clergy do receive and enjoy the Revenues belonging thereunto, and that no Person, tho' of a different Opinion and Persuasion, shall be exempt from paying his Tithes, or other Dues whatsoever. And farther we declare, that no Person shall be capable of holding any Benefice, Living, or Ecclesiastical Dignity or Preferment, of any kind in this our Kingdom of *England*, who is not exactly conformable.

" We do in the next Place declare our Will and Pleasure to be, that the Execution of all, and all manner of Penal Laws in Matters Ecclesiastical, against whatsoever Sort of Non-Conformists or Recusants, be immediately suspended, and they are hereby suspended ; and all Judges, Judges of Assize and Gaol Delivery, Sheriffs, Justices of Peace, Mayors, Bailiffs, and other Officers whatsoever, whether Ecclesiastical or Civil, are to take Notice of it, and pay due Obedience thereunto.

" And that there may be no Pretence for any of our Subjects to continue their illegal Meetings and Conventicles, we do declare, that we shall from Time to Time allow a sufficient Number of Places, as they shall be desired, in all Parts of this our Kingdom, for the Use of such as do not conform to the Church of *England*, to meet and assemble in order to their publick Worship and Devotion, which Places shall be open and free to all Persons.

" But to prevent such Disorders and Inconveniences as may happen by this our Indulgence, if not duly regulated ; and that they may be the better protected by the Civil Magistrate, our express Will and Pleasure is, that none of our Subjects do presume to meet in any Place, until such Places be allowed, and the Teacher of that Congregation be approved by us. And

" And lest any should apprehend that this Re-  
 " striction should make our said Allowance and Ap-  
 " probation difficult to be obtained, we do farther de-  
 " clare, that this our Indulgence, as to the Allow-  
 " ance of the publick Places of Worship, and Ap-  
 " probation of the Preachers, shall extend to all Sorts  
 " of Non-Conformists and Recusants, except the Recu-  
 " sants of the Roman Catholick Religion, to whom  
 " we shall in no wise allow publick Places of Wor-  
 " ship, but only indulge them their Share in the com-  
 " mon Exemption from the Penal Laws, and the  
 " Exercise of their Worship in their private Hous-es  
 " only.

" And if after this our Clemency and Indulgence  
 " any of our Subjects shall pretend to abuse this Li-  
 " berty, and shall preach seditiously, or to the Dero-  
 " gation of the Doctrine, Discipline or Government  
 " of the Established Church, or shall meet in Places  
 " not allowed by us, we do hereby give them Warn-  
 " ing and declare, we will proceed against them with  
 " all imaginable Severity. And we will let them see,  
 " we can be as severe to punish such Offenders when  
 " so justly provoked, as we are indulgent to truly  
 " tender Consciences."

*Given at our Court at Whitehall this 15th Day of  
 March, in the four and twentieth Year of our  
 Reign.*

The Protestant Non-Conformists had no Opinion of Non-Con-formists  
 the Dispensing Power, and were not forward to accept of Liberty in this Way ; they were sensible the Indul-gence was not granted out of love to them, nor would continue any longer than it would serve the Interests of the Dis-Popery. " The Beginning of the Dutch War (says dispensing Power. one of their Writers) made the Court think it ne-cessary to grant them an Indulgence, that there might be Peace at home while there was War p. 99. abroad, tho' much to the Dissatisfaction of those We w. who had a Hand in framing all the severe Laws Mem.

" against P. 190.

*King* “against them.” Many Pamphlets were written Charles II. for and against the Dissenters accepting it, because it was built on the *Dispensing Power*. Some maintained, that it was setting up Altar against Altar, and that they should accept of nothing but a *Comprehension*. Others endeavoured to prove, that it was the Duty of the Presbyterians to make use of the Liberty granted them by the King, because it was their natural Right, which no legislative Power upon Earth had a Right to deprive them of, as long as they remained dutiful Subjects; that Meeting in separate Congregations distinct from the parochial Assemblies in the present Circumstances was neither schismatical nor sinful.

*Wel.* Accordingly most of the Ministers, both in *London* Memoirs, and in the Country, took out Licenses, a Copy of p. 102. which I have transcribed from under the King’s own Hand and Seal in the Margin \*. Great Numbers of People attended the Meetings, and a cautious and moderate Address of Thanks was presented to the King for their Liberty, but all were afraid of the Consequences.

It was reported further, that the Court encouraged the Non-Conformists, by some small Pensions of fifty and one hundred Pounds to the chief of their Party; that Mr. Baxter returned the Money, but that Mr. Pool ac-

\* CHARLES REX.

CHARLES by the Grace of God, King of *England, Scotland, France, and Ireland*, Defender\* of the Faith, &c. To all Mayors, Bailiffs, Constables, and others our Officers and Ministers Civil and Military, whom it may concern, Greeting. In pursuance of our Declaration of the 15th of March, 1671-2. We do hereby permit and license G. S. —— of the Congregational Persuasion, to be a Teacher of the Congregation allowed by us, in a Room or Rooms of his House in —— for the Use of such as do not conform to the Church of *England*, who are of that Persuasion commonly called *Congregational*, with further License and Permission to him the said G. S. —— to teach in any Place licensed and allowed by us, according to our said Declaration.

Given at our Court at *Whitehall* the second Day of *May*, in the 24th Year of our Reign 1672. By his Majesty’s Command,  
Arlington.

knowledged

knowledged he had received fifty Pounds for two Years, and that the rest accepted it. This was reported to the Disadvantage of the Dissenters by Dr. Stillingfleet, and others, with an Insinuation, that it was to bribe them to be silent, and join Interest with the Papists; p. 308. but Dr. Owen, in answer to this part of the Charge, in his Preface to a Book, entitled, *An Enquiry, &c.* against Dr. Stillingfleet, declares, that "It is such a frontless malicious Lye, as Impudence it self would blush at; that however the Dissenters may be traduced, they are ready to give the highest Security that can be of their Stability in the Protestant Cause; and for my self (says he) never any Person in Authority, Dignity, or Power in the Nation, nor any from them, Papist or Protestant, did ever speak or advise with me about any Indulgence or Toleration to be granted to Papists, and I challenge the whole World to prove the contrary." From this Indulgence Dr. Stillingfleet dates the Beginning of the Presbyterian Separation.

This Year died Dr. Edmund Staunton, the ejected Minister of Kingston on Thames, one of the Assembly of Divines, and some Time President of Corpus Christi College in Oxford. He was Son of Sir Francis Staunton, born at Woburne in Bedfordshire, 1601. and educated in Wadham College, of which he was Fellow. Upon his taking Orders he became Minister of Busby in Hertfordshire, but changed it afterwards for Kingston on Thames. In 1634. he took the Degrees in Divinity, and in 1648. was made President of Corpus Christi College, which he kept till he was silenced for Non-Conformity. He then retired to Rickmansworth in Hertfordshire, and afterwards to a Village in that County called Bovingden, where he preached as often as he had Opportunity. He was a learned, pious, and peaceable Divine. In his last Sickness he said, He neither feared Death nor desired Life, but was willing to be at God's disposal. He died July 14. 1671. and was buried in the Church belonging to the Parish.

King

Charles II.

1671.

Burnet,

p. 308.

Mr.

*King Charles II.* Mr. Vavasor Powel was born in Radnorshire, and educated in Jesus College, Oxon. When he left the University 1671. he preached up and down in Wales, till being driven from thence for want of Presbyterial Ordination, which he scrupled, he came to London, and soon after settled at Dartford in Kent. In the Year 1646. he obtained a Testimonial of his religious and blameless Conversation, and of his Abilities for the Work of the Ministry, signed by Mr. Herle and seventeen of the Assembly of Divines. Furnished with these Testimonials he returned to Wales, and became a most indefatigable and active Instrument of propagating the Gospel in those Parts. There were but few, if any of the Churches or Chapels in Wales, in which he did not preach; yea, very often he preached to the poor Welch in the Mountains, at Fairs, and in Market Places; for which he had no more than a Stipend of one hundred Pounds per Annum, besides the Advantage of some sequester'd Livings in North Wales (says my Author) which in those Times of Confusion turned but to a very poor Account. Mr. Powel was a bold Man, and of Republican Principles, for he preached against the Protectorship of Cromwel, and writ Letters to him, for which he was imprisoned, to prevent his spreading Disaffection in the State. At the Dawn of the Restoration being known to be a Fifth Monarchy Man, he was secured first at Shrewsbury, afterwards in Wales, and at last in the Fleet. In the Year 1662. he was shut up in South Sea Castle near Portsmouth, where he continued five Years. In 1667. he was enlarged, but venturing to preach again in his own Country, he was imprisoned at Cardiff, and in the Year 1669. sent up to London, and confined a Prisoner in the Fleet, where he died, and was buried in Bunhill Fields, in the Presence of an innumerable Croud of Dissenters, who attended him to his Grave. He was of an unconquer'd Resolution, and of a Mind unshaken under all his Troubles. The Inscription on his

his Tomb calls him, “ A successful Teacher of the  
“ Past, a sincere Witness of the Present, and an useful  
“ Example to the Future Age ; who in the Defection  
“ of many found Mercy to be Faithful, for which be-  
“ ing called to many Prisons, he was there tried, and  
“ would not accept Deliverance, expecting a better  
“ Resurrection.” He died October 27. 1671. in the  
Fifty third Year of his Age, and the 11th Year of his  
Imprisonment.



## C H A P. IX.

*From the King's Declaration of Indulgence to  
the Popish Plot in the Year 1678.*

*King Charles II. 1672. The French de-clare War with the Dutch and over-run their Country.* *Pr. of Orange Stadtholder, and the De Wits mur-dered.* THE French King having prevailed with the English Court to break the Triple Alliance, and make War with the Dutch, published a Declaration at Paris, signifying that he could not without Diminution of his own Glory, any longer dissemble the Indignation raised in him, by the unhandsome Carriage of the States General of the United Provinces, and therefore proclaimed War against them both by Sea and Land. In the Beginning of May he drew together an Army of one hundred and twenty Thousand Men, with which he took the principal Places in Flanders, and with a rapid Fury over-ran the greatest Part of the Netherlands. In the Beginning of July he took Possession of Utrecht, a City in the Heart of the United Provinces, where he kept his Court, and threaten'd to besiege Amsterdam it self. In this Extremity the Dutch opened their Sluices, and laid a great Part of their Country under Water; the Populace rose, and having obliged the States to make the young Prince of Orange Stadtholder they fell upon the two Brothers Cornelius and John de Wit, their late Pensionary, and tore them to pieces in a barbarous Manner. The young Prince, who was then but twenty two Years old, us'd all imaginable Vigilance and Activity to save the Remainder of his Country; and like a true Hero declared, he would die in the last Dike rather than become Tributary to any foreign Power. At length their Allies came to their Assistance, when the young Prince, like another Scipio, abandoning his own Country, besieged, and took the important Town of Bonne, which opened a Passage for the Germans into Flanders, and struck such a Surprize into the French, whose Enemies were now behind them, that

that they abandoned all their Conquests in *Holland*,  
except *Maeſtricht* and *Grave*, with greater Swiftneſſe  
than they made them.

King

Charles II.

1672.

These rapid Conquests of the *French* opened Peoples Mouths against the Court, and raised such Discontents all over *England*, that his Majesty was obliged to if- sue out his Proclamation to suppress all unlawful and undutiful Conversation, threatning a severe Prosecution of such who should spread false News, or intermeddle with Affairs of State, or promote Scandal against his Majesty's Counsellors by their common Discourse in Coffee-Houses, or Places of publick Refort. He was obliged also to continue the *Exchequer* shut up, contrary to his Royal Promise, and to prorogue his Parliament till next Year, which he foresaw would be in a Flame when they came together.

During this Interval of Parliament the *Declaration of Indulgence* continued in force, and the Dissenters had rest; when the Presbyterians and Independants, to shew their Agreement among themselves, as well as to support the Doctrines of the Reformation against the prevailing Errors of Popery, Socinianism and Infidelity, set up a weekly Lecture at Pinners Hall in Broad-street, on Tuesday Mornings, by the Contributions of the principal Merchants and Tradesmen of their Persuasions in the City. Four Presbyterians were joined with two Independants to preach by Turns, and to give it the greater Reputation the principal Ministers for Learning and Popularity were chosen into it; as Dr. Bates, Dr. Manton, Dr. Owen, Mr. Baxter, Mr. Collins, Jenkins, Mead, and afterwards Mr. Alsop, Howe, Cole, and others; and tho' there were ſome little Misunderstandings at their first ſetting out, about ſome high Points of *Calvinism*, occaſioned by one of Mr. Baxter's first Sermons, yet the Lecture continued in this Form till the Year 1695. when it ſplit upon the ſame Rock, occaſion'd by the Reprinting Dr. Crisp's Works. The four Presbyterians removed to Salters Hall, and ſet up a Lecture on the ſame Day and

*King Charles II.* Hour. The two *Independants* remained at *Pinners Hall*, and when there was no Prospect of an Accommodation, each Party filled up their Numbers, as they have continued to do ever since.

*Death of Bishop Wilkins.* Among the Puritan Divines that died this Year Bishop *Wilkins* deserves the first Place; he was born at *Fawfly* in *Northamptonshire*, in the House of his Mother's Father, Mr. *J. Dod* the Decalogist, in the Year 1614. and educated in *Magdalen Hall* under Mr. *Tombes*. He was some Time Warden of *Wadham College*, *Oxford*, and afterwards Master of *Trinity College*, *Cambridge*, of which he was deprived at the Restoration, though he conformed. He married a Sister of the Protector's, *Oliver Cromwel*, and complied with all the Changes of the late Times, being, as *Wood* observes, always puritanically affected; but for his admirable Abilities, and extraordinary Genius, he had scarce his Equal. He was made Bishop of *Chester* 1668. and surely, says Mr. *Eachard*, the Court could not have found out a Man of greater Ingenuity and Capacity, or of more universal Knowledge and Understanding in all Parts of polite Learning. Archbishop *Tillotson* and Bishop *Burnet*, who were his Intimates, give him the highest Encomium; as, that he was a pious Christian, an admirable Preacher, a rare Mathematician, and mechanical Philosopher; and a Man of as great a Mind, as true a Judgment, as eminent Virtues, and of as great a Soul, as any they ever knew. He was a Person of universal Charity, Ingenuity, Temper, and Moderation of Spirit; and was concerned in all Attempts for a Comprehension with the Disfenters. He died of the Stone in Dr. *Tillotson*'s House in *Chancery Lane*, Nov. 19. 1672. in the Fifty ninth Year of his Age.

*Of Mr. Joseph Caryl.*

Mr. *Joseph Caryl*, M. A. the ejected Minister of St. *Magnus, London Bridge*, was born of genteel Parents in *London*, 1602. educated in *Exeter College*, and afterwards Preacher of *Lincolns Inn*; he was a Member of the Assembly of Divines, and afterwards one of the *Tryers*,

King  
Charles II.  
1672.

Tryers, for Approbation of Ministers, in all which Stations he appeared a Man of great Learning, Piety and Modesty. He was sent by the Parliament to attend the King at *Holmby House*, and was one of their Commissioners in the Treaty of the *Isle of Wight*. After his Ejection in 1662. he lived privately in *London*, and preached to his Congregation as the Times would permit; he was a moderate *Independant*, and distinguished himself by his learned Exposition upon the Book of *Job*. He died universally lamented by all his Acquaintance *February 7. 1672-3.* and in the Seventy first Year of his Age.

Mr. Philip Nye, M.A. was a Divine of a warmer Spirit: *Of Mr. Phil. Nye.* He was born of a genteel Family 1596. and was educated in *Magdalen College, Oxford*, where he took the Degrees. In the Year 1630. he was Curate of St. Michael's *Cornhill*, and three Years after fled from Bishop Laud's Persecution into *Holland*, but returned about the Beginning of the Long Parliament, and became Minister of *Kimbolton* in *Huntingtonshire*. He was one of the Dissenting Brethren in the Assembly; one of the Tryers in the Protector's Time, and a principal Manager of the Meeting of the Congregational Messengers at the *Savoy*. He was a great Politician, insomuch that it was debated in Council after the Restoration, whether he should not be excepted for Life; and it was concluded, that if he should accept or exercise any Office Ecclesiastical or Civil, he should to all Intents and Purposes in Law stand as if he had been totally excepted. He was ejected from St. *Bartholomew* behind the *Exchange*, and preached privately as Opportunity offered to a Congregation of Dissenters till the present Year, when he died in the Month of September, about Seventy six Years old, and lies buried in the Church of St. Michael's *Cornhill*, leaving behind him the Character of a Man of uncommon Depth, and of one who was seldom if ever out-reached.

When the King met his Parliament Feb. 4. after a Recess of a Year and nine Months, he acquainted them <sup>1673.</sup> *The Par-* *liament a-* *waken'd.*

*King Charles II. 1673.* with the Reasonableness and Necessity of the War with the Dutch, and having asked a Supply, told them, " He had found the good Effect of his Indulgence to Dissenters, but that it was a Mistake in those who said, more Liberty was given to Papists than others, because they had only Freedom in their own Houses, and no publick Assemblies ; he should therefore take it ill to receive Contradiction in what he had done ; and to deal plainly with you (says his Majesty) *I am resolved to stick to my Declaration.*" Lord Chancellor Shaftesbury seconded the King's Speech, and having vindicated the Indulgence magnified the King's Zeal for the Church of England and the Protestant Religion. But the House of Commons declared against the Dispensing Power, and argued, that tho' the King had a Power to pardon Offenders, he had not a Right to authorize Men to break the Laws, for this would infer a Power to alter the Government, the Strength of every Law being the Penalty laid upon Offenders ; if therefore the King could secure Offenders by indemnifying them before-hand, it was in vain to make any Laws at all, because according to this Maxim, they had no force but at the King's Discretion — But it was objected on the other Side, that a Difference was to be made between Penal Laws in spiritual Matters and others ; that the King's Supremacy gave him a peculiar Authority over these, as was evident by his tolerating the Jews, and the Churches of foreign Protestants — To which it was replied, That the Intent of the Law in asserting the Supremacy was only to exclude all foreign Jurisdiction, and to lodge the whole Authority with the King ; but That was still bounded and regulated by Law ; the Jews were still at Mercy, and only connived at, but the foreign Churches were excepted by a particular Clause in the Act of Uniformity ; and therefore upon the whole they came to this Resolution, Feb. 10. " that Penal Statutes in Matters Ecclesiastical cannot be suspended but by Act of Parliament ; that no such Power had ever been

*House of Commons vote against it.*

“ been claimed or exercised by any of his Majesty’s  
 “ Predecessors, and therefore his Majesty’s *Indulgence*  
 “ was contrary to Law, and tended to subvert the Le-  
 “ gislative Power, which had always been acknow-  
 “ ledged to reside in the King and his two Houses of  
 “ Parliament.” Pursuant to this Resolution they ad-  
 dressed the King Feb. 19. to recal his *Declaration*.  
 The King answered, That he was sorry they should  
 question his Power in Ecclesiasticks, which had not  
 been done in the Reigns of his Ancestors; that he did  
 not pretend to suspend Laws wherein the Properties,  
 Rights or Liberties of his Subjects were concerned, nor  
 to alter any Thing in the Established Religion, but  
 only to take off the Penalties inflicted on *Dissenters*,  
 which he believed they themselves would not wish exe-  
 cuted according to the Rigor of the Law. The Com- <sup>Eachard,</sup>  
 mons perceiving his Majesty was not inclined to desist P 889.  
 from his Declaration, stopt their *Money Bill*, and <sup>Burnet,</sup>  
 presented a second Address, insisting upon a full and P 347.  
 satisfactory Assurance, that his Majesty’s Conduct in  
 this Affair might not be drawn into Example for the  
 future, which at length they obtained.

The Parliament was now first disposed to distinguish <sup>Ald. Love</sup> between *Protestant Dissenters* and *Popish Recusants*, and <sup>in the</sup> to give Ease to the former without including the latter, especially when the Dissenters in the House disavowed <sup>Name of the Dissenters re-</sup> the *Dispensing Power*, tho’ it was in their Favour. <sup>nounces the Alderman Love, Member for the City of London, Dispensing Power.</sup> He had rather go without his own desired Liberty than have it in a Way so destructive of the Liberties of his Country, and the Protestant Interest; and that this was the Sense of the main Body of Dissenters. Which surprized the whole House, and gave a Turn to those very Men who for ten Years together had been loading the Non-Conformists with one Penal Law after another: But Things were now at a Crisis; Popery and Slavery were at the Door; the triple Alliance broken; the Protestant Powers wasting one another; the Exche- <sup>G g 4</sup>

King  
Charles II.  
1673.

quer shut up; the Heir apparent of the Crown an open Papist; and an Army encamped on *Blackheath* under Popish Officers ready to be transported into *Holland* to compleat their Ruin. When the Dissenters at such a time laid aside their Resentments against their Persecutors, and renounced their separate Interests for the Safety of the Protestant Religion, and the Liberties of their Country, all sober Men began to think it was high Time to put a Mark of Distinction between them and the *Roman Catholicks*.

The King  
gives up  
his Indul-  
gence.

But the King was of another Mind, yet being in want of Money, he was easily persuaded by his Mistresses to give up his *Indulgence*, contrary to the Advice of the *CABAL*, who told him, if he would make a bold Stand for his *Prerogative*, all would be well. But he came to the House March 8. and having pressed the Commons to dispatch the *Money Bill*, he added, — “ If there be any Scruple yet remaining with you, touching the Suspension of the Penal Laws, I here faithfully promise you, that what has been done in that Particular, shall not for the future be drawn into Example and Consequence; and as I daily expect from you a Bill for my Supply, so I assure you I shall as willingly receive and pass any other you shall offer me, that may tend to the giving you Satisfaction in all your just Grievances.” Accordingly he called for the *Declaration*, and broke the Seal with his own Hands, by which Means all the Li-

Shaftesbury censes for Meeting-Houses were called in. Our Historians observe, that this Proceeding of the King made a surprizing Change in Lord *Shaftesbury*, who had been the Soul of the *Cabal*, and the Master Builder of the Scheme for making the King absolute; but that when his Majesty was so unsteady as to desert him in the Project of an *Indulgence*, after he had promised to stand by him, he concluded the King was not to be trusted, and appeared afterwards at the Head of the Country Party.

*Bill for*  
*the Ease*  
*of Protest.*  
*Dissenters.*

The Non-Conformists were now in some Hopes of a legal Toleration by Parliament, for the Commons resolved, *Nemine Contradicente*, that a Bill be brought in

in for the Ease of his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, who are Dissenters in Matters of Religion from the Church of *England*. The Substance of the Bill was,

King  
Charles II.  
1673.

" 1. That Ease be given to his Majesty's Protestant Subjects dissenting in Matters of Religion, who shall subscribe the Articles of the Doctrine of the *Church of England*, and shall take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy. 2. That the said Protestant Subjects be eased from all Pains and Penalties for not coming to Church. 3. That the Clause in the late Act of Uniformity, for declaring the Assent and Consent, be taken away by this Bill. 4. That the said Protestant Subjects be eased from all Pains and Penalties for meeting together for Performance of any Religious Exercises. 5. That every Teacher shall give Notice of the Place where he intends to hold such his Meeting to the Quarter Sessions, where in open Court he shall first make such Subscription, and take such Oaths as aforesaid, and receive from thence a Certificate thereof, where all such Proceedings shall remain upon Record. 6. That any such Teacher may exercise as aforesaid, until the next respective Quarter Sessions, and no longer, in case he shall not first take the Oaths, and make such Subscription before two of the neighbouring Justices of Peace, and shall first give them Notice of the Place of his intended Meeting, and take Certificate thereof under the said Justices Hands, a Duplicate whereof they are to return into the next Quarter Sessions. 7. The Doors and Passages of all Houses and Places where the said Dissenters do meet shall be always open and free during the Time of such Exercise. 8. If any Dissenter refuses to take the *Church Wardens Oaths*, he shall then find another fit Person, who is not a Dissenter, to execute that Office, and shall pay him for it."

But tho' all agreed in bringing in a Bill, there was neither Time nor Unanimity enough in the House this <sup>It mis-</sup> <sub>carries.</sub> Sessions to agree upon Particulars; for according to

Bishop

*King Charles II.* Bishop Burnet, it went no farther than a second Reading. Mr. Eachard says, it was dropt in the House of Lords on the Account of some Amendments, till the Parliament broke up; but Mr. Coke says more truly, that it was because the *dead Weight* of Bishops joined with the King and the caballing Party against it.

*Commons address a-* While this was depending the Commons addressed the King against Papists and Jesuits, expressing their great Concern to see such Persons admitted into Employments and Places of great Trust and Profit, and especially into Military Commands, and therefore pray, that the Laws against them may be put in Execution. Upon which a Proclamation was issued out, tho' to very little Purpose, enjoining all Popish Priests and Jesuits to depart the Realm, and the Laws to be put in Execution against all Popish Recusants.

*The Test Act bro't into the House.* But his Majesty making no mention of removing them from *Places of Profit and Trust*, the Commons knowing where their Strength lay, suspended their *Money Bill*, and ordered a Bill to be brought in, to confine all Places of Profit and Trust to those only who are of the Communion of the Church of England: This is commonly called the *Test Act*, and was levell'd against the Duke of York and the present Ministry, who were chiefly of his Persuasion. When it was brought into the House, the Court opposed it with all their Might, and endeavoured to divide the Church Party, by proposing, that some Regard might be had to *Protestant Dissenters*, hoping by this Means to clog the Bill, and throw it out of the House; upon which Alderman Love, a Dissenter, and Member for the City, stood up again and said, He hoped the Clause in favour of Protestant Dissenters would occasion no intemperate Heats; and therefore moved, that since this was a considerable Barrier against Popery, the Bill might pass without any Alteration, and that nothing might interpose till it was finished, and then (says the Alderman) we [Dissenters] will try if the Parliament will not distinguish us from *Popish Recusants* by some Marks

Marks of their Favour; but we are willing to lie under the Severity of the Laws for a Time rather than clog a more necessary Work with our Concerns. These being the Sentiments of the leading Dissenters both in the House and without Doors, the Bill passed the Commons with little Opposition; but when it came to be debated in the House of Peers, in the King's Presence, *March 15.* the whole Court was against it except the Earl of *Bristol*; and maintained that it was his Majesty's Prerogative to employ whom he pleased in his Service. Some were for having the King stand his Ground against the Parliament. The Duke of *Buckingham* <sup>Burnet,</sup> and Lord *Berkley* offered to bring the Army to Town, p. 348. and take out of both Houses the Members who made Opposition. *Lauderdale* offered to bring an Army from *Scotland*; Lord *Clifford* told the King, that the People now saw through his Designs, and therefore he must resolve to make himself Master at once, or be for ever subject to much Jealousy and Contempt. But the Earl of *Shaftsbury* having changed Sides pressed the King to give the Parliament full Content, and then they would undertake to procure him the Supply he wanted. This suited the King's easy Temper, who not being willing to risk a second Civil War, went into these Measures, and out of meer Necessity for Money to carry on the War gave up the Papists, in hopes that he might afterwards recover what in the present Extremity he was forced to part with. This effectually broke the *CABAL*, and put the *Roman Catho* <sup>It receives</sup> <sup>the Royal Assent.</sup> licks upon pursuing other Measures to introduce their Religion, which was the making Way for a Popish Successor of more resolute Principles; and from hence we may date the Beginning of the Popish Plot, which did not break out till 1678. as appears by Mr. *Coleman's Letters*. The Bill received the Royal Assent *March 25.* together with a Money Bill of one Million two hundred thousand Pounds; and then the Parliament was prorogued to *October 20.* after a short Session of seven Weeks.

*King Charles II.* The *Test Act* is entitled, an *Act to prevent Dangers which happen from Popish Recusants*. It requires, 1673. "That all Persons bearing any Office of Trust or *The Act it* "Profit shall take the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance in publick and open Court, and shall also Stat. "receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according 25 Car.II. "ing to the Usage of the Church of *England*, in some Chap. 2. "Parish Church, on some Lord's Day immediately "after Divine Service and Sermon, and deliver a "Certificate of having so received the Sacrament under the Hands of the respective Ministers and "Church Wardens, proved by two credible Witnesses upon Oath, and upon Record in Court. And "that all Persons taking the said Oaths of Supremacy "and Allegiance shall likewise make and subscribe "this following Declaration, *I A. B. do declare, that I believe there is no Transubstantiation in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, or in the Elements of Bread and Wine, at, or after the Consecration thereof, by any Person whatsoever.* The Penalty of breaking thro' this Act, besides a Disability of prosecuting any Suit, or acting in the Capacity of other Subjects "in several Respects, is five hundred Pounds."

*Remarks.* Mr. *Eachard* observes well, that this *Act* was principally, if not solely levell'd at the *Roman Catholicks*, as appears from the Title; and it is further evident from the Disposition of the House of Commons at this Time to ease the Protestant Dissenters of some of their Burdens. If the Dissenters had fallen in with the Court they might have prevented the Bill's passing. But let the Design of it be what it will, it is in my Opinion very unjustifiable, because it founds *Dominion in Grace*. A Man can't be an Excise-Man, a Custom-House Officer, a Lieutenant in the Army or Navy, no, nor so much as a Tide-Waiter, without partaking of the most solemn Mark of Christianity, according to the Usage of the Church of *England*. Is not this a strong Temptation to Atheism and Hypocrisy? Does it not pervert one of the most solemn Institutions of Christianity

anity to Purposes for which it was never intended ? And is it not easy to find Securities of a Civil Nature sufficient for the Preservation both of Church and State ? When the Act took Place the Duke of York, Lord High Admiral of *England*; Lord *Clifford*, Lord High Treasurer ; and a great many other Popish Officers, quitted their Preferments ; but not one Protestant Dissenter, for there was not one such in the Administration ; however, as the Church Party shewed a noble Zeal for their Religion, Bishop *Burnet* observes, that the Dissenters got great Reputation by their silent Deportment ; but the King and the Court P. 352. Bishops resolved to stick in their Skirts.

This being the last Penal Law made against the *Summary Non-Conformists* in this Reign, it may not be improper to put them all together, that the Reader may have a full View of their distressed Circumstances ; for besides the Penal Laws of Queen *Elizabeth*, which were confirmed by this Parliament; one of which was no less than *Banishment* ; and another a *Mulct* on every one for not coming to Church ; (1.) The *Act of Uniformity* in the Year 1662. silenced all the Non-Conformist Ministers throughout *England*, and deprived them of their Maintenance — (2.) The *Corporation Act* in 1661. incapacitated their People from serving their Country in the lowest Offices of *Trust* — (3.) The *Conventicle Acts* in 1663. and 1670. forbid all Persons going to any separate Meetings for Religious Worship where more than five besides the Family were present, under very severe Fines, to be levied by seizure of their Goods, or so many Months Imprisonment, to be determined not by a Jury, but the Warrant of a Justice of Peace — (4.) The *Oxford Act*, 1665, banished all Non-Conformist Ministers five Miles from every Corporation that sent Members to Parliament — And (5.) The *Test Act* this Year made them incapable of all Places of Profit or Trust in the Government. What could have been done more to distress them, unless they had been sent to the Gallies or the Stake ?

*King Charles II.* By the rigorous Execution of these Laws the Non-Conformist Ministers were separated from their Congregations, from their Maintenance, from their Houses and Families, and their People reduced to Misery and Consequences of them. Want, and obliged to worship God in a Manner contrary to the Dictates of their Consciences, on penalty of the Forfeiture of their Goods and Chattels, or of being shut up in a Prison among Thieves and Robbers. Great Numbers retired to the Plantations; but Dr. Owen, who was shipping off his Effects for New England, was forbid to leave the Kingdom by express Orders from King Charles himself. If there had been Treason or Rebellion in the Case it had been justifiable; but when it was purely for Religion or Non-Conformity to some Rites and Ceremonies, and a Form of Church Government, it can deserve no better Name than that of cruel *Persecution*.

*Duke of York's 2d Marriage.* The House of Commons from their Apprehensions of the Growth of Popery, and of a Popish Successor to the Crown, petitioned the King against the Duke's second Marriage with the Princess of Modena, an Italian Papist; but his Majesty told them, they were too late. Upon which the Commons stopt their Money Bill, voted the Standing Army a Grievance, and were proceeding to other Resolves, when the King sent for them to the House of Peers, and with a short Speech prorogued them to January 7. after they had sat but nine Days. In the mean Time the Duke's Marriage was consummated, with the Consent of the French King, which raised the Expectations of the Roman Catholicks higher than ever.

*Further fruitless Attempts for a Comprehension.* This induced the more zealous Protestants to think of a firmer Union with the Dissenters; accordingly Mr. Baxter, at the Request of the Earl of Orrery, drew up some Proposals for a Comprehension, agreeably to those already mentioned. "He proposed that the Meeting Houses of Dissenters should be allowed as Chapels till there were Vacancies for them in the Churches — and that those who had no Meeting Houses

Baxter,  
Part III.  
P. 110.

“ Houses should be School-Masters or Lecturers till  
 “ such Time — That none should be obliged to read  
 “ the *Apocrypha* — That Parents might have li-  
 “ berty to dedicate their own Children in Baptism —  
 “ That Ministers might preach where somebody else  
 “ who had the Room might read the Common Prayer  
 “ — That Ministers be not obliged to give the Sa-  
 “ crament to such as are guilty of scandalous Immo-  
 “ ralities — Nor to refuse it to those that scruple  
 “ Kneeling — That Persons excommunicate may  
 “ not be imprisoned and ruined — And that Tol-  
 “ ration be given to all conscientious Dissenters —”

These Proposals being communicated to the Earl of *Orrery* were put into the Hands of Bishop *Morley*, who returned them without yielding to any Thing of Importance. The Motion was also revived in the House of Commons; but the Shortness of the Sessions Part III. put a Stop to its Progress. Besides, the Court Bishops<sup>P. 140.</sup> seemed altogether unconcerned in the Affair.

This Year put an End to the Lives of two consider- *Death of*  
 able Non-Conformist Divines; Mr. *William Whita-* *Mr. Will.*  
*ker*, the ejected Minister of St. *Mary Magdalen Bermond-* *Whitaker.*  
*sey*; Son of Mr. *Jer. Whitaker*: A Divine of great  
 Learning in the Oriental Languages. He was an eloquent  
 Preacher, and a good Man from his Youth. While he  
 was at *Emanuel College* he was universally beloved; and  
 when he came to *London* generally esteemed for his sweet  
 Disposition. He was first Preacher at *Hornchurch*, and  
 then at the Place from whence he was ejected. He af-  
 terwards preached to a separate Congregation as the  
 Times would permit, and died in the Year 1673.

Mr. *James Janeway*, M. A. was born in *Hertford-* *And of Mr.*  
*shire*, and Student of *Christ College, Oxford*. He was *Janeway.*  
 afterwards Tutor in the House of Mr. *Stringer* at  
*Windsor*; but not being satisfied with Conformity he  
 set up a separate Meeting in *Rotherhithe*, where he  
 preached to a numerous Congregation with great Suc-  
 cess. He was a zealous Preacher, and fervent in Pray-  
 er, but being weakly, his indefatigable Labours broke

*King Charles II.* his Constitution, so that he died of a Consumption March 16. 1673-4. in the Thirty eighth Year of his Age.

*Severity of the Court against the Dissenters revived.* The Revocation of the *Indulgence*, and the Displeasure of the Court against the Dissenters, for deserting them in their Designs to prevent the passing the *Test Act*, let loose the whole Tribe of *Informers*. The Papists being excluded from Places of Trust the Court had no Regard for Protestant Non-Conformists; the Judges therefore had Orders to quicken the Execution of the Laws against them. The Estates of those of the best Quality in each County were ordered to be seized. The Mouths of the High Church *Pulpiteers* were encouraged to open as loud as possible: One in his Sermon before the House of Commons told them, that the Non-Conformists ought not to be tolerated, but to be cured by *Vengeance*. He urged them to set Fire to the Faggot, and to teach them by Scourges or Scorpions, and open their Eyes with Gall. The King himself issued out a Proclamation for putting the Penal Laws in full Execution; which had its Effect.

*Ibid.* Mr. *Baxter* was one of the first upon whom the Part III. Storm fell, being apprehended as he was preaching p. 155. his *Thursday Lecture* at Mr. *Turners*. He went with the Constable and *Keting* the Informer to Sir *William Pulteney's*, who demanding the Warrant, found it signed by *Henry Montague*, Esq; Bailiff of *Westminster*. Sir *William* told the Constable, that none but a City Justice could give a Warrant to apprehend a Man for preaching in the City, whereupon he was disinfused. Endeavours were used to surprize Dr. *Manton*, and send him to Prison upon the *Oxford Act*, but Mr. *Bedford* preaching in his room was accidentally apprehended; and tho' he had taken the *Oxford Oath* was fined twenty Pounds, and the Place forty Pounds, which was paid by the Hearers.

*Others plunder'd, imprison'd and ruin'd.* The like Ravages were made in most Parts of England; Mr. *Joseph Swaffield* of *Salisbury* was taken preaching in his own House, and bound over to the Assizes,

Affizes, and committed to the County Gaol, where he continued almost a Year. Twenty five Persons Men and Women were indicted for a Riot, that is, for a *Conventicle*, and suffered the Penalty of the Law. Conf. The Informers were *Roman Catholicks*, one of whom Plea, was executed for Treason in the Popish Plot. At *East Part IV.* *Salcomb* in *Devonshire* lived one *Joan Boston*, a Wi-<sup>P. 75.</sup>dow, aged and blind, who for a supposed Conventicle kept at her House was fined twelve Pounds, and for Non-Payment of it threaten'd with a Gaol. After some Weeks the Officers broke open her Doors, and carried away her Goods to above the Value of the Fine. They sold as many Goods as were worth thirteen Pounds for fifty Shillings ; six Hogsheads valued at forty Shillings for nine Shillings ; and Pewter, Feather Beds, &c. for twenty Shillings ; besides the Rent which they demanded of her Tenants. —— Mr. *John Thompson*, Minister in *Bristol*, was apprehended on the Corporation Act, and refusing to take the *Oxford Oath* was committed to Prison, where he was seized with a Fever through the Noisomness of the Place ; A Physician being sent for, advised his Removal ; and a Bond of five hundred Pounds was offered the Sheriff for his Security : Application was also made to the Bishop, but without Success ; so he died in Prison *March 4.* declaring, That if he had known when he came to Prison that he should die there, he would have done no otherwise than he did. Numberless Examples of the like Kind might be produced during the Recess of the Parliament. But the King's Want of Money, *Peace* and the Discontents of his People, obliged him to put <sup>with the</sup> an End to the War with the *Dutch*, upon no other <sup>Dutch.</sup> Advantage than a Sum of two or three hundred thousand Pounds for his Expences.

His Majesty was unwilling to meet his Parliament, who *Parlia-*  
were now full of Zeal against Popery, and began to consi-<sup>ment pro-</sup>  
der the Non-Conformists as Auxiliaries to the Protestant <sup>secute the</sup>  
Cause; but Necessity obliged him to call them together; <sup>Papists</sup> and the  
and as soon as they met Jan. 7. they address'd his Majesty to *Cabal.*

King  
Charles II.  
1674.

banish all Papists who were not House-Keepers nor menial Servants to Peers, ten Miles from London ; and to appoint a Fast for the Calamities of the Nation. They attacked the remaining Members of the *Cabal*, and voted them to be removed from his Majesty's Council ; upon which the King prorogued them for above a Year, after they had sat but six Weeks, without giving any Money, or having one single Act passed ; which was an Indication of ill Blood between the King and Parliament, and a certain Forerunner of Vengeance upon the *Dissenters*. But to stifle the Clamours of the People his Majesty republished his Proclamation, forbidding their meddling in State Affairs, or talking seditiously in Coffee-Houses ; and then commanded

Ib. N°

962, 965.

an Order to be made publick, " That effectual Care be taken for the *suppressing of Conventicles*; and " whereas divers pretend old *Licenses* from his Maje- " sty, and would support themselves by that Pre- " tence, his Majesty declares, that all his *Licenses* " were long since recalled, and that *no Conventicle* " has any Authority, Allowance, or Encouragement " from him."

Death  
of Mr.  
John Mil-  
ton.

This Year put an End to the Life of the Famous Mr. John Milton, born in London, and educated in Christ College, Cambridge, where he displayed an uncommon Genius, which was very much improved by his Travels. He was Latin Secretary to the Long Parliament, and writ in Defence of the Murder of King Charles I. against Salmasius and others, with great Sharpness, but in a pure and elegant Latin Stile. He was afterwards Secretary to the Protector Cromwel, and lost both his Eyes by hard Study. At the Restoration some of his Books were burnt, and himself in danger, but he was happily included in the Act of Indemnity, and lived afterwards a retired Life. He was a Man of a prodigious Genius, and did himself and the English Nation immortal Honour by his incomparable Poem of *Paradise Lost* ; in which he manifested such a wonderful Sublimeness of Thought, as, perhaps, was ne-

ver

Gazette,  
N° 883.

ver exceeded in any Age or Nation in the World. King Charles II. His Daughters read to him after he was blind the Greek Poets, tho' they understood not the Language. 1674. He died in mean Circumstances at Bunhill near London, in the Sixty seventh Year of his Age.

Tho' the Protestant Religion stood in need of the united Strength of all its Professors against the Growth of Popery, and the Parliament had moved for a Toleration of *Protestant Dissenters*, yet the Bishops continued to prosecute them in common with the Papists. *Abp. Sheldon's circular Letter against the Dissenters.* Archbishop Sheldon directed circular Letters to the Bishops of his Province, enjoining them to give Directions to their Archdeacons and Commissaries, to get particular Information from the Church-Wardens of their several Parishes on the following Enquiries, and transmit them to him after the next Visitation, 1. What Number of Persons are there, by common Estimation, inhabiting within each Parish subject to your Jurisdiction? 2. What Number of Popish Recusants, or Persons suspected of Recusancy, are resident among the Inhabitants aforesaid? 3. What Number of other Dissenters are there in each Parish of what Sect soever, which either obstinately refuse, or wholly absent themselves from the Communion of the Church of England, at such Times as by Law they are required? — Some of the Clergy were concerned at these Proceedings, therefore Dr. Tillotson and Stillingfleet met privately with Dr. Manton, Bates, Pool and Baxter, to consider of Terms of Accommodation, but when they had agreed, and communicated them to the Bishops, they were disallowed; so that when Tillotson saw how Things were going, he cautiously withdrew from the Odium, and writ the following Letter to Mr. Baxter, April 157, 1675. " That he was unwilling his Name should be made publick in the Affair, since it was come to nothing; not but that I do heartily desire an Accommodation (says he) and shall always endeavour it; but I am sure it will be a Prejudice to me, and signify nothing to the Effecting the Thing, which

*King Charles II. 1675.* " as Circumstances are cannot pass in either House without the Concurrence of a considerable Part of the Bishops, and the Countenance of his Majesty, which at present I see little Reason to expect."

*People begin to compassionate the Sufferings of the Non-Conf.*

But the Bishops Conduct made them Unpopular, and they met with many Rubs in their Way; Peoples Compassion began to move towards their Dissenting Neighbours, whom they frequently saw carried in great Numbers to Prison, and spoiled of their Goods, for no other Crime but a scrupulous Conscience. The very Name of an *Informer* was odious, and their Behaviour infamous. The Aldermen of *London* often went out of the Way when they heard of their coming; and some denied them their Warrants, tho' by the Act they forfeited one hundred Pounds. Alderman *Forth* bound over an *Informer* to his good Behaviour, for breaking into his Chamber without leave. When twelve or thirteen Bishops came into the City to dine with Sir *Nathaniel Herne*, Sheriff of *London*, and exhorted him to put the Laws in Execution against the Non-Conformists, he told them plainly, they could not trade with their Neighbours one Day, and put them in Prison the next.

*Compl. Hist.*

P. 338.

*Proceedings of the Court to establish arbitrary Power.*

The moderate Churchmen shewing a Disposition to unite with the Non-Conformists against Popery, the Court resolved to take in the old Ranting Cavaliers to strengthen the Opposition; for this Purpose *Morley* and some other Bishops were sent for to Court, and told, it was a great Misfortune that the Church Party and Dissenters were so disposed to unite, and run into one; the Court was therefore willing to make the Church easy, and to secure to the King the Allegiance of all his Subjects at the same Time; for this Purpose a Bill was brought into the House of

*A Bill in the H. of Lords for that Purpose.* Lords, entitled, *An Act to prevent the Dangers which may arise from Persons disaffected to the Government;* by which all such as enjoyed any beneficial Office or Employment, Ecclesiastical, Civil, or Military; all that voted in Elections of Parliament Men; all Privy

Privy Counsellors and Members of Parliament themselves, were under a Penalty to take the following Oath: *I A. B. do declare, that it is not lawful upon any Pretence whatsoever, to take up Arms against the King; and that I do abhor that traitorous Position of taking Arms by his Authority against his Person, or against those that are commissioned by him in pursuance of such Commission. And I do swear, that I will not at any Time endeavour the Alteration of the Government either in Church or State. So help me God.* The Design of the Bill was to enable the Ministry to go on with their destructive Schemes against the Constitution and the Protestant Religion, without fear of Opposition even from the Parliament it self. The chief Speakers for the Bill were the Lord Treasurer and the Lord Keeper, Lord Danby and Finch, with Bishop Morley and Ward; but the Earl of Shaftsbury, Duke of Buckingham, Lord Hollis and Halifax, laid open the mischievous signs and Consequences of it: It was thought a disinheriting Men of their Birthright to shut them out from their Votes in electing by an ensnaring Oath, as well as destructive to the Privilege of Parliament, which was to vote freely in all Cases without any previous Obligation; that the Peace of the Nation would be best secured by making good Laws; and that Oaths and Test without this would be no real Security; scrupulous Men might be fetter'd by them, but that the Bulk of Mankind would boldly take any Test, and as easily break through it, as had appeared in the late Times. The Bill was committed, and debated Paragraph by Paragraph, but the Heats occasioned by it were so violent, that the King came unexpectedly to the House June 9. and prorogued the Parliament; so the Bill was dropt; but the Debates of the Lords upon the intended Oath being made publick were ordered to be burnt. Two Proclamations were re-published on this Occasion; one to prevent seditious Discourses in Cof-N<sup>o</sup> 1052, fee-Houses, the other to put a Stop to the publishing seditious Libels.

King Charles II.  
1675.

*King Charles II.* The Court had reason to hope for the passing this Bill, because the Oath had been already imposed upon the *Non-Conformists*; and the Court Clergy had been preaching in their several Churches, for several Years, that *Passive-Obedience* and *Non-Resistance* was the received Doctrine of the Church of *England*; the Bishops had possessed the King and his Brother with the Belief of it, and if it had now passed into a Law the whole Nation had been fetter'd, and the Court might have done what they pleased. But the Parliament saw through the Design; and Dr. Burnet says, he opened the Reserve to the Duke of *York*, by telling him, "that there was no *trusting to disputable Opinions*; that *there were Distinctions and Reserves in those who had maintained these Points*; and that when Men saw a visible Danger of being first undone and then burnt, they would be inclined to the shortest Way of arguing, and save themselves the best Way they could; *Interest and Self-Preservation being powerful Motives.*" This might be wholesome Advice to the Duke, but implies such a *secret Reserve* as may cover the most wicked Designs, and is not fit for the Lips of a Protestant Divine, nor even of an honest Man.

*Infidelity of the Papists* The daring Infidelity of the Papists, who had their regular Clergy in every Corner of the Town, was so great that they not only challenged the Protestant *attempt for a vines to Disputations*, but threaten'd to assassinate such *Tolerance*. as preached openly against their Tenets; which confirmed the Lords and Commons in their Opinion of the absolute Necessity of entering into more moderate and healing Measures with Protestant Dissenters, notwithstanding the dead Weight of the Bishops against it. Upon this Occasion the Duke of *Buckingham*, now turned Patriot, made the following Speech in the House of Lords, which is inserted in the *Commons Journal*.

*Duke of Buckingham's Speech for a Toleration.* " My Lords, There is a Thing called Liberty, which (whatsoever some Men may think) is that the People of *England* are fondest of, it is that they will never part with, and is, that his Majesty in his Speech

“ Speech has promised to take particular Care of.  
“ This, my Lords, in my Opinion, can never be done without giving an *Indulgence* to all Protestant *Dissenters*. It is certainly a very uneasy Kind of Life to any Man, that has either Christian Charity, Humanity or good Nature, to see his Fellow-Subjects daily abused, divested of their Liberty and Birthrights, and miserably thrown out of their Possessions and Freeholds, only because they cannot agree with others in some Opinions and Niceties of Religion which their Consciences will not give them leave to consent to, and which even by the Confession of those who would impose them are no ways necessary to Salvation.

“ But, my Lords, besides this, and all that may be said upon it, in order to the Improvement of our Trade and Increase of the Wealth, Strength and Greatness of this Nation (which with your leave I shall presume to discourse of some other Time) there is, methinks in this Notion of Persecution, a very gross Mistake, both as to the Point of Government and the Point of Religion; there is so as to the *Point of Government*, because it makes every Man’s Safety depend upon the wrong Place, not upon the Governors or Man’s living well towards the Civil Government established by Law, but upon his being transported with Zeal for every Opinion that is held by those that have Power in the Church that is in fashion; and I conceive it is a Mistake in *Religion*, because it is positively against the express Doctrine and Example of Jesus Christ. Nay, my Lords, as to our Protestant Religion there is something in it yet worse, for we Protestants maintain, that none of those Opinions which Christians differ about are infallible, and therefore in us it is somewhat an inexcusable Conception, that Men ought to be deprived of their Inheritance, and all the certain Conveniencies and Advantages of Life,

*King Charles II.*  
1675.

*King Charles II.* " because they will not agree with us in our uncertain Opinions of Religion.  
1675.

" My humble Motion therefore to your Lordships is, that you would give leave to bring in a Bill of *Indulgence to all Protestant Dissenters*. I know very well, that every Peer in this Realm has a Right to bring into Parliament any Bill he conceives to be useful to his Nation ; but I thought it more respectful to your Lordships to ask your leave before ; and I cannot think the doing it will be any Prejudice to the Bill, because I am confident the Reason, the Prudence, and the Charitableness of it will be able to justify it to this House, and to the whole World." Accordingly the House gave his Grace leave to bring in a Bill to that Purpose ; but this and some others were lost by the warm Debates of the House, upon the Impeachment of the Earl of *Danby*, which occasioned the sudden Prorogation of the Parliament June 9. without passing one publick Bill ; after which his Majesty, upon further Discontent, prorogued them for fifteen Months, which gave Occasion to warm Debates in the next Session, whether they were not legally dissolved.

*Cry of the Danger of the Church Detect.* From this Time to the Breaking out of the Popish Plot Parliaments were called and adjourned (says Mr. Coke) by Order from *France* or *French* Ministers and Pensioners, to carry on the Design of promoting the *Catholick Cause* in masquerade. The King himself was a known Pensioner of *Lewis XIV.* who had appropriated a Fund of twenty Millions of Livres for the Service of these Kingdoms, out of which the Duke of *York*, and the prime Ministers and Leaders of Parties had Donatives, according as the *French Ambassador* represented their Merit. The *Pensioners* made it their Business to raise the Cry of the Church's Danger, and of the Return of *Forty One*. This was spread over the whole Nation in numberless Pamphlets, and News Papers, &c. writ by their own Hirelings, and if they met

met with Opposition from the other Side, the Authors King  
and Printers were sure to be fined and imprisoned. A Charles II.  
Reward of Fifty Pounds was offered for the Printer of  
a Pamphlet, supposed to be writ by Andrew Marvel,  
entituled, *An Account of the Growth of Power, and a  
seasonable Argument to all Grand Juries*; and one  
hundred Pounds for the Person who conveyed it to the  
Pres. No Man could get any Thing published on  
the Side of Liberty and the Protestant Religion but  
with the Hazard of a Prison, and a considerable Fine;  
nor is this to be wonder'd at, considering that Sir Roger  
*L'Estrange* was the sole Licenser of the Pres.

This Gentleman was a Pensioner of the Court, and a *Of Sir  
Champion for the Prerogative*; he was a younger Son *Roger L'  
of Sir Hammond L'Estrange of Norfolk*, who having ob-  
tained some Hopes of surprising the Town of *Lynn* for  
his Majesty in the Year 1644. obtained a Commission  
from the King for that Purpose, but being apprehend-  
ed and tried by a Court Martial for coming into the  
Parliament's Quarters as a Spy, he was condemned, and  
ordered to be executed in *Smithfield Jan. 2. 1644-5.* but  
by the Intercession of some powerful Friends he was  
reprieved, and kept in *Newgate* several Years; but his  
Sufferings made such an Impression on his Spirit, that up-  
on the King's Restoration he resolved to make Reprisals  
on the whole Party. He was Master of a fine *English* Stile,  
and of a great deal of satyrical Wit, all which he employ-  
ed without any Regard to Truth or Honesty in the Ser-  
vice of Popery and Arbitrary Power, and in vilifying  
the best and most undoubted Patriots of his Country.  
Never did Man fight so to force the Dissenters into the  
Church (says *Coke*) and when he had got them there  
branded them for *Trimmers*, and would turn them  
out again. He was a most mercenary Writer, and  
had a Pen at the Service of those who would pay him  
best. *Forty One* was his Retreat against all that durst  
contend against him and the Prerogative. Sir *Roger*  
observed no Measures with his Adversaries in his  
*Weekly Observators, Foxes and Firebrands, Citt and  
Bumkin,*

**King Charles II.** *Bumkin*, and other Pamphlets ; and when the Falseness of his Reasoning and Wickedness of his Railery was detected, *like a second Don Quixot*, he called aloud to the Civil Magistrate to come into his Aid. He represented the Religion of the Dissenters as a Mixture of Folly and Vanity ; their Principles and Tempers as turbulent, seditious, and utterly inconsistent with the Peace of the State ; their Pretences as frivolous, and often baffled. He excited the Government to use the utmost Severities to extirpate them out of the Kingdom. He furnished the Clergy with Pulpit Materials to rail at the Dissenters ; upon which the Clergy delivered themselves up to much Heat and Indiscretion ; Popery was forgot, and nothing so common in their Mouths as *Forty One*. *L'Estrange* published some of the *incautious* Expressions of the Dissenters in the late Times, which he picked out of their Writings, to excite the Pope against the whole Party, as if it had not been easy to make Reprisals from the ranting Expressions of the Tories in this Reign : For these Exploits he was maintained by the Court, and knighted ; and yet when the Tide turned in the Reign of King James II. he forgot *bis Railery against the Principles of the Non-Conformists*, and writ as zealously for Liberty of Conscience, on the Foot of the Dispensing Power, as any Man in the Kingdom.

**Corbet's Principles and Practices of the Non-Conform.** But in answer to the Invectives of this mercenary Writer and others, a Pamphlet was published with the Approbation of several Ministers, entitled, *The Principles and Practices of several Non-Conformists*, shewing that their Religion is no other than what is professed in the Church of England. The Authors declare,

“ that they heartily own the Protestant Reformation  
 “ in Doctrine, as contained in the Articles of the Church  
 “ of England — That they are willing to embrace Bishop Usher's Model of Church Government, which  
 “ King Charles I. admitted — They hold it unlawful,  
 “ by the Constitution and Laws of this Kingdom, for  
 “ Subjects to take Arms against the King, his Office,

**Burnet,**  
p. 461.  
**Rapin.**

" Authority or Person, or those legally commissioned  
 " and authorized by him. Nor will they endeavour  
 " any Alteration in Church or State by any other  
 " Means than by Prayer to God, and by petitioning  
 " their Superiors — They acknowledge the King's  
 " Supremacy over all Persons, &c. within his Domi-  
 " nions — They declare that their Doctrine tends to  
 " no Unquietness or Confusion any more than the  
 " Doctrine of the Church of *England*. And they  
 " think it not fair Dealing in their Adversaries to re-  
 " peat and aggravate all intemperate Passages vented  
 " in the late Times, when impetuous Actings hurried  
 " Men into Extremities; and *they apprehend it would*  
*" not tend to the Advantage of the conforming Clergy,*  
*" if Collections should be published of all their Impru-*  
*" dences and Weaknesses, as has been done on the other*  
*" Side — They abhor seditious Conventicles, and*  
*" affirm, that Insurrections were never contrived in*  
*" their Meetings, nor in any whereof they are con-*  
*" scious. Experience (say they) hath witnessed our*  
*" Peaceableness, and that Disloyalty or Sedition is*  
*" not to be found among us by the most Inquisitive of*  
*" our Adversaries — They desire the Church of*  
*" England to take Notice, that they have no Mind*  
*" to promote Popish Designs; that they are aware of*  
*" the Advantage that Papists make of the Divisions*  
*" of Protestants — That the Invectives thrown out*  
*" against them are made up only of big and swelling*  
*" Words, or of the Indiscretions of a few, with which*  
*" they are not chargeable — They don't pretend to*  
*" be Courtiers or Philosophers, but they teach their*  
*" People to Fear God and Honour the King; to*  
*" Love the Brotherhood, to Bridle their Tongues, to*  
*" be Meek and Lowly, and to do their own Work*  
*" with Quietness —"*

Tho' the Persecution continued very fierce, the 1676.  
 Non-Conformists ventur'd to assemble in private, and Pamphlets  
 several Pamphlets were published about this Time in <sup>in favour</sup> of separate  
 their Defence; as, *The Peaceable Design*; or, *An Ac-* Meetings.  
 count

*King Charles II. 1676.* count of the Non-Conformists Meetings. By some London Ministers, designed, says Dr. Stillingfleet, to be presented to Parliament. Reasons which prevailed with the Dissenters in Bristol to continue their Meetings, however prosecuted or disturbed — Separation no Schism — A Rebuke to Informers; with a Plea for the Ministers of the Gospel called Non-Conformists, and their Meetings; with Advice to those to whom the Informers apply for Assistance in their Undertaking.

*Of the Informers. Conform. Plea, Part III. p. 8, 9, 10.*

These INFORMERS were now become the Terror of the Non-Conformists, and a Reproach to a civilized Nation. They went about in Disguise, and like wandering Strollers lived upon the Plunder of industrious Families. They are a select Company (says the *Conformists Plea for the Non-Conformists*) whom the Long-suffering of God permits for a Time; they are of no good Reputation; they do not so much as know the Names or Persons in the Country whom they molest, but go by Report of their under Servants and Accomplices. They come from two or three Counties off to set up this new Trade; whether they are Papists or nominal Protestants, who can tell? They never go to their Parish Churches, nor any other, but lie in Wait and Ambush for their Prey; their Estate is invisible, their Country unknown to many, and their Morals are as bad as the very Dregs of the Age: These are the Men who direct and rule many of the Magistrates; who live upon the Spoil of better Christians and Subjects than themselves, and go away with honest Mens Goods honestly gotten. — They are generally poor (says another Writer) as are many of the Justices, so that they shared the Booty belonging to the King as well as the Poor among themselves; by which Means the King and Poor got but little.

*Sewel, p. 493.*

*Their Method.*

Their Practice was to insinuate themselves into an Acquaintance with some under Servants, or Lodgers in a *Non-Conformist Family*, under the Cloak of Religion, in order to find out the Place of their Meeting. They walked the Streets on the *Lera's Day*, to observe which way any suspected

suspected Persons went. They frequently set down in Coffee-Houses, and Places of publick Resort, to listen to Conversation. They could turn themselves into any Shape, or speak any Language, to obtain their Ends. When they had discovered a Conventicle they immediately got a Warrant from some who were called *confiding Justices*, to break open the House. If the Minister was in the midst of his Sermon or Prayer they commanded him, in the King's Name, to come down from his Pulpit ; and if he did not immediately obey, a File of Musqueteers was usually sent up to pull him down by force, and to take him into Custody ; the Congregation was broke up, and the People guarded along the Streets to a Magistrate, and from him to a Prison, unless they immediately paid their Fines : The Goods of the House were rifled, and frequently carried off as a Security for the large Sum of Money set upon it.

This was a new Way of getting Money, but it sel-dom or never prospered ; that which was ill gotten was as ill spent, upon lewd Women, or in Taverns and Ale-Houses, in Gaming or some Kind of Debauchery. An *Informer* was but one Degree above a Beggar ; there was a remarkable Blast of Providence upon their Persons and Substance : Most of them died in Poverty and Want ; and as they lived in Disgrace they seemed to die by a remarkable Hand of God. *Stroud* and *Marshal*, with all their Plunder, could not keep out of Prison ; and when *Keting*, another Informer, was confined for Debt, he writ to Mr. *Baxter* to endeavour his Deliverance, confessing he believed God had sent that Calamity upon him, for giving him so much Trouble. Another died in the *Compter* for Debt ; and great Numbers by their Debaucheries came to miserable and untimely Ends.

But as some died off others rose up in their Places, *They are* who by the Instigation of the Court disturbed all the *encouraged* Meetings they could find out. The King commanded *by the* the Judges and Justices of *London* to put the *Penal* *Court.* Laws

**King Charles II.** **1676.** Laws in strict Execution ; and Sir *Jos. Sheldon*, Lord Mayor, and Kinsman to the Archbishop, did not fail to do his part. Sir *Thomas Davis* gave out a Warrant to distrain on Mr. *Baxter* for fifty Pounds, on account of his Lecture in *New Street* ; and when he had built a little Chapel in *Oxenden Street*, the Doors were shut up after he had preached in it but once. In April this Year he was disturbed by a Company of Constables and Officers, as he was preaching in *Swallow Street*, who beat Drums under the Windows, and interrupted the Service, when they had not a Warrant to break open the House.

*And the Bishops. State Tracts. Vol. II. p. 54, 55. Vol. III. p. 42, &c.*

The Court Bishops, as has been observed more than once, pushed on the *Informers* to do all the Mischief they could to the Non-Conformists ; “ The Prelates will not suffer them to be quiet in their Families ” (says a considerable Writer of these Times) tho’ they have given large and ample Testimonies that they are willing to live quietly by their Church “ Neighbours — ” The Dissenting Protestants have been reputed the only Enemies of the Nation, and therefore only persecuted (says a noble Writer) while the Papists remain undisturbed, being by the Court thought Loyal, and by our great Bishops not dangerous. Mr. *Locke*, Bishop *Burnet*, and others, have set a black Mark upon the Names of Archbishop *Sheldon*, Bishop *Morley*, *Gunning*, *Henchman*, *Ward*, &c. but I mention no more, because there were others of a better Spirit who resided in their Dioceses, and did not concern themselves with the Court.

**Death of Bishop Reynolds.** Among these we may reckon Dr. *Edward Reynolds*, Bishop of *Norwich*, born in *Southampton*, 1599. and educated in *Merton College, Oxford* ; he was Preacher to the Society of *Lincoln’s Inn*, and reckoned one of the most eloquent Pulpit Men of his Age. In the Time of the Civil Wars he took part with the Parliament, and was one of the *Assembly of Divines*. In the Year 1646. he was appointed one of the Preachers to the University of *Oxford*, and afterwards a *Visitor*. Upon

Upon the Reform of the University he was made Dean of Christ Church, and Vicechancellor. After the King's Death he lost his Deanry for refusing the Engagement, but complied with all the other Changes till the King's Restoration, when he appeared with the Presbyterians, but was prevailed with to accept a Bishoprick on the Terms of the King's Declaration, which never took Place. He was a Person of singular Affability, Meekness, and Humility, and a frequent Preacher, tho' he had but a hoarse Voice. He was a constant Resident in his Diocese, and a good old Puritan, who never concerned himself with the Politicks of the Court. He died at Norwich Jan. 16. 1676. *Ætatis* Seventy Six.

King Charles II  
1676.

The Murmurs of the People against the Government still ran very high. When the Parliament met they address'd the King to enter into an Alliance with the Dutch, and other Confederates, for preserving the Dangerous State of the Nation. Netherlands, as the only Means to save Great Britain Gazette, from Popery and Slavery. But his Majesty said, he<sup>Nº 1203.</sup> would not suffer his Prerogative of making War and Peace to be invaded, nor be directed what Alliances it was proper for him to enter into. However, he consented to a separate Peace with the Dutch, and then prorogued the Parliament to the middle of July, by which Time the French had almost compleated their Conquests of the Spanish Flanders. The chief Thing the Parliament could obtain, was the Repeal of the Popish Act de Hæretico comburendo.

But when the Campaign was over his Majesty did one of the most popular Actions of his Reign, which was, Marrying the Princess MARY, eldest Daughter of the Duke of York, to the PRINCE of ORANGE. The King imagined he could oblige the Dutch by this Marriage to submit to a disadvantageous Peace with the French; but when the Prince declared roundly, that he would not sacrifice his Honour, nor the Liberties of Europe for a Wife, his Majesty said, he was an honest Man, and gave him the Princess without any Conditions,

*Marriage*

*of the*

*Prince of*

*Orange*

*with the*

*Princess*

*Mary.*

**King Charles II.** tions, to the great Joy of all the Protestants in the Nation, who had now a Protestant Heir to the Crown in view, tho' at some distance. The Nuptials were solemnized Nov. 4, 1677. and the Royal Pair soon after embarked privately for Holland.

**Death of Archbp. Sheldon, and Promotion of Sancroft and Compton.** This Year died Archbishop Sheldon, one of the most inveterate Enemies of the Non-Conformists, a Man of high persecuting Principles, and a Tool of the Prerogative, who made a Jest of Religion, any farther than it was a political Engine of State. He was succeeded by Dr. Sancroft, who was deprived for Jacobitism at the Revolution. Dr. Compton was promoted to the See of London, in the Room of Doctor Henchman, a Man of weak, but arbitrary Principles, till it came to his own Turn to be pinched.

**Baxter, Part III. p. 171, 172.**

Many of the Bishops were with the King this Summer, for his Commands to put the Penal Laws in Execution, which they did with so much Diligence, that Mr. Baxter says, he was so weary of keeping his Doors shut against Persons that came to distrain his Goods for Preaching, that he was forced to leave his House, to sell his Goods, and part with his very Books. About twelve Years (says he) I have been driven one hundred Miles from them, and when I had paid dear for the Carriage, after two or three Years I was forced to sell them. Which was the Case of many others, who being driven from their Families and Friends, and having no Way of Subsistance, were forced to sell their Books, and part with their Houshold Furniture to keep them alive.

**Death of Dr. Manton.**

This Year died the Reverend Dr. Thomas Manton, ejected from Covent Garden; he was born in Somersetshire 1620. educated at Tiverton School, and from thence placed in Wadham College, Oxon. He was ordained by Dr. Hall Bishop of Exeter, when he was not more than twenty Years of Age: His first Settlement was at Stoke-Newington, near London, where he continued seven Years, being generally esteemed an excellent Preacher, and a learned Expositor of Scripture.

ture. Upon the Death or Resignation of Mr. *Obadiah Sedgwick*, he was presented to the Living of *Covent-Garden* by the Duke of *Bedford*, and preached to a numerous Congregation. The Doctor was appointed one of the Protector's Chaplains, and one of the *Triers of Persons Qualifications* for the Ministry; which Service he constantly attended. In the Year 1660. he was very forward in concert with the Presbyterian Ministers, to promote the King's Restoration, and was one of the Commissioners at the *Savoy Conference*; He was then created Doctor of Divinity, and offered the Deanry of *Rochester*, but declined it. After he was turned out of his Living in 1662. he kept a private Meeting in his own House, but was imprisoned, and met with several Disturbances in his Ministerial Work. He was in all the Treaties for a Comprehension with the Established Church, and in high Esteem with the Duke of *Bedford*, Earl of *Manchester*, and other noble Persons. At length finding his Constitution breaking, he resigned himself to God's wise Disposal, and being seized with a kind of Lethargy, he died *October 18. 1677.* in the Fifty seventh Year of his Age, and was buried in the Chancel of the Church of *Stoke Newington*. Dr. *Bates* in his Funeral Sermon says, He was a Divine of a rich Fancy, a strong Memory, and happy Elocution, improved by diligent Study. He was an excellent Christian, a fervent Preacher, and every Way a Blessing to the Church of God. His practical Works were published in five Volumes in Folio at several Times after his Death, and are in great Esteem among the Dissenters to this Day.

About the same Time died Mr. *John Rowe*, M. A. *And of Mr. John Rowe* born in the Year 1626. and educated for some Time at *Cambridge*, but translated to *Oxford* about the Time of the Visitation in the Year 1648. Here he was admitted *M. A.* and Fellow of *Corpus Christi College*. He was first Lecturer at *Witney* in *Oxfordshire*; afterwards Preacher at *Tiverton* in *Devonshire*, and one of

King  
Charles II.  
1677.

the Commissioners for ejecting ignorant and insufficient Ministers in that County. Upon the Death of Mr. William Strong in the Year 1654, he was called to succeed him in the Abbey Church of Westminster ; at which Place, as in all others, his Sermons were very much frequented by Persons of all Persuasions. On the 14th of March 1659, he was appointed one of the Approvers of Ministers by Act of Parliament ; but on the King's Restoration he gave way to the Change of the Times, and was silenced with his Brethren by the Act of Uniformity. He was a Divine of great Gravity and Piety ; his Sermons were judicious and well studied, fit for the Audience of Men of the best Quality in those Times. After the Bartholomew Act he continued with his People, and preached to them in Bartholomew Close, and elsewhere, as the Times would permit, till his Death, which happened October 12. 1677. in the Fifty second Year of his Age. He lies buried in Bunhill Fields, under an Altar Monument of a Brick Foundation. The Words with which he concluded his last Sermon were these, *We should not desire to continue longer in this World than to glorify God, to finish our Work, and to be ready to say, Farewel Time, welcome blessed Eternity : Even so come, Lord Jesus !*



## C H A P. X.

*From the Popish Plot to the Death of King  
CHARLES II. in the Year 1684-5.*

THE King having concluded a Peace with the *Dutch*, became Mediator between the French <sup>Charles II.</sup> and the Confederates at the Treaty of Nimeguen ; where <sup>1678.</sup> the former managed the English Court so dexterously, *Peace of* that the Emperor and Spaniards were obliged to buy Nimeguen. *their Peace at the Expence of the best Part of Flan-*ders.

From this Time to the End of the King's Reign we meet with little else but *Domestick Quarrels* between the King and his Parliament ; *Sham Plots*, and *furious Sallies of Rage and Revenge*, between the Court and Country Parties. The Non-Conformists were very great Sufferers by these Debates ; the Penal Laws being in full force, and the Execution of them in the Hands of their declared Enemies.

No sooner was the Nation at Peace abroad, but a *The Po-* formid able Plot broke out at home, to take away the *Popish Plot.* King's Life, to subvert the Constitution, to introduce <sup>Eachard,</sup> Popery, and to extirpate the Protestant Religion Root <sup>P. 934.</sup> and Branch. It was called the *POPISH PLOT* from the Nature of the Design, and the Quality of the Persons concerned in it, which were no less than Pope *Innocent XI.* Cardinal *Howard* his Legat ; and the *Generals of the Jesuits* in *Spain* and at *Rome*. When the King was taken off the Duke of *York* was to receive the Crown as a Gift from the Pope, and hold it in fee. If there happen'd any Disturbance, the City of *London* was to be fired, and the Infamy of the whole Affair to be laid upon the *Presbyterians* and *Fanatics*, in hopes that the *Churchmen* in the Heat of their Fury would cut them in pieces, which would make way for the more easy Subversion of the whole

*King Charles II.* Protestant Religion. Thus an Insurrection, and perhaps a second Massacre of the Protestants was intended ; for this Purpose they had great Numbers of Popish Officers in pay, and some Thousands of Men secretly listed to appear upon Occasion ; as was deposed by the Oaths of *Bedloe, Tongue, Dr. Oates*, and others.

*Alarms the Nation.* The Discovery of this Plot spread a prodigious Alarm over the Nation, and awakened the Fears of those who were before at Ease. The King's Life was the more valuable because of the *Popish Successor*, who was willing to run all Risks for the introducing his Religion. The Murder of Sir *Edmundbury Godfrey* at this Juncture, a zealous and active Protestant Justice of Peace, encreased Men's Suspicions of a Plot, and the Depositions upon Oath of the above-mentioned Witnesses, seemed to put it beyond all doubt ; for upon their Impeachment Sir *G. Wakeman* the Queen's Physician ; Mr. *Ed. Coleman* the Duke of *York*'s Secretary, Mr. *Richard Langhorne*, and eight other Romish Priests and Jesuits, were apprehended and secured. When the Parliament met they voted, That there was a *damnable hellish Plot contrived and carried on by Popish Recusants against the Life of the King and the Protestant Religion*. Five Popish Lords were committed to Custody, viz. Lord *Stafford, Powis, Arundel, Petre, and Bellasy*. A Proclamation was issued out against Papists ; and the King was addressed to remove the Duke of *York* from his Person and Councils.

*Not credited at Court.* Tho' the King himself gave no Credit to the Plot, yet finding it impracticable to stem the Tide of the People's Zeal, he gave way to the Execution of the Law upon several of the condemned Criminals : Mr. *Coleman*, and five of the Jesuits, were executed at *Tyburn*, who protested their Innocence to the last ; and a Year or two forward Lord *Stafford* was beheaded on *Tower Hill*. But the Court Party turned the Plot into ridicule ; the King told Lord *Hallifax*, That it was *not probable that the Papists should conspire to kill him,* for

for have I not been kind enough to them (says his Majesty?) Yes (says his Lordship) you have been too kind indeed to them; but they know you will only Trot, and they want a Prince that will Gallop. The Court employed their Tool Sir Roger L'Estrange to write a weekly Paper against the Plot; but the Country Party encouraged Mr. Car to write a *Weekly Packet of Advice from Rome, discovering the Frauds and Superstitions of that Court*; for which he was arraigned, convicted and fined, and his Papers forbid to be printed any more by Order of the King's Bench; an admirable Protestant Court of Judicature!

King Charles II.  
1678.

But it was impossible to quiet the Minds of the Parliament, who had a quick Sense of the Danger of Pope-<sup>qualify Pa-</sup><sub>pists to fit</sub> ry, and therefore passed a Bill to disable all Persons of <sup>in Parlia-</sup><sub>ment.</sub> that Religion from sitting in either *House of Parliament*, which is still in force, being excepted out of the Burnet, Act of Toleration. The Act requires all Members p. 436. of Parliament to renounce by Oath, *The Doctrine of Transubstantiation, and to declare the Worship of the Virgin Mary, and of the Saints, practised in the Church of Rome, to be idolatrous.* Bishop Gunning argued against charging the Church of Rome with Idolatry; but the House did not much regard him; and when the Bill was past he took the Oath in common with the rest.

The Duke of York got himself excepted out of the Bill, but the Fears of his Accession to the Crown were so great, that there was a loud Talk of bringing a Bill into the House, to exclude him from the Succession as <sup>Occasion of</sup> <sup>following</sup> <sup>the Long</sup> <sup>Parlia-</sup> <sub>ment,</sub> *being a Papist*, upon which the King came to the House November 9. and assured the House, that he would consent to any Bills for securing the Protestant Religion, provided they did not impeach the Right of Succession, nor the Descent of the Crown in the true Line, nor the just Rights of any Protestant Successor. But this not giving Satisfaction, his Majesty came to the House again towards the latter End of December,

**King Charles II.** and first prorogued, and then dissolved the Parliament, after they had sat almost eighteen Years.  
1678.

**Remarks on the Popish Plot.** It may be proper to observe concerning the *Popish Plot*, that tho' the King's Life might not be immediately struck at, yet there was such strong Evidence to prove the Reality of a Plot to *subvert the Constitution and introduce Popery*, that no disinterested Reader can doubt it. Mr. Rapin, who had carefully considered all the Evidence, concludes that *there was a meditated Design, supported by the King and the Duke of York, to render the King absolute, and introduce the Popish Religion*; for this is precisely what is meant by the Plot: The Design of killing the King was only an Appendage to the Plot, supposing it to be real, and an Effect of the Zeal of some private Persons who thought the Plot would be crowned with the surer Success by speedily setting the Duke of York upon the Throne. Bishop Burnet adds, that tho' the King and he agreed in private Conversation, that the greatest Part of the Evidence was a Contrivance, yet it appeared (says he) by *Coleman's Letters*, that the Design of converting the Nation, and of rooting out the Northern Heresy, was very near being executed. To which I beg leave to add, That tho' the *Design of killing the King* did not take place at this Time, his Majesty felt the Effects of it, in his violent Death, four or five Years afterwards.

**Death of Mr. Tho. Vincent.** This Year died Mr. Thomas Vincent, M. A. the ejected Minister of Milk Street, born at Hertford May 1634. and educated in Christ Church, Oxford. Cal. cont. He was Chaplain to Robert Earl of Leicester, and afterwards Minister of Milk Street, London, till the Act of Uniformity turned him out. He was an humble and zealous Preacher, of moderate Principles, and an unspotted Life. He continued in the City throughout the whole Plague, the Awfulness of which gave him a peculiar Fervency and Zeal in his ministerial Work. On this Occasion he published some very awakening Treas-

P. 427,  
437.

Treatises ; as, *A Spiritual Antidote for a dying Soul.* And, *God's terrible Voice in the City by the Plague in the Year 1665.* He not only preached in publick, but visited all the Sick that sent for him in their infected Houses, having no Fear of Death upon him. He continued in Health all the while, and was afterwards useful, as the Times would permit, to a numerous Congregation, being generally respected by Men of all Persuasions ; but his excessive Labours put an End to his Life October 15th, 1678. in the Forty fifth Year of his Age.

Mr. *Theophilus Gale*, M. A. and Fellow of *Magdalene College, Oxford*, was ejected from *Winchester*, where he had been stated Preacher for some Time ; after which he travell'd Abroad as Tutor to the Sons of *Philip Lord Wharton*. Upon his Return he settled with Mr. *John Rowe* as an Assistant, in which Station he died. The Oxford Historian allows, That he was a Man of great Reading, an exact Philologist and Philosopher, a learned and industrious Divine, as appears by his *Court of the Gentiles*, and, *The Vanity of Pagan Philosophy*. He kept a little Academy for the Instruction of Youth, and was well versed in the Fathers, being at the same Time a good Metaphysician and School Divine. He died of a Consumption this Year, in the Forty ninth Year of his Age.

The King having called a new Parliament to meet in March, all Parties exerted themselves in the Choice ; the *Non-Conformists* appeared generally for those who were for prosecuting the *Popish Plot*, and securing a Protestant Succession : These being esteemed Patriots of their Country, in Opposition to those who made a loud Cry for the Church, and yet fell in with the arbitrary Measures of the Court, and the personal Interest of the Duke of York. The Elections in many Places were carried with great Heat, but went almost every where against the Court. Mr. *Rapin* says, That the Presbyterians, tho' long oppressed, were still numerous in Corporations, so that by the Majority of their Votes they com-

*King Charles II.*  
1678.

King  
Charles II.  
1679.

monly carried it in favour of their Friends. The *Semi-Conformists* (as Mr. Eachard calls the moderate Churchmen) and the *Dissenters* being on one Side, and the *High Churchmen* and *Papists* on the other. Before the Parliament met, the Duke of York was sent out of the Way to *Flanders*, but with this positive Assurance, that *his Majesty would consent to nothing in Prejudice of his Right of Succession*. And further to ingratiate himself with the People, and make a Shew of Moderation, a new Privy Council was chosen out of the Low Church Party; but this not satisfying as long as the Duke's Succession was in view, the Commons soon after the Sessions began, ordered a Bill to be brought in to disable the Duke of York from inheriting the Imperial Crown of *England*, and carried it through the House with a high Hand. Upon which his Majesty came to the House and dissolved them, before they had sat three Months. This threw the Nation into new Convulsions, and produced a great Number of Pamphlets against the Government, the Act for Restraining the Pres<sup>s</sup> being lately expired.

*Meal Tub Plot.*  
Burnet,  
p. 475.  
Rapin,  
p. 239,  
240.

The *Popish Plot* having fixed a Brand of Infamy and Ingratitude on the whole Body of the *Roman Catholicks*, the Courtiers attempted to relieve them, by setting on Foot a *sham Protestant Plot*; and fathering it upon the *Presbyterians*: For this Purpose mercenary Spies were employed to bring News from all Parts of the Town, which was then full of Cabals. At length a Plot was formed by one *Dangerfield*, a subtle and dangerous Papist, but a very Villain, who had been in Gaol for Debt, but got out by the Assistance of one *Mrs. Cellier* the Midwife, a lewd Woman, who carried him to the Countess of *Powis*, whose Husband was in the *Tower* for the Popish Plot; with her he formed his Scheme, and having got a List of the Names of the chief Protestant Nobility and Gentry, he writ treasonable Letters to them, to be left at the Houses of the Non-Conformists and others in several Parts of *England*, that Search being made upon some other Pretences,

when

when the Letters were found, they might be apprehended for Treason. At the same Time he thrust himself into the Company of some of the most zealous Enemies of Popery about Town, and informed the King and the Duke of York, that *he had been invited to accept of a Commission ; that a new Form of Government was to be set up ; and that the King and Royal Family were to be banished.* The Story was received with Pleasure, and Dangerfield had a Present, and a Pension of three Pounds a Week, to carry on his Correspondence. Having got some little Acquaintance with Colonel Mansel in Westminster he made up a Bundle of seditious Letters, with the Assistance of Mrs. Cellier, and having laid them in a dark Corner of Mansel's Room behind the Bed, he sent for Officers from the Custom-House to search for prohibited Goods while he was out of Town, but none were found, except the Bundle of Letters, which, upon Examination of the Parties concerned, before the King and Council, were proved to be Counterfeit ; upon which the Court disowned the Plot, and having taken away Dangerfield's Pension sent him to Newgate. Search being made into Mrs. Cellier's House there was found a little Book in a *Meal Tub*, written very fair, and tied up with Ribbands, which contained the whole Scheme of the Fiction. It was dictated by Lady Powis, and proved by her Maid to be laid there by her Order, from whence it obtained the Name of the *Meal Tub Plot*. Dangerfield, who was a profligate Lyar, finding himself undone if he persisted in what he could not support, made an ample Confession of the whole Matter, and published a Narrative, wherein he testified, That *he was employed by the Popish Party ; and chiefly by the Popish Lords in the Tower, with the Countess of Powis, to invent the MEAL TUB PLOT, which was to have thrown the POPISH PLOT wholly upon the Presbyterians.* It was printed by Order of the House of Commons in the Year 1680. Dangerfield being pardoned went out of the Way into Flanders ; but returning

*King Charles II.* *1679.* ing to *England* in King James's Reign he was tried for it, and sentenced to be whipt at the Cart's Tail from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*; in his Return from whence he was murdered by one *Frances* in the Coach. Mrs. *Cellier* was tried *June 11. 1680.* before Lord Chief Justice *Scroggs*, and acquitted for want of Witnesses. But the Discovery, instead of relieving the Papists from the Charge of the Popish Plot, turned very much to their Disadvantage; for when the next House of Commons met they resolved, that Sir *Robert Can* be expell'd the House and sent to the *Tower*, for declaring publickly in the City of *Bristol*, that there was no *Popish* but a *Presbyterian Plot*. Sir *Robert Yeomans* was sent for into Custody on the same Account; and Mr. *Richard Thompson* a Clergyman was impeached for decrying the Popish Plot in his Sermon, *Jan. 30. 1679.* and for turning the same upon the *Protestants*; for which, and for preaching against the Liberty and Property of the Subject, and the Privileges of Parliament, the House declared him a *Scandal and Reproach to his Profession*.

*Death of Mr. Matt. Pool.* This Year died the Reverend and Learned Mr. *Matthew Pool*, M. A. the ejected Minister of St. *Michael's Querne*; he was born in *Yorkshire*, and educated in *Emanuel College, Cambridge*, a Divine of great Piety, Charity, and Literature. He was indefatigably Laborious, and left behind him (says the *Oxford Historian*) the Character of a most celebrated Critick and Casuist. After ten Years hard Labour, by the Assistance of some Noblemen and others, he published his *Synopsis Criticorum*, in five Folio's. He afterwards entred on a Commentary upon the whole Bible, but finished no further than the fifty third Chapter of *Iaiah*: However, the Performance being very valuable, was carried on, and compleated by other Hands. Mr. *Pool* published several other valuable Treatises, as the *Nulity of the Romish Faith, &c.* for which he was threaten'd to be assassinat'd; his Name being in Dr. *Oates's List*; he therefore retir'd to *Holland*, but died

died (as it is thought) by Poison at Amsterdam, in the Month of October, 1679. *Ætat.* Fifty six.

*King Charles II.*  
1679.

Dr. Thomas Goodwin, born at Rolisby in Norfolk, and educated in Katherine Hall, Cambridge. He was of Dr. a great Admirer of Dr. Preston, and afterwards himself a famous Preacher in Cambridge. In 1634. he Thomas Goodwin. left the University, being dissatisfied with the Terms of Conformity. In 1639. he went into Holland, and became Pastor of an *Independant Congregation at Arnhem.* He returned to London about the Beginning of the Long Parliament, and was one of the Dissenting Brethren in the Assembly of Divines. After the King's Death he was made President of *Magdalen College*, and one of the *Tryers of Ministers.* He was in high Esteem with Oliver Cromwel, and attended him on his Death-Bed. In the common Register of the University he is said to be, *In scriptis Theologicis quam plurimis orbi notus*, i. e. Well known to the World by many theological Writings. After the Restoration he was ejected from his Presidentship, and retired to London, where he continued the Exercise of his Ministry to his Death, which happen'd Feb. 23. 1679-80. in the Eightieth Year of his Age. He was a good Scholar, and an eminent Divine and Textuary. His Works are since printed in five Folio's.

The last Parliament being dissolved abruptly, a new one was called to assemble October 17. in which the Elections went pretty much as before, the Cry of the People being, *No Popery, no Pensioners, no Arbitracy Government.* But the King prorogued them from Time to Time for above a Twelvemonth, without permitting them to do Business. His Majesty falling Sick in the Summer the Duke of York returned immediately to Court without the King's Leave, which alarmed the People, and made them eager for the Sitting of the Parliament to regulate the Succession. This gave Rise to sundry Petitions, signed by great Numbers of Hands both in City and Country, which the King received with the utmost Displeasure, telling the Petitioners, and the Abhorers. Eachard, p. 982, 987.

King Charles II. Petitioners, that he was sole Judge of what was fit to be done: You would not take it well (says he) if I should meddle with your Affairs, and I desire you would not meddle with mine. After this the King issued out Gazette, his Proclamation, declaring them to be contrary to N° 1468, Law, and forbidding his Subjects to promote any Subscriptions, or to join in any Petitions of this Kind upon Peril of the utmost Rigor of the Law. Warrants were issued out against several of the Petitioners, and an Indictment preferr'd against others. But at the next Sessions of the Common Council of London, Jan. 21. the Court agreed that no such Petition should be presented from them; and the King gave them Thanks for it. Upon which counter Addresses were promoted all over the Nation, expressing their Detestation and Abhorrence of the seditious Practice of the late PETITIONERS, and referring the Sitting of the Parliament absolutely to the King's sovereign Pleasure, from whence they obtained the Name of ABHORRERS. In these Addresses they offer their Lives and Fortunes for the Preservation of his Majesty's Person and Government, and for the Succession of the Duke of York. They renounce the Right of the Subjects petitioning, or intermeddling in Affairs of State, and lay their Liberties at the Feet of the Prerogative, promising to stand by it, and to be Obedient without Reserve to his Majesty's Commands; all which were printed in the Gazettes, and dispersed over the Kingdom. Upon this People were every where in a Ferment; several of the Privy Council deserted their Stations at Court, and desired to be excused their Attendance at Council; some in the Admiralty laid down their Places; and because they might not petition, an ASSOCIATION was formed, and copied after the Example of that in Queen Elizabeth's Time, by sundry Persons, for the Defence of his Majesty's Person, and the Security of the Protestant Religion, and to revenge his Majesty's Death upon the Papists, if he should come to any violent Death. A Model of which was said to be found among the Earl of Shaftes-

Burnet,  
P. 487.

Shaftsbury's Papers. This was resented very highly at Court, as done without the Royal Authority, and produced the next Year another Set of *ranting Addresses* from all Parts of the Kingdom, in which their Lives and Fortunes were given up to the King, and the *Association* branded with the Names of *Damnable, Cursed, Execrable, Traiterous, Seditious*, and a *Bond of Rebellion*, which they *detest* and *abhor* from their very Souls; in most of which the Non-Conformists are marked as Enemies of the King and his Government, and their Conventicles as the Encouragement and Life of the *Associations*. They promise to stand by the *Duke's Succession*, and to choose such Members for the next Parliament as shall do the King's Busines according to his Mind. But notwithstanding all that the Court could do, the near Approach of a Popish Successor awaken'd Mens Fears, and kept them upon their Guard.

The PETITIONERS for the Sitting of the Parliament, and their Adversaries, the ABHORERS of such Petitions, gave rise to the two grand Parties which have since divided the Nation under the distinguishing Names of WHIG and TORY.

The WHIGS or LOW CHURCHMEN were the more zealous Protestants, declared Enemies to Popery, and willing to remove to a farther Distance from their Superstitions; they were firm to the Constitution and Liberties of their Country; and for an Union, or at least a Toleration of Dissenting Protestants. The Clergy of this Persuasion were generally Men of larger Principles, and therefore were distinguished by the Name of *Latitudinarian Divines*; their Laity were remarkable for their Zeal in promoting the *Bill of Exclusion*, as the only Expedient to secure the Protestant Establishment in this Kingdom. They were for confining the Royal Prerogative within the Compass of the Law, for which Reason their Adversaries charged them with *Republican Principles*, and gave them the reproachful Name of WHIGS or *Sowr Milk*, a Name first given to the most rigid Scots Covenanters.

King  
Charles II.  
1680.

*King Charles II.* stood on the Side of the Prerogative, and were for setting the King above Law ; they went into all the arbitrary Court Measures, and adopted into our Religion (says Dr. *Welwood*) a *Mahometan* Principle, under the Names of *Passive-Obedience* and *Non-Resistance*, which since the Times of that Impostor, who first broach'd it, has been the Means to enslave a great Part of the World. These Gentlemen leaned more to a Coalition with the Papists than with the Presbyterians. They cried up the Name and Authority of the Church, and were for forcing the Non-Conformists to come into it, by all Kinds of coercive Methods ; but with all their Zeal they were generally Persons of lax and dissolute Morals, and would risk the whole Protestant Religion rather than go into any Measures of Exclusion, or Limitation of a Popish Successor. Most of the Clergy (says a Member of Parliament) are infected with the *Laudian* Principles of raising Money without Parliament ; one or two Bishops give Measures to the rest, and they to their Clergy, so that all derive their Politicks from one or two, and are under the Influence of an over-awing Power. No Men did more to enslave the Nation, and introduce Popery into the Establishment than they ; their Adversaries therefore gave them the Name of **TORIES**, a Name first given to *Irish Robbers*, who lived upon Plunder, and were prepared for any daring or villainous Enterprize.

The Non-Conformists fell in unanimously with the *Whigs* or *Low Churchmen* in all Points relating to Liberty and the Civil Constitution, as they must always do if they are consistent with themselves ; but these with their Allies were not a sufficient Ballance for the *Tories*, the Road to Preferment being the other Way ; but they were kept in Heart with some secret Hopes, that by a steady Adherence to the Constitution they should one Time or other obtain a legal Toleration. If the Reader will keep in mind the Distinction between these two Parties, and the superior Influence

of the *Tories* above the *Whigs*, he will easily account for the Severities which befel the Non-Conformists in the latter part of this Reign.

King

Charles II.

1680.

When the Parliament met October 21. the Commons were very warm in maintaining the Protestant Religion and the Privileges of Parliament. They asserted the Rights of the People to petition for the Siting of Parliaments, and voted the ABHORRERS BETRAYERS of the Liberties of the Nation. Among other Grievances they complained, that the Edge of the Penal Laws was turned against Protestant Dissenters, while the Papists remained in a manner untouch'd — That the *Test Act* had little Effect because the Papists either by Dispensations obtained from Rome, submitted to those Tests, and held their Offices themselves; or those put in their Places were so favourable to the same Interest, that Popery it self had rather gained than lost Ground by that Act. They declared for that very ASSOCIATION to revenge the King's Death upon the Papists, if his Majesty should happen to be assassinated, which the Tories had abhorred; and in the Month of November revived the Bill to disable the Duke of York from inheriting the Imperial Crown of these Realms. It was introduced by Lord Russel, and passed the Commons by a great Majority, but was thrown out of the House of Lords by a Majority of thirty Voices, No's sixty three, Yea's thirty three, the Bench of Bishops being in the Negative, and the King present during the whole Debate. 'Tis said King Charles came well into the Bill at first, the favourite Mistress having prevailed with him to abandon his Brother for a large Sum of Money, and an Act of Parliament for him to dispose of the Crown by Will under certain Restrictions; but a foreign Popish Court offering more Money, he opposed it to the last.

Rapin,

p. 268.

Eachard,

p. 995.

Bill of

Exclusion

brought in

a second

Time.

The Parliament being inclined to relieve the Non-Conformists, appointed a Committee Nov. 18. who agreed upon a Comprehension with the Dissenters upon much prehension. the same Terms with those already mentioned; they were

*King Charles II.* were to subscribe the Doctrinal Articles of the Church ; the *Surplice* was to be omitted, except in Cathedrals and the King's Chapel ; the *Ceremonies* to be left indifferent. And as for such Protestants as could not be comprehended within these Terms they were to have a Toleration, and freedom from the Penal Statutes, upon Condition of subscribing a Declaration of Allegiance, &c. and of assembling with open Doors. Bishop Burnet says, The Bill for a Comprehension was offered by the Episcopal Party in the House of Commons, but that the Friends of the Dissenters did not seem forward to promote it, because (as Mr. Baxter observes) they found the Bill would not go ; or if it had passed the Commons it would have been thrown out by the Bishops in the House of Lords ; the *Clergy* (*says Kennet*) being no further in Earnest than as they apprehended the *Knife of the Papists* at their Throats.

*Speeches  
against it.*  
Eachard,  
P. 999.

When the above-mentioned Bill was brought into the House December 21. entituled, *An Act for uniting his Majesty's Protestant Subjects*, the first Gentleman of the Court Party that spoke against it, said, "There were a Sort of Men who would neither be advised nor over-ruled, but under the Pretence of Conscience break violently through all Laws whatsoever, to the great Disturbance both of Church and State ; therefore he thought it more convenient to have a Law for forcing the Dissenters to yield to the Church, and not to force the Church to yield to them —" Another said, "He was afraid, that if once the Government should begin to yield to the Dissenters it would be as in *Forty One*, nothing would serve but an utter Subversion ; the receiving of one Thing would give Occasion for demanding more ; and it would be impossible to give them any Satisfaction without laying all open, and running into Confusion." This was the common Language of the Tories.--But then why was not the Experiment tried ? Has the Church ever moved a Pin, or abated a single Ceremony, to gain over the whole Body of the Non-Conformists

Conformists? There has been a loud Cry against them for their Obsturacy and Perverseness, but not a single Concession has been offered since the Restoration, to let the World see how far they would yield; or by receiving a Denial to get an Opportunity to reproach them with greater Advantage. But in favour of the Bill it was said by others, "That it was intended for *Others in favour of it.* the Preservation of the Church, and the best Bill *it.* that could be made in order thereto, all Circumstances considered — If we are to deal with a stubborn Sort of People, who in many Things prefer their Humour before Reason, or their own Safety, or the publick Good, this is a very good Time to see whether they will be drawn by the Cords of Love or no. The Bill will be very agreeable to that Christian Charity which our Church professes; and it may be hoped, that in the Time of this imminent Danger they will consider their own Safety, and the Safety of the Protestant Religion, and no longer keep a-foot the unhappy Divisions among us, on which the Papists ground their Hopes; but when they see the Church so far condescend, as to dispense with the *Surplice, and those other Things they scruple,* that they will submit to the rest which are enjoined by Law, that so we may unite against the common Enemy. But if this Bill should not have the desired Effect, but on the contrary the Dissenters should continue their Animosities and Disobedience to the Church, I think still the Church will gain very much hereby, and leave the Party without Excuse —" This seems agreeable to Reason.

But tho' the Bill for a Comprehension was committed, it did not pass the House, but was changed for another, entitled, *An Act to exempt his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, dissenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties imposed upon the Papists by the Act of 35 35<sup>th</sup> Eliz.* This terrible Law had lain dormant almost Eighty Years, but was now revived, and threa-

*King Charles II.*  
1680.

*It is lost,*

*and a*

*Bill for a*

*Toleration,*

*or easing*

*them from*

*the Penalties imposed upon the Papists by the Act of 35*

*Eliz.*

*introduced.*

*Burnet,*

*ten'd p. 494.*

King  
Charles II.  
1680.

With-  
drawn by  
the Clerk  
of the  
Crown.

ten'd to be put in Execution by the *Tories*. The *Repeal* passed the House of Commons with a high Hand, but went heavily through the House of Lords; the *Bishops* apprehending that the Terror of the Law might be of some use while in force; But when it should have been offer'd for the Royal Assent at the Close of the Session, it was missing, and never heard of any more, the Clerk of the Crown having withdrawn it from the Table, by the King's particular Order. The King (says *Burnet*) had no mind openly to deny the Bill, but less mind to pass it, and therefore this illegal Method was taken, which was an high Offence in the Officer of the House, and would have been severely punished in the next Session, if the Parliament had not been abruptly dissolved. Thus the *Non-Conformists* were fawn to Pieces between the King, the *Bishops*, and the Parliament; when one Party was willing to give them Relief, the other always stood in the Way. The *Parliament* was their Enemy for above twelve Years, and now *They* are soften'd, the King and the *Court Bishops* are inflexible, and his Majesty will rather break the Constitution in pieces, than exempt them from an old Law which threaten'd them with Banishment and Death.

*Votes of the Commons.* However, the Morning before the House was pro-  
rogued, January 10. two Votes were passed of a very  
extraordinary Nature. " 1. Resolved, *Nemine Con-*  
" *tradicente, that it is the Opinion of this House,*  
" *That the Acts of Parliament made in the Reigns of*  
" *Queen Elizabeth and King James against Popish Recu-*  
" *sants ought not to be extended against Protestant Dis-*  
" *senters.* 2. Resolved, that it is the Opinion of this  
" *House, That the Prosecution of Protestant Dissenters*  
" *upon the Penal Laws is at this Time grievous to the*  
" *Subject, a weakening the Protestant Interest, an*  
" *Encouragement to Popery, and dangerous to the*  
" *Peace of the Kingdom.*" Bishop *Burnet* says, this  
was thought an Invasion of the Legislature, when one  
House pretended to suspend the Execution of the  
Laws,

Laws, which was to act like Dictators in the State. But with all due Submission I should think that a House of Commons, which is not suffered to sit and repeal Laws, or when they have repealed them have their Bills withdrawn illegally by the Crown, may have liberty to declare the Continuance of those Laws burdensome to the State. They must do so (says Mr. Coke) in order to a Repeal. If the Bill for the Repeal p. 561; of the old Popish Act *de Hæretico comburendo* for burning Hereticks, which the Parliament were afraid might be revived in a Popish Reign, had been lost in this Manner, might not the Parliament have declared the Execution of that Law a Weakening to the Protestant Interest, or dangerous to the Peace of the Kingdom?

But while the Parliament was endeavouring to re-Dr. Stil-  
lieve the Dissenters, and charging the Miseries of the lingfleet  
Kingdom upon the Papists, many of the Bishops and writes a-  
Clergy of the Church of England were pleased to see gainst the  
the Court inclined to prosecute the Non-Conformists. Dissenters.  
The Clergy in general (says Rapin) were attached to p. 276.  
the Court ; Men of doubtful Religion were promoted,  
and there was reason to charge them with leaning to  
Popery. Even some of the better Sort who writ  
against Popery, went so far into the Court Measures as  
to charge the Calamities of the Times upon the Non-  
Conformists ; and to raise the Cry of the Populace  
against them. Dr. Edward Stillingfleet, who had writ  
an *Irenicum* in favour of Liberty, and against *Imposi-*  
*tions*, now turned about, and in his Sermon before the  
Lord Mayor, May 2. intituled, *The Mischief of Sepa-*  
*ration*, condemned all the Dissenters as *Schismaticks* ;  
and very gravely advised them not to complain of Per-  
secution. When the Sermon was published it brought Various  
upon the Doctor several learned Adversaries, as Mr. *Answers to*  
Baxter, Mr. Alsop, Mr. Howe, Mr. Barret, and Dr. *his Ser-*  
Owen ; from which last Divine, who writ with great  
Temper and Seriousness, I will venture to transcribe  
the following Passage, without entering into the Argu-  
ment:

*King Charles II.* died in common Gaols (says the Doctor) so many *1680.* " have endured long Imprisonments, not a few be-  
p. 53, 54. " ing at this Day in the same Durance ; so many  
" driven from their Habitations into a wandering  
" Condition to preserve for a while the Liberty of  
" their Persons ; so many have been reduced to Want  
" and Penury by the taking away their Goods, and  
" from some the very Instruments of their Livelihood.  
" After the Prosecution that has been against them in  
" all Courts of Justice in this Nation, on Informa-  
" tions, Indictments, and Suits, to the great Charge  
" of all who have been so persecuted, and the Ruin  
" of some. After so many Ministers and their Fami-  
" lies have been brought into the utmost outward  
" Straits which Nature can subsist under ; after all  
" their perpetual Fears and Dangers wherewith they  
" have been exercised and disquieted, they think it  
" hard to be censur'd for *Complaining*, by them who  
" are at ease." The Doctor endeavoured to support  
*Collyer,* his Charge by the Suffrage of the *French Presbyterians* ; and *Compton Bishop of London* writ to Monsieur *Le Moyne*, and several others, for their Opinions, as if Truth was to be determined by Numbers ; or as if the *English Presbyterians* could pay a vast Deference to their Judgments, who had so deceived them at the Restoration. The Ministers, after high Strains of Compliments to the *English Bishops*, declared, that they were of Opinion, their Brethren might comply ; and, that they were not for pushing Things to Extremity only for a different Form of Government. Which the Dr. and his Friends interpreted as a Decision in their Favour. But did not the Bishops push Things to Extremity, by enforcing the sanguinary Laws ? Were these Protestant Methods of Conversion ? The *French Ministers* complained sufficiently of this about five Years after, at the Revocation of the Edict of *Nantz* ; and Bishop *Burnet* adds of Dr. *Stillingfleet*, That he not only retracted his *Irenicum*, but went into the Humours of the high Sort of People

People beyond what became him, perhaps *beyond his own Sense of Things.* King Charles II.

This Year died Mr. Stephen Charnock, B. D. first <sup>Death</sup> of Emanuel College, Cambridge; and afterwards Fellow of New College, Oxford. He was Chaplain to <sup>of Mr.</sup> Henry Cromwel Lieutenant of Ireland, and was much respected by the Gentry and Persons of Quality in the City of Dublin for his Gentleman-like Behaviour. After the Restoration he returned into England, and became Pastor of a separate Congregation in London, where he was admired by the more judicious Part of his Hearers, tho' not popular, because of his disadvantageous Way of reading with a Glass: He was an eminent Divine, and had a good Judgment, a curious Fancy, and a strong Manner of Reasoning, as appears by his Works printed since his Death in two Volumes Folio; which were no other than his common Sermons transcribed from his Notes; his Stile is manly and lofty, and his Thoughts sublime: His Love and Charity were very extensive, and there was no part of Learning but he was acquainted with. He died July 27. 1680. aged Fifty two.

The King having parted with his last Parliament in 1681. Displeasure, without being able to obtain any Money, resolved once more to try a new One; and apprehending that the Malecontents were encouraged by the Neighbourhood of the City of London, he summoned them to meet at Oxford; the Members for London being the same as before, had a Paper put into their Hands by four Merchants in the Name of all the Citizens then assembled in Common Hall, containing a Return of their most hearty Thanks for their faithful and unwearied Endeavours in the two last Parliaments to search into the Depth of the Popish Plot, to preserve the Protestant Religion, to promote an Union among his Majesty's Protestant Subjects, to repeal the 35th of Elizabeth, and the Corporation Act, and to promote the Bill of Exclusion, and to request their Continuance of the same. The Members being afraid of

King  
Charles II.  
1681.

Violence were attended to Oxford with a numerous Body of Horse having Ribbons in their Hats, with these Words, *No Popery; No Slavery*; the Citizens having promised to stand by them with their Lives and Fortunes. Many other Papers of the like Nature were presented to the Members in the several Counties. The King in his Speech at the Opening the Sessions, March 21. reflected severely on the last Parliament, and said, *He was resolved to maintain the Succession of the Crown in the right Line*, but for quieting Peoples Fears he was willing to put the Administration into the Hands of a Protestant Regent; but the Commons rejected the Proposal, to the inexpressible Joy of the Duke's Party, and ordered the *Bill of Exclusion* to be brought in again. In the mean Time a Motion was made to consider of the Loss of the Bill in favour of the Dissenters last Parliament. Sir William Jones said,

*Their Proceedings about the drawing the Toleration Bill.*

"The Bill was of great Moment and Service to the Country, and might be to their Lives, in the Time of a Popish Successor; but be the Bill what it will, the Precedent was of the highest Consequence; the King has a Negative to all Bills, but surely the Clerk of the Parliament has not. — If this Way be found out, that Bills shall be thrown by, it may hereafter be said, they were forgot and laid by, and so we shall never know whether the King would pass them or no: If this be suffer'd 'tis in vain to spend Time here —" In Conclusion this Affair was referr'd to a Conference with the House of Lords, which was frustrated by the hasty Dissolution of the Parliament.

*Fitz Harris's sham Plot designed against the Dissenters.* They next went upon the Libel of one *Fitz-Harris*, an *Irish Papist*, which was a second *Meal Tub Plot*, promoted in the Name of the Non-Conformists; the Libel was to be sent by Penny Post Letters to the Lords who had protested in favour of the Bill of Exclusion, and to the Leading Men in the House of Commons, who were immediately to be taken up and searched. *Everard*, who was *Fitz Harris's* Confidant, and betrayed the Secret, affirmed, That the King himself

*p. 497. Eachard.*

was

was privy to it, as *Fitz Harris's* Wife averr'd to a Person of Worth many Years after; that his Majesty had given *Fitz Harris* Money, and promised him more if it met with Success. The *Libel* was to traduce the King and the Royal Family as Papists, and arbitrarily affected from the Beginning, and says, That King *Charles I.* had a Hand in the *Irish* Rebellion — That the Act forbidding to call the King a Papist was only to stop Mens Mouths, and that it was as much in the Power of the People to depose a *Popish Possessor* as a *Popish Successor*. It was entituled, the *True English-Man speaking plain English*; and adds, "If *JAMES* be conscious and guilty, *CHARLES* is so too; believe me, these two Brothers in Iniquity are in Confederacy with the Pope and the *French* to introduce Popery and Arbitrary Government, and to cast off Parliaments, *Magna Charta*, and the Liberty of the Subject, as heavy Yokes, and to be as arbitrary as the King of *France* — Let the *English* move and rise as one Man to Self-Defence; blow the Trumpet, stand on your Guard, and withstand them as Bears and Tigers — Trust to your Swords in defence of your Lives, Liberties and Religion, like the stout Earl of old, who told his King, If he could not be defended by *Magna Charta*, he would be relieved by *Longa Spada*." He goes on to reproach the King with the Breach of his *Scots Oaths*, *Breda Promises*, *Protestant Profession*, *Liberty of Conscience*, as designed only to delude Protestants; and puts him in mind of all his political and moral Vices, as intended to debauch the Nation, to promote the Popish Religion and Arbitrary Government, &c. Thus were the Non-Conformists to be exposed again to the Resentments of the Nation; but when the Sham was discovered to the House of Commons by Sir *William Waller* he had the Thanks of the House, and *Fitz Harris*, tho' impeached in Parliament, was tried by a Jury, and executed with Dr. *Plunket* the titular Primate of *Ireland*. The Whigs would have

*King Charles II.* saved *Fitz Harris*, tho' a Papist, in hopes of his being an Evidence in the Popish Plot ; but the Court resolved to dispatch him out of the Way, that he might tell no more Tales.

*He is executed.*

*Sudden Dissolution*

*of the Parliament.*

*Burnet,*

*p. 499.*

The King hearing that the *Bill of Exclusion* was to be brought into the House again, went suddenly, and not very decently (says *Burnet*) to the House of Lords in a *Sedan*, with the Crown between his Feet, and having put on his Robes in haste, called up the Commons and dissolved his fifth and last Parliament, after they had sat but seven Days. As soon as his Majesty got out of the House he rid away in all haste to *Windsor*, as one that was glad he had got rid of his Parliament, which was the last that he called ; tho' he lived three or four Years after. And here was an End of the Constitution and Liberties of *England* for the present ; all that followed to the King's Death was no more than the Convulsions and Struggles of a dying Man. The King raised what Money he wanted without Parliaments ; he took away all the Charters of *England*, and governed absolutely by his sovereign Plea-

*King's Declaration* to all his loving Subjects, touching the Causes and Reasons that moved him to dissolve the two last Parliaments ; and ordered it to be read in all the Churches and Chapels throughout *England*. It contains a Recital of his Majesty's Condescensions for the Security of the Protestant Religion, as far as was consistent with the Succession of the Crown in the lineal Descent ; and a large Rehearsal of the unsuitable Returns of the Commons.

— “ But notwithstanding all this (says his Majesty) let not these Men, who are labouring to poison our People with Commonwealth Principles, persuade any of our Subjects that we intend to lay aside the Use of Parliaments, for we still declare, that no Irregularities in Parliaments shall make us out of love with them ; and we are resolved, by the Blessing of God, to have frequent Parliaments ; ” and yet he never called another. Several Anonymous Remarks were made

made

King

Charles II.  
1681.

made upon this *Declaration* to weaken its Influence. But the Court used all their Interest among the People to support it: Addresses were sent from all Parts, thanking the King for his *Declaration*, promising to support his Majesty's Person and Government with their Lives and Fortunes. Most of them declared against the *Bill of Exclusion*, and for the Duke's Succession (as has been observed.) Some ventur'd to ar-  
Burnet,  
aign the late Parliament as guilty of Sedition and Treason, and to pray his Majesty to put in Execution  
P. 500,  
506.

the Statute of 35 *Eliz.* against the Non-Conformists. The Grand Juries, the Bench of Justices in the Counties, Boroughs and Corporations over *England*, the Companies in Towns, and at last the very Apprentices, sent up Addresses. Those that brought them were well treated at Court, and some of them knighted. Many zealous Healths were drank, and in their Cups the swaggerings of the old Cavaliers seemed to be revived. One of the most celebrated Addresses was from the University of *Cambridge*, presented by Dr. *Gower*, Master of St. *John's*, which I shall give the Reader as a Specimen of the rest. It begins thus,

“ Sacred Sir! We your Majesty's most faithful and Address  
“ obedient Subjects have long, with the greatest and from the  
“ sincerest Joy, beheld the generous Emulation of our University  
“ Fellow-Subjects, contending who should best ex-bridge.  
“ press their Duty to their Sovereign at this Time,  
“ when the seditious Endeavours of unreasonable Men  
“ have made it necessary to assert the ancient Loyalty  
“ of the *English* Nation. — It is at present the  
“ great Honour of this your University, not only to  
“ be stedfast and constant in our Duty, but to be  
“ eminently so, and to suffer for it as much as the  
“ Calumnies and Reproaches of factious and malici-  
“ ous Men can inflict upon us. And that they have  
“ not proceeded to Sequestration and Plunder, as here-  
“ tofore, next to the Over-ruling Providence of Al-  
“ mighty God, is only due to the Royal Care and  
“ Prudence of your most sacred Majesty, who gave  
“ so

*King Charles II. 1681.* " so seasonable a Check to their arbitrary and insolent Undertakings. — We still believe and maintain, " that our Kings derive not their Power from the People, but from God; that to him only they are accountable; that it belongs not to Subjects either to create or censure, but to honour and obey their Sovereign, who comes to be so by a fundamental, hereditary Right of Succession, which no Religion, no Law, no Fault or Forfeiture can alter or diminish; nor will we abate of our well instructed Zeal for the Church of England as by Law established. — Thus we have learned our own, and thus we teach others their Duty to God and the King — His Majesty discovered an unusual Satisfaction on this Occasion, and after having returned them Thanks, was pleased to add, that *No other Church in the World taught and practised Loyalty so conscientiously as they did.*

*Persecution of the Dissenters received by Order of the King and Court.* As such abject and servile Flattery could not fail of pleasing the King, it must necessarily rain down Vengeance on the Non-Conformists, who joined in none of their Addresses, but were doom'd to suffer under a double Character, as *Whigs*, and as *Dissenters*. " This (says Bishop Burnet) was set on by the Papists, and it

P. 528. " was wisely done of them, for they knew how much the Non-Conformists were set against them. They made use also of the indiscreet Zeal of the High Church Clergymen to ruin them, which they knew would render the Clergy odious, and give the Papists great Advantage when Opportunity offer'd."

The Times were Boisterous and Stormy; sham Plots were contrived, and Warrants issued out against the Leaders of the Whig Party for seditious Language; Shaftesbury, now called the Protestant Earl, was sent to the Tower, and Stephen College, the Protestant Joiner, was carried to Oxford, and hanged, after the Grand Jury in London had brought in their Bill Ignoramus. Witnesses were brought over from Ireland, and employed to swear away Mens Lives. The Court

intend-

intended to set them to swear against all the hot Party, which was plainly Murder in them who believed them false Witnesses (says *Burnet*) and yet made use of them to destroy others. Spies were planted in all Cof- p. 501, fee-Houses, to furnish out Evidence for the Witnesses. 505, 506.

Mercenary Justices were put into Commission all over the Kingdom; Juries were packed; and with regard to the Non-Conformists, Informers of the vilest of the People were countenanced to a shameful Degree, insomuch that the Gaols were quickly filled with Prisoners, and large Sums of Money extorted from the Industry and Labour of honest Men, and put into the Hands of the most profligate Wretches in the Nation.

The Justices of *Middlesex* shewed great Forwardness, and represented to his Majesty in December, "That an Intimation of his Pleasure was necessary at this Time to the putting the Laws in Execution against Conventicles, because when a Charge was lately given at the Council Board to put the Laws in Execution against Popish Recusants no mention was made of suppressing Conventicles." Upon this his Majesty commanded the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Justices, to use their utmost Endeavour to suppress all Conventicles and unlawful Meetings, upon Pretence of Religious Worship, for it was his express Pleasure, that the Laws be effectually put in Execution against them, both in City and Country. Accordingly the Justices of Peace at their Sessions at *Hickes's Hall*, Jan. 13. order'd, "That whereas the Constables and Church-Wardens, &c. of every Parish and Precinct within the said County, had been enjoined last Sessions to make a Return the first Day of this, of the Names of the Preachers in Conventicles, and the most considerable Frequenters of the same within their several Limits; which Order not being obeyed, but contemned by some, it was therefore by the Justices then assembled desired, that the Lord Bishop of *London* will please to direct

*King Charles II.*  
1681.

*King Charles II.* " those Officers which are under his Jurisdiction, to use their utmost Diligence, that all such Persons may be excommunicated who commit Crimes deserving the Ecclesiastical Censure; and that the said Excommunications may be published in the Parishes where the Persons live, that they may be taken Notice of, and be obvious to the Penalties that belong to Persons excommunicate, (*viz.*) Not to be admitted for a Witness, or returned upon Juries, or capable of suing for any Debt." They further ordered at the same Time, " That the Statute of the first of *Eliz.* and third of King *James*, be put in due Execution, for the levying twelve Pence per Sunday upon such Persons who repaired not to Divine Service and Sermons at their Parish, or some other publick Church." All which (says Mr. *Eachard*) made way for all Sorts of Prosecutions both in City and Country, which in many Places were carried on with great Spight and Severity, where there never wanted busy Agents and Informers, of which a few were sufficient to put the Laws in Execution; so that *the Dissenters this Year, and much longer* (says he) *met with cruel and unchristian Usage*; which occasioned great Complaints among the People, and some severe Reflections on the King himself.

*Treatises published in favour of Dissenters.*

It was not in the Power of the *Church-Whigs* to relieve the *Non-Conformists*, nor deliver them from the Edge of the Penal Laws, which were in the Hands of their Enemies. All that could be done was to encourage their Constancy, and to write some compassionate Treatises to move the People in their Favour, by shewing them, that while they were plundering and destroying their Protestant Dissenting Neighbours they were cutting the Throat of the whole Reformed Religion, and making way for the Triumphs of Popery upon its Ruins. Among other Writings of this Sort, the most famous was, *The Conformist's Pea for the Non-Conformists*, in four Parts, by a beneficed Minister and a regular Son of the Church of England. In which

the Author undertakes to shew, 1. The Greatness of their Sufferings. 2. The Hardness of their Case. 3. The Reasonableness and Equity of their Proposals for Union. 4. The Qualifications and Worth of their Ministers. 5. Their peaceable Behaviour. 6. Their Agreement with the Church of *England* in the Articles of her Faith. 7. The Prejudice to the Church by their Exclusion ; and then concludes, with an Account of the infamous Liyes, and lamentable Deaths, of several of the Informers. It was a rational and moving Performance, but had no Influence on the Tory Justices, and Tribe of Informers. There was no stemming the Tide ; every one who was not a furious Tory (says *Rapin*) was reputed a Presbyterian.

Most of the Clergy were with the Court, and distinguished themselves on the Side of Persecution. The Pulpits every where resounded with the Doctrines of *Passive-Obedience* and *Non-Resistance*, which were carried to all the Heights of King Charles I. No Eastern Monarch (according to them) was more absolute than the King of England. They expressed such a Zeal for Rapin, the Duke's Succession, as if a Popish King over a Protestant Country had been a special Blessing from Heaven. They likewise gave themselves such a Loose against Protestant Non-Conformists, as if nothing was so formidable as that Party. In all their Sermons Popery was quite forgot (says Burnet) and the Force of their Zeal was turned almost wholly against Protestant Dissenters. In many Country Places the Parson of the Parish, who could swagger and drink, and swear with the most notorious Rakes in his Neighbourhood, was put into the Commission of the Peace, and made a confiding Justice, by which means he was both Judge and Party in his own Cause. If any of his sober Parishioners did not appear at Church they were sure to be sent for, and instead of the Mildness and Gentleness of a Christian Clergyman, they usually met with haughty and abusive Language, and the utmost Rigor the Law could inflict. There was also a great Change made

*King Charles II.* made in the *Commissions all over England.* A Set of *confiding Magistrates* was appointed ; and none were left on the Bench or in the Militia that did not declare for the arbitrary Measures of the Court ; and such of the Clergy as would not engage in this Fury were declaimed against as *Betrayers of the Church*, and secret Favourers of the Dissenters ; but the Truth is (says the Bishop) *the Number of sober honest Clergymen was not great*, for where the Carcass is, the Eagles will be gathered together. The Scent of Preferment will draw aspiring Men after it. Upon the Whole, the Times were very black at present, and the Prospect under a Popish Successor more threatening.

*Sufferings of the Non-Conformists.* It would fill a Volume to go into all the Particulars of these unchristian Proceedings, which even the black Registers of the Spiritual Courts cannot fully unfold.

The Reverend Mr. *Edward Bury* assisting at a private Fast on Account of the extraordinary Drought, was apprehended June 14. and fined twenty Pounds ; and for refusing to pay it, because he did not preach, they took away his Goods, Books, and even the Bed he lay upon. The Reverend Mr. *Philip Henry* was apprehended at the same Time, and fined forty Pounds, and for Non-Payment they carried away thirty three Loads of Corn that lay cut upon the Ground, together with Hay, Coals, and other Chattels. The *Informers* took the Names of one hundred and fifty more who were at the Meeting : They fined the Master of the House twenty Pounds, and five Pound more as being Constable that Year, and exacted five Shillings a Head from all that were present. Examples of this Usage in *London, Middlesex*, and most of the Counties of *England*, are innumerable.

*And of the Quakers.* The Quakers published a Relation of the Sufferings of their Friends since the Restoration, by which it appeared, that great Numbers had been fined by the Bishops Courts, robbed of their Substance, and perished in Prison. Many had been so beaten and wounded for attending their Meetings that they died

of their Wounds. An Account was also published, of the unjust Proceedings of the *Informers*, shewing, that at their Instance many had been plunder'd without a Juridical Process; that seven hundred of them were now in Prison in several Parts of *England*, and especially about *Bristol*; but it availed nothing.

In the Midst of this furious Persecution the Famous *Death of Mr. Thomas Gouge*, Son of Dr. *Gouge of Black Friars*, and the ejected Minister of St. *Sepulchres*, was taken out of this World: He was born at *Bow* near *Stratford*, 1605. bred at *Eaton School*, and educated in *King's College, Cambridge*. He settled at St. *Sepulchres* in the Year 1638. and for twenty four Years dis-<sup>P. 265.</sup> charged all the Parts of a vigilant and faithful Pastor. He was a Wonder of Piety, Charity, Humility and Moderation, making it his Study to keep a Conscience void of Offence towards God and all Men. Mr. *Baxter* fays, He never heard any Man speak to his Dishonour, except, that he did not Conform. He was possessed of a good Estate, and devoted the Chief of it to Charity. He settled Schools, to the Number of three or four hundred, and gave Money to teach Children to read in the mountainous Parts of *Wales*, where he travell'd annually, and preached, 'till he was forbid by the Bishops, and excommunicated, tho' he went as a Hearer to the Parish Churches. He printed eight thousand *Welch Bibles*, a thousand of which were given to the Poor, and the rest sent to the principal Towns of *Wales* to be sold at an under Rate. He printed five hundred of the *Whole Duty of Men in Welch*, and gave them away; two hundred and forty *New Testaments*; and kept almost two thousand *Welch Children* at School to learn *English*. Archbishop *Tillotson*, in his Funeral Sermon, says, That all Things consider'd, there has not since the Primitive Times of Christianity been many among the Sons of Men, to whom that glorious Character of the Son of God might be better applied, that *He went about doing Good*. He was a Divine of a chearful Spirit, and went away

King

Charles II.

1681.

*King Charles II.* away quietly, in his Sleep, October 29. 1681. in the Seventy seventh Year of his Age.

*1682.* While the Tories and High Church Clergy were destroying the Dissenters, the Court was intent upon subverting the Constitution, and getting the Government of the City into their Hands. June 24. there was a Contest about the Election of Sheriffs which occasioned a considerable Tumult. And when the Election of a Lord Mayor came on at Michaelmas, the Citizens were again in an Uproar, the *Lord Mayor* pretending a Right to adjourn the Court, while the *Sheriffs*, to whom the Right belonged, continued the Poll till Night; when the Books were cast up each Party claimed the Majority according to their several Books. The Contest rose so high, that Sir William Pritchard, Lord Mayor, was afterwards arrested at the Suit of Mr. Papillon and Dubois, and kept Prisoner in Skinners Hall till Midnight. But when the Affair came to a Trial the Election was set aside, Papillon and Dubois were imprisoned, and the Leading Men on the Whig Side, who had distinguished themselves in the Contest, were fined in large Sums of Money, which made way for the Loss of the Charter.

*1683.* The Court would have persuaded the *Common Charter of Council* to make a voluntary Surrender of it to the Crown, to put an end to all Contests for the Future; but not being able to prevail, they resolved to condemn it by Law; accordingly a *Quo Warranto* was issued out against the Charter, because the Common Council in one of their Addresses, had petitioned for the Sitting of the Parliament, and had taxed the Prorogation as a Delay of Justice; and because they had laid Taxes on their Wharfs and Markets contrary to Law. After Trial upon these two Points the Judge declared it to be the unanimous Opinion of the Court, *That the Liberties and Franchises of the City of London be seized into the King's Hands*, but Judgment was not to be enter'd till the King's Pleasure was further known. In the mean Time the Lord Mayor and Com-

*Charter of Council*  
*the City of London,*  
*&c. forfeited.*

Burnet,  
p. 528,  
568.  
Rapin,  
p. 319.

Common Council, who are the Representatives of the City, agreed to submit to the King's Mercy, and sent a Deputation to Windsor, June 18. 1683. to beg Pardon; which the King was pleased to grant on Condition, That his Majesty might have a Negative <sup>Burnet,</sup> on the Choice of all the chief Magistrates — That if his Majesty disapproved of their Choice of a Lord Mayor, they should choose another within a Week — And that if his Majesty disapproved their second Choice he should himself nominate a Mayor for the Year ensuing; and the like as to Sheriffs, Aldermen, &c. When this was reported back to the Common Council, it was put to the Vote; and upon a Division one hundred and four were for accepting the King's Regulation, and eighty six against it; but even these Concessions continued no longer than a Year. The Charter of London being lost, the Cities and Corporations all over England were prevailed with to deliver up their Charters, and accept of such new Ones as the Court would grant, which was the highest Degree of Perfidy and Baseness in those who were intrusted with them, especially when they knew that the Design was to pack a Parliament, in order to make way for a Popish King.

Thus the Liberties of England were delivered up to <sup>Remarks.</sup> the Crown; and tho' the Forms of Law were continued, Mens Lives and Estates were at the Mercy of a Set of profligate Creatures who would swear any Thing for Hire. Juries (says Burnet) were a Shame to the Nation, and a Reproach to Religion, for they were packed and prepared to bring in Verdicts as they were directed, and not as Matters appeared upon the Evidence. Zeal against Popery was decried as the Voice of a Faction who were Enemies to the King and his Government. All Rejoicings on the fifth of November were forbid, and strict Orders given to all Constables, and other Officers to keep the Peace; but the Populace not being so orderly as they should have been, several London Apprentices were fined twenty Marks for a Riot,

*King Charles II.* Riot, and set in the Pillory. These were the Triumphs of a Tory and Popish Administration !  
1682.

~~~ A little before this died old Mr. *Thomas Case*, M.A. educated in *Christ Church, Oxford*, and one of the *Mr. Case*. Assembly of Divines ; he was peculiarly zealous in promoting the *Morning Exercises*, but was turned out of his Living of St. *Mary Magdalen, Milk Street*, for refusing the Engagement, and imprisoned for Mr. *Love's Plot* ; he was afterwards Rector of St. *Giles's*, and waited on the King at *Breda*. He was one of the Commissioners at the *Savoy* ; but was silenced with his Brethren in 1662. He was an open plain-hearted Man, an excellent Preacher, of a warm Spirit, and a hearty Lover of all good Men. He died *May 30. 1682.* *Ætatis* Eighty four.

*And of Mr. S. Clarke.* Mr. *Samuel Clarke*, the ejected Minister of St. *Ben-net Fink*, was an indefatigable Student, as appears by his *Martyrology*, his Lives of eminent Divines, and other historical Works ; he was a good Scholar, and had been an useful Preacher in *Cheshire* and *Warwickshire* before he came to *London* ; he was one of the Commissioners at the *Savoy*, and presented the Presbyterian Ministers Address of Thanks to the King for his Declaration concerning Ecclesiastical Affairs ; and tho' he could not conform as a Preacher, he frequently attended publick Worship as a Hearer and a Communicant. He died *Dec. 25. 1682.* *Ætatis* Eighty.

*1683.* While the Liberties of *England* lay prostrate at the Feet of the Court, their Fury raged against the *Non-Conformists*, as inflexible Enemies of their arbitrary Measures. Mr. *Baxter* was surprized in his own House by a Company of Constables, and other *Peace-Officers*, who arrested him for coming within five Miles of a Corporation, and brought Warrants to distrain upon him for five Sermons, amounting to one hundred ninety five Pounds. They took him out of his Bed, to which he had been confined for some Time, and were carrying him to Gaol ; but Dr. *Cox* the Physician meeting him in the Way went and made Oath

Oath before a Justice of Peace, that he could not be removed to Prison without Danger of his Life, so he was permitted to go home again to Bed ; but the Officers rifled his House, took away such Books as he had, and sold even the Bed from under him. Dr. *Annesley*, and several other Ministers, had their Goods distrained for *latent Convictions* ; that is, upon the Oaths of Persons they never saw, nor received Summons to answer for themselves before a Justice of Peace. This was ruining Men in the Dark. Some were imprisoned on the Corporation Act. The Reverend Mr. *Vincent* was tried and convicted at the *Surry Assizes* on the 35th of Queen *Elizabeth*, which was *Banishment* : He lay in Prison many Months, but was at last released by the Intercession of some great Men. The Dissenting Laity were harrassed every where in the *Spiritual Courts*, Warrants were signed for *Distresses* in the Village of *Hackney* alone, to the Sum of fourteen hundred Pounds ; one of which was for five hundred. The Reader will then judge what must have been the Case of the whole Interest.

But in the Midst of all this Oppression and Violence Rye the Court found, that the Spirit of *English Liberty* was <sup>House</sup> not easily to be subdued ; there was a Set of Patriots <sup>Plot,</sup> who stood in their Way, and were determined to hazard their Lives and Fortunes for the Constitution ; these were therefore to be removed or cut off, by bringing them within the Compas of some pretended Plot against the Government. Some who were more zealous than prudent met together in Clubs at the Taverns and elsewhere, to talk over the common Danger, and what might be done to secure their Religion and Liberties after the King's Death ; but there was no formed Design in any of them against the King or the present Government. The Court laid hold of this, and as Mr. *Coke* says, set on foot three Plots, one to assassinate the King and Duke as they came from *New-Market* ; another to seize the Guards ; and a third was called the *Blackheath Plot* ; in all which, for

King Charles II. ought I can find (says he) the Fox was the Finder. Dr. Welwood adds, that the shatter'd Remains of English Liberty were attacked on every Side, and some of the noblest Blood in the Nation offered up a Sacrifice to the Manes of Popish Martyrs. Swearing came into Fashion, and an Evidence Office was set up at White-hall; the Witnesses were highly encouraged, and instead of Judges and Juries that might boggle at half Evidence, Care was taken to pick out such as should stick at nothing to serve a Turn. The Plot which the Court made use of was called the Ryehouse Plot, from the Name of the House where the two Royal Brothers were to be shot; it was within two Miles of Hodsdon in Hertfordshire, and was first discovered by one Keeling an Anabaptist; after him Goodenough, Rumsey and West, made themselves Witnesses, and framed a Story out of their own Heads, of Lopping off the two Brothers as they came from New-Market, and having heard of Conferences between the Duke of Monmouth, Lord Russel, and others, concerning securing the Protestant Religion after the King's Death, they impeached them to the Council, upon which Lord Russel, Algernon Sidney, the Earl of Essex, and Mr. Houblon, were apprehended and sent to the Tower. Warrants were issued out for several others, who not being willing to trust to their Innocence absconded, and went out of the Way; but several were tried, and executed upon the Court Evidence, as Mr. Rumbold, Master of the House where the Plot was to take Place, who declared at his Execution in King James's Reign, that he never knew of any Design against the King; as did Capt. Walcot and Sir Thomas Armstrong, Rouse, and the rest. Lord Russel was condemned, and beheaded, for being within the Hearing of some treasonable Words at Mr. Shepherd's a Wine-Cooper in Abchurch Lane. The Earl of Essex's Throat was cut in the Tower while Lord Russel was upon his Trial; and Algernon Sidney was executed for having a seditious Libel in his Study; of the Cruelty of which the Parliament at the Revolution

was

was so sensible, that they reversed their Judgments. A Proclamation was issued out against the Duke of Monmouth, tho' the King knew where he was; and when the Ferment was over brought him to Court. Mr. Eachard observes, that some have called this the *Fanatick*, the *Protestant*, the *Whiggish*, or *Presbyterian Plot*; Others have called it with more Justice, a Piece of State Policy, and no better than an Imposture, for there was nothing more in it than the rash and imprudent Discourse of some warm Whigs, which in so critical and dangerous a Conjunction was very hazardous, but no Scheme of a Plot was agreed upon, no Preparations were made, no Arms nor Horses bought, nor Persons appointed to execute any Design against the King or Government. However, the Court had their Ends in striking Terror into the whole Body of the Whigs.

Great Industry was used by the Court to bring the Non-Conformist Body of Non-Conformists into this Plot: It was given out that Dr. Owen, Mr. Mead and Mr. Griffith, were acquainted with it; Mr. Mead was summoned before the Council, but gave such satisfactory Answers to all Questions, that the King himself ordered him to be discharged. The Reverend Mr. Castaires, a Scots Divine, was put to the Torture of the Thummikins in Scotland to extort a Confession; both his Thumbs were bruised between two Irons till the Marrow was almost forced out of the Bones: This he bore for an Hour and half without making any Confession. Next Day they brought him to undergo the Torture of the Boot, but his Arms being swell'd with the late Torture, and he already in a Fever, made a Declaration of all that he knew, which amounted to no more than some loose Discourse of what might be fit to be done to preserve their Liberties and the Protestant Religion if there should be a Crisis; but he vindicated himself and his Brethren in England from all assassinating Designs, which, he says, they abhorred. Dr. South was desired to write the History of this Plot, but

*King Charles II.* Dr. Sprat, afterwards Bishop of Rochester, performed it, tho', when the Times turned at the Revolution, he disown'd it, so far as to declare, that King James had alter'd several Passages in it before it was printed.  
*1683.*

*p. 567:* Bishop Burnet adds, that when the Congratulatory Addresses for the Discovery of this Plot had gone all round *England*, the *Grand Juries* made high Presentments against all that were accounted Whigs and Non-Conformists. Great Pains were taken to find out more Witnesses; Pardons and Rewards were offered very freely to the Guilty, but none came in, which made it evident (says his Lordship) that nothing was so well laid, or brought so near Execution, as the Witnesses had deposed, otherwise the People would have crowded in for Pardons. Bishop Kennet says, that the *Dissenters* bore all the Odium, and were not only branded for express *Rebels* and *Villains*, in multitudes of Congratulatory and *Tory* Addresses from all Parts of the Kingdom, but were severely arraigned by the King himself in a Declaration to all his loving Subjects, read in all the Churches on *Sunday September 9.* which was appointed as a Day of *Thanksgiving*, and solemnized after an extraordinary Manner, with mighty Pomp and Magnificence. There was hardly a Parish in *England* that was not at a considerable Expence to testify their great Joy and Satisfaction: Nay, the Papists celebrated in all their Chapels in *London* an extraordinary Service on that Account; so that these had their Places of Publick Worship, tho' the Protestant Dissenters had not.

*Quakers* The Quakers declared their Innocence of the Plot, *purge themselves* in an Address to the King at *Windsor*, presented by *and de-* G. Whitehead, Parker, and two more, wherein they *clare their appeal* to the Searcher of all Hearts, that "their Prin-  
*Sufferings.*" ciples do not allow them to take up defensive Arms, *Sewel,* " much less to avenge themselves for the Injuries they  
*P. 585.* " receive from others. That they continually pray  
 " for the King's Safety and Preservation, and there-  
 " fore take this Occasion humbly to beseech his Ma-  
 " jesty,

" jesty, to compassionate their suffering Friends, with whom the Gaols are so filled, that they want Air, to the apparent Hazard of their Lives, and to the endangering an Infection in divers Places. Besides, many Houses, Shops, Barns and Fields are ransacked, and the Goods, Corn and Cattel, swept away, to the discouraging of Trade and Husbandry, and impoverishing great Numbers of quiet and industrious People; and this for no other Cause but for the Exercise of a tender Conscience in the Worship of Almighty God, who is Sovereign Lord and King in Mens Consciences —"

But this Address had no Effect, all Things went on Oxford triumphantly on the Side of the Prerogative; the *Deerees*. Court did what they pleased; the King took the Government of the City of *London* into his own Hands, <sup>P. 41<sup>o</sup>.</sup> and appointed a Mayor, Sheriffs, and Aldermen, without the Election of the People; Sermons were filled with the Principles of absolute Obedience and Non-Resistance, which were carried Higher than ever their Forefathers had thought of or practised. The University of *Oxford* passed a *Decree* in full Convocation, *July 21. 1683.* against certain pernicious Books, *Collyer, and damnable Doctrines, destructive to the sacred Per-* <sup>P. 90<sup>o</sup>.</sup> *Sons of Princes, their State and Government, and all human Society.* It consists of twenty seven Propositions, extracted from the Writings of *Buchanan, Baxter, Owen, Milton, J. Goodwin, Hobbs, Cartwright, Travers,* and others, who had maintained that there was an *Original Contract* between King and People; and that *when Kings subvert the Constitution of their Country, and become absolute Tyrants, they forfeit their Right to the Government, and may be resisted:* These, and other Propositions of a like Nature, they declare to be *impious, seditious, scandalous, damnable, heretical, blasphemous, and infamous to the Christian Religion.* They forbid their Students to read those Writers, and ordered their Books to be burnt; but how well they practised these Doctrines at the Revolution of King

King  
Charles II.  
1683.

Sufferings  
of Mr.  
Delaune.

*William*, will be seen in its proper Place; and the Parliament in the Reign of Queen *Anne* ordered the Decree it self to be burnt by the Hands of the common Hangman.

Dr. Benjamin Calamy, Rector of St. Lawrence Jewry, in one of his printed Sermons, entitled, *A scrupulous Conscience*, invited the *Non-Conformists* to examine what each Party had to say for themselves with respect to the Ceremonies imposed by the Church, and inforced by the Penal Laws, he called upon them modestly to propose their Doubts, and meekly to hearken to and receive Instruction. In compliance with this Invitation Mr. Thomas Delaune, an Anabaptist School-Master, and a learned Man, printed a *Plea for the Non-Conformists*, shewing the true State of their Case, and justifying their Separation. But before it was published he was apprehended by a Messenger from the Press, and shut up close Prisoner in *Newgate*, by Warrant from the Recorder *Jenner*, dated Nov. 30. 1683. Mr. Delaune writ to Dr. Calamy to endeavour his Enlargement: "My Confinement (says he) is for accepting your Invitation; I look upon you obliged in Honour to procure my Sheets, yet unfinished, a publick Passport, and to me my Liberty — There is nothing in them but a fair Examination of those Things your Sermon invited to, and I cannot find that Christ and his Disciples ever forced scrupulous Consciences to Conformity by such Methods as sending them to *Newgate*; I beseech you therefore in the Fear of God, as you will answer it to our great Lord and Master Jesus Christ, that you would endeavour to convince a Stranger by something more like Reason and Divinity than a Prison." The Doctor at first said, he would do him any Kindness that became him. But in answer to a second Letter he said, he look'd upon himself as un-concerned, because he was not mentioned in that Sheet he saw with the Recorder. Mr. Delaune insisted upon his Honour, as being directly concerned, and prayed him

him at least to perform the Office of a Divine, in visiting him in Prison, to argue him out of his Doubts; but the *Doctor*, like an ungenerous Adversary, deserted him. Mr. *Delaune* therefore was to be convinced by Law, and was indicted, for that on Nov. 30. he did by Force of Arms, &c. unlawfully, seditiously, and maliciously, write, print, and publish, a certain false, seditious, and scandalous Libel, of, and concerning our Lord the King, and the Book of Common-Prayer, entitled, *A Plea for the Non-Conformists*. For which he was fined one hundred Marks, and to be kept Prisoner till he paid it; to find Security for his good Behaviour for one Year, and his Books to be burnt before the Royal Exchange. The Court told him, that in respect of his being a Scholar he should not be pillory'd, tho' he deserv'd it. Mr. *Delaune* not being able to pay his Fine lived in Prison fifteen Months, and suffered great Hardships by extreme Poverty, having no Subsistence but upon Charity. He had a Wife and two small Children with him, who all died in the Gaol, being suffocated by the Inconveniences of the Prison, and other lingring Sorrows and Sickneses. At last Mr. *Delaune* himself sunk under the Burden, and died in Newgate, a Martyr to the Challenge of a High Church Doctor.

Mr. *Francis Bampfield* suffered the like, or greater *And of Mr. Bampfield.* Hardships; he was educated in *Wadham College*, *Bampfield.* Oxon, and was Minister of *Sherbourn* in *Dorsetshire*. After the Act of Uniformity he continued preaching as he had Opportunity in private, till he was imprisoned with twenty five of his Hearers in one Room, with but one Bed, for five Days and Nights, where they spent their Time in religious Exercises; but after some Time he was released. Soon after he was apprehended *Calamy,* again, and continued nine Years in *Dorchester Gaol*, *P. 260.* tho' he was a Person of unshaken Loyalty to the King, and against the *Parliament War*; but this availed nothing to his being a Non-Conformist. He afterwards retired to *London*, where being taken again he was shut

*King Charles II.* shut up in Newgate and there died, Feb. 16. 1683-4.  
1683. He was for the seventh Day Sabbath, but a Person of  
unquestionable Seriousness and Piety.

*And of Mr. Ralphson.* With him might be mentioned Mr. *Ralphson*, a learned Man, and a Fellow-Sufferer with Mr. *Delaune* in Newgate. On the 10th of December a Bill was found against him by the Grand Jury of London; on the 13th of the same Month he pleaded *Not Guilty* at the Old Baily. On the 16th of January he was called to the Sessions House, but some Trials proving tedious his was not brought on. The next Day he was called to the outer Bar; and after an Attendance of divers Hours in a Place not very agreeable, and in the sharpest Winter that has been known, he contracted a violent Cold, which ended in a Fever, that carried him as well as Mr. *Bampfield* beyond the Jurisdiction of *Bail-Docks or Press-Yards*, to the Mansions of everlasting Rest. Mr. *Philips*, Partner with Mr. *Bampfield*, suffered eleven Months Imprisonment in Ilchester Gaol, in a nasty stinking Hole, to the great Hazard of his Life. Mr. *French* of Town-Maulin was confined six Months in Maidstone Gaol, in a hard Winter, without Fire or Candle, or a private Room to lodge in.

*Calamy's Abridg. p. 259, 377.* Of Mr. Salkeild, the ejected Minister of Worlington in Suffolk, was fined one hundred Pounds, and committed to the common Gaol of St. Edmundsbury, for saying, *Popery was coming into the Nation apace, and no Care taken to prevent it.* He lay in Prison three Years, and was not discharged till the Year 1686.

*Calamy, p. 627, &c.* Mr. Richard Stretton suffered six Months Imprisonment this Year, for refusing the Oxford Oath, in company of ten Ministers more, imprisoned there at the same Time. Most of the Dissenting Ministers were forced to shift their Places of Abode to avoid Discovery, and travel in long Nights and cold Weather from one Village to another to preach to their People. If at any Time they ventur'd to visit their Families in a dark Night they durst not stir Abroad, but went away

King  
Charles II  
1683.



before Morning. Some spent their Time in Woods and solitary Places ; Others being excommunicated removed with their Effects into other Dioceſes — Great Numbers of the common People, taken at private Meetings, were convicted as Rioters and fined ten Pounds a-piece ; and not being able to pay, were obliged to remove into other Counties, by which they lost their Busines, and their Families were reduced to Want. I forbear to mention the Rudenes offered to young Women, some of whom were ſent to *Bridewell* to beat Hemp among Rogues and Thieves ; others that were married, and with Child, received irreparable Damages ; even Children were terrified with Conſtables and Halberdeers breaking open Houses, of whom I my ſelf (says Mr. *Peirce*) being very young, was one Example ; and the Writer of this Hiſtory could mention others.

In the Midſt of these violent Proceedings the Di- London vines of the Church of *England* published the *Lon-*  
*Cases pub- don Cases* against the Non-Conformiſts, as if the Dan- lished.  
ger of Religion was from that Quarter ; they were twenty three in Number, and have ſince been abridg'd by Dr. *Bennet*. These Champions of the Church were very ſecure from being anſwer'd, after Mr. *Delaune* had ſo lately lost his Life, for writing againſt *one of them*, published by Dr. *Calamy*. They muſt there- Peirce. fore have the Field to themſelves, for if their Adver- P. 259. faries writ they were ſure to be rewarded with Fines, and a Prison ; but ſince that Time they have been anſwered ſeparately by Mr. *Nathaniel Taylor*, Mr. *James Peirce*, and others.

This Year died Dr. *John Owen*, one of the moſt Learned of the *Independant Divines* ; he was educated in *Queen's College, Oxon*, but left the University in 1637. being diſſatisfied with *Laud's Innovations*. He was a ſtrict *Calvinift*, and published his *Display of Arminianism* in 1642. for which the Committee of Religion preſented him to the Living of *Fordham* in *Esſex*. In 1643. he removed to *Coggeshall* in the ſame

*Death of Dr. John Owen.*

*King Charles II.* same County, where he first declared himself an *Independent*, and gathered a Church according to the Method of that People. He often preached before the Long Parliament, even about the Time the King was beheaded, but always kept himself upon the Reserve. Soon after Lieutenant General *Cromwel* took him into his Service as a Chaplain in his Expedition to *Ireland*; and when the General marched to *Scotland* he obtained an Order of Parliament for the Doctor to attend him thither. Upon his Return he was preferr'd to the Deanship of *Christ Church*, and next Year to the Vice-Chancellorship of *Oxford*, which he managed with great Reputation and Prudence for five Years. No Man was more of a Gentleman and Scholar, or supported the Dignity of his Character better in his Time. The Writer of his Life says, That tho' he was an *Independent* himself, he gave most of the vacant Livings in his Gift among the *Presbyterians*, and obliged the Episcopal Party, by conniving at an Assembly of about three hundred of them almost over against his own Doors. The *Oxford* Historian, after having treated his Memory with most reproachful Language, confesses, That he was well skilled in the Tongues, in Rabbinical Learning, and in the *Jewish* Rites and Customs, and that he was one of the most genteel and fairest Writers that appeared against the Church of *England*. The Doctor had a great Reputation among foreign Protestants; and when he was laid aside by the Act of Uniformity was invited to a Professorship in the *United Provinces*. He was once also determined to settle in *New England*, but was stopt by express Order from the Council. He was Pastor of a considerable Congregation in *London*, and died with great Calmness and Composure of Mind on *Bartholomew Day*, 1683. His Works are very numerous, and in high Esteem among the Dissenters; but his Style is a little intricate and perplexed.

This Year the King, by the Assistance of the *Tories* and *Roman Catholicks*, compleated the Ruin of the Constitution, and assumed the whole Government into his own Hands. The *Whigs* and *Non-Conformists* were struck with Terror by the severe Prosecutions of the Heads of their Party. Mr. *Hampden* was fined forty thousand Pounds, Sir *Samuel Barnadiston* ten thousand Pounds, for defaming the Evidence in the *Rye-House Plot*. Mr. *Speke* two thousand, and Mr. *Bradford* one thousand Pounds, for reporting that the Earl *Eachard*, of *Essex* had been murder'd in the *Tower*. Mr. *John Duttoncolt* one hundred thousand Pounds, for *Scandalum Magnatum* against the Duke of *York*, who now govern'd all at Court. *Oates* was fined for the same Crime one hundred thousand Pounds, and never got out of Prison till after the Revolution. Thirty two others were fined or pillory'd for libelling the King or the Duke of *York*. In short, the greatest Part of the History of this Year consists of Prosecutions, Penalties and Punishments (says Mr. *Eachard*.) At the same Time the Earl of *Danby* and the *Popish Lords* were released out of the *Tower* on Bail, the Garrison of *Tangier* was brought over into *England*, and augmented to a Standing Army of four or five Thousand resolute Men, fit for any Service the Court should employ them in. And the Corporations all over *England* ha-  
 ving been prevailed with, by Promises or Threaten-tions, to give up their Charters, after the Example of *London*, the whole Kingdom was divested of its Li-berties, and reduced to an absolute Monarchy. Whole *Peals of Anathema's* were rung out against those *Pa-triots* that stood up for its Liberties. The Scriptures were made a Store for Arbitrary Power. The abso-lute Government of the *Jewish Kings* was preached up as a Pattern for *Ours*. And Heaven it self was ranked on that Side by some that pretended to ex-pound its Will. Instead of dropping a Tear at the Funeral of our Laws, Liberties, and Parliaments, ful-some Panegyrics were made upon their Murderers,

King Charles II. 1684.

Further Sufferings of the Whigs.

Rapin, P. 354, 356.

P. 1043, 1044.

The Confis-tution of England given up and de-stroyed.

Memoirs, P. 130.

*King Charles II.* and Curses denounced on those who would have retrieved them from Destruction.

1684.

*Howe's Life,*  
p. 80.

*Mr. Baxter again in Prison.*  
Baxter,  
p. 198.

In this melancholy Situation of publick Affairs the Prosecution of the *Non-Conformists* was continued, and carried on to a Pitch hardly to be parallel'd in a Protestant Nation. Dr. *Barlow*, Bishop of *Lincoln*, published a Letter for putting the Laws in Execution against the Dissenters, in concurrence with another drawn up by the Justices of Peace of *Bedford*, bearing Date *Jan. 14. 1684.* Many were cited into the *Spiritual Courts*, excommunicated and ruined. Two hundred Warrants of Distress were issued out upon private Persons and Families in the Town and Neighbourhood of *Uxbridge*, for frequenting Conventicles or not coming to Church. An Order was made by the Justices of *Exeter*, promising a Reward of forty Shillings to any one who should apprehend a Non-Conformist Minister, which the Bishop of the Diocese, Dr. *Lamplugh*, commanded to be published in all the Churches by his Clergy on the following Sunday. The Reverend Dr. *Bates*, Dr. *Annesley*, and many of their Brethren in the Ministry, had their Goods seized and carried off. Mr. *Robert Mayot* of *Oxon*, a moderate Conformist, having left Mr. *Baxter* six hundred Pounds to distribute among sixty poor ejected Ministers; the Lord Keeper *North* took it from him, and gave it all to the King; the Money was put into *Chancery*, and lay there till it was restored by the Commissioners of the Great Seal under King *William*. Soon after the Justices sent Warrants to apprehend Mr. *Baxter*, as being one in the List of a thousand Names, who were to be bound to their good Behaviour upon *latent Convictions*, that is, without seeing their Accusers, or being made acquainted with their Charge. Mr. *Baxter* refusing to open his Doors, the Officers forced into his House, upon which he locked himself up in his Study, but being resolved to starve him from thence they set six Men at the Door, to whom he was obliged next Day to surrender. They then carried him to the *Sessions House*

*House* two or three Times, and bound him in a Bond of four hundred Pounds, so that if his Friends had not been Sureties for him, contrary to his Desire, he must have died in Prison, being then almost Bedrid. Many excellent Persons died in common Gaols, and thousands were ruined.

King

Charles II.

1684.

*Jefferies* was now Lord Chief Justice, who was *Trial of* scandalously vicious, and drunk every Day, besides a *Mr. Rose-* Drunkenness of Fury in his Temper that look'd like *wel.* Madness: He was prepared for any dirty Work the *Burnet,* Court should put him upon. *September 23.* Mr. *Tho-* <sup>P. 567.</sup> *mas Rosewel* the Dissenting Minister at *Rotherhithe* was imprisoned in the *Gate-House, Westminster*, for High Treason; and a Bill was found against him at the Quarter Sessions, upon which he was tried *November 8.* at the *King's Bench Bar*, by a *Surrey Jury*, before Lord Chief Justice *Jefferies*, and three others (*viz.*) *Withins, Holloway, and Walcot.* He was indicted for the following Expressions in his Sermon *Sept. 14.*

*That the King could not cure the King's Evil, but that Priests and Prophets by their Prayers could heal the Griefs of the People — That we had had two wicked Kings* (meaning the present King and his Father) *whom we can resemble to no other Person but to the most wicked Jeroboam; and that if they* (meaning his Hearers) *would stand to their Principles, he did not doubt but they should overcome their Enemies* (meaning the King) *as in former Times, with Rams-Horns, broken Platters, and a Stone in a Sling.* The Witnesses were three infamous Women, who swore to the Vyords without the *Innuendo's*; they were laden with the Guilt of many Perjuries already, and such of them as could be found afterwards were convicted, and the chief of them pillory'd before the *Exchange.* The Trial lasted seven Hours, and *Mr. Rosewel* behaved with all the Decency and Respect to the Court that could be expected, and made a Defence that was applauded by most of the Hearers. He said it was impossible the Witnesses should remember, and be able to

*King Charles II.* to pronounce so long a Period, when they could not so much as tell the *Text*, nor any Thing else in the Sermon besides the Words they had sworn: Several who heard the Sermon and writ it in Short Hand; declared they heard no such Words. Mr. *Rosewel* offered his own Notes to prove it; but no Regard was had to them. The *Women* could not prove, (*says Burnet*) by any one Circumstance, that they were at the Meeting; or that any Person saw them there on that Day; the Words they swore were so gross that it was not to be imagined that any Man in his Wits would express himself so, before a mixed Assembly, yet *Jefferies* urged the Matter with his usual Vehemence. He laid it for a Foundation, that all preaching at Conventicles was treasonable, and that this ought to dispose the Jury to believe any Evidence upon that Head, so the Jury brought him in *Guilty*; upon which (*says the Bishop*) there was a shameful Rejoycing; and it was now thought all Conventicles must be suppressed; when such Evidence could be received against such a Defence. But when the Words came to be examined by Men learned in the Law they were found not to be Treason by any Statute. So Mr. *Rosewel* moved for an Arrest of Judgment till Council should be heard; and tho' it was doubtful whether this ought to be allowed after the Verdict, yet the King was so put out of Countenance by the Accounts he heard of the *Witnesses*, that he gave Orders to yield to it; and in the End he was pardoned. The Court lost a great deal of Reputation by this Trial, for besides that *Rosewel* made a strong Defence, he proved that he had always been a Loyal Man even in *Cromwel's* Days, that he prayed constantly for the King in his Family, and that in his Sermons he often insisted upon the Obligations to Loyalty.

*Sufferings and Death of Mr. Jenkins.*

But among other Sufferers for Non-Conformity we must not forget the Reverend Mr. *Will. Jenkins*, M. A. the ejected Minister of *Christ Church*, who died this Year in *Newgate*; he was educated in St. *John's College*,

lege, Cambridge; and about the Year 1641. was chosen Minister of this Place, and Lecturer of *Black Friars*, both which Pulpits he filled with great Acceptance till the Destruction of Monarchy, after which he was sequester'd for refusing to comply with the Orders of Parliament. He was sent to the Tower for *Love's Plot*, but upon his humble Petition, and promise of Submission to the Powers in being he was pardoned, and his Sequestration taken off, but he carefully avoided meddling in Politicks afterwards. He was summoned before the K. Chron. Council Jan. 2. 1661. and reprimanded, because he for- P. 601. got to pray for the King; and being ejected with his Brethren in 1662. he retired into the Country, but upon the Indulgence in 1671. he had a new Meeting-House erected for him in *Jewen Street*, where he preached to a crowded Audience. He was one of the Merchants Lecturers at *Pinners Hall*. And when the Indulgence was revoked he continued preaching as he could, till this Year; but September 2. 1684. being at a private Fast with some of his Brethren, the Soldiers broke in, and carried Mr. Jenkins before two Aldermen, who treated him very rudely, and upon his refusing the *Oxford Oath* committed him to *Newgate*; when he was there he petitioned the King for a Release, his Physicians declaring, that his Life was in danger from his close Confinement; but no Security would be accepted. So that he soon declined in his Health, and died in *Newgate* in the Seventy third Year of his Age, January 19. 1684-5. when he had been Prisoner four Months and one Week. A little before his Death he said, *A Man might be as effectually murdered in Newgate as at Tyburn*. He was buried by his Friends in *Bunhill Fields* with great Honour, many eminent Persons, and some Scores of Coaches attending his Funeral.

This was the Usage the Dissenters met with from the Church of England at this Time, which had hardly a parallel in the Christian World: Remarkable are the Words of the Earl of *Castlemain*, a Roman Catholick, on this

King Charles II. 1684. Peirce, p. 259. Occasion, " 'Twas never known (says he) that *Rome* persecuted as the Bishops do, those who adhere to the same Faith with themselves ; and established an Inquisition against the Professors of the strictest Piety among themselves ; and however the Prelates complain of the bloody Persecution of *Queen Mary*, it is manifest that their Persecution exceeds it, for under her there were not more than two or three hundred put to Death, whereas under their Persecution above treble that Number have been rifled, destroyed, and ruined in their Estates, Lives and Liberties, being (as is most remarkable) Men for the most part of the same Spirit with those Protestants who suffered under the Prelates in *Queen Mary's Time.*"

And of Mr. Benj. Woodbridge. Mr. Benjamin Woodbridge, M. A. the ejected Minister of *Newbury*, died this Year. He was bred up in *Magdalen College, Oxon*; from thence he went to *New England*, and was the first Graduate of the College there. When he came back to *England* he succeeded Dr. Twisse at *Newbury*, where he had a mighty Reputation as a Scholar, a Preacher, a Casuist, and a Christian. He was a great Instrument of reducing the whole Town to Sobriety, and to Family as well as publick Worship. Upon the *Restoration* he was made one of the King's *Chaplains in ordinary*, and preached once before him. He was one of the *Commissioners* at the *Savoy*, and very desirous of an Accommodation with the Church Party. He was offered a Canonry of *Windsor*, but refused it, and afterwards suffered many Ways for his Non-Conformity, tho' he was generally respected and beloved by all that were Judges of real Worth. He had a sound Judgment, and was a fine Preacher, having a commanding Voice and Air. His Temper was cheerful, and his Behaviour obliging ; he was exemplary for his Moderation, and of considerable Learning. When the five Mile Act took Place he removed from *Newbury* to a small Distance, where he preached, as he had Opportunity.

He was liberal to the Poor, and was a Good and Great Man in all Respects. He died at Inglefield, King Charles II. Nov. 1. 1684. in a good old Age, after he had been a Minister in those Parts almost forty Years.

The Sufferings of the Presbyterians in *Scotland* run parallel with those of *England*, throughout the whole Course of this Reign; but the People were not quite so tame and submissive: The same Acts of Severity that were made against the Non-Conformists in *England*, p. 284, land were enacted in *Scotland*, or rather worse. Episcopacy was restored May 8. 1662. and the Covenant declared to be an unlawful Oath. All Persons in Office were to sign a Declaration of the Unlawfulness of taking up Arms against the King, or any commissioned by him, on any Pretence whatsoever. The Act against Conventicles which past in *England*, was copied, and passed almost in the same Terms in *Scotland*. The Bishops Character were some of the worst of Men, and hated by the People as they deserved, for their Deportment was unbecoming their Function (says Bishop Burnet) some did not live within their Dioceses, and those that did seem-<sup>ed</sup> to take no Care of them: They shewed no Zeal p. 217: against Vice; the most eminently Wicked in the Country were their peculiar Confidants; nor did they take any Care to keep their Clergy to their Duty, but were themselves guilty of Levity, and a carnal Way of Living.

The People were generally of the Presbyterian Persuasion, and stood firm by one another. In many Places they were fierce and untractable, and generally forsook the Churches; the whole Country complained of the new Episcopal Clergy, as immoral, stupid, ignorant, and set upon Gain; they treated them with an Aversion that sometimes broke out into Violence. Many were brought before the Council, and Ecclesiastical Commission, for not coming to Church, but the Proofs were generally defective, for the People would not give Evidence against one another. However, great Numbers were cast into Prison, and ill used;

*King Charles II.* some were fined ; and the younger Sort whipt publickly about the Streets ; so that great Numbers transported their Families to Ulster in Ireland, where they were well received.

*Proceedings of the Government.*  
p. 211, 212.

The Government observed no Measures with this People ; they exacted exorbitant Fines for their not coming to Church, and quarter'd Soldiers upon them till they were ruined. The Truth is (says Burnet) the whole Face of the Government look'd more like the Proceedings of an *Inquisition* than of legal Courts. At length, in the Year 1666. Sir James Turner being sent into the West to levy Fines at *Discretion*, the People rose up in Arms, and published a Manifesto, that they did not take Arms against the King, but only that they might be delivered from the Tyranny of the Bishops, and that Presbytery and the Covenant might be set up, and their old Ministers restored. They took Turner and all his Soldiers Prisoners, but marching out of their own Country they were dispersed by the King's Forces, about forty being killed, and one hundred and thirty taken Prisoners ; many of whom were hanged before their own Doors, and died with great Firmness and Joy. Mr. Maccaill their Minister underwent the Torture, and died with great Constancy ; his last Words were, *Farewel Sun, Moon and Stars ; farewell Kindred and Friends, World and Time, and this weak and frail Body ; and welcome Eternity, welcome Angels and Saints, welcome Saviour of the World, and God, the Judge of all !* Which he spoke in a Manner that struck all that heard it. The Commander of the King's Forces killed some in cold Blood, and threaten'd to spit others and roast them alive.

*Occasions an Insurrection.*

Burnet,  
p. 237.

*Of House and Field Conventicles.*

When the Indulgence was published in England the Scots had the Benefit of it, but when it was taken away the Persecution revived, with inexpressible Severity, under the Administration of Duke Lauderdale. Conventicles abounded in all Parts of the Country ; the Presbyterian Ministers preached in their own Houses to Numbers of People that stood without Doors to hear them ;

them ; and when they were dispersed by the Magistrates they went out into the Fields with their Ministers to hear the Word of God ; and to prevent being disturbed, they carried Arms sufficient for their Defence. Upon which a very severe Act was passed against *House Conventicles* and *Field Conventicles*, declaring them treasonable ; and the Landlords in whose Grounds they were held, were to be severely fined, unless they discovered the Persons present. But still this did not terrify the People, who met together in Defiance of the Law. Writs were issued out against p. 292, many who were called *Cameronians*, who were out-<sup>370, 399.</sup> lawed, and therefore left their Houses, and travelled about the Country, till at length they collected into a Body, and declared that *the King had forfeited the Crown of that Kingdom by renouncing the Covenant* ; but the Duke of *Monmouth* being sent to disperse them, routed them at *Bothwel Bridge*, killing four hundred, and taking twelve hundred Prisoners ; two Ministers were hanged, and two hundred banished to the Plantations, who were all lost at Sea. Camero their p. 511. Preacher fell in Battel, but *Hackston* and *Cargil*, the two other Preachers, died with invincible Courage ; as did all the rest, who were offered their Lives if they would say, *God bless the King !* Hackston had both his Hands cut off, which he suffered with a Constancy and Rapture that amazed all People. When both his Hands were cut off, he asked, Whether they would cut off his Feet too ? And notwithstanding all his loss of Blood, when he was hanged, and his Heart cut out of his Body, it was alive upon the Hangman's Knife.

At length (says Bishop *Burnet*) Things came to Effects of that Extremity, that the People saw they must come <sup>the Perse-  
cution.</sup> to Church or be undone, but they came in so aukard a Manner that it was visible they did not come to serve P. 519. God but to save their Substance, for they were talking <sup>524.</sup> or sleeping during the whole Service. This introduced a Sort of Atheism among the younger People,

*King Charles II.* But the *Inquisition* was so terrible, that great Numbers left their native Country and settled in the Plantations.  
*1684.* These Methods of Conversion were subversive of Christianity, and a Reproach to a Protestant Church and Nation ; but Oppression and Tyranny had overspread the *English* Dominions ; the Hearts of all good Men failed them for Fear, and for looking after those Things that were coming on the Land ; the Clouds were gathering thick over their Heads, and there was no other Defence against an Inundation of Popery and Slavery, but the thin Security of the King's Life.

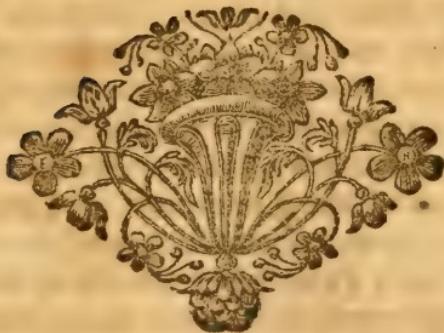
*King Charles  
the 2<sup>d</sup>'s  
Death.*

*Burnet,  
p. 609.*

To return to *England* : When the King had made Way for a Popish Successor, by introducing an arbitrary and tyrannical Government, his Majesty began to think himself neglected, all the Court being made to the Rising Sun ; upon which he was heard to say in some Passion, That *if he lived a Month longer he would find a Way to make himself Easy for the Remainder of his Life.* This was interpreted as a Design to change Hands, by sending Abroad the Duke of *York*, and Recalling the Duke of *Monmouth* ; which struck Terror into the Popish Party, and is thought to have hasten'd the King's Death, who was seized with a kind of Apoplexy, Feb. 2. and died on the *Friday* following, Feb. 6. 1684-5. in the Fifty fourth Year of his Age, not without remarkable Suspicion of Poison, either by Snuff, or an Infusion in Broth, as Bishop *Burnet*, and others of undoubted Credit have assured us, for the Body was not suffered to be thoroughly examined.

*And Cha-  
racter.* King *CHARLES II.* was a Gentleman of Wit and Good-Nature, till his Temper was soured in the latter Part of Life by his Popish Counsellors. His Court was a Scene of Luxury, and all Kinds of Lewdness, and his profuse Expences upon unlawful Pleasures, reduced him to the Necessity of being a *Pensioner of France* — If he had any Religion it was that of a *Disguised Papist*, or rather a *Deist* ; but he was strangely entangled all his Life long with the Obligations he had been brought under somewhere to the *Roman Ca-  
tholicks*.

tbolicks. He aimed at being an absolute Monarch, but would be at no further Trouble than to give his corrupt Ministry Liberty to do what they would to accomplish it. The King had a great many Vices (says Burnet) but few Virtues to correct them. Religion was with him no more than an Engine of State. He hated the *Non-Conformists* because they appeared against the Prerogative, and received the Fire of all the Enemies of the Constitution and Protestant Religion, with an unshaken Firmness. His Majesty's chief Concern at last was for his *Brother's Succession*; and when he came to die he shewed no Remorse for an ill spent Life; not a Word of Religion was heard from him: No Tenderness for his Subjects, nor Concern for his Queen, but only a Recommendation of his Mistresses and their Children to his Brother. So that no *English-Man*, or Lover of his Country, could wish for the Life of such a Prince, from any other Motive, than his keeping out a Successor who was worse than himself.



## C H A P. XI.

*From the Death of King CHARLES II. to  
King JAMES II's Declaration for Liberty  
of Conscience.*

*King James II. 1685. State of the Nation. Burnet, p. 620. Gazette, N° 2018. Sewel, p. 594. Eachard, p. 1051.*

WHEN the News of the late King's Death was spread over the City, a pensive Sadness was visible in most Countenances for the Fate of the Kingdom. His Majesty told the Privy Council at his first Meeting them, that “as he would never depart from “any Branch of the Prerogative, so he would not invade any Man's Property, but would preserve the Government as by Law established in Church and State.” Which pleased the Clergy so much, that the Pulpits all over England resounded with Thanksgivings; and a Set of Addresses from all Counties flatter'd his Majesty in the strongest Expressions with Assurances of unshaken Loyalty and Obedience, without Limitation or Reserve. Among others was the humble Address of the University of Oxford; in which, after expressing their Sorrow for the Death of the late King, they add, that *they can never swerve from the Principles of their Institution, and their Religion by Law established, which indispensably binds them to bear Faith and true Obedience to their Sovereign without any LIMITATION or RESTRICTION, and that no Consideration whatsoever should shake their Loyalty and Allegiance.* And the University of Cambridge add, that *Loyalty [or unlimited Obedience] is a Duty flowing from the very Principle of their Religion, by which they have been enabled to breed up as true and steady Subjects as the World can shew, as well in Doctrine as Practice, from which they can never depart.* The Quakers Address was more plain and honest; “We are come (say they) to testify our Sorrow for the Death of our good Friend CHARLES, and our Joy “for

“ for thy being made our Governor. We are told  
 “ thou art not of the Persuasion of the Church of James II.  
 “ England, no more than we, therefore we hope thou  
 “ wilt grant us the same Liberty which thou allowest  
 “ thy self; which doing we wish thee all Manner of  
 “ Happines.”

King

1685.

The King began his Reign with a frank and open Declaration of his Religion, for the first Sunday after his Accession he went publickly to Mass, and obliged Father Huddleston, who attended the late King in his last Hours, to declare to the World that he died a Roman Catholick. His Majesty acted the Part of an absolute Sovereign from the very first, for tho' he declared he would invade no Man's Property, yet he issued out a Proclamation for collecting the Duties of Tonnage and Poundage, &c. which were given to the late King only for Life, for which the Lawyers at the Temple returned him Thanks; and in his Letter to the Scots Parliament, which met March 28. he says, “ I am resolved to maintain my Power in its greatest Lustre, that I may be better able to defend your Religion against Fanaticks.”

Before the King had reigned above two Months he began to discover severe Resentments against the Enemies of his Religion, and of his Succession to the Crown. Dr. Oates was brought out of Prison and tried for Perjury, in the Affair of the Popish Plot, for which he was sentenced to stand in the Pillory several Times, to be whipt from Aldgate to Newgate, and from thence to Tyburn; which was exercised with a Severity unknown to the English Nation. And Dangerfield, who had invented the Meal Tub Plot, for which he declared he had received Money from the Duke of York, was indicted for a Libel, and was fined five hundred Pounds. He was also sentenced to be pillory'd and whipt from Newgate to Tyburn, and in his return home was murdered in the Coach, by one Frances a Barrister at Law, for which he was hanged. The Whigs who went to Court to pay their Duty to the King, were received but

*His Seve-**rity to**twards his**Enemies.**Burnet,**p. 637.*

*King James II.* but coldly ; some were reproached, and others denied Access, especially those who had distinguished themselves for the *Bill of Exclusion*. In the Election of a new Parliament all Methods of Corruption and Violence were used to have such Members returned as would serve the King's arbitrary Designs, which gave all considering People a melancholy Prospect. When the Houses met, May 22. the King repeated what he had said in Council, That *he would preserve the Government in Church and State as by Law established*. Which, *Rapin* says, he never intended ; for he insinuated in his Speech, that he would not depend on the precarious Aids of Parliament, nor meet them often, if they did not use him well. But the Parliament *Gazette, № 2036.* unanimously settled all the Revenues of his late Majesty upon the King for Life, which amounted to more than *two Millions a Year* ; and presented an Address to his Majesty, May 27. to desire him to issue forth his Royal Proclamation, to cause the *Penal Laws to be put in Execution against Dissenters from the Church of England*.

*Persecution no revi-*  
*wed.* This brought down the Storm, and revived the Persecution, which had slacken'd a little upon the late King's Death. His Majesty was now encouraged to pursue his Brother's Measures. The *Tories*, who adhered firmly to the Prerogative, were gratified with all the Liberty they could wish for to distress the *Dissenters*, who were to be sacrificed over again to a bigotted Clergy, and an incensed King, who was zealous for their Destruction (says Bishop *Kennet*) in order to unite and encrease the Strength of Popery, which he favoured without Reserve. Upon this all Meeting-Houses of Protestant Dissenters were shut up, the new Trade of *Informing* revived and flourished ; the *Spiritual Courts* were crowded with Busines ; private Conventicles were broke up in all Parts of the City and Country. If they surprized the Minister he was pulled out of his Pulpit by Constables or Soldiers, and together with his People carried before a *confiding Justice of Peace*, who

who obliged them to pay their Fines or go immediately to Prison. If the Minister was gone they ransacked the House from top to bottom ; tore down Hangings, broke open Chambers and Closets ; enter'd the Rooms of those who were sick ; and offered all Kinds of Rudeness and Incivilities to the Family, tho' they met with no Manner of Opposition or Resistance. Shop-Keepers were separated from their Trades and Business ; and sometimes Wives from their Husbands and young Children ; several Families were obliged to remove to distant Places to avoid the direful Effects of an *Excommunication* from the *Commons* ; and great Sums of Money were extorted from the honest Industry of the People. Dissenting Ministers could neither travel the Road, nor appear in publick but in disguise ; nay, they were afraid to be seen in the Houses of their Friends, Pursuivants from the *Spiritual Courts* being always abroad upon the Watch.

One of the First that came into Trouble was the *Mr. Baxter*, who was committed to the *King's* *Bench Prison*, February 28. for some exceptionable Passages in his Paraphrase on the *New Testament*, reflecting on the Order of *Diocesan Bishops*, and the Lawfulness of Resistance in some possible Cases. The Passages were in his Paraphrase on *Matth. v. 19. Mark ix. 39. Mark xi. 31. Mark xii. 38, 39, 40. Luke x. 2. John xi. 57. and Acts xv. 2.* They were collected by *Sir Roger L'Estrange* ; and a certain noted Clergyman, reported to be *Dr. Sh——ck*, put into the Hands of his Enemies some Accusations from *Rom. xiii.* that might touch his Life, but no Use was made of them. *Mr. Baxter* being ill, moved by his Council for Time ; but *Jefferies* said, He would not give him a Minute's Time to save his Life. *Yonder stands Oates in the Pillory* (says he) *and if Baxter stood on the other side, I would say two of the greatest Rogues in England stood there.* He was brought to his Trial May 30. but the chief Justice would not admit his Council to plead for their Client. When *Mr.*

King James II. Mr. Baxter offered to speak for himself, Jefferies called him a snivelling, canting Presbyterian, and said, 1685. "Richard, Richard, don't thou think we will hear thee poison the Court. Richard, Thou art an old Fellow, and an old Knave; thou hast written Books enough to load a Cart, every one as full of Sedition, I might say of Treason, as an Egg is full of Meat: Hadst thou been whipt out of thy writing Trade forty Years ago it had been happy. Thou pretendest to be a Preacher of the Gospel of Peace, and thou hast one Foot in the Grave, 'tis Time for thee to begin to think what Account thou intendest to give; but leave thee to thy self and I see thou wilt go on as thou hast begun, but by the Grace of God I'll look after thee. I know thou hast a mighty Party, and I see a great many of the Brotherhood in Corners, waiting to see what will become of their mighty Don, and a Doctor of the Party [Doctor Bates] at your Elbow, but by the Grace of Almighty God I will crush you all." Jefferies having directed the Jury, they found him Guilty without going from the Bar, and fined him five hundred Marks, to lay in Prison till he paid it, and be bound to his good Behaviour for seven Years. Mr. Baxter continued in Prison about two Years, and when the Court changed Measures his Fine was remitted, and he was released.

Duke of Monmouth's Rebellion.

The Rebellion of the Duke of Monmouth gave the Court a plausible Handle to carry the Prosecution of the Whigs and Dissenters to a further Extremity. There was a considerable Number of English Fugitives in Holland at this Time, some on political Accounts, and others on the Score of Religion. The King being apprehensive of Danger from thence obliged the Prince of Orange to dismiss the Duke of Monmouth from his Court, and to break all those Officers that had waited upon him, and who were in his Service; this precipitated the Counsels of the Malecontents, and made them resolve upon a rash and ill concerted

certed Invasion, which proved their Ruin. The Earl of Argyle imagining all the *Scots* Presbyterians would revolt, failed to the North of Scotland with a very small Force, but was defeated with the Effusion of very little Blood, before the *Declaration* which he brought with him could have any Effect. After him the Duke of Monmouth, with a like precipitate Rashness, landed June 11. with an inconsiderable Force at Lime in Dorsetshire; and tho' he was joined by great Numbers in the West Country, he was defeated by the King's Forces, taken Prisoner, and executed on Tower Hill; as the Earl of Argyle was at Edinburgh.

King

James II,

1685.

Tho' the Body of the Dissenters were not concerned in either of the Invasions, they suffered considerably on this Occasion. Great Numbers of their chief Merchants and Tradesmen in the City being taken up by Warrants and secured in Gaols, and in the publick Halls; as were many Country Whig Gentlemen, and others, in York Castle, Hull, and the Prisons all over England, which had this good Effect, that it kept them out of Harms way, while many of their Friends were ruined by joining the Duke; some from a Persuasion that the late King was married to his Mother; and others in Hopes of a merciful Deliverance from Popery and Slavery.

The King lifted up with Success resolved to let both *Whigs* and *Dissenters* feel the Weight of his conquering Arm: His Army lived upon Free-Quarter in the West, and treated all who were supposed to be disaffected with great Rudeness and Violence. Some Days after the Battel Colonel Kirk ordered several of the Prisoners to be hanged up at Taunton without any Trial P. 647. or Form of Law, while he and his Company were Dancing, Revelling, and drinking Healths at a neighbouring Window, with a Variety of Musick, from whence they beheld with a more than brutish Triumph the dreadful Spectacle. The Gaols being full of Prisoners the King appointed Lord Chief Justice Jefferies to go the Western Circuit, whose cruel Behaviour was beyond

and Col.

Kirk's

Cruelties

in the

West.

Burnet,

P. 648.

King James II. beyond any Thing that was ever heard of in a civilized Nation: He was always either Drunk or in a Fury.  
 1685. When the Juries brought in Persons *Not Guilty* he threaten'd and confined them till they brought in a Verdict to his mind, as in the Case of the old Lady *Lisle*, who was beheaded, for admitting Mr. *Hicks*, a Non-Conformist Minister, into her House, tho' the Jury brought her in three Times *Not Guilty*; and she solemnly declared, that she knew not that he had been in the Duke's Army. He persuaded many of the Prisoners to plead *Guilty* in hopes of Favour, and then taking Advantage of their Confession, ordered their immediate Execution, without giving them a Minute's Time to say their Prayers. Mr. *Tutchin*, who writ the *Observator*, was sentenced to be imprison'd seven Years, and to be whipt once every Year through all the Towns in *Dorsetshire*; upon which he petitioned the King that he might be hanged. Bishop *Burnet* says, that in several Places of the *West* there were executed near six hundred Persons, and that the Quarters of two or three hundred were fixed upon Gibbets, and hung upon Trees all over the Country for fifty or sixty Miles about, to the great Annoyance of Travellers. The Manner in which he treated the Prisoners was barbarous and inhumane; and his Behaviour towards some of the Nobility and Gentry who were well affected, but came to plead in favour of some of the Criminals, would have amazed one (says Bishop *Burnet*) if done by a *Bashaw* in *Turkey*: England had

Ib. p.299. never known any Thing like it. The King was acquainted with his Proceedings every Day, and spoke of it in a Stile that neither became the Majesty nor Mercy of a great Prince. And *Jefferies*, besides satiating himself with Blood, got great Sums of Money by selling Pardons to such as were able to purchase them, from ten Pounds to fourteen thousand Guineas a-piece.

*His severe Prosecution of the Whigs.* After the Executions in the *W<sup>th</sup>*, the King being in the Height of his Power, resolved to be revenged of his

Bennet's  
Mem.  
p. 300.

his old Enemies, the *Whigs*, by making Examples of their chief Leaders: Alderman *Cornish*, who had signified himself in prosecuting the *Popish Plot*, and was frequently in Company with the late Lord *Russel*, was taken off the *Exchange*, October 13. and within little more than a Week tried, condemned, and executed for High Treason in *Cheapside*, without any tolerable Evidence, and his Quarters set upon *Guildhall*.

On the same Day Mrs. *Gaunt*, a Dissenter, who spent a great Part of her Life in Acts of Charity, visiting the Gaols, and looking after the Poor of what Persuasion so ever, having entertained *Burton*, one of *Monmouth's* Men in her House, he, by an unheard of Baseness, while she was looking out for an Opportunity to send him out of the Kingdom, went out and accused her for harbouring him, and by that means saved his own Life by taking away hers; she was burnt alive at *Tyburn*, and died with great Courage and Devotion. Mr. *Bateman* a Surgeon, Mr. *Rouse*, Mr. *Ferneley*, Col. *Ayloffe*, Mr. *Nelthorpe*, and others, suffered in like manner. Lord *Stamford* was admitted to Bail, and Lord *Delamere* was tried by his Peers and acquitted. Many that had corresponded with the Duke of *Monmouth* absconded, and had Proclamations against them, as *John Trenchard*, Esq; Mr. *Speke*, and others. But all that suffer'd in this Cause expressed such a Zeal for the Protestant Religion, which they apprehended in Danger, as made great Impressions on the Spectators. Some said the King was hurried on by *Jefferies*; but if his own Inclinations had not been biassed this way, and if his *Priests* had not thought it their Interest to take off so many active Protestants, who opposed their Measures, they would not have let that *Butcher* loose (says *Burnet*) to commit so many barbarous Acts of Cruelty as struck an universal Horror over the Body of the Nation. It was a bloody Summer, and a dangerous Time for honest Men to live in.

When the King met his Parliament, November 9. he congratulated them on the Success of his Arms; but told

*King James II.*  
1685.

*King's  
Speech  
to his  
Parlia-  
ment.*

*Gazette,*  
N<sup>o</sup> 2085.

*Barn.  
P. 667.*

told them, that in order to prevent any new Disturbances, he was determined to keep the present Army together; and let no "Man (says his Majesty) take Exceptions that some Officers are not qualified, for they are most of them known to me for the Loyalty of their Principles and Practices; and therefore to deal plainly with you, after having had the Benefit of their Services in a Time of Need and Danger, " I will neither expose them to Disgrace, nor my self " to the Want of them —" Thus we were to have a Standing Army under Popish Officers, in Defiance of the Penal Laws and Test. The Commons would have given them an Act of Indemnity for what was past, but the King would not accept it; and because the House was not disposed to his *Dispensing Power*, he prorogued them Nov. 20. when they had sat but eleven Days; and after many successive Prorogations for two Years dissolved them.

*Some turn  
from the  
Church to  
the Differ-  
ters.*  
*Calamy's  
Abridg.  
P. 460,  
&c.*

1686. The Prosecution of the Dissenters, which was carried on with all imaginable Severity this and the last Year, forced some of their Ministers into the Church, but it had a different, and more surprising Influence upon others, who had the Courage in these difficult Times to renounce the Church as a *persecuting Establishment*, and to take their Lot among the Non-Conformists; as the Reverend Mr. John Spademan, M. A. of Swayton in Lincolnshire; Mr. John Rastrick, Vicar of Kirkton near Boston; Mr. Burroughs of Frampton; Mr. Scoffin of Brotherton; Mr. Quipp of Moreton; and a few others, who could be influenced by no other Principle but Conscience, in a Cause that had nothing in this World to recommend it but Bonds and Imprisonment, and the Loss of all Things.

*Progress of  
the Perse-  
cution.*  
*Calamy,  
P. 372,  
373.*

Great were the Oppressions of those who frequented the *separate Meetings* in several Counties; the Informers broke in upon Sir John Hartoppe, Mr. Fleetwood, and others at Stoke-Newington, to levy Distresses for Conventicles, to the Value of six or seven thousand Pounds; the like at Enfield, Hackney, and all the neigh-

neighbouring Villages about *London*. The Justices and *confiding Clergy* were equally diligent in their several Parishes. Injunctions were sent out from several of the Bishops under the Seal of their Offices, requiring all Church-Wardens to present such as did not come to Church nor receive the Sacrament at *Easter*; which were read publickly in *Hertfordshire*, *Essex*, &c. And the *Juries* at the *Affizes* gave it as their Opinion, That the Dissenters should be effectually prosecuted; but the scandalous Villanies and Perjuries of the *Informers* made wise Men begin to abhor the Trade; however, so terrible were the Times, that many Families and Ministers removed with their Effects to *New England*, and other Plantations in *America*; among whom we may reckon the Reverend and Worthy Mr. *Samuel Lee*, the ejected Minister of *Bishopsgate*, who, in his Return to his Flock, after the Revolution, was taken Prisoner by the *French*, and carried to *St. Maloes*, where he died in a Dungeon, by the Hands of those whose tender Mercies are Cruelty. Many Ministers were fined and imprisoned, and great Numbers of their most substantial Hearers cited into the *Commons*, their Names being fixed upon the Doors of their Parish Churches, and if they did not appear, an Excommunication and a *Capias* followed, unless they found Means, by Presents of Wine, by Gold in the Fingers of a Pair of Gloves, or some powerful Bribe of the like Nature, to get themselves excused; for which, among others, the Name of Doctor *Pinfold* is famous to this Day.

The Dissenters continued to take the most prudent Measures to cover their private Meetings from their Adversaries. They assembled in small Numbers — they frequently shifted their Places of Worship, and met together late in the Evenings, or early in the Mornings — There were Friends without Doors always on the Watch, to give Notice of approaching Danger — When the Dwellings of Dissenters joined they made Windows or Holes in the Walls, that the Preacher's Voice might be heard in two or three Hous-

*King James II.* 1686. fes — They had sometimes private Passages from one House to another, and *Trap Doors* for the Escape of the Minister, who went always in Disguise, except when he was discharging his Office — In Country Towns and Villages they went through Back Yards and Gardens into the House, to avoid the Observation of Neighbours and Passengers — For the same Reason they never sung Psalms — and the Minister was placed in such an inward Part of the House that his Voice might not be heard in the Streets — The Doors were always locked, and a Centinel placed near it, to give Notice of an Alarm, that the Preacher might escape by some private Passage, with as many of the Congregation as could avoid the *Informers*. But notwithstanding all their Precautions, *Spies* and *False Brethren* crept in among them in Disguise, their Assemblies were frequently interrupted, and great Sumis of Money raised by Fines or Compositions, to the Discouragement of Trade and Industry, and enriching the Officers of the *Spiritual Courts*. How warm was the Zeal of our Forefathers! And what Hazards did they run for the Freedom of their Consciences!

*Progress of Popery.* Thus were the Non-Conformists ground between the Papists on one hand, and the *High Church Clergy* on the other, while the former made their Advantage of the latter, concluding, that when the *Dissenters* were destroyed, or thoroughly exasperated, and the Clergy divided among themselves, they should be a Match for the Establishment, and be capable of introducing that Religion they had been so long aiming at. To make Way for this, Swarms of *Jesuits* and *Regular Priests* were sent for from abroad; *Jesuit-Schools*, and other Seminaries, were set up in *London* and the Country; *Mass Houses* were erected in the most considerable Towns; four *Roman Catholick Bishops* were consecrated in the Royal Chapel, and exercised their Functions under the Character of *Vicars Apostolical*; their regular Clergy appeared at *Whitehall* and *St. James's* in their Habits, and were unwearied in their

their Attempts to seduce the common People. The Way to Preferment was to be a *Catholick*, or to *de-clare for the Prerogative*; for all State Affairs were managed by such Men. An open Correspondence was held with *Rome*, and many Pamphlets were dispersed over the Countries, to captivate the common People to the Romish Faith, or at least to a Coalition with it. Multitudes of the King's Subjects frequented the Popish Chapels, some changed their *Profession*; and all Men were forbid to speak disrespectfully of the King's Religion.

This opened the Eyes of many of the Clergy, and put them upon *preaching against the Popish Doctrines*, that they might recover the People who were running from them, and rescue the Protestant Religion from the Danger their own Follies had brought it into. The King being made acquainted with this, his Majesty, by the Advice of his Priests, sent circular Letters to the Bishops, with an Order, *prohibiting the inferior Clergy from preaching on the controverted Points of Religion*; which many complained of, tho' it was no more than King James and Charles I. had done before.<sup>P. 674.</sup> However, when their Mouths were stopt in the Pulpit, some of the most learned and zealous agreed to fight the *Catholicks* with their own Weapons, and to publish small Pamphlets for the Benefit of the *Vulgar* in defence of the Protestant Doctrines. When a Popish Pamphlet was in the Presb. they made Interest with the Workmen, and got the Sheets as they were wrought off, so that an Answer was ready as soon as the Pamphlet was published. There was hardly a Week but some Sermon or small Treatise against Popery was printed and dispersed among the common People, which in the Compass of a Year or two produced a valuable Set of Controversial Writings against the Errors of that Church. The chief Writers were Dr. Tillotson, Stillingfleet, Tenison, Patrick, Wake, Whitty, Sharp, Atterbury, Williams, Aldrich, Burnet, Fowler, &c. Men of great Name and Character in those Times, who gained immortal Honour, and were af-

*King James II.* terwards preferr'd to the highest Dignities in the Church. Never was a bad Cause more weakly managed by the Papists, nor a more compleat Victory and Triumph obtained by the Protestants.

*Reasons of the Dissenters not writing.* But the Church Party not content with their Conquest, *have of late censured the Non-Conformists for appearing only as Spectators, and not joining them in the Combat.* But how could the Clergy expect this from a Set of Men whom they had been persecuting for above twenty Years, and who had the Yoke still upon their Necks? Had not the Non-Conformists been before-hand with them in their *Morning Exercises against Popery?* And did not Dr. Owen, Mr. Pool, Baxter, Clarkson, and others, write against the Errors of the Church of Rome, throughout the whole Reign of King Charles II? Had not the Non-Conformists stood in the Gap, and exposed themselves long enough to the Resentments of the Papists, for refusing to come into their Measures for an *universal Toleration*, in which they might be included? Besides, the poor Ministers were hardly crept out of Corners, their Papers had been rifled, and their Books sold or hid, to avoid Seizure; they had but little Time to study, and therefore might not be so well prepared as those who had lived in Ease and Plenty. Farther, the *Church Party* was most nearly concerned, for the *Non-Conformists* had nothing to lose, whereas all the Emoluments of the Church were at stake; and after all, some of the Dissenters did write; and if we may believe Dr. Calamy, Mr. Baxter, and others, their Tracts being thought too warm, were refused to be licensed. Upon the Whole, Bishop Burnet wisely observes, that as the *Dissenters* would not engage on the Side of Popery and the Prerogative, nor appear for taking off the Tests in the present Circumstances; so on the other hand, they were unwilling to provoke the King, who had lately given them Hopes of Liberty, lest he should make up Matters upon any Terms with the Church Party at their Expence; nor would they provoke the *Church Party*, or

or by any ill Behaviour drive them into a Reconciliation with the Court ; therefore they resolved to let the Points of Controversy alone, and leave them to the Management of the Clergy who had a legal Bottom to support them.

The Clergy's writing thus zealously against Popery broke all Measures between the King and the Church, and made each Party court that Body of Men for their Auxiliaries whom they had been persecuting and destroying for so many Years. His Majesty now resolved to introduce an universal Toleration in despite of the Church, and at their Expence. The Cruelty of the Church of England was his common Subject of Discourse ; he reproached them for their violent Persecutions of the Dissenters, and said, he had intended to set on foot a Toleration sooner, but that he was restrained by some of them who had treated with him, and had undertaken to shew Favour to the Papists, provided they might be still suffered to vex the Dissenters ; and he named the very Men, tho' they thought fit afterwards to deny it : But how far the Fact is probable must be left with the Reader.

It being tho't impracticable to obtain a legal Toleration by virtue in the present Circumstances of the Nation, his Majesty determined to attempt it by the Dispensing Power ; for this purpose Sir Edward Hales, a Popish Gentleman of Kent was brought to Trial for breaking through the Test Act, when Sir Edward Herbert, Lord Chief Justice, gave Judgment in his Favour, and declared the Powers of the Crown to be absolute. The other Judges were clossetted, and such displaced as were of a different Sentiment ; and the King being resolved to have twelve Judges of his own Opinion, four had their Quietus, and as many new ones were advanced, from whom the King exacted a Promise to support the Prerogative in all its Branches. There was a new Call of Serjeants, who gave Rings with this Motto, DEUS, REX, LEX, God, the King, and the Law, the King being placed before the Law. The Privy Council was new modell'd, and

*King James II. 1686.* several declared Papists admitted into it; two confiding Clergymen were promoted to Bishopricks, Parker to Oxford, and Cartwright to Chester. Many Pamphlets were writ and dispersed in favour of *Liberty of Conscience*; and Sir Roger L'Estrange, with other mercenary Writers, were employed to maintain, that *a Power in the King to dispense with the Laws, is Law*. But the Judgment of private Writers not being thought sufficient, it was resolved to have the Determination of the Judges, who All but One gave it as their Opinion; 1. That the Laws of England were the King's Laws. 2. That it is an inseparable Branch of the Prerogative of the Kings of England, as of all other sovereign Princes, to dispense with all Penal Laws on particular Cases, and on particular Occasions. 3. That of these Reasons and Necessity the King is sole Judge. 4. That this is not a Trust now invested in, and granted to the present King, but the antient Remains of the sovereign Power of the Kings of England, which was never yet taken from them, nor can be. Thus the Laws of England were given up at once into the Hands of the King, by the Voice of his Judges.

*Non-Conform. careffed by the Court. p. 672.* This Point being secured, his Majesty began to confess the Non-Conformists; "All on a sudden (says Bishop Burnet) the Churchmen were disgraced, and the Dissenters in high Favour. Lord Chief Justice Herbert went the Western Circuit after Jefferies, who was now made Lord Chancellor, and all was Grace and Favour to them; their former Sufferings were much reflected upon and pitied; every Thing was offered that might alleviate them; their Ministers were encouraged to set up their Conventicles, which had been discontinued, or held very secretly for four or five Years; Intimations were given everywhere, that the King would not have them nor their Meetings disturbed." A Dispensation, or License Office was set up, where all that applied might have an Indulgence, paying only fifty Shillings for them.

Wel.

Memoirs, p. 194.

*Which is declared legal by the Judges.*

themselves and their Families. Many who had been prosecuted for *Conventicles* took out those Licenses, which not only stopt all Processes that were commenced, but gave them Liberty to go publickly to Meetings for the future. "Upon this (says the same Reverend Prelate) some of the Dissenters grew insolent, but wiser Men among them perceived the Design of the Papists was now to set on the *Dissenters* against the *Church*, and therefore tho' they returned to their *Conventicles*, yet they had a just Jealousy of the ill Designs that lay hid under all this sudden, and unexpected Shew of Grace and Kindness, and they took Care not to provoke the *Church Party*." But where then were the Eyes of the High Church Clergy, during the whole Reign of King *Charles II.* when they rain'd down Vengeance upon the Non-Conformists and their Families, and took Advantage of every persecuting Law for a long Course of Years. Did they not perceive the Design of the Papists? Or were they not willing rather to court them at the Expence of the whole Body of *Dissenting Protestants*? Bishop *Laud's* Scheme of uniting with the Papists, and meeting them half Way, was never out of their sight; however, when the Reader calls to mind the Oppression and Cruelties that the conscientious Non-Conformists underwent from the *High Church Party* for twenty five Years, he will be ready to conclude, they would have deserved no Regard, if the Protestant Religion it self had not been at Stake.

Thus the Allwise Providence of God put a Period to the Prosecution of the *Protestant Dissenters* from the Penal Laws, tho' the Laws themselves were not legally repealed, or suspended till after the Revolution of King *William* and Queen *Mary*. It may not therefore be improper to give the Reader a summary View of their Usage in this and the last Reign, and of the Damages they sustained in their Persons, Families and Estates.

King James II.  
1686.  
Account of the Quakers.  
Sewel, p. 588,  
593.

The QUAKERS in their Petition to King JAMES the last Year, inform his Majesty, That of late above one thousand five hundred of their Friends were in Prison, both Men and Women; and that now there remain one thousand three hundred eighty three, of which two hundred are Women; many under Sentence of *Præmunire*; and more than three hundred near it, for refusing the Oath of Allegiance because they could not swear. — Above three hundred and fifty have died in Prison since the Year 1660, near one hundred of which since the Year 1680. — In London, the Gaol of Newgate has been crowded within these two Years, sometimes with near twenty in a Room, whereby several have been suffocated, and others, who have been taken out sick, have died of malignant Fevers within a few Days — Great Violences, outragious Distresses, and woful Havock and Spoil have been made on Peoples Goods and Estates, by a Company of idle, extravagant, and merciless Informers, by Prosecutions on the Conventicle Act, and others, as may be seen in the Margin \*. Also on *Qui tam* Writs, and on other Processes, for twenty Pounds a Month; and two thirds of their Estates seized for the King — Some had not a Bed left to rest upon;

\* The Acts or Penal Laws on which they suffered were these: Some few suffered on the 27 Henry VIII. cap. 20.

Others on 1 Eliz. cap. 2. for twelve Pence a Sunday,

5 Eliz. cap. 23. *De excommu. capiendo.*

23 Eliz. cap. 1. for 20*l.* a Month.

29 Eliz. cap. 6. for Continuation.

35 Eliz. cap. 1. for Abjuring the Realm on Pain of Death.

3 King James I. cap. 4. for *Præmunire*, Imprisonment during Life, and Estates confiscated.

13th and 14th of King Charles II. against Quakers, &c. Transportation.

17 Charles II. cap. 2. against Non-Conformists.

22 King Charles II. cap. 1. against seditious Conventicles.

N.B. The Quakers were not much affected with the Corporation and Test Acts, because they would not take an Oath.

Nor with the Oxford five Mile Act, which cut the others to pieces.

Others

Others had no Cattel to till the Ground, nor Corn for Seed or Bread, nor Tools to work with : The said Informers and Bailiffs in some Places breaking into Houses, and making great Waste and Spoil, under pretence of serving the King and the Church. — Our Religious Assemblies have been charged at common Law with being *Riotous Routs, and Disturbances of the Peace*, whereby great Numbers have been confined in Prisons, without regard to Age or Sex ; and many in Holes and Dungeons — The Seizures for twenty Pounds a Month have amounted to several thousand Pounds ; sometimes they have seized for eleven Months at once, and made Sale of all Goods and Chattels both within Doors and without for Payment — Several who have employed some hundreds of poor Families in Manufacture, are by those Writs and Seizures disabled, as well as by long Imprisonment ; one in particular, who employed two hundred People in the Woollen Manufacture — Many *Informers*, and especially *impudent Women*, whose Husbands are in Prison, swear for their Share of the Profit of the Seizures — The Fines upon one Justice's Warrant have amounted to many hundred Pounds ; frequently ten Pounds a Warrant, and five Warrants together for fifty Pounds to one Man ; and for Non-Payment all his Goods carried away in about ten Cart Loads. They spare neither Widows nor Fatherless, nor poor Families, nor leave them so much as a Bed to lie upon — Thus the *Informers* are both Witnesses and Parties, to the Ruin of great Numbers of sober Families ; and Justices of Peace have been threaten'd with the Forfeiture of one hundred Pounds, if they do not issue out Warrants upon their Informations — With this Petition they presented to the King and Parliament a List of their *Friends* in Prison in the several Counties, amounting to one thousand four hundred and sixty.

*King James II. 1686.* But 'tis impossible to make an exact Computation of the Number of Sufferers, or Estimate of the Damages sustained, by his Majesty's Dissenting Subjects of the several Denominations sustained, by the Prosecutions of this and the last Reign ; how many Families were impoverished, and reduced to Beggary ; how many Lives were lost in Prisons and stinking Gaols ; how many Ministers were divorced from their People, and forced to live as they could, *five Miles from a Corporation* ; how many industrious and laborious Tradesmen were cut off from their Trades ; and their Substance and Household Goods carried off by Soldiers, and divided among idle and infamous Informers. The vexatious Suits of the *Commons*, and the Expences of those Courts were immense.

Preface to Delaune's Plea, p. 5.

The Writer of the Preface of Mr. Delaune's *Plea for the Non-Conformists*, says, that *Delaune* was one of near eight thousand Protestant Dissenters, who had perished in Prison in the Reign of King *Charles II.* and that *merely for Dissenting from the Church in some Points which they were able to give good Reason for* ; and yet for no other Cause (says he) were they stifted, I had almost said, murder'd in Gaols — As for the severe Penalties inflicted on them for seditious and riotous Assemblies, designed only for the Worship of God, he adds, that they suffered in their Trades and Estates, within the Compass of three Years, at least two Millions ; and doubts, whether in all the Times since the Reformation, including also the Reign of Queen *MARY*, there can be produced any Thing like such a Number of Christians who have suffered Death ; and such Numbers who have lost their Substance for Religion. Another Writer adds, that Mr. *Jeremy White*, had carefully collected a *List of the Dissenting Sufferers, and of their Sufferings* ; and had the Names of sixty thousand Persons who had suffered on a Religious Account, between the Restoration of King *Charles II.* and the Revolution of King *William* ; five thousand of whom died in Prison. That Mr. *White* told

Hist. Stuarts, p. 715.

told Lord Dorset, that King James had offered him a thousand Guineas for the Manuscript, but that he refused all Invitations and Rewards, and concealed the black Record, that it might not appear to the Disreputation of the Church of *England*, for which some of the Clergy sent him their Thanks, and offered him an Acknowledgment, which he generously refused. The Reader will form his own Judgment of the Truth of these Facts. 'Tis certain, that besides those that suffered at home, great Numbers retired to the Plantations of *New England*, *Pennsylvania*, and other Parts of *America*. Many transported themselves and their Effects into *Holland*, and filled the *English* Churches of *Amsterdam*, the *Hague*, *Utrecht*, *Leyden*, *Rotterdam*, and other Parts. If we admit the Dissenting Families of the several Denominations in *England* to be no more than one hundred and fifty thousand, and that each Family suffered no more than the Loss of three or four Pounds per Annum from the *Act of Uniformity*, the whole will amount to twelve or fourteen Millions; a prodigious Sum for those Times! But these are only Conjectures; the Damage to the Trade and Property of the Nation was undoubtedly immense; and the Wounds that were made in the Estates of private Families were deep and large, many of whom, to my certain Knowledge, wear the Scars of them to this Day.

When the *Protestant Dissenters* rose up into publick View as a distinct Body, their long Sufferings had not very much diminished their Numbers, which tho' not to be compared with those of the Establishment, or the *Tories* and *Roman Catholicks*, were yet so considerable as to be capable of turning the Scale on either Side, according as they should throw in their Weight, which might possibly be owing to some of the following Reasons:

1. To their Firmness and Constancy in a long Course of Suffering, which convinced the World that they were not governed by Humour, but by Conscience.

2. To

King  
James II.  
1686.

*King James II.* which was plain and practical, accompanied with a warm and awakening Address to the Conscience. Their Doctrines were those of the *first Reformers*, which were grown out of Fashion in the Church ; and their Way of Worship was simple and plain, without the Ornament of human Rites and Ceremonies.

3. To the Severity of their Morals, at a Time when the Nation was sunk into all Kinds of Vice and Prophaneness, from which they kept at a remarkable Distance. Their Conversation was sober and virtuous. They observed the Lord's Day with Religious Strictness in their Families, and had an universal Reputation for Justice and Integrity in their Dealings.

4. The Support of their Numbers was further owing to the *careful and strict Education of their Children*, whom they impressed with an early Sense of scriptural Religion, and educated in their own Way, as they had Opportunity, under private School-Masters of their own Principles.

5. They had no less a Concern for a Succession of *able and learned Ministers*, and therefore encouraged the setting up *private Academies* in several Parts of the Nation ; and 'tis remarkable that many Gentlemen and substantial Citizens devoted their Children to the Ministry, at a Time when they had nothing in view but Bonds and Imprisonment.

6. It might be owing further, to the *persecuting Zeal of the High Church Party*, attended with an uncommon Licentiousness of Manners. If their Zeal against the Non-Conformists had produced a greater Sanctity of Life, and Severity of Morals, it had been less offensive ; but to see Men of bad Morals signing Warrants of Distress upon their Neighbours, only for worshipping God peaceably at a *separate Meeting*, when themselves hardly worshipped God at all, but were infamous for all Kinds of Immorality, made some apprehend there was nothing at all in Religion ; and others resolve to take their Lot with a more sober People.

Finally,

Finally, *The Spirit and Principles of Torism began to appear Ruinous to the Nation.* The old English Constitution, by which the Dissenters had stood firm for above twenty Years, was in a Manner lost, which raised their Reputation with all true Lovers of their Country. Their Sufferings were now regretted, and many who had contracted a settled Abhorrence of Popery, and of the destructive Measures of the Tories, appeared in the Cause of Non-Conformity, and joined their Congregations.

To return to the History ; the *Dissenters* being now *A Commission of Enquiry into the Losses sustained by the Dissenters bad Party.* made easy, it was resolved to turn the Artillery of the *Prerogative* against the Church, and make them feel a little of the Smart they had given others ; the King and his Priests were thoroughly enraged with their Oppositors bad *Distress on Dissenters or Prosecutions for Recusancy*, and not brought to account in the *Exchequer*? In the *Gazette of March 5. 1687.* it is advertised, That the *Commissioners* appointed to examine into the Losses of *Dissenters and Recusants* within the several Counties of *Gloucester, Worcester, and Monmouth*, were to hold their Sessions for the said Counties, at the Places therein mentioned. Others were appointed for the Counties of *Middlesex, Essex, &c.* to enquire what Money or Goods had been taken or received for any Matters relating to Religion since *September 29. 1677.* in any of the Counties for which they were named. They were to return the Names of all Persons who had seized Goods, or received Money. The Parties themselves, if alive, were obliged to appear, and give Account ; and if dead their Relations were to appear before the Commissioners for them. This struck Terror into the whole *Tribe of Informers*, the *confiding Justices*, and others who expected now to be ruined ; but (says Dr. Calamy) the *Protestant Dissenters* generously refused to appear against their Enemies, upon Assurances given

*King James II. 1686.* ven by leading Persons, both Clergy and Laity, that no such Methods should be used for the Future. But if this Enquiry had proceeded, and the Dissenters all over England had come into it, a black and fraudulent Scene would have been opened, which now will be concealed. Bishop Burnet says, “ The King ordered them to enquire into all vexatious Suits into which the Dissenters had been brought in the Spiritual Courts, and into all the Compositions they had been forced to make to redeem themselves from further Trouble, which, as was said, would have brought to light a scandalous Discovery of all the ill Practices of those Courts; for the Use that many who belong to those Courts had made of the Laws with relation to Dissenters, was, to draw Presents from such as could make them, threatening them with a Proces in case they failed to do that, and upon doing it, leaving them at full Liberty to neglect the Laws as much as they pleased. The Commission subsisted till the Revolution, and it was hoped (says his Lordship) that this would have animated the Dissenters to turn upon the Clergy with some of that Fierceness with which they themselves had been lately treated.” But they made no Advantage of the Disposition of the Court, nor of the Opportunity that was put into their Hands of making Reprisals on their Adversaries; which shews the truly generous, and Christian Spirit of those Confessors for Religion; and deserved a more grateful Acknowledgment.

*An Ecclesiastical Commission erected. Burnet, p. 675.*

To humble the Clergy yet further, his Majesty, by the Advice of Jefferies, erected a new Ecclesiastical Commission, tho’ the Act which took away the High Commission in 1641. had provided, that no Court of that Nature should be erected for the Future; but the King, though a Papist, assumed the Supremacy, and directed a Commission to the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Bishops of Durham and Rochester; to the Earl of Sunderland President of the Council; Herbert and Wright, Lord Chief Justices, Jenner Recorder

of London, and *Jefferies* the Chancellor, or any three of them, provided the *Chancellor* was one, “ To exercise all Manner of Jurisdiction and Pre-eminence, touching any Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Jurisdictions, to visit, reform, redress, and amend all Abuses, Offences, Contempts and Enormities, which by the Spiritual or Ecclesiastical Laws might be corrected. They were also to enquire into all Misde-meanors and Contempts which might be punished by the Censures of the Church, and to call before them all Ecclesiastical Persons of what Degree and Dignity soever, and punish the Offenders by Ex-communications, Suspensions, Deprivations, or other Ecclesiastical Censures, &c.” This was a terrible Rod hung up over the Clergy, and if the Commissioners had had Time to proceed in their *Enquiries*, according to the Mandates sent to the Chancellors and Archdeacons of the several Dioceses, they would have felt more of the Effects of that arbitrary Power which their unwise Conduct had brought on the Nation ; but Providence was kinder to them than they had been to their Neighbours. The Commission was granted the We'w. beginning of April, but was not opened till the begin-<sup>P. 198.</sup>ning of August ; the Archbishop of Canterbury was afraid to act in it ; Durham was so lifted up (says Burnet) that he said his Name would now be recorded in History ; and Sprat Bishop of Rochester, in hopes of further Preferment, went with the Stream. Some Roman Catholicks were in the Commission, and consequently the Enemies of the Protestant Religion were to be its Judges.

But his Majesty not being willing to rely altogether on the Oxford Decree, nor on the fashionable Doctrines of Passive-Obedience and Non-Resistance, which had been preached up for above twenty Years as the unalterable Doctrines of the Church of England ; in order to support his extraordinary Proceedings, resolved to augment his standing Forces to fifteen thousand Men. He was apprehensive of a *Snake in the Grass*, or a *secret*

King James II.  
1686.

*King James II.* *1686.* *cret Reserve,* that might break out when the Church it self came to be pinched ; he therefore ordered his Army to encamp on *Blackheath*, under the Command of the Earl of *Feveringham*, to awe the City, and be at hand upon any Emergency ; the Officers and many of the Soldiers were *Irish Papists*, and they had a publick Chapel in which Mass was said every Day, so that it was believed the King might introduce what Religion he pleased. It was dangerous to speak or write against his Majesty's Proceedings ; for when the Reverend Mr. *Johnson*, a Clergyman, ventured to publish a Writing, directed to the Protestant Officers of the Army, to dissuade them from being Tools of the Court to subvert the Constitution and Protestant Religion ; diligent Search was made for him, and being apprehended, he was sentenced to stand three Times in the Pillory, to be degraded of his Orders, to be whipt from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and to be fined five hundred Marks ; all which was executed with great Severity.

*Affairs of Scotland.* *Burnet, p. 678.* Affairs in *Scotland* were in equal Forwardness with those of *England* ; the Parliament which met at *Edinburgh* in *May 1685.* while the Persecution continued, declared their Abhorrence of all Principles derogatory to the King's *absolute Power*, and offered their Lives and Fortunes to defend it against all Opposers. They passed an Act, making it Death to resort to any Conventicles in Houses or Fields ; and declared it High Treason to give or take the *National Covenant*, or to write in defence of it. They also obliged the Subjects of *Scotland* to take an Oath, when required, to maintain the King's *absolute Power*, on pain of Banishment. Popery made very considerable Advances in that Kingdom, and several Persons of Character changed their Religion with the Times. But the Populace were in the other Extream ; the Earl of *Perth* having set up a private Chapel for Mass, the Mob broke into it with such Fury that they defaced and destroyed the whole Furniture, for which one of them was apprehended and

and hanged. When the English Court changed Measures the Scots Parliament agreed to a Suspension of the King's Life; but his Majesty insisting upon an entire Repeal, which they declined, he dissolved them. The Episcopal Clergy were obsequious to the Court, and in many Places so sunk into Sloth and Ignorance, that the lower People were grown quite indifferent in Matters of Religion; but the Presbyterians, tho' now freed from the Severities they had smarted under for many Years, expressed upon all Occasions an unconquerable Aversion to Popery, and by Decrees roused the whole Nation out of their Lethargy.

In Ireland Things had still a more favourable Aspe&t for the Court: The King had a greater Dependance on the Irish Catholicks than upon any of his other Subjects. Colonel Talbot, Earl of Tyrconnel, was made Lord Lieutenant of that Country, a vile and profligate Officer, who scrupled no kind of Barbarity and Wickedness to serve his Cause; he broke several Protestant Officers in the Army, and by degrees turned them all out to make room for Papists. All Offices both Civil and Military were put into the Hands of the vilest Miscreants; there was not a Protestant Sheriff left in that Kingdom; the Charters were taken away, and new model'd in favour of Papists. The Corporations were dissolved, and all Things manag'd with an arbitrary Hand, so that many imagining the massacring Knife to be at their Throats left the Kingdom; some transporting themselves into England, and others into more remote and distant Countries. Thus far the Prerogative prevailed without any Repulse.

All Things being now ready to attack the Church of England in Form, it was resolved to begin with London making an Example of some of their leading Divines: Dr. Sharp, Rector of St. Giles's, having broke thro' the King's Order, of not preaching on the controverted Points, and spoken disrespectfully of the King's Religion in one of his Sermons, the Bishop of London

*King James II.* was ordered to suspend him ; but the Bishop, with all dutiful Respect to his Majesty, sent Word, That he could not proceed in such a summary Way, but that when the Cause was heard in the *Commons* he would pronounce such Sentence as the *Canons* should warrant ; and in the mean Time would desire the Doctor to forbear preaching. The Court resenting the Bishop's Denial, cited him before the *Ecclesiastical Commission* Aug. 4. where he was treated by *Jefferies* in a Manner unbecoming his Character. The Bishop excepted to the Authority of the Court, as contrary to Law, and added, that he had complied in the Doctor's Case as far as the *Ecclesiastical Laws* would permit. But notwithstanding all that his Lordship could say in his Defence he was suspended *ab Officio*, and the Bishops of *Durham*, *Rochester*, and *Peterborough*, were appointed Commissioners to exercise Jurisdiction during his Suspension. But Dr. *Sharp*, after having expressed his Sorrow in a Petition for falling under the King's Displeasure, was dismissed with a gentle Repri-mand, and suffered to return to the Exercise of his Function.

*Privileges of the University of Camb. invaded.* The King's next Attempt was upon the *Universities* : He began with *Cambridge*, and commanded Dr. *Peachel* the Vicechancellor to admit one *Alban Francis*, a Benedictine Monk, to the Degree of *M. A.* without administering to him any Oath or Oaths whatsoever ; all which his Majesty declared he would dispense with. The Vicechancellor having read the Letter to the *Congregation of Regents*, it was agreed to petition the King to revoke his *Mandate* ; but instead of complying with their Petition, the King sent for the Vice-chancellor before the *Ecclesiastical Commission*, by whom he was suspended *ab Officio & Beneficio*, for Disobedience and Contempt of the King's Commands ; and Dr. *Balderston*, Master of *Emanuel College*, was chosen Vicechancellor in his Room.

*And of Magd. Coll. Ox-ford.* Soon after the King sent a *Mandamus* to the Vice-president of *Magdalen College, Oxford*, and to the Fel-

King

James II.  
1686.

Fellows, to choose Mr. Farmer, a Man of ill Reputation, their President, in the Room of Dr. Clarke, deceased; but in defiance of the King's Mandate they chose Dr. Hough; for which they were cited before the Ecclesiastical Commissioners, but having proved Farmer to be a Man of bad Character, the King relinquished him, and order'd them by another Mandate to choose Dr. Parker, Bishop of Oxford. The Fellows having agreed to abide by their first Choice refused to elect the Bishop, as contrary to their Statutes. Upon which the Commissioners were sent to visit them, who after sundry Enquiries and Examinations, deprived Dr. Hough, and installed the Bishop of Oxford by Proxy; and the Fellows refusing to sign a Submission to their new President, twenty five of them were deprived, and made incapable of any Benefice. Parker died soon after, and one of the Popish Bishops was by Mandamus chosen President in his Place; which inflamed the Church Party so far, that they sent pressing Messages to the Prince of Orange, desiring him to espouse the Cause of the Church, and break with the King if he would not redress their Grievances. Thus Burnet<sup>s</sup> the very first beginnings of Resistance to King James<sup>p. 701.</sup> came from that very University who but four Years before had pronounced this Doctrine *damnable* by a solemn Decree; and from those very Men who were afterwards King William's most bitter Enemies.

But the wider and more desperate the War was between the King and the Church, the more necessary and did both Parties find it to shew Kindness to the *Dissenters*; for this Purpose his Majesty sent Agents among them, offering them the Royal Favour, and all Manner of Encouragement, if they would concur with his Majesty *in abrogating the Penal Laws and Test*; he invited some of their Ministers to Court, and pretended to consult them in the present Crisis. The Clergy, at the same Time, prayed and entreated the *Dissenters* to appear on their Side, and stand by the Establishment, making large Promises of Favour and brotherly

*King James II.* therly Affection if ever they got out of their Troubles.

1687. The King, notwithstanding the Stubbornness of the Clergy, called a Council, in which he declared his Resolution to issue out a Declaration for a general Liberty of Conscience to all Persons of what Persuasion so ever, " which he was moved to do, by having observed, that tho' an Uniformity of Worship had been endeavoured to be established within this Kingdom in the successive Reigns of four of his Predecessors, assisted by their respective Parliaments, yet it had proved altogether ineffectual. That the Restraint upon the Consciences of Dissenters had been very prejudicial to the Nation, as was sadly experienced by the horrid Rebellion in the Time of his Majesty's Father. That the many Penal Laws made against Dissenters had rather encreased than lessened the Number of them; and that nothing could more conduce to the Peace and Quiet of this Kingdom, and the Increase of the Number as well as of the Trade of his Subjects, than an entire Liberty of Conscience, it having always been his Opinion, as most suitable to the Principles of Christianity, That no Man should be persecuted for Conscience sake; for he thought Conscience could not be forced, and that it could never be the true Interest of a King of England to endeavour to do it."

*His Majesty's Declaration of Indulgence.* This Speech meeting with no Opposition in the Council, his Majesty on the 4th of April caused his gracious Declaration for Liberty of Conscience to be published. In the Preamble to which his Majesty does not scruple to say, " That he cannot but heartily wish (as it will easily be believed) that all his Subjects were Members of the Catholick Church, yet it is his Opinion, that Conscience ought not to be forced, for the Reasons mentioned in the foregoing Speech, which he recites at large; and then adds. " By virtue of his Royal Prerogative, he thinks fit to issue out his Declaration of Indulgence, making no doubt of the " Con-

“ Concurrence of his two Houses of Parliament, when  
“ he shall think it convenient for them to meet. And,  
“ First, He declares, That he will protect and main-  
“ tain his Archbishops, Bishops and Clergy, and all  
“ other his Subjects of the Church of *England*, in the  
“ free Exercise of their Religion as by Law established,  
“ and in the quiet and full Enjoyment of their Posses-  
“ sions. Secondly, That it is his Royal Will and  
“ Pleasure, that all Penal Laws for Non-Conformity  
“ to the Religion established, or by reason of the Ex-  
“ ercise of Religion in any Manner whatsoever, be  
“ immediately suspended. And to the End, that by  
“ the Liberty hereby granted, the Peace and Security  
“ of the Government in the Practice thereof may not  
“ be endangered, he strictly charges and commands  
“ all his Subjects, that as he freely gives them leave  
“ to meet, and serve God after their own way, be it  
“ in private Houses, or Places purposely hired, and  
“ built for that Use, so that they take special Care  
“ that nothing be preached or taught among them  
“ which may tend to alienate the Hearts of his People  
“ from him or his Government; and that their Meet-  
“ ings and Assemblies be peaceably, openly, and  
“ publickly held, and all Persons freely admitted to  
“ them; and that they signify and make known to  
“ some one or more of the next Justices of Peace, what  
“ Place or Places they set apart for such Uses. And  
“ he is desirous to have the Benefit of the Service of all  
“ his Subjects, which by the Law of Nature is insepa-  
“ rably annexed and inherent to his Royal Person.  
“ And that none of his Subjects may be for the future  
“ under any Discouragements or Disability, who are  
“ otherwise well inclined, and fit to serve him, by  
“ reason of some *Oaths* or *Tests*, that have usually  
“ been administer'd upon such Occasions, he hereby  
“ further declares, that it is his Will and Pleasure, that  
“ the *Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance*, and the se-  
“ veral *Tests and Declarations* mentioned in the *Acts* of  
“ Parliament made in the 25th and 30th of his Bro-

King James II. 1687. " ther's Reign shall not hereafter be required to be taken, declared, or subscribed by any Persons whatsoever, who are or shall be employed in any Office, or Place of Trust, either Civil or Military under him, or in his Government. And it is his Intention from Time to Time hereafter to grant his Royal Dispensation to all his Subjects, so to be employed, who shall not take the said Oaths, or subscribe or declare the said Tests or Declarations. And he does hereby give his free and ample Pardon to all Non-Conformist Recusants, and other his Subjects, for all Crimes and Things by them committed, or done contrary to the Penal Laws formerly made relating to Religion, and the Profession or Exercise thereof. And although the Freedom and Assurance he has hereby given in relation to Liberty and Property might be sufficient to remove from the Minds of his Subjects all Fears and Jealousies in relation to either, yet he thinks fit to declare, that he will maintain them in all their Properties and Possessions, as well of Church and Abbey Lands, as in other their Estates and Properties whatsoever."

*Another  
for Scot-  
land.*  
Eachard,  
p. 1083.  
Burnet,  
p. 713.

A Declaration of the same Nature was sent to Scotland, in which the King, " by Virtue of his Prerogative Royal, absolute Authority and Power over all his Subjects, who are bound to obey him without reserve, repeals all the severe Laws made by his Grandfather King James I. and takes off all Disabilities from his Roman Catholick Subjects, which render'd them incapable of Employments and Benefices. He also slackened the Laws against moderate Presbyterians, and promised never to force his Subjects by any invincible Necessity to change their Religion. He also repealed all Laws imposing Tests on those who held any Employments."

*Remarks.* This was strange Conduct (says Bp. Burnet) in a Roman Catholick Monarch, at a Time when his Brother of France had just broke the *Edict of Nantz*, and was Dragooning his

his Protestant Subjects out of his Kingdom. But the King  
Bishop suspects the King's Sincerity in his Declaration, James II.  
from his promising to use no *invincible Necessity* to  
force his Subjects to change their Religion, as if there  
was a *Reserve*, and that some Degrees of Compulsion  
might be proper one Time or other; which seems to  
have been a parallel Case to the *Doctrine of the Church*  
concerning *Non-Resistance*. However, by another  
Proclamation the King granted full Liberty to the  
*Scots Presbyterians* to set up Conventicles in their own  
Way, which they thankfully accepted; but when his  
Majesty pressed them to dispose their Friends to concur  
with him in taking off the Test and Penal Laws,  
which they knew was only to serve the *Papists*, they  
answered only in cold and general Terms.

In pursuance of these *Declarations* the *Dissenters* all Sorts were not only set at Liberty, but admitted to <sup>admitted</sup> serve in all Offices of Profit and Trust. Nov. 6. the King sent an Order to the Lord Mayor of London to dispense with the *Quakers* not swearing, or at least not to fine them if they refused to serve, by which means a Door was open to the *Roman Catholicks*, and to all others to bear Offices in the State without a legal Qualification. Several Addresses were presented to <sup>Sewel,</sup> the King upon this Occasion from the <sup>P. 602.</sup> Companies in the City of London, from the Corporations in the Country, and even from the Clergy themselves, thanking his Majesty for his *Declaration for Liberty of Conscience*; and his Promise to support the Church of England as by Law established, assuring him of their Endeavours to choose such Members for the next Parliament as should give it a more legal Sanction.

The several Denominations of *Dissenters* also were <sup>But will</sup> no less thankful for their Liberty, and addressed his Majesty in higher Strains than some of their elder and more cautious Ministers approved of, for neither <sup>not ac-</sup> <sup>knowledge</sup> <sup>the Dis-</sup> Mr. Baxter, Mr. Stretton, nor a great many others, <sup>pening</sup> <sup>Power,</sup> would join in them; Bishop Burnet admits, that few <sup>P. 718.</sup> concurred in those Addresses, and that the Persons

*King James II.* who carried them up were mean and inconsiderable. When there was a general Meeting of the Ministers *1687.* to consider of their Behaviour in this Crisis, and two *Gazette,* Messengers from Court waited to carry back an *No 2234.* count of the Result, Mr. Howe gave his Opinion against the *Dispensing Power*, and every Thing that might contribute Assistance to the Papists to enable them to subvert the Protestant Religion. Another Minister stood up and said, that he apprehended their late Sufferings were occasioned more by their firm Adherence to the *Constitution*, than their Religious Differences from the *Establishment*, and therefore if the King expected they should give up the Constitution and declare for the *Dispensing Power*, he had rather, for his Part, lose his Liberty, and return to his former Bondage. In conclusion, Mr. Howe in summing up the whole Debate, signified to the *Courtiers* that they were in general of the same Opinion. Mr. Coke adds, that to his Knowledge the Dissenters did both dread and detest the *Dispensing Power*; which was a bold Declaration in this Crisis from a Number of Men who subsisted only by the Royal Favour, and ought to have been remember'd in better Times.

*Their Addresses of Thanks.* But tho' the Court were a little disappointed in their Expectations from the Dissenters, they put the best Face they could on the Affair, and received the Addresses of those who came to Court with high Commendations. *No 2234.*

The first that went up were the *London Anabaptists*, who say, that "the Sense of this invaluable Favour and Benefit derived to us from your Royal Clemency, compel us to prostrate our selves at your Majesty's Feet with the Tender of our most humble Thanks for that Peace and Liberty which both we, and all other *Dissenters* from the National Church now enjoy —" Next came the *Presbyterians*, "who acknowledge his Majesty's Princely Compassion in releasing them from their long Sufferings, in restoring to God the Empire over Conscience, and publishing to the World his Royal Christian Judgment, That

" Con-

*Howe's Life,*  
*P. 134.*

"Conscience may not be forced; and his Resolution  
 "that such Force should not be attempted in his  
 "Reign, which they pray may be long —" Then  
 followed the *Independants*: "Sir, The great Cala-Gazette,  
 "mity we have been a long Time under, through the N° 2238.  
 "severe Execution of the Penal Laws in Matters of  
 "Religion, has made us deeply sensible of your Ma-  
 "jesty's Princely Clemency towards us your Dissent-  
 "ing Subjects, especially since in the Indulgence  
 "vouchsafed there are no Limitations hindring the  
 "Enjoyment of it with a good Conscience, and that  
 "your Majesty publisheth to the World that it has  
 "been your constant Sense and Opinion, that *Consci-*  
*ence ought not to be constrained, nor People forced in*  
*Matters of meer Religion —"* About the same  
 Time was published the humble and thankful Address  
 of the *London Quakers*, to this Purpose, "May it  
 "please the King! Tho' we are not the first in this  
 "Way, yet we hope we are not the least sensible of  
 "the great Favours we are come to present the King  
 "our humble, open, and hearty Thanks for — We  
 "rejoice to see the Day that a King of *England* should  
 "from his Royal Seat so universally assert this Royal  
 "Principle, that *Conscience ought not to be restrained,*  
*nor People forced for Matters of Religion —"* The  
 several Addresses above-mentioned express their hum-  
 ble Dependance on his Majesty's Royal Promise to se-  
 cure their Rights and Properties, and that he will en-  
 deavour to engage his two Houses of Parliament to  
 concur with him in this good Work. Here are no  
 Flights of Expression, nor Promises of Obedience  
 without Reserve, but purely a Sense of Gratitude and  
 Thankfulness for their Liberty.

And tho' it must be allowed that some few *Dissenters*, *They are*  
 from an Excess of Joy for their Liberty, or it may be, *neverthe-*  
*less jealous* of the *King's Conduct*,  
 from a strong Resentment against their late *Persecutors*,  
 published some severe Pamphlets, and gave too much  
 Countenance to the Measures of the Court, as Mr. *Lobb, Alsop, and Pen the Quaker*, yet the Body of  
 them

*King James II.* them kept at a Distance, and “as thankful as they were for their Liberty (says Lord *Hallifax*) they were fearful of the Issue; neither can any Number of Consideration among them, be charged with hazarding the publick Safety by falling in with the Measures of the Court, of which they had as great a Dread as their Neighbours.” And the Lords, in a Conference with the House of Commons upon the Occasional Bill, in the first Year of Queen *Anne*, say, “That in the last and greatest Danger the Church was exposed to, the *Dissenters* joined with her, with all imaginable Zeal and Sincerity against the Papists their common Enemies, shewing no Prejudice to the Church, but the utmost Respect to the Bishops when sent to the Tower.”

*The Church in Distress apply to the Dissenters for Assistance.* But as the King and Court seemed to carry all before them, the Church Party were in despair, and almost at their Wits end; they saw themselves on the brink of Ruin, imagining that they should be turned out of their Freeholds for not reading the King’s Declaration, and that the *Non-Conformists* would be admitted into their Pulpits; as Dr. *Sherlock*, Master of the *Temple*, acknowledged in Conversation to Mr. *Howe*; and that, as the Papists had already invaded the Universities, they would in a little Time overset the Whole Hierarchy of the Church. In this Distress they turned their Eyes every where for Relief: They applied to the *Dissenters*, giving them the strongest Assurances of a Comprehension, and Toleration in better Times, if they would but assist in delivering them out of their present Troubles. Bishop *Burnet* says, that the Clergy here in *England* writ to the Prince of *Orange*, and desired him to send over some of the *Dissenting Preachers*, whom the Violence of the former Times had driven into *Holland*, and to prevail effectually with them to oppose any false Brethren, whom the Court might have gained over; and that they sent over very positive Assurances, which passed through his own Hands, that in case they stood firm now to the

*With strong Promises of Favour in better Times.*

common Interest they would in a better Time come into a Comprehension of such as could be brought into a Con-junction with the Church, and to a Toleration of the rest. Agreeably to these Assurances, when the Reverend Mr. Howe, Mr. Mead, and other Refugee Ministers, waited on the Prince of Orange, to return him Thanks for the Protection of the Country, and to take their Leave, his Highness made them some Presents to pay their Debts and defray their Charges home; and having wished them a good Voyage, he advised them to be very cautious in their Addresses; and not to suffer themselves to be drawn into the Measures of the Court so far as to open a Door for the introducing of Popery, by desiring the taking off of the *Penal Laws and Test* as was intended. He desired them also to use their Influence with their Brethren to lay them under the same Restraints. His Highness also sent Orders to Monsieur Dykvelt his Resident, to press the *Dissenters* to stand off from the Court; and to assure them of a full Toleration and Comprehension if possible, when the Crown should devolve on the Princess of Orange. Agents were sent among the *Dissenters* to soften their Resentments against the Church, and to assure them, that for the Future they would treat them as *Bretkren*, as will be seen in the next Chapter.

The *Dissenters* had it now in their Power to distress the *Church Party*, and it may be, to have turned the Scale against them, if they would have given way to Revenge, and fallen in heartily with the King's Measures. They were strongly tempted on both Sides; the King preferr'd them to Places of Profit and Trust, and gave them all Manner of Countenance and Encouragement; and the *Churchmen* loaded them with Promises and Assurances what great Things they would do for them, as soon as it should be in their Power. But, alas! no sooner was the Danger over but the Majority of them forgot their Vows in Distress; for when the Convocation met the first Time after the Revolution they would not hear of a Comprehension, nor so much

King James II.  
1687.  
By the Inter-  
est of the  
Prince of  
Orange.

*King James II.* as acknowledge the foreign Churches for their Brethren, but seemed rather inclinable to return to their old Methods of Persecution; so little Dependance ought to be placed on *High Church* Promises!

*Letter to  
the Dis-  
senters.*

But in their present Circumstances it was necessary to flatter the *Non-Conformists*, and weaken the King's Hands, by dissuading the *Dissenters* from relying on the Promises of their *new Friends*; for this Purpose a Pamphlet writ by the Marquis of *Hallifax*, and published by Advice of some of the most eminent Dignitaries of the Church, was dispersed all over *England*, entitled, *A Letter to a Dissenter upon Occasion of his Majesty's late gracious Declaration of Indulgence*. It begins with saying, "that *Churchmen* are not surprized " nor provoked at the *Dissenters* accepting the Offers " of Ease from the late Hardships they lay under, but " desire them to consider, 1. The Cause they have to " suspect their *new Friends*. And, 2. Their Duty " in Christianity and Prudence not to hazard the pub- " lick Safety by a Desire of Ease or Revenge.

" With regard to the First, the Church of *Rome* " (says the Author) does not only dislike your Liber- " ty, but by its Principles cannot allow it; they " are not able to make good their Vows; nay, it " would be a Habit of Sin that requires Absolution; " you are therefore hugged now only that you may " be the better squeezed another Time. To come so " quick from one Extream to another is such an unnat- " ural Motion, that you ought to be on your Guard: " The other Day you were Sons of *Belial*, now you " are Angels of Light — Popery is now the only " Friend of Liberty, and the known Enemy of Per- " secution. We have been under shameful Mistakes " if this can be either true or lasting."

The Letter goes on to insinuate, " that some Mi- " nisters had been bribed into the Measures of the " Court; that they were under Engagements, and " impowered to give Rewards to others, where they " could not perswade, Now if these or others should " preach

“ preach up Anger and Vengeance against the Church  
“ of *England*, ought they not rather to be suspected  
“ of Corruption, than to act according to Judgment;

“ — If they who thank the King for his Declara-  
“ tion should be engaged to justify it in Point of  
“ Law, I am persuaded 'tis more than the Addressers  
“ are capable of doing — There is a great Diffe-  
“ rence between enjoying quietly the Advantage of an  
“ Act irregularly done by others, and becoming Ad-  
“ vocates for it; but Frailties are to be excused —  
“ *Take Warning by the Mistake of the Church of Eng-*  
“ *land, when after the Restoration they preserved so*  
“ *long the bitter Taste of your rough Usage to them,*  
“ *that it made them forget their Interest and sacrifice*  
“ *it to their Revenge* — If you had now to do with  
“ rigid Prelates the Argument might be fair on your  
“ Side, but since the common Danger has so laid  
“ open the Mistake, that all former *Haughtiness* to-  
“ wards the Dissenters is for ever extinguished, and  
“ the Spirit of Persecution is turned into a Spirit  
“ of Peace, Charity, and Condescension, will you  
“ not be moved by such an Example? — If it  
“ be said the Church is only humble when 'tis out  
“ of Power; the Answer is, that is uncharita-  
“ ble, and an unseasonable Triumph; besides, it  
“ is not so in fact, for if she would comply with  
“ the Court, she could turn all the Thunder upon  
“ your selves, and blow you off the Stage with  
“ a Breath; but she will not be rescued by such  
“ unjustifiable Means — You have formerly very  
“ justly blamed the Church of *England* for going too  
“ far in her Compliance with the Court; Conclude  
“ therefore that you must break off your Friendship,  
“ or set no Bounds to it — The Church is now  
“ convinced of its Error, in being too severe to you;  
“ the next Parliament will be gentle to you; the  
“ next Heir is bred in a Country famous for Indul-  
“ gence; there is a general Agreement of thinking  
“ Men, that we must no more cut our selves off from  
“ foreign

*King James II.* " foreign Protestants, but enlarge our Foundations ;  
*1687.* " so that all Things conspire to give you Ease and  
 " Satisfaction if you do not too much anticipate it.  
 " To conclude, the short Question is, Whether or no  
 " you will join with those who must in the End run  
 " the same Fate with you ? If the Protestants of all  
 " Sorts have been to blame in their Behaviour to each  
 " other, they are upon equal Terms, and for that  
 " very Reason ought now to be reconciled —————"  
 How just so ever the Reasoning of this Letter may be,  
 either the Author did not know the Spirit of the *Church Party* (as they were called) or he must blush when he  
 compares it with the Facts that followed the Revolution. Twenty thousand Copies were dispersed about  
 the City and Country, and had a very good Effect,  
 for the Honest Well-meaning Dissenters made no Ad-  
 vantage of the favourable Juncture ; they enter'd into  
 no Alliances with the Papists, nor complied with Court  
 Measures, any further than they favoured the Cause of  
 that Religious Liberty, which they had a natural  
 Right to, and which the *Church Party* ought never to  
 have taken from them.

*Measures of the Court to obtain a legal Toleration.* The War between the King and the Church being  
 now open, each Party prepared for their Defence ; the  
 Points in debate were, A GENERAL TOLERATION,  
 and the DISPENSING POWER ; the latter of which the  
*High Church Party* had connived at in the late Reign ;  
 but when the Edge of it was turned against themselves,  
 (the King having made use of it to break down the  
 Fences of the Church, by abrogating the Penal Laws  
 and Tests, and making an Inroad upon the two Univer-  
 sities) they cried out against it as subverting the whole  
 Constitution ; and forgetting their late Addresses con-  
 tested this Branch of the Prerogative. The King had  
 got the Opinion of the Judges for the Legality of it,  
 but this not giving Satisfaction, he determined to ob-  
 tain a Parliamentary Sanction. For this Purpose he  
 № 2302. published the following Order in the Gazette, " that  
 " whereas his Majesty was resolved to use his utmost

“ Endeavours, that his *Declaration of Indulgence* King  
 “ might pass into a Law, he therefore thought fit to James II.  
 “ review the Lists of Deputy-Lieutenants, and Justi- 1687-  
 “ ces of Peace in the several Counties, that those may  
 “ be continued who would be ready to contribute what  
 “ in them lies towards the Accomplishment of so  
 “ good and necessary a Work, and such others, add-  
 “ ed to them, from whom his Majesty may reason-  
 “ ably expect the like Concurrence and Assistance.”

According to this Resolution the King's first Parliament was dissolved, and Agents were employed to dispose the People to the Choice of such new Members as might facilitate the Affair. The King himself went a Progress round the Country to ingratiate himself with the People; and it can hardly be expressed (says *Eachard*) with what joyful Acclamations his Majesty was received, and what loyal Acknowledgments were paid him in all Places; but in the Affair of the Tests (says *Burnet*) there was a visible Progress. 717. Coldness among the Nobility and Gentry, tho' the King behaved in a most obliging Manner.

When the King returned from his Progress he began to change the Magistracy in the several Corporations in England, according to the Powers reserved to the Crown in the new Charters; he turned out several of the Aldermen of the City of London, and placed new ones in their Room. He caused the Lists of Lord Lieutenants, and Deputy-Lieutenants, to be reviewed, and such as would not promise to employ their Interests in the Repeal of the Penal Laws were discarded. Many Protestant Dissenters were put into Commission on this Occasion, in hopes that they would procure such Members for the next Parliament as should give them a legal Right to what they now enjoy'd only by the Royal Favour; but when the King pressed it upon the Lord Mayor of London, and the new Aldermen, who were chiefly Dissenters, they stood at a Distance, and made no Reply.

*King James II.* The Reason of the *Dissenters* Coldness in an Af-  
*1687.* fair that so nearly concerned them, and for which  
*Reasons of* they have since expressed so strong a Desire, was  
*the Dis-* no other than their Concern for the Protestant Re-  
*sisters not* ligion, and their Aversion to Popery. The King  
*being for* was not only a Roman Catholick but a Bigot; and  
*abrogating* it was evident, that the plucking up the Fences at this  
*the Penal* Time must have let in an Inundation of that Reli-  
*Laws at* gion upon the Nation. If the King had been a Pro-  
*this Time.* testant the Case had been different, because Papists  
could not take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy  
to a Prince who stands excommunicated by the Church  
of Rome; but now there would be no Obstacle, or if  
there was, the King would dispense with the Law in  
their Favour; the *Dissenters* therefore were afraid,  
that if they should give into the King's Measures, for  
the Sake of their present Liberty, Popery in a little  
Time would ride triumphant, and not only swallow  
up the Church of England but the whole Protestant In-  
terest. This induced them to stand at a Distance, and  
rely upon the precarious Promises of the Church of  
England.

*Behaviour* According to this Resolution Bishop Burnet observes,  
*of Sir John* that Sir John Shorter, the new Lord Mayor, and a  
*Shorter the* Protestant Dissenter, thought fit to qualify himself for  
*Dissenting* his Office according to Law, tho' the Test was sus-  
*Ld. Mayor.* p. 718. Burnet, pended, and the King had signified to the Mayor  
that he was at liberty, and might use what Form of  
Worship he thought best in Guildhall, which was de-  
signed as an Experiment to engage the Presbyterians  
to make the first Change from the established Wor-  
ship, concluding, that if a Presbyterian Mayor did  
this one Year, it would be easv for a Popish Mayor to  
do it the next; but his Lordship referr'd the Case to  
those Clergymen who had the Government of the  
Diocese of London during the Bishop's Suspension,  
who assured his Lordship it was contrary to Law; so  
that tho' the Lord Mayor went sometimes to the Meet-  
ings of Dissenters, he went frequently to Church, and  
be-

behaved with more Decency (says his Lordship) than could have been expected. This disengaged the King James II. to a very high Degree, insomuch that he said, *The Dissenters were an ill-natured Sort of People that could not be gained.*

The Opposition the King met with heighten'd his Resentments, and pushed him on rash and violent Measures; if he had proceeded by slow Degrees, and secured one Conquest before he had ventur'd on another, he might have succeeded, but he gave himself up to the Fury of his Priests, who advised him to make haste with what he intended. This was discovered by a Letter from the Jesuits at Liege to those of Friburgh, which says, the King wished they could furnish him with more Priests to assist him in the Conversion of the Nation, which his Majesty was resolved to bring about, or die a Martyr in the Attempt. He said, *He must Burnet, make haste that he might accomplish it in his Life-time;* P. 7<sup>11</sup>. and when one of them was lamenting that his next Heir was an Heretick, he answered, *God will provide an Heir;* which argued, either a strong Faith, or a formed Design of imposing One on the Nation. Father Petre was the King's chief Minister, and one of his Majesty's Privy Council, a bold and forward Man, who pushed at every Thing that might ruin the Church. The King designed him for the Archbishoprick of York, now vacant, and for a Cardinal's Cap, Ib. p. 7<sup>12</sup>. if he could make Interest with the Pope; for this Purpose the Earl of Castlemain was sent Ambassador to Rome; and a Nuncio was sent from thence into England, to whom his Majesty paid all possible Respect, and gave Audience at Windsor tho' it was contrary to Law; for all Commerce with the Court of Rome was declared High Treason by the Statute of King Henry VIII. but the King said *he was above Law;* and because the Duke of Somerset would not venture to officiate in his Place at the Ceremony he was dismissed from all his Employments.

King James II. 1687.  
Bishop Parker writes for the Court. Burnet, p. 740.

It was a fatal Error in King *James* to put a Slight on the ancient Nobility, and turn most of his Servants out of their Places because they were *Protestants*: This weaken'd his Interest, and threw the Men of Influence into the Hands of the Church. It was impossible to disguise his Majesty's Design of introducing Popery upon the Establishment any longer, therefore *Parker* Bishop of *Oxford* was employed to justify it, who published a Book, entituled, *Reasons for Abrogating the Test imposed on all Members of Parliament*; which could have no other Reference, but to the renouncing *Transubstantiation*, and the *Idolatry of the Church of Rome*; for the Members of Parliament had no other Qualification imposed upon them besides the Oaths of *Allegiance* and *Supremacy*. The Bishop said much to excuse the Doctrine of Transubstantiation, and to free the Church of *Rome* from the Charge of Idolatry. The Book was licensed by the Earl of *Sunderland*, and the Stationer was commanded not to print any Answer to it; but Dr. *Burnet*, then in *Holland*, gave it a very smart and satyrical Reply, which quite ruined the Bishop's Reputation.

But his Majesty's chief Dependance was upon his Army, which he was casting into a Popish Mould; Protestant Officers were turned out; Portsmouth and Hull, the two principal Sea-Ports of England, were in Popish Hands; and the Majority of the Garrisons were of the same Religion. Ireland was an inexhaustable Seminary, from whence England was to be supplied with a Catholick Army; an *Irish Roman Catholick* (says *Welwood*) was a most welcome Guest at Whitehall; and they came over in shoals. Over and above compleat Regiments of Papists there was scarce a Troop or Company in the Army wherein some of that Religion was not placed, by express Orders from Court. Upon the Whole, the Affairs of the Nation were almost at a Crisis; and it was believed, that what the King could not accomplish by the gentler Methods of Interest and Persuasion he would establish by his Sov-

Sovereign Power. The Army at Blackheath was to awe the City and Parliament; and if they proved Refractory, an Irish Massacre, or some other desperate Attempt, might possibly decide the Fate of the Nation.

About this Time died the Rev. Mr. David Clarkson, <sup>Death</sup> B. D. born at Bradford in Yorkshire, Feb. 1621-2. <sup>of Mr.</sup> and Fellow of Clare Hall, Cambridge, where he was <sup>Clarkson.</sup> Tutor to Dr. Tillotson, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury. Dr. Bates in his Funeral Sermon gives him the Character of a Man of sincere Godliness and true Holiness: Humility and Modesty were his distinctive Characters; and his Learning was superior to most of his Time, as appears by his *Treatise of Liturgies*, his *primitive Episcopacy*, his *practical Divinity of Papists destructive to Men's Souls*; and his *Volume of Sermons*, printed after his Death. He was some Time Minister of Mortlack in Surrey, but after his Ejection he gave himself up to Reading and Meditations, shifting from one Place of Obscurity to another till the Times suffered him to come into Light; he was then chosen Successor to the Reverend Dr. John Owen, in the Pastoral Office to his Congregation. Mr. Baxter says, He was a Divine of extraordinary Worth for solid Judgment, of healing, moderate Principles, of great Acquaintance with the Fathers, of great Ministerial Abilities, and of a godly, upright Life. Great was his Solemnity and Reverence in Prayer; and the Method of his Sermons was clear, deep and instructive. His Death was unexpected, but (as he declared) it was no Surprise to him, for he was entirely resigned to the Will of God, and desired to live no longer than to be serviceable. This good Man (says Dr. Bates) like holy Simeon, had Christ in his Arms, and departed in Peace, to see the Salvation of God above, in the Sixty sixth Year of his Age.

Dr. Thomas Jacomb was born in Leicestershire, and <sup>Of Dr.</sup> educated first in Magdalen Hall, Oxon, and after in Emanuel College, Cambridge, from whence he removed to

King *Trinity College*, of which he was Fellow. He came to James II. London in 1647. and was soon after Minister of Ludgate Parish, where he continued till he was turned out in 1662. He met with some Trouble after his Ejection, but being received into the Family of the Countess Dowager of Exeter, Daughter of the Earl of Bridgwater, he was covered from his Enemies. This honourable and virtuous Lady was a Comfort and Support to the Non-Conformist Ministers throughout the Reign of King Charles II. Her Respects to the Doctor were peculiar, and her Favours extraordinary, for which he made the best Returns he was able. The Doctor was a learned Man, a solid Divine, a serious and affectionate Preacher, of unspotted Morals, and a Non-Conformist upon moderate Principles. He died of a cancerous Humour, that put him to the most acute Pain, which he bore with invincible Patience and Resignation till the 27th of March, 1687. when he died in the Countess of Exeter's House, in the Sixty sixth Year of his Age.

Of Mr.  
Collins.

Mr. John Collins was educated in Cambridge New England, but returning from thence in the Times of the Civil War, became a celebrated Preacher in London, having a sweet Voice, and a most affectionate Manner in the Pulpit. He was Chaplain to General Monk when he marched out of Scotland into England, but was not an Incumbent any where when the Act of Uniformity took Place. Being of the Independant Denomination he succeeded Mr. Mallory as Pastor of a very considerable Congregation of that Persuasion, and was one of the Merchants Lecturers at Pinners Hall. He was a Man mighty in the Scriptures; of an excellent natural Temper; very charitable to all good Men without regard to Parties; and died universally lamented, December 3. 1687.

## C H A P. XII.

*From King JAMES's Declaration for Liberty of Conscience, to the Act of Toleration in the Reign of King WILLIAM and Queen MARY.*

THO' the Projects of the Roman Catholicks were ripe for Execution there was one Circumstance which spread a black Cloud over all their Attempts, which was the near Prospect of a Protestant Successor to the Crown : This was the Life of the Protestant Cause, and the Terror of the Papists. To remove this Difficulty his Majesty first attempted to convert his eldest Daughter MARY, Princess of Orange, to the Roman Catholick Religion, or at least to consent to the making way for it, by taking off the *Penal Laws*. To accomplish this, his Majesty writ an obliging Letter to his Daughter, reciting the Motives of his own Conversion ; which were, the great Devotion of the Church of Rome ; the Adorning their Churches ; their Acts of Charity, which were greater than the Protestants could boast of ; the Numbers who retired from the World, and devoted themselves to a Religious Life. He was convinced that Christ had left an Infallibility in the Church, which the Apostles acknowledged to be in St. Peter, *Acts xv.* It was the Authority of the Church (says he) that declared the Scriptures to be Canonical ; and certainly, they who declared them could only interpret them, and where-ever this Infallibility was, there must be a clear Succession, which could be no where but in the Church of Rome, the Church of England not pretending to Infallibility, tho' she acted as if she did, by persecuting those who differed from her, as well Protestant Dissenters as Papists ; but he could see no Reason why Dissenters might not separate from the Church of England, as well as the Church of England had done from that of Rome —

King James II.  
1688.

King James II. The PRINCESS answer'd the King's Letter with great Respect ; " she affirmed the *Right of private Judgment*, according to the Apostle's Rule, of proving all Things, and holding fast that which is good. The Princess's Reply. She saw clearly from the Scriptures, that she must " not believe by the Faith of another, but according as " Things appeared to her self. She confessed, if there " was an *Infallibility* in the Church, all other Controversies must fall before it, but that it was not yet agreed where it was lodged, whether in a *Pope* or " a general Council, or both ; and she desired to know " in whom the *Infallibility* rested when there were " two or three Popes at a Time, acting one against " another ; for certainly the Succession must then be disordered. She maintained the Lawfulness and " Necessity of reading the Holy Scriptures ; for tho' " Faith was above Reason, it propos'd nothing contradictory to it. St. Paul ordered his Epistles to be " read in all the Churches ; and he says in one Place, " I write as to wise Men, JUDGE YE WHAT I SAY ; " and if they might judge an Apostle, much more any other Teacher. She excused the Church of " England's persecuting the Dissenters in the best Manner she could ; and said the Reformers had brought " Things to as great Perfection as those corrupt Ages " were capable of ; and she did not see how the " Church was to blame, because the Laws were made by the State, and for civil Crimes, and that the Grounds of the Dissenters leaving the Church " were different from those for which they had separated from the Church of *Rome* —" It was impossible for the Princess to clear up this Objection. But Bishop Burnet adds very justly, that the Severities of the Church against the Dissenters were urged with a very ill Grace, *by one of the Church of Rome*, that has delighted her self so often by being as it were bathed with the Blood of those they call Hereticks. Upon the Whole it appeared, that her Highness was immovably fixed in her Religion, and that there was

was not the least Prospect of her departing King James II. from it.

At the same Time his Majesty attempted the Prince of Orange, for which Purpose he employed He at-one Mr. James Steward, a Lawyer of Scotland, who tempts the writ several Letters upon this Argument to Pensionary Prince. Fagel, in whom the Prince placed an entire Confidence. Burnet, The Pensionary neglected his Letters for some Time, P. 73<sup>1</sup>, 732. but at length it being industriously reported, that the Silence of the Prince was a tacit Consent, the Pensionary laid all his Letters before his Highness, who commissioned the Pensionary to draw up such a Letter as might discover his true Intentions and Sense of Matters.

The Letter was dated from the Hague, Nov. 4. His High-1687. and begins with Assurances of the Prince and ness's Re-Prince's Duty to the King; and since Mr. Steward ply by Pen-had given him to understand, that his Letters were sionary Fagel. written with the King's Knowledge and Allowance, Wel. the Pensionary assures him in the Name of their HIGH-Memoirs, NESES, that it was their Opinion, that "no Christian p. 218. ought to be persecuted for his Conscience, or be ill used because he differs from the established Religion; and therefore they agreed that the Papists in Scotland and Ireland should have the free Exercise of their Religion in private as they had in Holland; and as to Protestant Dissenters, they heartily approved of their having an entire Liberty of their Religion without any Trouble or Hindrance; and their Highnesses were ready to concur to the Settling it, and giving their Guarantee to protect and defend it. If his Majesty desired their Concurrence in repealing the Penal Laws, they were ready to give it, provided the Laws by which Roman Catholicks were excluded from sitting in both Houses of Parliament, and from all Employments Ecclesiastical, Civil and Military remained in force; and likewise those other Laws which secure the Protestant Religion on against all Attempts of the Roman Catholicks; but they could not consent to the Repeal of those

King James II. " Laws which tended only to secure the Protestant Religion, such as the *Test*s, because they imported no more than a Deprivation from publick Employments, which could do them no great Harm. If the Number of the Papists was inconsiderable, it was not reasonable to insist upon it; and if those few that pretended to publick Employments would do their Party so much Injury as not to be content with the Repeal of the *Penal Laws*, unless they could get into Offices of Trust, their Ambition only was to be blamed —" This Letter was carried by Mr. Steward to the King, and read in the Cabinet Council, but it had no Effect, only the King ordered Mr. Steward to write back, that he would have all or nothing. However, the *Church Party* were satisfied with the Prince's Resolution to maintain the *Test*s; the *Protestant Dissenters* were pleased with their *Higness Declaration* for the Repeal of the *Penal Laws* so far as concerned themselves, and they placed an entire Confidence in their Word. The *Lay-Papists* and *Seculars* pressed the King to accept of the Repeal of so much of the *Penal Laws* as was offered, and blamed the Ambition of the Jesuits and Courtiers about the King, who would leave them exposed to the Severity of the Law when a Freedom was offered, but his Majesty being governed by the furious Ecclesiasticks would abate nothing. At length the *Pensionary's Letter* was printed by Allowance of the *Prince*, and sent all over *England*, which provoked the King to that degree, that he spoke indecently of his *Higness* to all the foreign Ministers, and resolved to put the severest Marks of his Displeasure upon him.

*The Queen declared to be with Child.* The first Project of gaining over the *Prince* having failed, his Majesty went upon another, which, if it obtained, must effectually set aside the *Protestant Succession*; and that was, providing the Nation with an *Heir of his own Body by the present Queen*, though for many Years she had been reckoned incapable of having Children. This was first whisper'd among the Court-

Courtiers, but was soon after confirmed by Proclamati-  
on in the *Gazette* of Jan. 2d. and 26th. 1687-8. in King James II.  
1688.  
Words to this Effect, " That it had pleased Almighty  
" God to give his Majesty apparent Hopes, and good *Gazette*,  
" Assurance of having Issue by his Royal Confort the N° 2309.  
" Queen, who, through God's great Goodness, was<sup>2316.</sup>  
" now with Child ;" wherefore his Majesty appoints,  
that on the 15th of *January* in the Cities of *London*  
and *Westminster* ; and on the 29th in all other Places  
in *England* ; and on the 29th of *January* and 19th of  
*February* in all Places in *Scotland*, publick Thanksgiving  
and solemn Prayer be offered up to God on  
this Occasion, and a Form of Prayer was drawn up  
accordingly by the Bishops of *Durham*, *Rochester*, and  
*Peterborough* ; in which were these Expressions, " Blef- *A Publick Form of Prayer for her Majesty.*  
" sed be that good Providence that has vouchsafed us de-p. 382.  
" fresh Hopes of Royal Issue by our gracious Queen *Prayer for her Majesty.*  
" Mary ; strengthen her, we beseech thee, and per-  
" fect what thou hast begun. Command thy ho-  
" ly Angels to watch over her continually, and de-p. 382.  
" fend her from all Dangers and evil Accidents, that  
" what she hath conceived may be happily brought  
" forth, to the Joy of our Sovereign Lord the King,  
" the further Establishment of his Crown, the Hap-  
" piness and Welfare of the whole Kingdom, and the  
" Glory of thy great Name, &c." This struck all  
the Protestant Part of the Nation with Consternation,  
except a few *Ranting Tories*, whose Religion was at  
the Service of the King, whensoever he should call  
for it. The *Conception* was looked upon by the Je-  
suits as miraculous, and as the Effect of a Vow the  
Queen had made to the Lady of *Loretto* : They pro-  
phesied it would certainly be a *Prince* ; but the Pro-  
testants sighed in secret, and suspected a Fraud ; the  
Grounds of which the Historians of these Times have  
related at large.

The King, embolden'd with the Prospect of a *Po-  
pish Successor*, instead of venturing first upon a Par-  
liament, published another Declaration for Liberty of  
Con-

*King James II. 1688.* Conscience, April 27. in higher Strains, and more Advantageous to the Papists than the former; the Substance of it was as follows;

## JAMES REX.

A second Declaration for Liberty of Conscience. OUR Conduct has been such in all Times as ought to have persuaded the World, that we are firm and constant to our Resolutions; yet that easy People may not be abused by the Malice of crafty wicked Men, we think fit to declare, that our Intentions are not changed since the 4th of April, 1687. when we issued our Declaration for *Liberty of Conscience in the following Terms* [Here the Declaration is recited at large, and then it follows]

Ever since we granted the Indulgence we have made it our Care to see it preserved without Distinction, as we are encouraged to do daily by Multitudes of Addresses, and many other Assurances we receive from our Subjects of all Persuasions, as Testimonies of their Satisfaction and Duty; the Effects of which we doubt not but the next Parliament will shew, and that it will not be in vain that we have resolved to use our utmost Endeavours to establish Liberty of Conscience on such just and equal Foundations as will render it unalterable, and secure to all People the free Exercise of their Religion for ever, by which future Ages may reap the Benefit of what is so undoubtedly for the general Good of the whole Kingdom. It is such a Security we desire without the Burthen and Constraint of Oaths and Tests, which have unhappily been made by some Governments but could never support any. Nor could Men be advanced by such Means to Offices and Employments which ought to be the Reward of Services, Fidelity and Merit. We must conclude, that not only good Christians will join in this, but whoever is concerned for the Wealth and Power of the Nation. It would, perhaps, prejudice some of our Neighbours, who might lose part

" of those vast Advantages they now enjoy, if Liberty of Conscience were settled in these Kingdoms, which are above all others most capable of Improvements, and of commanding the Trade of the World. In pursuance of this great Work we have been forced to make many Changes both of Civil and Military Officers throughout our Dominions, not thinking any ought to be employed in our Service who will not contribute towards the Establishing the Peace and Greatness of their Country, which we most earnestly desire, as unbiased Men may see by the whole Conduct of our Government, and by the Condition of our Fleet and of our Armies, which with good Management shall constantly be the same and greater, if the Safety or Honour of the Nation require it. We recommend these Considerations to all our Subjects, and that they will reflect on their Ease and Happiness, now that above three Years it has pleased God to permit us to reign over these Kingdoms, we have not appeared to be that Prince our Enemies would make the World afraid of; our chief Aim having been not to be the Oppressor, but Father of our People, of which we can give no better Evidence than by conjuring them to lay aside private Animosities, as well as groundless Jealousies, and to choose such Members of Parliament as may do their Parts, to finish what we have begun, for the Advantage of the Monarchy over which Almighty God has placed us, being resolved to call a Parliament that shall meet in November next at farthest."

This Declaration was published in the usual Manner, Appointed and ordered to be read in Time of Divine Service in to be read all Churches and Chapels in and about London, May in all 20th and 27th; and in all the rest of England and Wales on the 3d and 10th of June following, upon N<sup>o</sup> 2344 Gazette, Penalty of being prosecuted in the Ecclesiastical Commission. For this Purpose the Bishops were required to cause

King  
James II.  
1688.  
~~~~~  
p. 715.

With  
which some  
of the  
Bishops  
comply.

Gazette,  
N<sup>o</sup> 2374.

cause it to be distributed throughout their respective Dioceses; some of them (says Burnet) carried their Compliance to a shameful Pitch, offering up their Allegiance to the King without Limitation or Reserve. Dr. Crew, Bishop of Durham, Barlow of Lincoln, Cartwright of Chester, Wood of Lichfield and Coventry, Walters of St. David's, Sprat of Rochester, and Parker of Oxford, went all the Lengths of the Court, and set forward Addresses of Thanks to his Majesty in the most exalted Language, for the Promise he had made in his late Declaration, *to maintain the Church of England as by Law established*; tho' it was evident enough he designed to subvert it. An Address came from the Clergy of Chester, justifying the Declaration, as issuing from the Prerogative or the King's Supremacy, and insisting, that the Clergy were obliged by what is called *Statute Law, the Rubrick of their Liberty*, to publish what was required by the King, or their Bishop, and therefore they were troubled to hear of the Disobedience of some of that Bench, who tho' they tenderly promised the *Dissenters* something, yet refused to do their Part about the *Declaration*, lest they should be Parties to it; which Reason we with due Modesty esteem insufficient. Herbert Bishop of Hereford published his Reasons for reading the Declaration, from that Passage of Scripture, "Submit your selves to every Ordinance of Man for the Lord's sake, whether it be to the King as Supream, &c. — Now the King commanding it to be read without requiring our Assent, Consent, or Allowance, I can't see (says the Bishop) how it can be refused — if it be said this is to admit of a dispensing Power, yet it is not contrary to the Word of God. If the King should aver his Dispensing Power to be inherent in the Crown, and will use it as he pleases, I should beseech him not to exert it in so high a Manner; but after this, what have Bishops to do but submit, since here is no Doctrine affirmed, but only a Declaration of Matter of Fact."

But

But the Majority of the Clergy were of different Sentiments ; eighteen Bishops, and the chief of their Clergy, refused to publish the *Declaration*, so that it was read (says Burnet) but in seven Churches in London ; and in about two hundred all over England. The Commissioners for Ecclesiastical Affairs sent out Citations by the King's Order, requiring the Chancellors and Archdeacons to send in Lists of all who had obeyed, and of those who had not obeyed the Order of Council ; together with the Places where it had been neglected. But most of the Bishops disobeyed, and generously undertook to stand in the Gap, and screen the inferior Clergy from Prosecution : Seven of them met at Lambeth, and after Consultation signed an Address in behalf of themselves, and several of their absent Brethren, setting forth, " that they were not averse to the Publishing his Majesty's Declaration for want of Duty to his Majesty, or due Tenderness towards Dissenters, in relation to whom (say they) we are willing to come to such a Temper as shall be thought fit, when the Matter comes to be considered and settled in Parliament ; but the Declaration being founded on such a Dispensing Power as may at present set aside all Laws Ecclesiastical and Civil, appears to us illegal, and did so to the Parliament in the Year 1672. and it is a Point of such great Consequence, that we cannot make our selves Parties to it, so far as the Reading of it in the Church in Time of Divine Service will amount to, and distributing it all over the Kingdom." Signed by *Sancroft* Archbishop of Canterbury, *Lloyd* Bishop of St. Asaph, *Kenn* of Bath and Wells, *Turner* of Ely, *Lake* of Chichester, *White* of Peterborough, and *Trelawny* of Bristol.

The King was startled at the Address, and answered in a very angry Tone ; " I have heard of this before but did not believe it ; I did not expect this from the Church of England, especially from some of you ; if I change my Mind you shall hear from me, if not

*King James II.*

1688.

*Different Behaviour**of others.**We w.**Memoirs,*

p. 209.

*Gazette,*N<sup>o</sup> 2364.

2364.

Their

*Addres.*

Burnet,

P. 636,

738.

*King James II.* "I expect my Commands shall be obeyed." And added, that they should be made to feel what it was to disobey him. The six Bishops who brought the Address replied, *The Will of God be done.*

*Remark.*

But the Reader will judge, whether the slavish Doctrine of Non-Resistance and unlimitted Obedience which the *High Church Party* had been preaching up for above twenty Years, as the Doctrine of the Church of *England*, had not brought the King into these Difficulties which lost him his Crown ? A Doctrine destructive of the Laws of Society, and which has done more Mischief to *crowned Heads* than it will ever do Service. If the King had not relied on the flattering Addresses of these Men, under which it seems there was a Reserve, he would have stopt short, and took other Measures ; but he did not perceive the Mine till it was sprung, and blew up his whole Government at once. This was the *Crisis* upon which the Fate of the Nation was to depend.

*Seven of them sent to the Tower.*

*But acquitted.*

While the King was consulting what to do with the Bishops he was for some Time in great Perplexity ; several of the Popish Nobility pressed him to retreat, and let the Matter fall ; but at length, by Advice of Father Petre, Mr. Lob, and some others, he ordered the Bishops to be prosecuted ; and they refusing to enter into Bonds for their Appearance at the *King's Bench* on account of their Peerage, were sent to the *Tower* by Water, June 8. but were discharged within a Week, upon entering into Bonds for small Sums, to answer to the *Information* that Day Fortnight. On the 29th of June they were brought to the *King's Bench Bar* in *Westminster Hall*, attended by several of the Nobility, and a vast Croud of common People ; and after a long Trial of ten Hours they were acquitted : Upon which there was a general Joy, and such loud Shouts, as were heard not only in the City, but even in the Army on *Blackbeath*.

The Bishops Address was printed by Authority, with a satirical Paraphrase, setting forth, that tho' the

the Bishops had, without any Bowels of Tendernes, King James II.  
 exercised many inhuman Cruelties upon the Dissenters, 1688.  
 they promise now to come to a Temper, but it is only such an one as they themselves should settle in Convocation; and tho' they had all along vigorously endeavoured to advance above all Law that arbitrary Power upon which they suppose his Majesty's Declaration was founded, when it could be strained to the Oppression of Dissenters, yet now they oppose it, and are desirous in this Juncture (as in the Year 1672.) that the Laws for Persecution should retain their Force, and the Dispensing Power not be countenanced, tho' designed for a general Good.

But this was too late, the Controversy between the King and the Church was not now to be decided by the Pen; and it was apparent beyond Contradiction, that the Hearts of the People were turned against the Court; even the Dissenters (says Eachard) shewed an unusual Readiness to join the Church against their common Enemy; and whatever might be in the Hearts of some, the Church Party continued to discover an equal Willingness to coalesce with the Dissenters. When Dr. Lloyde, Bishop of St. Asaph, passed thro' Oswestry in Shropshire, he sent for Mr. James Owen the Dissenting Minister, and ventur'd to acquaint him with the Secret, of the Prince of Orange's Invitation by some great Persons, together with himself; and added, *He hoped the Protestant Dissenters would concur in promoting the common Interest, for You in Pres. and We are Brethren* (says he); *we have indeed been angry Brethren, but we have seen our Folly, and are resolved, if ever we have it in our Power, to shew that we will treat you as Brethren.*

Even Archbishop Sancroft, in the circular Letter Archbp. which he sent to the Clergy of his Province, exhorted them to cultivate a good Correspondence with the Dissenters. The eleventh Article of his Letter, dated July 16. has these Words, "That they (viz. the Clergy) should walk in Wisdom towards them whop. 385. circular Letter. Calamy's Abridg. " are

*King James II.* " are not of our Communion ; and if there be in their Parishes any such, that they neglect not frequently to converse with them in the Spirit of Meekness, seeking by all good Ways and Means to gain and win them over to our Communion ; more especially that they have a tender Regard to our Brethren the Protestant Dissenters ; that upon Occasion offered they visit them at their Houses, and receive them kindly at their own, and treat them fairly wherever they meet them, persuading them (if it may be) to a full Compliance with our Church ; or at least, that whereunto we have already attained, we may all walk by the same Rule, and mind the same Things ; and in order thereunto, that they take Opportunities of assuring and convincing them, that the Bishops of this Church, are really and sincerely irreconcileable Enemies to the Errors, Superstitions, Idolatries, and Tyrannies of the Church of Rome ; and that the very unkind Jealousies which some have had of us to the contrary were altogether groundless. And in the last Place, that they warmly and affectionately join us in daily fervent Prayer to the God of Peace, for an universal blessed Union of all reformed Churches at home and abroad against our common Enemy — — — Such was the Language of the Church in distress !

*Other Assurances.* It was often said, That if ever God should deliver them out of the present Distress they would keep up their domestick Quarrels no more ; which were so visibly, and yet artfully managed by our Adversaries, as to make us devour one another — Again, " I do assure you, and I am certain I have the best Grounds in the World for my Assurance (says one) that the Bishops, when the happy Opportunity shall offer it self, will let the Protestant Dissenters find that they will be better than their Word given in their famous Petition." Remarkable are the Words of another Reverend Divine on the same Occasion ; " the Bishops have under their Hands declared their Dispositions to come

*Burnet,* p. 716.  
*Calamy,* p. 386.  
*Apol. for Church of England.* Calamy, p. 426.

“ come to a Temper in Matters of Conformity, and  
 “ there seems to be no doubt of their Sincerity—If ever  
 “ God brings us into a settled State out of the Storms into  
 “ which our Passions and Folly, as well as the Treachery  
 “ of others, has led us, it cannot be imagined that the  
 “ Bishops will go off from those moderate Resolutions  
 “ which they have now declared ; and they continuing  
 “ firm, the weak and indiscreet Passions of any of the  
 “ inferior Clergy must needs vanish —And I will bold-  
 “ ly say, that if the Church of England, after she has  
 “ got out of this Storm, will return to hearken to the  
 “ Peevishness of some sower Men, she will be abandon-  
 “ ed both of God and Man, and will set Heaven and  
 “ Earth against her. The Nation sees too clearly  
 “ how dear the Dispute about Conformity has cost us  
 “ to stand upon such Punctilio's ; and those in whom  
 “ our Deliverance is wrapt up judge too right, that  
 “ ever they will be Priestridden in this Point — And  
 “ if any Argument was wanting to conclude the Cer-  
 “ tainty of this Point, the wise and generous Behaviour  
 “ of the main Body of the Dissenters in this present  
 “ Juncture has given them jo just a Title to our Friend-  
 “ ship, that we must resolve to set all the World against  
 “ us if we can ever forget it ; and if we do not make  
 “ them all the Returns of Ease and Favour when it is  
 “ in our Power to do it.”

The Reader has now seen the many and strong Assurances of Favour, given by the *Church Party in Distress*, to the Non-Conformists, all which, in a few Months, vanished into Smoak. Nevertheless I am Calamy, fully of Opinion, that the *Low Church Clergy* meant honestl, and designed to be as good as their Word ; for which Purpose a Scheme was proposed to review and enlarge the Liturgy by correcting some Things, and adding others, and leaving some few Ceremonies indifferent ; but there was another Party that lay behind the Curtain, and meant no more by their Protests of Favour to the Dissenters, than to get themselves out of Trouble ; they had a Reserve under their

King James II. flattery Promises, and as they renounced the Doctrine of Non-Resistance to serve their own Turn, when 1688. that was done they retreated, and would have become as cruel Persecutors as before ; they were Enemies to the Revolution ; and when the Prince of Orange had done their Work they would have sent him back from whence he came ; these were afterwards distinguished by the Names of *Non Jurors*, *Jacobites*, and *High-Fliers*, whose Numbers were greater than the *Low-Church Clergy* imagined. They prevailed in Convocation, intimidated the Friends of Liberty and Charity, and put an effectual Stop to all further Attempts for a Comprehension of Dissenters.

*Suspected Birth of the Pr. of Wales.* While the Bishops were in the Tower, and the Princess Anne at the Bath, the Queen was said to be delivered of a Prince on Sunday, June 10. between the Hours of nine and ten in the Morning. The Affair was conducted with great Imprudence ; no Care had been taken to satisfy the Protestant Part of the Nation that the Queen was with Child, tho' it was ridiculed in Pamphlets dispersed about Whitehall. None of the Protestant Ladies were admitted to be with her when she changed her Linen ; nor to see the Milk in her Breasts, nor to feel the Child move within her, but all about her were *Italian Women*. The Place where her Majesty was to lie in, was not known a few Days before it happen'd ; and it was oddly circumstanced as to Time, most of the *Protestant Ladies* being out of the Way, and preparing for Church ; the *Dutch Ambassador*, then in Town, was not called to be a Witness, on behalf of the Princess of Orange, the presumptive Heir ; but all was done and over in an Hour or two. The Birth was attended with great Rejoicings of the Popish Party ; a Day of publick Thanksgiving was appointed, on which Occasion a Form of Thanksgiving was drawn up by the Bishop of Rochester ; and a new Set of *Congratulations* came up from all Parts of the Kingdom.

Bishop Burnet, Mr. Eachard, and others, have examined into the Legitimacy of this Birth with all possible Exactness, but have left the Matter under great Uncertainties. Some have pronounced it supposititious, and no better than the last desperate Effort of the Popish Party to perpetuate their Religion. Others, who credited the Birth, have given very plausible Reasons to believe, that the present Pretender was not the Queen's Child, but another's clandestinely introduced into its Place. Bishop Burnet is of Opinion, that the Proofs of its Legitimacy were defective. However, all the Hopes of a Protestant Successor seemed now to be at an End, and the Joys of the Papists to be consummate; the English Reformation was expiring, and nothing short of a total Subversion of Government in Church and State to be expected.

The Princess of Orange being thus cut off from the Prince of Succession, his Highness gave greater Attention to the Advices he received from England of the Queen's having miscarried some Months before, and that therefore the present Child must be Supposititious. The Church Party having abandoned their Doctrine of Non-Resistance fled with others to the Prince of Orange as their last Refuge, and prayed him to come over to their Rescue; with this View Admiral Russel, and several other great Persons, repaired to the Hague on other plausible Pretences, but in reality to invite the Prince, and confer with him about an Expedition to England, who received them favourably, and discovered a good Disposition to espouse their Cause, considering that his own Right to the Crown was now lost, and that it Popery was established in England, Holland, and the whole Reformed Interest, must be exposed to the utmost Hazard. Little Persuasion was wanting to prevail with the States General to assist the English Protestants; but all the Difficulty was to keep it secret, while they were preparing for so hazardous an Undertaking. The States made use of the Differences about the Election of an Archbishop of Cologn as a Reason

*King James II.*  
1688.

*King James II.* to form an Army for the Security of their own Borders; and the *Prince*, who had the Administration in his Hands, set himself under this Cover to prepare all Necessaries for his intended Imbarkation, while Mr. Zuylestein brought him from Time to Time the strongest Assurances of the Disposition of the Body of the *English* Protestants to appear for him at his Landing, which fully fixed him in his Purpose.

*Of which* But the *French* Ambassador kept a watchful Eye upon the Motions of the *Prince of Orange*, and gave timely Notice of the extraordinary Preparations for War that were making in *Holland*, to his Master *Lewis XIV.* from whom King *James* had the first Intelligence. *Burnet,* p. 766. Mr. *Skelton*, the King's Envoy at *Paris*, also writ five or six Letters to Court, on the same Head, but King *James* gave little heed to his Advices, because the *Prince of Orange* carried it in a most dutiful and respectful Manner, complimenting his Majesty on the Birth of the *Prince of Wales*, and causing his Name to be added to the rest of the Princes of the Royal Family to be prayed for in his Chapel. However, the King of *France* continued to alarm the Court of *England* with the intended Invasion, and offered to send over fifteen thousand Men, or as many more as should be wanted to his Assistance; but the Earl of *Sunderland*, who had lately complimented the King with his Religion, prevailed with his Majesty not to bring such an Army of *French* Papists into his Dominions, lest it should blacken his Memory, and confirm the Suspicions of the Protestants, that he designed the Overthrow of their Religion and Liberties.

*His Majesty's Proceedings upon it.* The King being at length persuaded of the *Prince of Orange's* Designs, ordered the Fleet to be fitted out, and the Army to be augmented; and dispatched Orders to *Tyrconnel*, to send over several Regiments out of *Ireland*, which put the People under terrible Apprehensions of another *Irish* Massacre. September 21. *Gazette,* N° 2384. his Majesty issued out his Proclamation for the Meeting of a new Parliament, "intimating his Royal Purpose

" pose to endeavour a legal Establishment of an universal Toleration, and inviolably to preserve the Church of England in possession of the several Acts of Uniformity, as far as they were consistent wi' h such a Toleration. And further to quiet the Minds of his Protestant Subjects, he was content that the Roman Catholicks should remain incapable of being Members of the House of Commons, that so the Legislature might continue in the Hands of Protestants." September 23. the King was further assured by Letters from the Marquis of Abbeville at the Hague, that Pensionary Fagel had owned the Design of the Prince of Orange to invade England. Upon Gazette, which the King turned pale and speechless for a Time, N° 2386. and like a distracted Man turn'd himself every way for Relief, but was resolute in nothing. He put off the Meeting of the Parliament for the present, and by Advice of his Council applied to the Bishops then in Town for Advice what was necessary to be done to make the Church easy. The Bishops moved him to annul the Ecclesiastical Commission, and the Dispensing Power : to recal all Licenses and Faculties for Papists to keep Schools, to prohibit the four pretended Vicars Apostolical invading the Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction ; to fill the vacant Bishopricks ; to restore the Charters, and to call a free and regular Parliament, by which the Church of England might be secured, according to the Act of Uniformity ; and Provision made for a due Liberty of Conscience. According to this Advice the King and Court began to tread backward, concluding, that if they could satisfy the Bishops, and recover the Affection of the Church, all would do well, but it was too late. However, the Bishop of London's Suspension was taken off, the Ecclesiastical Commission dissolved, the City Charter, and the Fellows of Magdalen College were restored, and other illegal Practices renounced, all which was said to be the Effect of the King's meer Grace and Favour ; but upon News of the Prince of Orange's Fleet being dispersed by a Storm,

*King James II.* and that they would hardly be able to put to Sea again till next Spring, his Majesty put a Stop to all further Redress of Grievances.

*Prince of Orange's Expedition and Declaration.* But the Prince having repaired the Damages of the Storm put to Sea a second Time, Nov. 1. and after a remarkable Passage, in which the Wind chopt about almost miraculously in his Favour, landed at *Torbay*, Nov. 5. with about fourteen thousand Men, without meeting the King's Fleet, which was out at Sea, in order to intercept them. The Prince brought over with him a *Declaration*, dated October 10. divided into twenty six Articles, but reducible to three principal Heads, 1. An Enumeration of the Grievances of the Nation, with regard to Religion and Civil Government. 2. The fruitless Attempts which had been made to Redress those Grievances; where mention is made of the suspicious Birth of the pretended Prince of *Wales*. 3. A Protestation that the present Expedition was intended for no other Purpose than to have a free and lawful Parliament; to which the Prince would refer all the Grievances complained of; for the obtaining such a free Parliament his *Highness* declares, he had been most earnestly solicited to come into *England* by a great many Lords both *Spiritual* and *Temporal*, and by many Gentlemen, and other Subjects of all Ranks; and to encourage the *Protestant Dissenters* his *Highness* adds, that he would recommend to the Parliament the making such new Laws as might establish a good Agreement between the Church of *England* and all Protestant Non-Conformists, and in the mean Time would suffer all such as would live peaceably to enjoy all due Freedom in their Consciences.

*The King's Preparations to resist him.* The King, who had relied too much on the Clergy's Professions of *unlimited Obedience*, being surprised at the Expression in the Prince's Declaration, that he was invited over by the *Lords Spiritual*, sent for the Bishops then in Town, and insisted not only upon their disowning the Fact, but upon their signing a Paper, expressing their *Abhorrence* of the intended Invasion;

vasion ; but they drew back, and excused themselves only with a general Profession of their Allegiance and Duty. The *Church Party* (says Burnet) now shewed their Approbation of the Prince's Expedition in such Terms that many were surprized at it both then, and since that Time ; they spoke openly in favour of it ; they expressed their Grief to see the Wind so cross, and wished for a Protestant Wind that might bring the Prince over. His Majesty therefore finding himself deceived in the *Church Party*, and that he had nothing to rely upon but his Army, used all imaginable Diligence to strengthen it ; In Obedience to the Orders already given, two thousand five hundred Men [chiefly Papists] were landed at *Chester* from *Ireland*. Commissions were given out for raising ten new Regiments of Horse and Foot. Three thousand *Scots* were ordered from that Country. All the *Militia* were commanded to be in a Readiness to march on the first Summons ; and a Proclamation was issued out, requiring all Horses and Cattel to be removed twenty Miles from those Parts of the Sea Coast, where it was apprehended the Prince would land ; but so great was the Peoples Disaffection that they paid little Regard to his Majesty's Orders.

Soon after his *Highness* landed, the Body of the Nation discovered their Inclinations so evidently, that the King lost both Head and Heart at once. The City of London was in Confusion ; Reports were spread that the Irish would cut the Throats of the Protestants all over the Nation in one and the same Night, which awakened the Peoples Fears, and put them all Night on their Guard. When this Fright was over, the Mob rose and pulled down the *Papist Mass Houses*, and burnt the Materials in the Streets ; Father Petre, with the Swarms of Priests and Jesuits who had flocked about the Court, disappeared, and retired into foreign Parts ; and several of the King's arbitrary Ministers, who had brought him under these Difficulties, left him and absconded. Jefferies was taken in *Wapping* in a Sailor's Habit, and would have been torn in Pieces by the Mob if

*King James II. 1688.* he had not been conducted by a strong Guard to the Tower, where he died before he came to his Trial. So that the unhappy King being left in a Manner alone, went with a small Retinue to his Army at *Salisbury*.

*Progress of the Pr. of Orange.* The Prince of Orange having refreshed his Forces, marched from *Torbay* to *Exeter*, where the Nobility and Gentry signed an *Association to support and assist his Highness in pursuing the Ends of his Declaration, and that if any Attempt was made on his Person it should be revenged on all by whom, or from whom it should be made*. Great Numbers of common People came into the Prince at *Exeter*; and as soon as he marched forward towards *London* Prince *George of Denmark*, the Dukes of *Ormond*, *Grafton*, Lord *Wharton*, *Churchil*, and others of the first Character, deserted the Army at *Salisbury*, and went over to the Prince, with a great many Protestant Officers and Soldiers; so that his Majesty perceived, that even the Army, which was his last Refuge, was not to be relied upon; and to compleat his Unhappiness, Princess *ANNE*, the King's younger Daughter, withdrew privately from Court with the Bishop of *London*, who put on his Buff Coat and Sword, and commanded a little Army for her *Highness's Defence*.

*Heads of Coll. in Oxford send to the Prince and sign the Association.* Dr. *Finch*, Son to the Earl of *Winchelsea*, and Warden of All Souls College in *Oxford*, was sent to the Prince from some of the Heads of Colleges, to invite him to *Oxford*, and to assure him they were ready to declare for him, and that their Plate should be at his Service, if he wanted it. The Prince intended to have accepted their Invitation, but all Things being in a Ferment at *London*, he was advised to make all the haste thither that he could. So he sent to *Oxford* to excuse his not coming, and to offer them the ASSOCIATION, which was signed by almost all the Heads, and the chief Men of the University; even by those who being disappointed in the Preferments they aspired to, became afterwards his most implacable Enemies. Arch-bishop *Sancroft* also sent his Compliments to the Prince, and with seven or eight Bishops more signed the Association,

ciation, having changed the Word *Revenge* into that of *Punishment*. This was a sudden Turn (says the Bishop) from those Principles that they had carried so high but a few Years before. The *Dissenters* went entirely into all the Prince's Measures, and were ready to sign the *Association*: There were few or no *Jacobites* or *Non-Jurors* among them; and throughout the whole Course of King *William's* Reign, they were among his most loyal and zealous Subjects.

King  
James II.  
1688.

In this critical Juncture the Queen and the young *King* *Prince of Wales* were sent over to *France*, December 9. leaves the Kingdom. and the King himself followed the latter End of the Month, having first caused the Writs for calling a new Parliament to be burnt, and the *Great Seal* to be thrown into the *Thames*. After his Majesty's first Attempt to leave the Kingdom he was seized at *Feversham*, and prevailed with to return back to *London*; but when the *Prince* resolved to come to *Whitehall*, and sent his Majesty a Message, that he thought it not consistent with the Peace of the City and of the Kingdom, for both of them to be there together; his Majesty retired a second Time to *Rochester* with the *Prince's* Consent, and after a Week's Stay in that Place went away privately in a Vessel to *France*, leaving a Paper behind him, in which he declared, that tho' he was going to seek for foreign Assistance, he would not make use of it to overthrow the established Religion or the Laws of his Country.— Thus ended the short and unhappy Reign of King *James II.* and with him the *male Line* of the Royal House of *Stuarts*, a Race of Kings which Providence raised up to be the Scourge of the Nations, for they were every one chargeable with Tyranny and Oppression; They were Favourers of Popery, and Enemies of the Laws and Liberties of their Country. They enfeebled the Nation by Luxury and Licentiousness of Manners, and sunk a bold and brave People into Contempt among all the foreign Powers.

*Burnet,*  
*p. 795.*  
*804.*

Nothing could have been more Fortunate and Happy for the *Prince of Orange* than the King's Flight from

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1688.

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1688.  
Burnet,  
P. 797.

from *Rochester* to *France*, which gave a plausible Handle for the Convention Parliament to pass a Vote, that the King had *abdicated the Crown, and that the Throne was vacant*; tho' it would have look'd more like a *voluntary Desertion*, if his Majesty had gone off the first Time from *Feveringham*, and had not said in the Paper he left behind him, that *he was going to seek for foreign Assistance*; but it is sufficiently evident that he was frightened away by his *Priests*, who possessed him with the Belief that he was already a Prisoner; and by his *Queen*, who prevailed with him to consult his own and his Family's Safety by leaving the Kingdom for the present; Thus a great and powerful MONARCH was in a few Weeks reduced to the contemptible Condition of a wandring Pilgrim.

*Addres of the Clergy ber 18.* The Prince of Orange came to St. James's, Decem-  
to the Prince. Calamy, P. 387.

and on the 21st following the Bishop of London with several of the Clergy, and some *Dissenting Ministers*, waited upon his Highness to congratulate him upon the happy Success of his glorious Expedition; when his Lordship acquainted his Highness in the Name of the Clergy, that there were some of their *Dissenting Brethren* present, who were herein

*And of the Non-Conform. Ministers.* entirely of the same Sentiments with themselves. But on the 2d of January about ninety of the *Non-Conformist Ministers* attended the Prince at St. James's in a distinct Body, being introduced by the Earl of *Devonshire*, and the Lords *Wharton* and *Wiltshire*; when the Reverend Mr. Howe, in the Name of the rest, assured his Highness "of their grateful Sense of his hazardous and heroical Expedition, which the Favour of Heaven had made so surprizingly Prosperous. "That they esteemed it a common Felicity, that the worthy Patriots of the Nobility and Gentry of this Kingdom had unanimously concurred with his Highness's Designs, by whose most prudent Advice the Administration of publick Affairs was devolved in this difficult Conjunction into Hands which the Nation and the World knew to be apt for the greatest Undertakings,

Inter-  
Regnum.  
1688.

“ takings, and so suitable to the present Exigency of  
“ our Cate. They promised the utmost Endeavours,  
“ in their several Stations, to promote the excellent  
“ and most desirable Ends for which his *Highness*  
“ had declared. They added their continual fervent  
“ Prayers to the Almighty, for the Preservation of his  
“ *Highness's Person*, and the Success of his future En-  
“ deavours for the Defence and Propagation of the  
“ Protestant Interest throughout the Christian World ;  
“ That they should All most willingly have chosen  
“ that Time for the Season of paying their Duty to  
“ his Highnes, when the Lord Bishop, and the Cler-  
“ gy of *London* attended his Highnes for the same  
“ Purpose (which some of them did, and which his  
“ Lordship was pleased condescendingly to make men-  
“ tion of to his Highnes) had their Notice of that in-  
“ tended Application been so early, as to make their  
“ more general Attendance possible at that Time. There-  
“ fore tho' they did now appear in a distinct Company,  
“ it was not on a distinct Account, but on that only  
“ which was common to them, and to all Protestants ;  
“ and tho' there were some of their Brethren of eminent  
“ Note, whom Age or present Infirmities hinder'd  
“ from coming with them, yet they concurred in the  
“ same grateful Sense of their common Deliverance.”

His Highness received them very favourably, and re- *His High-*  
turned them the following Answer; *My great End was the ness's An-*  
*Preservation of the PROTESTANT RELIGION, and sever-*  
*with the Almighty's Assistance and Permission, so to de-* *Eachard.*  
*fend and support the same, as may give it Strength and*  
*Reputation throughout the World, sufficient to preserve*  
*it from the Insults and Oppression of its most implacable*  
*Enemies ; and that, more immediately in these King-*  
*doms of England, Scotland, and Ireland ; and I will*  
*use my utmost Endeavours so to settle and cement all dif-*  
*ferent Persuasions of Protestants in such a Bond of Love*  
*and Community as may contribute to the lasting Security*  
*and Enjoyments of Spirituals and Temporals to all sin-*  
*cere Professors of that holy Religion.*

Inter-  
 Regnum. In order to settle the Government, the Prince published an Order, desiring all Persons who had served  
 1688. as Knights, Citizens, or Burgeesses, in any of the Par-  
 Gazette, liaments in the Reign of King Charles II. to meet him  
 N° 2414. at St. James's on Wednesday the 26th of December, at  
 Ten in the Morning; and that the Lord Mayor and  
 Court of Aldermen of the City of London would  
 be present, and fifty of the Common Council. This  
 declared Assembly desired the Prince to take upon himself the  
 vacant, Administration of the Government for the present;  
 and the Crown of and a Convention Parliament was chosen with all Ex-  
 fered to the petition, in which various Methods were proposed of  
 Pr. and settling the Government; some were for compromi-  
 Princess of sing Matters with King James, and others for a Re-  
 Orange. gency; but after long and warm Debates the Throne  
 was declared vacant, King James having abdicated the  
 Government, and broken the Original Contract with  
 his People. When it was put to the Vote, whether to  
 fill the Throne with a King, or to appoint a Regent, it  
 was carried for the former but by two Voices, fifty one  
 being for a King, and forty nine for a Regent, among  
 which latter were twelve or thirteen Bishops, two only  
 (viz.) the Bishops of London and Bristol, being for a  
 King; the Reason of which was their being unwilling  
 to contradict the Doctrine they had been so long  
 preaching (viz.) that the Regal Power was *Jure Di-*  
 Burn. *p. 809.* *vino*, and his Majesty's Character indelible. Indeed  
 they had invited the Prince of Orange to come to the  
 Relief of their Religion, but the Storm being blown  
 over they thought it not incumbent on them wholly  
 to depart from their old Principles, by renouncing  
 the King, and therefore they voted for a Regency; but  
 the Question being carried (says Bishop Burnet) *Nature was so strong in them that it was too hard for their*  
*Doctrine.* And a Declaration being drawn up for af-  
 ferting and vindicating the antient Rights and Liber-  
 ties of the Subjects, the Crown was offered to the  
 PRINCE and PRINCESS OF ORANGE, who arrived  
 from Holland the Day before; and BOTH having de-  
 clared

clared their Acceptance of it, were proclaimed KING and QUEEN of England, &c. Feb. 13. 1688-9. and crowned at Westminster, April 11. following, with the joyful Acclamations of the whole Body of the Nation.

*King  
William  
and Queen  
Mary.  
1688.*

Thus a wonderful Revolution was brought about with little or no losf of Blood ; and it is surprizing to *Remarks.* look back and reflect on the remarkable Appearances of Divine Providence in the Rise and Progress of this Affair ; how the Court of *England* and the *Roman Catholick* Powers were all infatuated or asleep, while the Design was forming ; and when it was carrying into Execution, how the Winds were remarkably subservient, and the Hearts of the People very much united till it was brought to Maturity : But it will amaze all Posterity to read the inconsistent and dishonourable Part which the *High Church Clergy and their Friends* acted on this Occasion ; for after they had preached the King into a Belief of their *unlimitted Loyalty*, and assured him in numberless Addresses, that *their Lives and Fortunes were absolutely at his Service* ; and after the University of *Oxford*, by a solemn Decree, had declared all *Manner of Resistance damnable and infamous to the Christian Religion*, they were among the first who *resisted him* ; and by opening A RESERVE which lay hid under all their Professions of *Duty and Allegiance*, let him fall into that Pit out of which he could never escape. As soon as the King invaded the Properties of the Universities, and threaten'd to take down the Fences of Preferments in the Church, They invited the Prince of *Orange* to come with an armed Force to their Rescue ; They signed an *Association* to support and assist him ; They offered him their *Plate*, and declared for him in a Body, even while their Sovereign was on the Throne ; and yet after all this they would have retracted, and made up Matters again with King *James* ; They opposed the Motion in the Convention Parliament for *declaring the Throne vacant* ; and when the Government came to be settled upon King *WILLIAM* and Queen *MARY*, great Numbers of them would

*not*

King  
William  
and Queen  
Mary.  
1688.

not submit to it, and those who did acted a treacherous and dishonourable Part to their GREAT DELIVERER as long as he lived. What Inconsistencies are these ! Or, what Oaths and Declarations can hold Men who can burst such Bands, and cut such sacred Cords asunder ! The like must be said with regard to their Vows and Promises to the *Non-Conformists*, all which were forgot or broken as soon as the Church was out of Danger. The Dissenters acted a more consistent Part, for not being intangled with the same Fetters as others were, they went heartily into the *Revolution*, and were among King William's best and most hearty Friends in the Worst of Times.

No sooner was King WILLIAM and Queen MARY settled on the Throne, but the Dissenting Ministers in and about the City of London waited on their Majesties with an *Address of Congratulation*, when Dr. Bates at their Head made the two following Speeches.

#### To the KING.

*May it please your Majesty,*

*Address of the Dissenting Ministers to K. William.* THE Series of successful Events that has attended your Glorious Enterprize for the Saving these Kingdoms from so imminent and destructive Evils has been so eminent and extraordinary, that it may force an Acknowledgment of the Divine Providence from those who deny it, and cause Admiration in all who believe and reverence it. The Beauty and Speed of this happy Work are the bright Signatures of his Hand, who creates Deliverance for his People : The less of human Power the more of Divine Wisdom and Goodness has been conspicuous in it. If the Deliverance had been obtained by fierce and bloody Battles, Victory it self had been dejected and sad, and our Joy had been mixed with afflicting Bitterness ; but as the Sun ascending the Horizon dispels without Noise the Darkness of the Night, so your serene Presence has, without Tumults

King  
William  
and Queen  
Mary.  
1688.

“ and Disorders, chased away the Darkness that invaded  
“ us. In the Sense of this astonishing Deliverance we  
“ desire with all possible Ardency of Affection to mag-  
“ nify the glorious Name of God, the Author of it, by  
“ whose entire Efficacy, the Means have been success-  
“ ful ; and we cannot without a warm Rapture of  
“ Thankfulness recount our Obligations to your Ma-  
“ jesty, the happy Instrument of it. Your illustrious  
“ Greatness of Mind, in an Undertaking of such vast  
“ Expence, your heroick Zeal in exposing your most  
“ precious Life in such an adventurous Expedition, your  
“ wise Conduct, and unshaken Resolution in prose-  
“ cutting your great Ends, are above the loftiest  
“ Flights of Language, exceed all Praise. We owe  
“ to your Majesty the two greatest and most valuable  
“ Blessings that we can enjoy, *The Preservation of the*  
“ *true Religion*, our most sacred Treasure ; and *the Re-*  
“ *covery of the falling State, and the establishing it up-*  
“ *on just Foundations*. According to our Duty, we  
“ promise unfeigned Fidelity, and true Allegiance to  
“ your Majesty’s Person and Government. We are  
“ encouraged by your gracious Promise upon our  
“ first Address, humbly to desire and hope, that your  
“ Majesty will be pleased, by your Wisdom and Au-  
“ thority, to establish a firm Union of your Protestant  
“ Subjects in Matters of Religion, by making the  
“ Rule of Christianity to be the Rule of Conformity.  
“ Our blessed Union in the Purity and Peace of the  
“ Gospel will make this Church a fair and lovely Type  
“ of Heaven, and terrible to our Antichristian Ene-  
“ mies : This will make *England* the steady Centre  
“ from whence a powerful Influence will be derived  
“ for the Support of Reformed Christianity abroad.  
“ This will bring immortal Honour to your Name,  
“ above the Trophies and Triumphs of the most re-  
“ nowned Conquerors. We do assure your Majesty,  
“ that we shall cordially embrace the Terms of Union  
“ which the ruling Wisdom of our Saviour has pre-  
“ scribed in his Word. We shall not trespass further

“ on

*King William and Queen Mary.* " on your Royal Patience, but shall offer up our fervent Prayers to the King of Kings, that he will please to direct your Majesty by his unerring Wisdom, and always encline your Heart to his Glory, and encompass your sacred Person with his Favour as with a Shield, and make your Government an universal Blessing to these Kingdoms."

To which his Majesty was graciously pleased to make the following Answer.

*King's Answer.* " I TAKE kindly your good Wishes, and whatever is in my Power shall be employed for obtaining such an Union among you. I do assure you of my Protection and Kindness."

### To the QUEEN.

*May it please your Majesty,*

*Their Address to the Queen.* " YOUR happy Arrival into your native Country, and Accession to the Crown, has diffused an universal Joy through this Kingdom. 'Tis an auspicious Sign of publick Felicity, when supremal Virtue, and supremal Dignity, meet in the same Person. Your inviolable Firmness in the Profession of the Truth, and exemplary Piety, are the most radiant Jewels in your Crown. The Lustre of your Conversation, unstained in the Midst of tempting Vanities, and adorned with every Grace, recommends Religion as the most honourable and amiable Quality, even to those who are averse from hearing Sermons, and apt to despise serious Instructions and Excitations to be Religious. We humbly desire, that your Majesty would be pleased by your Wisdom and Goodness, to compose the Differences between your Protestant Subjects in Things of less Moment concerning Religion. We hope those Reverend Persons who conspire with us in the main

“ main End, the Glory of God and the Publick  
 “ Good, will consent to the Terms of Union wherein  
 “ all the Reformed Churches agree. We shall fin-  
 “ cerely address our Requests to God, that he will  
 “ please to pour down in a rich Abundance his Blef-  
 “ sings upon your Majesty’s Person and Government,  
 “ and preserve you to his heavenly Kingdom.”

*King  
William  
and Queen  
Mary.  
1688.*

Her Majesty was graciously pleased to answer,

“ *I WILL use all Endeavours for the obtaining Her Ma-*  
 “ *an Union that is necessary for the Edifying of thejesty’s An-*  
 “ *Church. I desire your Prayers.”*

Tho’ the Joy that accompanied the *Revolution* had *some Bi-*  
 a considerable Influence on the Choice of Parliament *Bishops refu-*  
 Men, yet there being no *Court* to make Interest *sed the*  
 among the People, it appeared that the late King *Burnet,*  
*James* had a considerable Party in both Houses suffi- *Vol. II.*  
 cient to perplex the new Government, who first pro- p. 6, 8.  
 posed the Choice of a *new Parliament*, in order to  
 throw the Nation into a new Ferment; but this being  
 over-ruled, a Bill was brought in, and passed Jan. 23.  
 to turn the present *Convention* into a *Parliament*, it  
 being wisely concluded, that those who had set the  
 King on the Throne would be most zealous to main-  
 tain him there; but when the House was called over,  
 and the Members required to take the Oaths, eight  
 Bishops absented themselves (*viz.*) Dr. *Sancroft* Arch-  
 bishop of *Canterbury*, *Turner* of *Ely*, *Lake* of *Chi-*  
*chester*, *Kenn* of *Bath* and *Wells*, *White* of *Peterbo-*  
*rough*, *Thomas* of *Worcester*, *Lloyd* of *Norwich*, and  
*Frampton* of *Gloucester*; but that they might recom-  
 mend themselves by a Shew of Moderation, before  
 they withdrew they moved the House of Lords for a  
 Bill of *Toleration*, and another of *Comprehension*, which  
 were drawn up accordingly by the Earl of *Notting-*  
*ham*, and were much the same with those prepared for  
 the House of *Commons* in King *Charles* the Second’s

*King William and Queen Mary.* Time, during the Debates about the Bill of Exclusion.

1688.  
Burnet,  
Vol. II.  
p. 6, 11.

The *Clergy* in general took the Oaths, but it became visible that many among them took them only as Oaths of Submission to *Usurpers* during their *Usurpation*, with this *Reserve*, that it was still lawful to assist King *James* if he should come to recover the Crown, and that he was still their King *de Jure*, tho' the Prince of *Orange* was King *de Facto*, contrary to the plain Meaning of the Words ; but the Clergy broke thro' all these Fetters (says the Bishop,) to the Reproach of their Profession : And the Prevarication of so many in so sacred a Matter contributed not a little to the Atheism of the Age ; but they had embarked so far in their Doctrines of *absolute Submission, and the Divine Right of Monarchy*, that they knew not how to disengage themselves with Honour or Conscience. Many suffered the Time limited for taking the Oaths to lapse, and yet officiated afterwards contrary to Law. They threaten'd the Church with a new Separation, which frighten'd the moderate Clergy, and put a Stop to all Amendments of the Liturgy for the Ease of Dissenters, lest the *Non-Jurors* should gain over great Numbers of the Laity by pretending to abide by the old Liturgy, in Opposition to a new invented Model. Thus the Non-Conformists were sold to the *Jacobites* by the Timorousness of their Friends ; for the *High Church Party* discovered an irreconcilable Enmity to an Accommodation, and seemed only to wish for an Occasion to renew old Severities. Those who had moved for a Comprehension, and brought the Bill into the House of Lords, acted a very disingenuous Part (says *Burnet*) for while they studied to recommend themselves, by seeming to countenance the Bill, they set on their *Friends* to oppose it, while the Favourers of it were represented as Enemies to the Church.

When the King came to the House, *March 16.* he made the following Speech.

*My Lords and Gentlemen,*

*King*

William

*and Queen*

Mary.

1689.

" **N**OW I have Occasion of coming hither to pass these Bills, I shall put you in mind of one Thing which will conduce much to our Settlement, as a Settlement will to the Disappointment of our Enemies. I am, with all the Expedition I can, filling up the Vacancies that are in the Offices and Places of Trust by this late Revolution. I hope you are sensible there is a Necessity of some Law to settle the Oaths to be admitted to such Places. I recommend it to your Care, to make a speedy Provision for it; and as I doubt not but you will sufficiently provide against Papists, so I hope you will leave room for the admission of all Protestants that are willing and able to serve. This Conjunction in my Service will tend to the better uniting you among your selves, and the strengthening you against your common Enemies." It appears by this that King William was for taking off the Test, and abrogating the Penal Laws, as far as relates to Dissenting Protestants, but it came to nothing.

When a Bill was brought into the House of Lords for abrogating the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and appointing other Oaths in their stead, a Committee was appointed to insert a Clause to take away the Necessity of receiving the Sacrament in order to make a Man capable of enjoying any Office, Employment, or Place of Trust; but when it was reported to the House it was rejected by a considerable Majority, the Earls of Stamford and Chesterfield, the Lords Lovelace, Delamere, North and Grey, Wharton and Vaughan, entering their Protests.

After this another Clause was offered, by which it was provided, that such should be sufficiently qualified for any Office, who within a Year before, or after their Admission, did receive the Sacrament either according to the Usage of the Church of England, or in any other Protestant Congregation, and could produce a

<sup>King William and Queen Mary.</sup> Certificate under the Hands of the Minister, and two other credible Persons Members of such a Congregation.  
<sup>1689.</sup> The Question being put, whether this Clause should be a Part of the Bill, it pass'd in the Negative ; the Lords Oxford, Lovelace, Wharton, Mordaunt, Montague, and Paget, entering their Protests.

It was proposed further, in a Committee of the House of Lords, to take off the Necessity of *Kneeling at the Sacrament*, but when the Question was put, Whether to agree with the Committee in leaving out the Clause, the Votes were equal, and so according to the Usage of the House it pass'd in the Negative. The like Fate attended the Motion about the *Cross in Baptism*, and explaining the Words *Affent* and *Consent* in Subscription. Thus the several Attempts for Alterations in the Church Service, at a Time when the Legislature was in temper for accommodating lesser Differences, were frustrated by a rising Party of *Jacobites* and *Tories*, who threaten'd the new Government with a Revolt unless they were humour'd, and for fear of them all the Promises of Accommodation with the Dissenters were renounced and given up.

<sup>Act of Toleration brought in to the House and passed.</sup> Soon after a Bill for *Toleration of Protestant Dissenters* was brought into the House, and had an easy Passage ; tho' some proposed, that the Act should only be temporary, as a necessary Restraint, that the Dissenters might demean themselves so, as to merit the Continuance of it when the Term of Years now offered should end ; but this was rejected. Bishop Burnet says, That his Zeal for this Act lost him his Credit with the *Church Party*, by which it appears they did not much like it. It is entitled, *An Act for exempting their Majesty's Protestant Subjects dissenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties of certain Laws*. But the *Corporation* and *Test Acts* are omitted ; and *Socinians* are excepted, but Provision is made for *Quakers*, upon their making a *solemn Declaration*, instead of taking the Oaths to the Government. This Act excuses all *Protestant Dissenters* from the Penalties

Burnet,  
p. 11.

ties of the Laws therein mentioned, for not coming to Church, provided they take the Oaths to the Government, and subscribe the *Doctrinal Articles of the Church of England, &c.* But this being the Basis of their present Liberty, I have inserted the Act at length in the Appendix, NUMER. I.

King William and Queen Mary. 1689.

Append. No. I.

While the Bill for a *Toleration* was depending a Motion was made in the House of Lords for a *Comprehension*, which was received, and some Progress made in it; but a *Proviso* being offered, and pressed Burnet, with great Earnestness by some temporal Lords, that p. 10. in Imitation of the Acts pass'd in the Reigns of King Henry VIII. and Edward VI. a Number of Persons both of the Clergy and Laity might be empowered to prepare Materials for such a Reformation of Things relating to the Church as might be fit to offer to the King and Parliament, it was warmly debated, and at length rejected by a small Majority. Bishop Burnet was against the *Proviso*, for fear of offending the Clergy, who would look upon it as taking the Reformation out of their Hands; but adds, "I was convinced soon after that I had taken wrong Measures, and that the Method proposed by the Lords was the only one like to prove effectual." Dr. Tillotson being of the same Mind with Burnet, advised the King to refer the Affair to a *Synod of Divines*, whose Determinations he apprehended would stop the Mouths of Papists, who reproached our Reformation as built chiefly on a Parliamentary Authority, and would be better received by the Body of the Clergy.

Accordingly it was agreed in Council, that a select Number of learned Divines should be appointed by the Royal Mandate, to meet and consult about the most proper Methods of healing the Wounds of the Church; that their Determinations should be laid before the Convocation, and from thence receive the Sanction of Parliament. Agreeably to this Resolution the King issued out a Commission to thirty Divines, of which ten were Bishops, whose Names were,

King  
William  
and Queen  
Mary.  
1689.

Dr. Lamplugh, Abp. York, Compton, Bp. London, Mew, Bp. Winchester, Lloyde, Bp. St. Asaph, Sprat, Bp. Rochester, Smith, Bp. Carlisle,	Sir Jonath. Trelawny, Bp. Exeter, Dr. Burnet, Bp. Sarum, Humphreys, Bp. Ban- gor, Stratford, Bp. Chester.
-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------	--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

To these were added the following Divines,

Dr. Stillingfleet,  
 Tillotson,  
 Sharp,  
 Aldridge,  
 Hall,  
 Montague,  
 Beveridge,  
 Alston,  
 Scot,  
 Grove,

Dr. Patrick,  
 Meggot,  
 Kidder,  
 Jane,  
 Beaumont,  
 Goodman,  
 Battely,  
 Tennison,  
 Fowler,  
 Williams.

Their *Commission* was as follows;

Their  
Powers.

" Whereas the particular Forms of Divine Wor-  
 ship, and the Rites and Ceremonies appointed to be  
 used therein, being Things in their own Nature in-  
 different and alterable, and so acknowledged, it is  
 but reasonable that upon weighty and important  
 Considerations, according to the various Exigencies  
 of Times and Occasions, such Changes and Alterati-  
 ons should be made therein, as to those that are in  
 Place and Authority should from Time to Time  
 seem either necessary or expedient."

" And whereas the *Book of Canons* is fit to be re-  
 viewed, and made more suitable to the State of the  
 Church; and whereas there are Defects and Abuses  
 in the *Ecclesiastical Courts and Jurisdictions*; and  
 particularly, there is not sufficient Provision made  
 for the Removing of scandalous Ministers, and for  
 the Reforming of Manners, either in Ministers or  
 People.

“ People. And whereas it is most fit that there  
 “ should be a strict Method prescribed for the Exam-  
 “ nation of such Persons as desire to be admitted into  
 “ Holy Orders, both as to their Learning and Man-  
 “ ners.”

King  
William  
and Queen  
Mary.  
1689.

“ We therefore, out of our pious and princely Care  
 “ for the good Order, Edification, and Unity of the  
 “ Church of *England* committed to our Charge and Care,  
 “ and for the reconciling as much as is possible of all  
 “ Differences among our good Subjects, and to take  
 “ away all Occasion of the like for the future, have  
 “ thought fit to authorize you, &c. or any nine of  
 “ you, whereof three to be Bishops, to meet from  
 “ Time to Time as often as shall be needful, and to  
 “ prepare such Alterations of the Liturgy and Canons,  
 “ and such Proposals for the Reformation of the Eccle-  
 “ siastical Courts; and to consider of such other Mat-  
 “ ters as in your Judgments may most conduce to the  
 “ Ends above-mentioned.”

The Committee being met in the *Jerusalem Chamber*, *The Legality* of their Commission; <sup>lity of</sup> *Sprat Bishop of Rochester*, one of King James's Ecclesiastical Commissioners being one of the Number, they pretended to fear a *Præmunire*, tho' there was not so much as a Shadow for such a Pretence, the King's *Supremacy*, if it means any Thing, empowering him to appoint proper Persons not to make Laws, but to prepare Matters for the Legislature: However, upon this, *New Bishop of Winchester*, *Sprat of Rochester*, with Dr. *Jane* and Dr. *Aldridge*, withdrew. Some of them said plainly, they were against all Alterations whatsoever; they thought too much would be done for the *Dissenters*, in granting them an *Act of Toleration*, but they would do nothing to make Conformity still easier. They said further, that altering the Customs and Constitutions of the Church to gratify a peevish and obstinate Party, was like to have no other Effect but to make them more insolent. But was it ever tried? Did the Convocation or Parliament make a single Abate-p. 31.

King  
William  
and Queen  
Mary.  
1689.

ment from the Year 1662. to this Time? If the Experiment had been tried, and proved ineffectual, the Blame might have been cast upon the *Dissenters*; but to call them *Peevish* and *Obstinate* without offering them any, even the smallest Alterations, deserves no better a Name than the highest Abuse of Language. Was there no *Obstinacy* and *Peevishness* on the Side of the Church, in retreating from so many Promises without a single Offer? — But it was said further, that the Church by offering these Alterations seemed to confess that she had hitherto been in the Wrong, and that the Attempt would divide them among themselves, and make People lose their Esteem for the Liturgy, if it appeared that it wanted Correction. Such were the Reasonings of these *high Divines*, if they deserve the Name, some of whom but a few Months before pretended to come to a Temper with their Brethren.

*And for  
them.*

But it was answered on the other Side, That if a few Corrections or Explanations would give all just Satisfaction to the *Dissenters*, there was reason to hope it would bring over many of the People, if not the Teachers themselves; at least if the Prejudices of the present *Dissenters* were too strong, it would have a good Effect on the next Generation; nor could it be any Reproach to the Church, since the Offers were made only in regard to their Weakness. *Ritual Matters* were of an indifferent Nature, and became necessary only from the Authority of the Church and State, therefore it was an unreasonable Stiffness to deny any Abatements in such Matters, in order to heal the Wounds of the Church. Great Changes had been made by the Church of *Rome* in her *Rituals*; and among our selves since the Reformation, in the Reigns of King *Edward VI.* Queen *Elizabeth*, King *James*, and King *Charles II.* and it seemed necessary at this Time to make the Terms of Communion with the Church as large as might be, that so the greater Number might be brought into it, since by the *Act of Toleration* they might dissent with Safety.

But

But while Men were debating these Matters, the Jacobite Party took hold of this Occasion to enflame Mens Minds against the Government. It was said the Church was to be pulled down and Presbytery set up: The Universities took Fire and declared against Alterations, and against all that promoted them, as Men who intended to undermine the Church. Severe Reflections were cast on the King himself, as not being in the Interest of the Church, for the Cry of the Church's Danger was raised by all the Enemies of the Government, as that under which they thought they might safely shelter all their ill Designs. Great Interest was made every where in the Choice of Convocation Men, to whom the Determinations of the Committee was to be referr'd, so that it was quickly visible that the laudable Designs of the King and the Ecclesiastical Commissioners would have no Effect.

However the Committee continued their Work till they had finished it; they had before them all the Exceptions that either the Puritans before the War, or the Non-Conformists since the Restoration, had made to the Church Service. They had also many Propositions and Advices that had been offered at several Times by many of our Bishops and Divines upon those Heads; Matters were well considered, and freely and calmly debated, and all was digested into an entire Correction of every Thing that seemed liable to any just Exception. Dr. Nichols says, they began with Appar-  
reviewing the Liturgy, and first in examining the Ca-  
lendar; they ordered in the Room of the Apocryphal <sup>tus,</sup> Lessons certain Chapters of Canonical Scripture to be <sup>P. 95, 96.</sup> read, that were more to the People's Advantage; Athanasius's Creed being disliked by reason of the dam-  
natory Clauses it was left to the Minister's Choice to use it, or change it for the Apostles Creed. New Collects were drawn up more agreeable to the Epistles and Gospels for the whole Course of the Year, with that Elegance and Brightness of Expression (says the Doctor) and such a Flame of Devotion, that nothing could more

*King  
William  
and Queen  
Mary.  
1689.*

King William and Queen Mary. 1689. more affect and excite the Hearts of the Hearers, and raise up their Minds towards God ; they were first drawn up by Dr. Patrick ; Dr. Burnet added to them farther Force and Spirit ; Dr. Stillingfleet afterwards examined them with great Judgment, carefully weighing every Word in them ; and Dr. Tillotson had the last Hand, giving them some free and masterly Strokes of his sweet and flowing Eloquence ; Dr. Kidder made a new Version of the Psalms, more agreeable to the Original. Dr. Tennison made a Collection of the Words and Expressions throughout the Liturgy which had been excepted against, and proposed others in their Room that were clear and plain, and less liable

*The particular Amendments.* — Singing in Cathedrals was to be laid aside — The Apocryphal Lessons were to be omitted, together with the Legendary Saints Days — The Cross in Baptism to be left to the Choice of the Parent — And Kneeling at the Sacrament to be indifferent — The Intention of Lent Fasts was declared to consist only in extraordinary Acts of Devotion, not in distinction of Meats — The Word Priest was to be changed for Minister — The Use of the Surplice is left to the Discretion of the Bishop, who may dispense with it, or appoint another to read the Service — God-Fathers and God-Mothers in Baptism may be omitted if desired, and Children presented in their Parents Names — Re-Ordination of those who had been ordained by Presbyters was to be only conditional — But these, with some other useful Alterations in the Litany, Communion Service, and Canons, will not be known till the Papers themselves are made publick. However the Concessions and Amendments made in them would in all Probability have brought in three Parts in four of the Dissenters.

*Proceedings of the Convocation.*

While these Things were debating in Parliament and among the Commissioners, an Address was presented, April 19. praying that according to the ancient Custom and Usage of the Kingdom in Time of Parliament, his Majesty would issue out his Writ for calling

King  
William  
and Queen  
Mary.  
1689.

a Convocation of the Clergy to be advised with in Ecclesiastical Matters, assuring his Majesty, that it was their Intention forthwith to proceed to the Consideration of giving Ease to Protestant Dissenters ; But when they met it quickly appeared, that the *High Church Party* were superior to the *Moderate*, by their choosing Dr. *Jane*, who drew up the *Oxford Decree*, Prolocutor, before Dr. *Tillotson*. His Majesty sent a Letter or Message by the Earl of *Nottingham*, assuring them of his constant Favour and Protection, and that he had summoned them together not only because it was usual upon holding Parliaments, but out of a pious Zeal to do every Thing that might tend to the best Establishment of the Church of *England*, he therefore desired them to consider of such Things as by his Order should be laid before them, with a due and impartial Zeal for the Peace and Good of the Church. But there was no room for it, for the Lower House of Convocation quickly came to a Resolution, *not to enter into any Debates with relation to Alterations*; and *affection.* it was not without Difficulty carried to make a decent Address to the King, thanking him for his Promise of Protection. And because in the Address which the Bishops sent down, they acknowledged the Protection which the Protestant Religion in general, and the Church of *England* in particular had received from his Majesty, they would not agree to it, because it imported their owning some common Union with the foreign Churches. They would thank his Majesty for his Care to establish the Church of *England*, whereby the Interest of the Protestant Churches abroad would be better secured, but would not insert the Words, *This and all other Protestant Churches*, as the Bishops had desired.

The Bishop of *London*, in his Answer to the Prolocutor's Speech, told them, That they ought to endeavour a Temper in Things not essential to Religion ; and that it was their Duty to shew the same Indulgence and Charity to the *Dissenters* under King *William*, which

*King William and Queen Mary.* which some of the Bishops and Clergy had promised in their Addresses to King James. But all these Promises (says Bishop Burnet) were entirely forgot. It was in vain therefore to refer the Amendments of the Ecclesiastical Commissioners to a Number of Men, who had resolved to *admit of no Alterations*; and 'tis thought that if the *Act of Toleration* had been left to their Decision, it would have miscarried. The King observing Matters run thus high, broke up the Sessions; and seeing they were in no Disposition to do good, they were kept from doing Mischief by Prorogations for a Course of ten Years.

*Remarks.* This was the last fruitless Attempt for a *Comprehension of Dissenters within the Establishment*; and such was the ungrateful Return that these angry Churchmen made to those who had helped them in Distress! For it ought to stand upon Record, that the *Church of England* had been twice rescued from the most imminent Danger by Men of those very Principles for whose Satisfaction they would not move a Pin nor abate a Ceremony; first in the Year 1660, when the *Presbyterians* restored the King and Constitution without making any Terms for themselves; and now again at the *Revolution of King William*, when the *Church* fled for Succour to a *Presbyterian Prince*, and was delivered by an Army of fourteen thousand *Hollanders* of the very same Principles with the *English Dissenters*; but how uncivilly those Troops were used afterwards, when they had done their Work, is too ungrateful a Piece of History to remember.

*On the Account of Abolishing Episcopacy in Scotland.*

Burnet,  
Vol. II.  
P. 23.

But besides the strong Disposition of the *High Church Clergy* and their Friends to return to their Allegiance to King James, there was another Incident that sharpened their Resentments against the King and the *Dissenters*, which was his Majesty's consenting to the abolishing Episcopacy in Scotland, which he could not prevent without putting all his Affairs into the utmost Confusion; the Bias of the People was strong for *Presbytery*, and the more, because the Episcopal Party went almost universally

versally into King James's Interests, so that the Presbyterians were the only Friends the King had in that Kingdom. There was a Convention called in Scotland like that in England, who on the 11th of April, the Day on which King William and Queen Mary were crowned in England, passed Judgment of Forfeiture on King James, and voted the Crown of Scotland to King William and Queen Mary. They drew up a Claim of Rights, by one Article of which it was declared, that *the Reformation in Scotland having been begun by a Parity among the Clergy; Prelacy in the Church was a great and insupportable Grievance to the Kingdom.* The Bishops, and those *which* who adhered to them, having left the Convention because not summoned by Writ from King James; the Presbyterians had a Majority of Votes to carry every Thing as they pleased; upon which the Abolishing Episcopacy in Scotland was made a necessary Article of the new Settlement. The Episcopal Party sent the Dean of Glasgow to King William, to know his Intentions concerning them, who answered he would do all he could to preserve them consistent with *a full Toleration to the Presbyterians*, provided they concurred in the new Establishment; but if they opposed it he should not enter into a War for their sakes. The Bishops, instead of submitting to the Revolution, resolved unanimously to adhere firmly to King James, and declared in a Body with so much Zeal against the new Settlement, that it was not possible for the King to preserve them. The Clergy sent for King James into Scotland, and the Earl of Dundee got together some thousands of Highlanders to make a Stand, but General Mackay, who was sent with a Body of Forces to disperse them, routed them at a Place called Gillicranky, and killed the Earl of Dundee upon the Spot. So that *Episcopacy in Scotland fell a Sacrifice to the Interest of King James.*

But tho' it was impossible to stop the Torrent of the Scots Peoples Zeal for Presbytery; and tho' the King had *Creates Disaffection on to the Government.*

King  
William  
*and Queen*  
Mary.  
1689.  
~~~~~  
Burnet,  
P. 29.

had none but Presbyterians on his Side in that Kingdom, yet the Suffering it to take Place, raised the Disaffection of the *English Clergy*. Reports of the King's Disaffection to the *Hierarchy of the Church* were spread with great Industry over the Nation ; the leading Men of both Universities were possessed with it (says *Burnet*) tho' the King had joined in Communion with the Church, and took the Sacrament according to Law ; but it was given out, that Men zealous for the Church were neglected, and that those who were indifferent to the Ceremonies were promoted. His Majesty promised the *Scots Clergy* to moderate Matters in their Favour, and Lord *Melvil*, Secretary of State, engaged very solemnly for the same Thing ; but when the *Presbyterians* threaten'd to desert the Court if they were deserted by them, *Melvil* thought it was the King's Interest to secure them to his Interest, which could not be done but by abandoning *And to the English Dissenters* the Ministers of the *Episcopal Persuasion*. Such therefore as refused to read the Proclamation of King *William* and Queen *Mary* by the prefixed Day were deprived of their Livings ; which being published up and down *England*, and much aggravated, raised the Aversion of the Friends of the Church against the *Presbyterians* so high (says Bishop *Burnet*) that they began to repent their having granted a *Toleration* to a Party, who where they prevailed, shewed so much Fury against those of the *Episcopal Persuasion*. But it ought to be remember'd that this was a *Government Case*, that the Fate of the *Revolution* in that Kingdom depended upon it ; and that the Bishops and *Episcopal Clergy*, almost to a Man, were determined *Jacobites*, and refused to take the Oaths to King *WILLIAM* and Queen *MARY*. Besides, what Reason had the *Scots Presbyterians* to trust the *Episcopal Clergy*, when it was in their Power to do themselves Justice ? Had they not deceived them out of their Discipline in 1662. and persecuted them

them cruelly ever since? Let the Reader peruse the dreadful Sufferings of the *Kirk* in the Reign of King *Charles* the Second, and judge how far they had Reason to put them again into the Saddle, and give the Reins into their Hands.

*King  
William  
and Queen  
Mary.  
1689.*

But the Disaffection of the *High Church Clergy* <sup>King made</sup> rose still higher, even to the King himself, who <sup>uneasy by</sup> was made uneasy by a Set of Men who were as <sup>the</sup> *Tories*. <sup>Burnet,</sup> <sup>P. 35, 39.</sup> Thorns in his Sides, and clog'd the Wheels of his Government to his Death; insomuch that his Majesty sometimes declared with more than ordinary Vehemence that he would not stay in *England* and hold an empty Name; that it was not easy to determine which was best, a *Commonwealth or Kingly Government*; but he was sure the worst of all Governments was, a *King without a Treasure, and without Power*. He once resolved to return to *Holland* and leave the Government in the Queen's Hands, imagining they would use her better; and he communicated his Design to the Marquis of *Carmarthen*, the Earl of *Shrewsbury*, and some more, who besought him with Tears to change his Resolution, and at last prevailed: But had his Majesty declared this from the Throne the Nation was in a Temper to have done Justice to the *Incendiaries*; for notwithstanding their Clamours they knew themselves to be in desperate Circumstances if the King should leave them, as having renounced their Allegiance to King *James*, and gone such Lengths as he could never forgive. But King *William* being a generous Prince imagined they might be gained by heaping Favours on their Heads, and therefore took up with a *Motley Ministry*, which distressed him to the last. Thus the *Tories and High Church Clergy* enjoyed the Advantages of a *GLORIOUS REVOLUTION*, while they acted a most unworthy Part towards their *GREAT DELIVERER*, and

*King William and Queen Mary.* a most unkind and ungenerous One to the *Dissenters*.

*1689.* Nor have these Gentlemen ceased to discover their Enmity to the *Dissenters* since that Time, as oft as the Power has been in their Hands. It was impossible to hurt them while King *WILLIAM* lived, but no sooner was Queen *ANNE* upon the Throne but they endeavoured to cramp the *Toleration* by the Bill against *Occasional Conformity*, which was brought into the House one Session after another, till at length it obtained the Royal Assent in the latter End of the Year 1711. under the specious Title of, *An Act to preserve the Protestant Religion, and to confirm the Toleration, and further to secure the Protestant Succession*. It makes some few Concessions in favour of the *Toleration*, but then it enacts, “That if any Persons in Office, who by the Laws are obliged to qualify themselves by receiving the Sacrament, or *Test*, shall ever resort to a Conventicle or Meeting of *Dissenters* for Religious Worship, during the Time of their Continuance in such Office, they shall forfeit twenty Pounds for every such Offence, and be disqualified for any Office for the future, till they have made Oath that they have entirely conformed to the Church, and not been at any Conventicle for the Space of a whole Year.” So that no Person in the least Office in the *Customs, Excise, or Common Council, &c.* could ever come within the Doors of a *Meeting-House*. But

*Append. N<sup>o</sup> II.* the Reader may read the *Act* at large in the *Appendix, N<sup>o</sup> II.*

*The Schism Bill.* In the last Year of Queen *Anne* the *Toleration* was further straitened by an *Act to prevent the Growth of Schism*; for with these Gentlemen all *Dissenters are Schismaticks*, and in order to prevent their Growth, the Education of their Children was taken out of the Hands of their Friends, and intrusted

ed only with such who were *full and entire Con-formists*. And if any School-Master or Tutor should be willingly present at any *Conventicle of Dissen-ters for Religious Worship*, he shall suffer three Months Imprisonment, and be disqualified, as above, from teaching School for the future. The Act was to take Place *August 1. 1714.* the very Day the Queen died; but his late Majesty King George I. being ful-<sup>Reprovald</sup> ly satisfied that these Hardships were brought upon <sup>by King</sup> ~~the~~ <sup>George I.</sup> *Dissenters* for their steady Adherence to the *Protestant Succession* against a Tory and Jacobite *Ministry*, who were preparing the Way for a Popish Pretender, procured the Repeal of them in the fifth Year of his Reign. The aforesaid Act, with the Repeal, is inserted in the *Appendix*, N U M B. III and IV. together with a Clause which forbids *the Mayor, or other Magistrate, to go into any Meeting for Religious Worship with the Ensgns of his Office.*

Many of the ejected Ministers of 1662. and others, survived the Revolution, and made a considerable Figure in the Reigns of King WILLIAM and Queen MARY. As,

|                                   |   |
|-----------------------------------|---|
| The Rev. William Bates,           | The Rev. Mr. George Dissenting Cockayne,              |
| D. D.                             | <small>Ministers who survived the Revolution.</small> |
| Obad. Grew, D.D.                  | Mr. John Faldo,                                       |
| Sam. Annefly, D.D.                | Mr. William Lorimer,                                  |
| John Collings, D. D.              | M. A.   |
| Mr. Richard Baxter,               | Mr. Thomas Gilbert,                                   |
| Mr. Vincent Alsop,                | B. D.   |
| M. A.                             | Mr. Jos Hill, B.D.                                    |
| Mr. John Howe, M. A.              | Mr. Rob. Bragge,                                      |
| Mr. Thomas Doolittle,             | Mr. Math. Mead,                                       |
| M. A.                             | Mr. James Forbes, M.A.                                |
| Mr. Phil. and Matth. Henry, M. A. | Mr. Thomas Cole, M.A.                                 |
| Mr. John Flavel,                  | Mr. George Griffith,                                  |
| Mr. Matheuw Barker,               | M. A.   |
| M. A.                             | Mr. Nath. Mather,                                     |
| VOL.IV.                           | Mr. Edward Veal,                                      |
|                                   | The   |

*King  
William  
and Queen  
Mary.  
1689.*

|                          |                          |
|--------------------------|--------------------------|
| The Rev. Mr. John Quick, | The Rev. Mr. Rich. Mayo, |
| Mr. Nathaniel Vincent,   | Mr. Math. Clarke, sen.   |
| M. A.                    | Isaac Chauncey, M.D.     |
| Mr. Richard Stretton,    | Mr. Sam. Slater, M.A.    |
| M. A.                    | Daniel Williams, D.D.    |
| Mr. George Hammond,      | Mr. John Spademan,       |
| M. A.                    | M. A.                    |
| Mr. Richard Kentish,     | Mr. Robert Billio,       |
| Mr. Henry Newcome,       | Mr. Rich. Steele, M.A.   |
| M. A.                    | Mr. Nath. Taylor,        |
| Mr. Math. Sylvester,     | Mr. Rob. Flemming,       |
| Mr. Christ. Neffe, M.A.  | M. A.                    |
| Mr. John Humphreys,      | Mr. Dan. Burgess,        |
| M. A.                    | Mr. James Owen, &c.      |

These and many others who deserve an honourable Character, were learned and useful Men, and most of them popular Preachers, serviceable to the Societies for Reformation of Manners, and *eminent Confessors in the Cause of Liberty and Scriptural Religion*; but their Deaths not happening within the Compass of this Work, I ~~must~~ leave them to be remember'd by the Historians of after Times.

*The End of the Fourth VOLUME.*



# APPENDIX.



## NUMB. I.

*The TOLERATION ACT, entituled, An Act for Exempting their Majesties Protestant Subjects Dissenting from the Church of England from the Penalties of certain Laws.*



OR AS MUCH as some Ease to scrupulous <sup>in</sup> Will. & Consciences, in the Exercise of Religion, may <sup>by</sup> cap. be an effectual Means to unite their Majesty's 18. Protestant Subjects in Interest and Affection,

I. Be it enacted by the King and Queen's <sup>The sever-</sup> most excellent Majesties, and with the Advice <sup>and Consent</sup> of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in this present Parliament <sup>against</sup> <sup>as</sup> <sup>repealed.</sup> <sup>in</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Year</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>Reign</sup> <sup>of</sup> <sup>the</sup> <sup>late</sup> <sup>Queen</sup> <sup>Eliza-</sup> <sup>beth</sup>, entituled, *An Act to Retain the Queen's Subjects in 23 Eliz.* <sup>cap. 1.</sup> *their due Obedience;* nor that Statute made in the 29th Year of the said Queen, entituled, *An Act for the more speedy and due Execution 29 Eliz.* <sup>cap. 6.</sup> *of certain Branches of the Statute made in the 23d Year of the Queen's Reign, viz.* the *aforesaid Act;* nor that Branch or Clause of a Statute made in the 1st Year of the Reign of the said Queen, entituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of Common Prayer and Service 29 Eliz.* <sup>in the Church, and Administration of the Sacraments;</sup> whereby all <sup>Persons</sup> having no lawful or reasonable Excuse to be absent are required to resort to their Parish Church or Chapel, or some usual Place where the Common Prayer shall be used, upon pain of Punishment by the Censures of the Church; and also, upon pain, that every Person so offending shall forfeit for every such Offence twelve Pence. Nor that Statute made in the 3d Year of the late King

*3 Jac. I.* entituled, *An Act for the better Discovering and Repressing Popish Recusants.* Nor that after Statute made in the same Year, entituled, *An Act to prevent and avoid Dangers which may grow by Popish Recusants.* Nor any other Law or Statute of this Realm made against Papists or Popish Recusants, except the Exception Statute made in the 25th Year of King Charles II. entituled, *An Act for preventing Dangers which may happen from Popish Recusants.*

*II. cap. 2.* And except also the Statute made in the 30th Year of the said King Charles II. entituled, *An Act for the more effectual Preserving the King's Person and Government, by disabling Papists from sitting in either House of Parliament,* shall be construed to extend to any Person or Persons Dissenting from the Church of England, that shall take the Oaths mentioned in a Statute made this present Parliament, entituled, *An Act for removing and preventing all Questions and Disputes concerning the Assembling and Sitting of the present Parliament,* shall make and subscribe the Declaration mentioned in a Statute made in the 30th Year of the Reign of King Charles II. entituled, *An Act to prevent Papists from sitting in either House of Parliament.* Which Oaths and Declaration the Justices of Peace at the General Sessions of the Peace to be held for the County or Place where such Person shall live, are hereby required to tender and administer to such Persons as shall offer themselves to take, make and subscribe the same, and thereof to keep a Register. And likewise, none of the Persons aforesaid shall give or pay, as any Fee or Reward, to any Officer or Officers belonging to the Court aforesaid above the Sum of 6 d. nor that more than once for his or their Entry of his taking the said Oaths, and making and subscribing the said Declaration; nor above the further Sum of 6 d. for any Certificate of the same to be made out and signed by the Officer or Officers of the said Court.

*Persons convicted, &c. taking the Oaths, &c. shall be discharged.* II. And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That in order to Conviction of Recusancy, by Indictment, Information, Action of Debt, or otherwise grounded upon the aforesaid Statute; or any of them that shall take the said Oaths mentioned in the said Statute made this present Parliament; and make and subscribe the Declaration aforesaid in the Court of Exchequer, or Affre, or General or Quarter Sessions, to be held for the County where such Person lives, and to be thence respectively certified into the Exchequer, shall be thenceforth exempted and discharged from all the Penalties, Seizures, Forfeitures, Judgments, and Executions, incurred by Force of any of the aforesaid Statutes, without any Composition, Fee, or further Charge whatsoever.

III. And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all and every Person and Persons that shall, as aforesaid, take the said Oaths, and make and subscribe the Declaration aforesaid, shall not be liable to any Pains, Penalties, or Forfeitures, mentioned in an Act made in the 35th Year of the Reign of the late Queen Elizabeth, entituled, *An Act to Retain the Queen's Majesty's Subjects in their*

their due Obedience. Nor in an Act made in the 22d Year of the Reign of the late King Charles II. entituled, *An Act to prevent and 22 Car. suppress seditious Conventicles.* Nor shall any of the said Persons be 11. cap. 1. prosecuted in any Ecclesiastical Court, for, or by Reason of their Ecclesia- Non-Conforming to the Church of England. *fical*

IV. Provided always, and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Assembly of Persons, Dissenting from the Church *Private of England*, shall be held in any Place for Religious Worship, with Meetings the Doors lock'd, barr'd or bolted, during any Time of such Meeting together, all and every Person or Persons that shall come to, and be at such Meeting, shall not receive any Benefit from this Law, but be liable to all the Pains and Penalties of all the aforesaid Laws recited in this Act, for such their Meeting, notwithstanding his taking the Oaths, and his making and subscribing the Declaration aforesaid.

V. Provided always, that nothing herein contained shall be construed to exempt any of the Persons aforesaid from paying of Tithes, *or other Parochial Duties, or any other Duties to the Church or Minister; nor from any Prosecution in any Ecclesiastical Court, or elsewhere, for the same.*

VI. And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That Officers if any Person Dissenting from the Church of England, as aforesaid, scrupling shall hereafter be chosen, or otherwise appointed to bear the Office *Oaths, &c.* of High-Constable, or Pettit-Constable, Church-Warden, Overseer *allowed to of the Poor, or any other Parochial or Ward Office, and such Per- act by De- son shall scruple to take upon him any of the said Offices, in re- puty.* gard of the Oaths, or any other Matter or Thing required by the Law to be taken or done, in respect of such Office, every such Person shall and may execute such Office or Employment by a sufficient Deputy, by him to be provided, that shall comply with the Laws on this behalf; provided always, the said Deputy be allowed and approved by such Person or Persons in such Manner as such Officer or Officers respectively should by Law have been allowed and approved.

VII. And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That Persons in no Person Dissenting from the Church of England in holy Orders, or *Orders pretended holy Orders, or pretending to holy Orders, nor any Preach-how ex- er or Teacher of any Congregation of Dissenting Protestants, that shall empted make and subscribe the Declaration aforesaid, and take the said Oaths, from 17 at the General or Quarter Sessions of the Peace to be held for the Coun- Car. II. ty, Town, Parts, or Division where such Person lives, which Court cap. 2. 13 is hereby empowered to administer the same; and shall also declare 14 Car. II. his Approbation of, and subscribe the Articles of Religion mention- cap. 4. ed in the Statute made in the 13th Year of the Reign of the late Queen Elizabeth, except the 34th, 35th, and 36th, and these Words of the 20th Article, *viz. [The Church hath Power to decree 13 Eliz. Rites or Ceremonies, and Authority in Controversies of Faith, and cap. 12. yet] shall be liable to any of the Pains or Penalties mentioned in an Act made in the 17th Year of the Reign of King Charles II. enti-* taled,*

17 Car. tuled, *An Act for Restraining Non Conformists from inhabiting in Corporations*; nor the Penalties mentioned in the aforesaid Act made in the 22d Year of his said late Majesty's Reign, for or by Reason of such Persons Preaching at any Meeting for the Exercise of Religion. Nor to the Penalties of 100*l.* mentioned in an Act made in the 13 & 14 Car. II. entituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of publick Prayers, and administering of Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies; and for establishing the Form of making, ordaining, and consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, in the Church of England*, for officiating in any Congregation for the Exercise of Religion permitted and allowed by this Act.

*Taking the Oaths to be said Declaration, and the taking the said Oaths, and making the register'd. Declaration of Approbation and Subscription to the said Articles, in Manner as aforesaid, by every respective Person or Persons herein before mentioned, at such General or Quarter Sessions of the Peace as aforesaid, shall be then and there enter'd of Record in the said Court, for which 6*d.* shall be pay'd to the Clerk of the Peace, and no more; provided that such Person shall not at any Time preach in any Place but with the Doors not locked, barred, or bolted, as unlock'd.*

*Meeting Doors to be unlock'd.* IX. And whereas some Dissenting Protestants scruple the Baptizing of Infants, be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every Person in pretended holy Orders, or pretending to holy Orders, or Preacher or Teacher, that shall subscribe the aforesaid Articles of Religion, except before excepted; and also except Part of the 27th Article teaching Infant Baptism, and shall take the Oaths, and make and subscribe the Declaration aforesaid, in Manner aforesaid, every such Person shall enjoy all the Privileges, Benefits, and Advantages, which any other Dissenting Minister, as aforesaid, might have or enjoy by virtue of this Act.

*Teachers exempt from Offices.*

X. And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every Teacher or Preacher in holy Orders, or pretended holy Orders, that is a Minister, Preacher, or Teacher of a Congregation, that shall take the Oaths herein required, and make and subscribe the Declaration aforesaid; and also subscribe such of the aforesaid Articles of the Church of England, as are required by this Act in manner aforesaid, shall be thenceforth exempted from serving upon any Jury, or from being chosen, or appointed to bear the Office of Church-Warden, Overseer of the Poor, or any other Parochial or Ward Office, or other Office in any Hundred of any Shire, City, Town, Parish, Division, or Wapentake.

*Justices of Peace may tender the Oaths, &c.* XI. And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That any Justice of the Peace may at any Time hereafter require any Person that goes to any Meeting for exercise of Religion, to make and subscribe the Declaration aforesaid, and also to take the said Oaths, or Declaration of Fidelity herein after mentioned, in case such Person scruple the taking of an Oath, and upon refusal thereof such Justice of the Peace is hereby required to commit such Person to Prison.

*Penalty for refusing.*

Prison without Bail or Mainprize, and to certify the Name of such Person to the next General or Quarter Sessions of the Peace to be held for that County, City, Town, Part, or Division, where such Person then resides; and if such Person so committed shall upon a second Tender at the General or Quarter Sessions, refuse to make and subscribe the Declaration aforesaid, such Person refusing shall be then and there recorded, and shall be taken thenceforth to all Intents and Purposes for a Popish Recusant convict, and suffer accordingly, and incur all the Penalties and Forfeitures of the aforesaid Laws.

XII. And whereas there are certain other Persons Dissenters *Quakers* from the Church of *England*, who scruple the taking of any Oath, *how exempted* be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That every such Person *emptied*, shall make and subscribe the aforesaid Declaration; and also this *Alter'd as Declaration of Fidelity following.*

I A. B. do sincerely promise, and solemnly declare, before God and *kers by the World*, that I will be true and faithful to King William and 8 Geo. I. Queen Mary. And I do solemnly profess and declare, that I do from cap. 6. my Heart abhor, detest, and renounce, as impious and heretical, that *Declarandum* Doctrine and Position, That Princes excommunicated, or *tion of Fi-* deprived by the Pope, or any Authority of the See of Rome, may be delity. *to Qua-* deposed or murdered by their Subjects, or any other whatsoever. And I do declare, that no foreign Prince, Person, Prelate, State, or Potentate, hath, or ought to have any Power, Jurisdiction, Superiority, Pre-eminence, or Authority, Ecclesiastical or Spiritual, within this Realm.

And shall subscribe a Profession of their Christian Belief in these Words:

I A. B. profess Faith in God the Father, and in Jesus Christ his Profession. eternal Son, the true God, and in the Holy Spirit, one God blessed for evermore; and do acknowledge the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be given by Divine Inspiration.

Which Declaration and Subscription shall be made and entered of Record at the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the County, City, or Place, where every such Person shall then reside. And every such Person that shall make and subscribe the two Declarations and Profession aforesaid, being thereunto required, shall be exempted from all the Pains and Penalties of all and every the aforementioned Statutes made against Popish Recusants, or Protestant Non-Conformists; and also from the Penalties of an Act made in the 5th Year of the Reign of the late Queen Elizabeth, entituled, *An Act for the Assurance of the Queen's Royal Power over all her Subjects and Subjects within her Dominions*, for or by Reason of such cap. 1. Persons not taking or refusing to take the Oath mentioned in the said Act. And also from the Penalties of an Act made in the 13th and 14th Years of the Reign of King Charles II. entituled, *An Act 13 & 14 for preventing Mischiefs that may arise by certain Persons called Quakers*. Persons refusing to take lawful Oaths, and enjoy all other the Benefits, cap. 1. Privileges, and Advantages, under the like Limitations, Proviso's.

and Conditions, which any other Dissenters should or ought to enjoy by virtue of this Act.

*How pur-* XIII. Provided always, and be it enacted by the Authority  
*ged after* aforesaid, That in case any Person shall refuse to take the said Oaths  
*Refusal of* when tender'd to them, which every Justice of the Peace is hereby  
*the Oaths.* empowered to do, such Person shall not be admitted to make and  
 subscribe the two Declarations aforesaid, tho' required thereunto  
 either before any Justice of the Peace, or at the General or Quarter  
 Sessions, before or after any Conviction of Popish Recusancy, as  
 aforesaid, unless such Person can, within thirty one Days after such  
 Tender of the Declaration to him, produce two sufficient Protestant  
 Witnesses to testify upon Oath, that they believe him to be a Pro-  
 testant Dissenter, or a Certificate under the Hands of four Prote-  
 stants who are conformable to the Church of *England*, or have ta-  
 ken the Oaths, and subscribed the Declaration above-named, and  
 shall produce a Certificate under the Hands and Seals of six or more  
 sufficient Men of the Congregation to which he belongs, owning him  
 for one of them.

XIV. Provided also, and be it enacted by the Authority afore-  
 said, That until such Certificate, under the Hands of six of his  
 Congregation, as aforesaid, be produced, and two Protestant Wit-  
 nesses come to attest his being a Protestant Dissenter, or a Certifi-  
 cate under the Hands of four Protestants, as aforesaid, be produced,  
 the Justice of the Peace shall, and hereby is required to take a Re-  
 cognizance, with two Sureties, in the penal Sum of fifty Pounds, to  
 be levied of his Goods and Chattles, Lands and Tenements, to the  
 Use of the King's and Queen's Majesties, their Heirs and Suc-  
 cessors, for his producing the same; and if he cannot give such Secu-  
 rity, to commit him to Prison, there to remain until he has produc-  
 ed such Certificate, or two Witnesses, as aforesaid.

*Laws for* XV. Provided always, and it is the true Intent and Meaning of  
*Divine* this Act, That all the Laws made and provided for the Frequent-  
*Service in* ing of Divine Service on the *Lord's Day*, commonly called *Sunday*,  
*force.* shall be still in force, and executed against all Persons that offend  
 against the said Laws, except such Persons come to some Congre-  
 gation, or Assembly of Religious Worship, allowed, or permit-  
 ed by this Act.

*Papists* XVI. Provided always, and be it further enacted by the Autho-  
*excepted.* rity aforesaid, That neither this Act, nor any Clause, Article, or  
 Thing, herein contained, shall extend, or be construed to extend,  
 to give any Ease, Benefit, or Advantage, to any Papist or Popish  
 Recusant whatsoever, or any Person, that shall deny in his Preach-  
 ing or Writing, the Doctrine of the blessed Trinity, as it is decla-  
 red in the aforesaid Articles of Religion.

*Disturbers* XVII. Provided always, and be it enacted by the Authority  
*of Religious Wor-* ship, how aforesaid, That if any Person or Persons, at any Time or Times,  
*punished,* after the 10th Day of *June*, do, and shall willingly, and of Pur-  
 § 1. Geo. pose, maliciously, or contemptuously, come into any Cathedral,  
 I. Stat. 2. or Parish Church, Chapel, or other Congregation, permitted by  
 cap. 5. § 4. this

this Act, and disquiet or disturb the same ; or misuse any Preacher or Teacher, such Person or Persons, upon Proof thereof, before any Justice of Peace, by two or more sufficient Witnesses, shall find two Sureties to be bound by Recognizance in the penal Sum of fifty Pounds, and in default of such Sureties shall be committed to Prison, there to remain till the next General or Quarter Sessions, and upon Conviction of the said Offence, at the said General or Quarter Sessions, shall suffer the Pain and Penalty of twenty Pounds, to the Use of the King's and Queen's Majesties, their Heirs and Successors.

XVIII. Provided always, That no Congregation, or Assembly Place for Religious Worship, shall be permitted or allowed by this Act, *Worship to be certified* until the Place of such Meeting shall be certified to the Bishop of the *Archdeacon*, or to the Archdeacon of that Archdeaconry, or to the *Justices of the Peace*, at the General or Quarter Sessions of the Peace for the County, City, or Place, in which such Meeting shall be held, and register'd in the said Bishop's or Archdeacon's Court respectively, or recorded at the said General or Quarter Sessions, the Register or Clerk of the Peace whereof respectively is hereby required to Register the same, and to give Certificate thereof to such Person as shall demand the same, for which there shall be no greater Fee nor Reward taken than the Sum of six Pence.



## NUMB. II.

The OCCASIONAL ACT, entituled, *An Act for Preserving the Protestant Religion, by better Securing the Church of England, as by Law established; and for Confirming the Toleration granted to Protestant Dissenters by an Act, entituled, An Act for Exempting Their Majesty's Protestant Subjects, Dissenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties of certain Laws, and for Supplying the Defects thereof; and for the further Securing the Protestant Succession, by Requiring the Practicers of the Law in North Britain to take the Oaths, and subscribe the Declaration therein mentioned.*

10th of  
Q. Anne.



WHEREAS an Act was made in the thirteenth Year of the Reign of the late King Charles the Second, entituled, *An Act for the well Governing and Regulating of Corporations*. And another Act was made in the five and twentieth Year of the Reign of the said late King Charles the Second, entituled, *An Act for the Preventing Dangers which may happen from Popish Recusants*. Both which Acts were made for the Security of the Church of England, as by Law established. Now for the better Securing the said Church, and quieting the Minds of her Majesty's Protestant Subjects Dissenting from the Church of England, and rendering them Secure in the Exercise of their Religious Worship: as also for the further Strengthening the Provision already made for the Security of the Succession to the Crown in the House of Hanover, Be it enacted by the Queen's most excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That if any Person or Persons, after the five and twentieth Day of March, which shall be in the Year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and twelve, either Peers or Commoners, who have, or shall have any Office or Offices, Civil or Military, or receive any Pay, Salary, Fee, or Wages, by reason of any Patent or Grant from or under her Majesty, or any of her Majesty's Predecessors, or of her Heirs or Successors, or shall have any Command or Place of Trust from or under her Majesty, her Heirs or Successors, or from any of her Majesty's Predecessors, or by her or their Authority, or by Authority derived from her or them, within that Part of Great Britain called England, the Dominion of Wales, or Town of Berwick upon Tweed, or in the Navy, or in the several Islands of Jersey

*Jersey or Guernsey*, or shall be admitted into any Service or Employment in the Household or Family of her Majesty, her Heirs or Successors; or if any Mayor, Alderman, Recorder, Bailiff, Town Clerk, Common Council Man, or other Person bearing any Office of Magistracy, or Place of Trust, or other Employment relating to, or concerning the Government of any the respective Cities, Corporations, Boroughs, Cinque Ports, and their Members, or other Port Towns within that Part of *Great Britain* called *England*, the Dominion of *Wales*, Town of *Berwick*, or either of the Isles aforesaid, who by the said recited Acts, or either of them, were or are obliged to receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according to the Rites and Usage of the Church of *England*, as aforesaid, shall at any Time after their Admission into their respective Offices or Employments, or after having such Patent or Grant, Command or Place of Trust, as aforesaid, during his or their Continuance in such Office or Offices, Employment or Employments, or having such Patent or Grant, Command or Place of Trust, or any Profit or Advantage from the same, knowingly or willingly resort to, or be present at any Conventicle, Assembly or Meeting within *England*, *Wales*, *Berwick upon Tweed*, or the Isles aforesaid, for the Exercise of Religion in other manner than according to the Liturgy and Practice of the Church of *England*, in any Place within that Part of *Great Britain* called *England*, Dominion of *Wales*, and Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, or the Isles aforesaid, at which Conventicle, Assembly, or Meeting, there shall be ten Persons or more assembled together, over and besides those of the same Household, if it be in any House where there is a Family inhabiting, or if it be in an House or Place where there is no Family inhabiting, then where any such ten Persons are so assembled, as aforesaid; or shall knowingly and willingly be present at any such Meeting in such House or Place, as aforesaid, although the Liturgy be there used, where her Majesty (whom God long preserve) and the Princess *Sophia*, or such others as shall from Time to Time be lawfully appointed to be prayed for, shall not there be prayed for in express Words according to the Liturgy of the Church of *England*, except where such particular Offices of the Liturgy are used, wherein there are no express Directions to pray for her Majesty and the Royal Family, shall forfeit forty Pounds, to be recovered by him or them that shall sue for the same, by any Action of Debt, Bill, Plaintiff, or Information in any of her Majesty's Courts at *Westminster*, wherein no Esseign, Protection, or Wager of Law shall be allowed, or any more than one Imparlane.

And be it further enacted, That every Person convicted in any Action to be brought, as aforesaid, or upon any Information, Presentment, or Indictment in any of her Majesty's Courts at *Westminster*, or at the Assizes, shall be disabled from thenceforth to hold such Office or Offices, Employment or Employments, or to receive any Profit or Advantage by reason of them, or of any Grant, as aforesaid, and shall be adjudged incapable to bear any Office or Employment

ployment whatsoever within that Part of Great Britain called *England*, the Dominion of *Wales*, or the Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, or the Isles of *Jersey* or *Guernsey*.

Provided always, and be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Person or Persons, who shall have been convicted, as aforesaid, and thereby made incapable to hold any Office or Employment, or to receive any Profit or Advantage by reason of them, or of any Grant, as aforesaid, shall, after such Conviction, conform to the Church of *England*, for the Space of one Year, without having been present at any Conventicle, Assembly, or Meeting, as aforesaid, and receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according to the Rites and Usage of the Church of *England*, at least three Times in the Year, every such Person or Persons shall be capable of the Grant of any the Offices or Employments aforesaid.

Provided also, and be it further enacted, That every such Person so convicted, and afterwards conforming, in manner, as aforesaid, shall at the next Term after his Admission into any such Office or Employment, make Oath in writing in some one of her Majesty's Courts at *Westminster*, in publick and open Court, or at the next Quarter Sessions for that County or Place where he shall reside, between the Hours of nine and twelve in the Forenoon, he hath conformed to the Church of *England* for the Space of one Year before such his Admission, without having been present at any Conventicle, Assembly or Meeting, as aforesaid, and that he hath received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper at least three Times in the Year; which Oath shall be there enrolled and kept upon Record.

Provided, That no Person shall suffer any Punishment for any Offence committed against this Act, unless Oath be made of such Offence before some Judge or Justice of the Peace (who is hereby empowered and required to take the said Oath) within ten Days after the said Offence committed, and unless the said Offender be prosecuted for the same within three Months after the said Offence committed; nor shall any Person be convicted for any such Offence, unless upon the Oaths of two credible Witnesses at the least.

Provided always, That this Act, or any Thing therein contained, or any Offence against the same, shall not extend or be judged to take away or make void any Office of Inheritance; nevertheless, so as such Person having or enjoying any such Office of Inheritance, do or shall Substitute and Appoint his sufficient Deputy (which such Officer is hereby empowered from Time to Time, to make or change, any former Law or Usage to the contrary notwithstanding) to exercise the said Office, until such Time as the Person having such Office, shall conform, as aforesaid.

And it is hereby further enacted and declared by the Authority aforesaid, That the Toleration granted to Protestant Dissenters, by the Act made in the first Year of the Reign of King *William* and Queen *Mary*, entituled, *An Act for Exempting their Majesties Protestant*

*testant Subjects, Dissenting from the Church of England, from the Penalties of certain Laws, shall be, and is hereby ratified and confirmed, and that the same Act shall at all Times be inviolably observed, for the Exempting of such Protestant Dissenters as are thereby intended, from the Pains and Penalties therein mentioned.*

And for the rendering the said last mentioned Act more effectual, according to the true Intent and Meaning thereof, Be it further enacted and declared by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Person Dissenting from the Church of *England* (not in holy Orders, or pretended holy Orders, or pretending to holy Orders, nor any Preacher or Teacher of any Congregation) who should have been entitled to the Benefit of the said last mentioned Act, if such Person had duly taken, made, and subscribed the Oaths and Declaration, or otherwise qualified him or her self, as required by the said Act, and now is or shall be prosecuted upon or by Virtue of any of the Penal Statutes, from which Protestant Dissenters are exempted by the said Act, shall at any Time during such Prosecution, take, make, and subscribe the said Oaths and Declaration, or being of the People called *Quakers*, shall make and subscribe the aforesaid Declaration, and also the Declaration of Fidelity, and subscribe the Profession of their Christian Belief according to the said Act, or before any two of her Majesty's Justices of the Peace (who are hereby required to take and return the same to the next Quarter Sessions of the Peace, to be there recorded) such Person shall be, and is hereby entitled to the benefit of the said Act, as fully and effectually as if such Person had duly qualified himself within the Time prescribed by the said Act, and shall be thenceforth exempted and discharged from all the Penalties and Forfeitures incurred by Force of any the aforesaid Penal Statutes.

And whereas it is or may be doubted, whether a Preacher or Teacher of any Congregation of Dissenting Protestants, duly in all respects qualified according to the said Act, be allowed by virtue of the said Act, to officiate in any Congregation in any County, other than that in which he so qualified himself, although in a Congregation or Place of Meeting, duly Certified and Register'd as is required by the said Act; Be it declared and enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That any such Preacher or Teacher, so duly qualified according to the said Act, shall be, and is hereby allowed to officiate in any Congregation, although the same be not in the County wherein he was so qualified; provided that the said Congregation, or Place of Meeting hath been before such Officiating, duly Certified and Register'd or Recorded according to the said Act: And such Preacher or Teacher shall, if required, produce a Certificate of his having so qualified himself, under the Hand of the Clerk of the Peace for the County or Place where he so qualified himself, which Certificate such Clerk of the Peace is hereby required to make; and shall also before any Justice of the Peace

of such County or Place where he shall so Officiate, make and subscribe such Declaration, and take such Oaths as are mentioned in the said Act, if thereunto required.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That on or before the fifteenth Day of June next, all Advocates, Writers to the Signet, Notaries Publick, and other Members of the College of Justice, within that Part of her Majesty's Kingdom of Great Britain called Scotland, shall be, and are hereby obliged to take and subscribe the Oath appointed by the Act of the Sixth Year of her Majesty's Reign, entituled, *An Act for the better Security of her Majesty's Person and Government*, before the Lords of Session of the aforesaid Part of her Majesty's Kingdom, except such of the said Persons who have already taken the same: And if any of the Persons aforesaid do, or shall neglect or refuse to take and subscribe the said Oath, as aforesaid, such Person shall be *ipso facto* adjudged incapable, and disabled in Law to have, enjoy, or exercise in any Manner his said Employment or Practice.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That in all Time coming, no Person or Persons shall be admitted to the Employment of Advocate, Writer to the Signet, Notary Publick, or any Office belonging to the said College of Justice, until he or they have taken and subscribed the aforesaid Oath, in manner as is above directed.



## NUMB. III.

*The SCHISM ACT, entituled, An Act to prevent the Growth of Schism, and for the further Security of the Churches of England and Ireland, as by Law established.*

HEREAS by an Act of Parliament made in the 12th & thirteenth and fourteenth Years of his late Majesty Anne. W King Charles the Second, entituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of Publick Prayers, and Administration of Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies; and for Establishing the Form of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, in the Church of England,* it is amongst other Things enacted, That every School-Master keeping any publick or private School; and every Person instructing or teaching any Youth in any House or private Family; as a Tutor or School-Master, should subscribe before his or their respective Archbishop, Bishop, or Ordinary of the Diocese, a Declaration or Acknowledgment, in which, amongst other Things, was contained, as follows, *viz. I A. B. do declare, That I will Conform to the Liturgy of the Church of England, as it is now by Law established;* and if any School-Master or other Person, instructing or teaching Youth in any private House or Family, as a Tutor or School-Master, should instruct or teach any Youth as a Tutor or School-Master, before Licence obtained from his respective Archbishop, Bishop, or Ordinary of the Diocese, according to the Laws and Statutes of this Realm, for which he should pay twelve Pence only, and before such Subscription and Acknowledgment made, as aforesaid, then every such School-Master and other, instructing and teaching, as aforesaid, should, for the first Offence, suffer three Months Imprisonment, without Bail or Mainprize; and for every second and other such Offence should suffer three Months Imprisonment without Bail or Mainprize, and also forfeit to his Majesty the Sum of five Pounds. And whereas notwithstanding the said Act, sundry Papists, and other Persons Dissenting from the Church of England, have taken upon them to instruct and teach Youth as Tutors or School-Masters, and have for such Purpose openly set up Schools and Seminaries, whereby, if due and speedy Remedy be not had, great Danger might ensue to this Church and State: For the making the said recited Act more effectual, and preventing the Danger aforesaid, Be it enacted by the Queen's most excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice and Consent of the Lord's Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in this present Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That every Person or Persons who shall, from and after the first Day of August next ensuing, keep

keep any publick or private School or Seminary, or teach and instruct any Youth as Tutor or School-Master, within that Part of Great Britain called *England*, the Dominion of *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, before such Person or Persons shall have subscribed so much of the said Declaration and Acknowledgment, as is before recited, and shall have had and obtained a Licence from the respective Archbishop, Bishop, or Ordinary of the Place, under his Seal of Office (for which the Party shall pay one Shilling, and no more, over and above the Duties payable to her Majesty for the same) and shall be thereof lawfully convicted, upon an Information, Presentment, or Indictment, in any of her Majesty's Courts of Record at *Westminster*, or at the Assizes, or before Justices of Oyer and Terminer, shall, and may be committed to the common Goal of such County, Riding, City, or Town Corporate, as aforesaid, there to remain without Bail or Mainprize for the Space of three Months, to commence from the Time that such Person or Persons shall be received into the said Goal.

Provided always, and be it hereby enacted, That no License shall be granted by any Archbishop, Bishop, or Ordinary, unless the Person or Persons who shall sue for the same, shall produce a Certificate of his or their having received the Sacrament according to the Usage of the Church of *England*, in some Parish Church, within the Space of one Year next before the Grant of such License, under the Hand of the Minister and one of the Church-Wardens of the said Parish, nor until such Person or Persons shall have taken and subscribed the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and Abjuration, as appointed by Law, and shall have made and subscribed the Declaration against Transubstantiation, contained in the Act made in the twenty fifth Year of the Reign of King *Charles the Second*, entituled, *An Act for Preventing Dangers which may happen from Popish Recusants*, before the said Archbishop, Bishop, or Ordinary; which said Oaths and Declarations, the said Archbishop, Bishop, or Ordinary, are hereby impowered and required to administer and receive; and such Archbishops, Bishops, and Ordinaries, are required to file such Certificates, and keep an exact Register of the same, and of the taking and subscribing such Oaths and Declarations.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That any Person who shall have obtained a License, and subscribed the Declarations, and taken and subscribed the Oaths, as above appointed, and shall at any Time after, during the Time of his or their keeping any publick or private School or Seminary, or instructing any Youth as Tutor or School-Master, knowingly or willingly, resort to, or be present at any Conventicle, Assembly, or Meeting, within *England*, *Wales*, or Town of *Berwick upon Tweed*, for the Exercise of Religion in any other manner than according to the Liturgy and Practice of the Church of *England*, or shall knowingly and willingly be present at any Meeting or Assembly for the Exercise of Religion, although the Liturgy be there used, where

her Majesty (whom God long preserve) and the Elector of Brunswick, or such others as shall, from Time to Time, be lawfully appointed to be prayed for, shall not there be prayed for in express Words, according to the Liturgy of the Church of England, except where such particular Offices of the Liturgy are used, wherein there are no express Directions to pray for her Majesty and the Royal Family, shall be liable to the Penalties in this Act, and shall from thenceforth be incapable of Keeping any publick or private School or Seminary, or instructing any Youth as Tutor or School-Master.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Person licensed, as aforesaid, shall teach any other Catechism than the Catechism set forth in the Book of Common Prayer, the Licence of such Person shall from thenceforth be void, and such Person shall be liable to the Penalties of this Act.

And be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That it shall and may be lawful, to and for the Bishop of the Diocese, or other proper Ordinary, to cite any Person or Persons whatsoever, keeping School or Seminary, or teaching without Licence, as aforesaid, and to proceed against, and punish such Person or Persons by Ecclesiastical Censure, subject to such Appeals as in Cases of ordinary Jurisdiction; this Act or any other Law to the contrary notwithstanding.

Provided always, That no Person offending against this Act shall be punished twice for the same Offence.

Provided also, That where any Person shall be prosecuted without Fraud or Covin in any of the Courts aforesaid, for any Offence contrary to this Act, the same Person shall not be afterwards prosecuted for the same Offence in any of the said Courts, whilst such former Prosecution shall be pending and carried on without any wilful Delay; and in case of any such After-Prosecution, the Person so doubly prosecuted may alledge, plead, or shew forth in his Defence against the same, such former Prosecution pending, or Judgment, or Sentence thereupon given, the said Pleader first making Oath before the Judge or Judges of the Court where such After-Prosecution shall be pending, and which said Oath he or they are hereby impowered and required to administer, that the said Prior-Prosecution was not commenced or carried on by his Means, or with his Consent or Procurement, or by any Fraud or Collusion of any other Person to his Knowledge or Belief.

Provided always, That this Act, or any Thing therein contained, shall not extend, or be construed to extend to any Tutor teaching or instructing Youth in any College or Hall, within either of the Universities of that Part of Great Britain called England, nor to any Tutor who shall be employed by any Nobleman or Noblewoman, to teach his or her own Children, Grand-Children, or Great Grand-Children only, in his or her Family;

## APPENDIX.

provided such Tutor, so teaching in any Nobleman or Noblewoman's Family, do in every respect qualify himself according to this Act, except only in that of taking a Licence from the Bishop.

Provided also, That the Penalties in this Act shall not extend to any Foreigner, or Alien of the Foreign Reformed Churches, allowed, or to be allowed by the Queen's Majesty, her Heirs, or Successors, in *England*, for instructing or teaching any Child or Children of any such Foreign or Alien only, as a Tutor or School-Master.

Provided always, and be it further enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That if any Person who shall have been convicted, as aforesaid, and thereby made incapable to teach or instruct any Youth, as aforesaid, shall, after such Conviction, conform to the Church of *England* for the Space of one Year, without having been present at any Conventicle, Assembly, or Meeting, as aforesaid, and receive the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper, according to the Rites and Usage of the Church of *England*, at least Three Times in that Year, every such Person or Persons shall be again capable of having and using a Licence to teach School, or to instruct Youth as a Tutor or School-Master, he or they also performing all that is made requisite thereunto by this Act.

Provided also, and be it further enacted, That every such Person so convicted, and afterwards conforming, in manner as aforesaid, shall, at the next Term after his being admitted to, or taking upon him to teach, or instruct Youth, as aforesaid, make Oath in writing, in some one of her Majesty's Courts at *Westminster*, in publick and open Court, or at the next Quarter Sessions for that County or Place where he shall reside, between the Hours of nine and twelve in the Forenoon, That he hath conformed to the Church of *England*, for the Space of one Year before such his Admission, without having been present at any Conventicle, Assembly or Meeting, as aforesaid, and that he hath received the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper at least three Times in the Year, which Oath shall be there enrolled, and kept upon Record.

Provided always, That this Act shall not extend, or be construed to extend to any Person, who as a Tutor or School-Master, shall instruct Youth in Reading, Writing, Arithmetick, or any part of Mathematical Learning only, so far as such Mathematical Learning relates to Navigation, or any Mechanical Art only, and so as such Reading, Writing, Arithmetick, or Mathematical Learning, shall be taught in the *English Tongue* only.

And whereas by an Act of Parliament made in *Ireland*, in the seventeenth and eighteenth Years of his said late Majesty King Charles the second, entituled, *An Act for the Uniformity of Publick Prayers, and Administration of the Sacraments, and other Rites and Ceremonies; and for Establishing the Form of Making, Ordaining, and Consecrating of Bishops, Priests, and Deacons in the Church of Ireland;*

Ireland; It is enacted concerning School-Masters, and other Persons instructing Youth in private Families in *Ireland*, as in and by the above recited Act is enacted concerning School-Masters and others instructing Youth in private Families, in that part of *Great Britain* called *England*. And whereas it is reasonable, that where the Law is the same, the Remedy and Means for enforcing the Execution of the Law should be the same; be it therefore enacted by the Authority aforesaid, That all and every the Remedies, Provisions, and Clauses, in and by this Act given, made, and enacted, shall extend, and be deemed, construed, and adjudged to extend to *Ireland*, in as full and effectual manner as if *Ireland* had been expressly named and mentioned in all and every the Clauses in this Act.



## NUMB. IV.

*The REPEAL, entituled, An Act for Strengthening  
the Protestant Interest in these Kingdoms.*

5th of K.  
George I.  
cap. 4.  
10 Anne,  
cap. 2.



HEREAS an Act of Parliament was made in the tenth Year of the Reign of the late Queen Anne, [entituled, *An Act for preserving the Protestant Religion by better securing the Church of England as by Law established, and for confirming the Toleration granted to Protestant Dissenters*, by an Act, [entituled, *An Act for exempting their Majesty's Protestant Subjects dissenting from the Church of England from the Penalties of certain Laws; and for supplying the Defects thereof, and for the further Securing the Protestant Succession, by requiring the Practisers of the Law in North Britain to take the Oaths, and subscribe the Declaration therein mentioned.*] And whereas part of the said Act; as also another Act herein after mentioned, have been found to be inconvenient; be it therefore enacted by the King's most excellent Majesty, by and with the Advice of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons in Parliament assembled, and by the Authority of the same, that the said recited Act passed in the tenth Year of the late Queen Anne, Part of the from the beginning thereof to these Words [And it is hereby further Act 10 A. enacted and declared, by the Authority aforesaid, that the Toleration cap. 2. granted to Protestant Dissenters.] And also one Act made in the and the twelfth Year of the Reign of the late Queen Anne, [entituled, *An Schism Act Act to prevent the Growth of Schism, and for the further Security of the 12th of the Churches of England and Ireland as by Law established*] shall of A. Stat. be, and are hereby repealed, annulled, and made void.

2. cap. 7. Provided always, and be it enacted by the Authority aforesaid, shall be re-pealed. That if any Mayor, Bailiff, or other Magistrate, in that part of Great Britain called England, the Dominion of Wales, or Town of Berwick upon Tweed, or the Isles of Jersey or Guernsey, shall knowingly or wilfully resort to, or be present at any publick Meeting for Religious Worship, other than of the Church of England as by Law established, in the Gown, or other peculiar Habit, or attended with the Ensign or Ensigns of, or belonging to such his Office, that every such Mayor, Bailiff, or other Magistrate, being thereof convicted by due Course of Law, shall be disabled to hold such Office or Offices, Employment or Employments, and shall be adjudged incapable to bear any publick Office or Employment whatsover within that part of Great Britain called England, the Dominion of Wales, and Town of Berwick upon Tweed, or Isles of Jersey and Guernsey.

*his Office*  
*disabled to*  
*publick Office*  
*Office.*



# I N D E X.

## A

- B**HORRERS. *See Petitioners.*  
Allein, Mr. Joseph, his Sufferings, Death, and Character, page 425.  
Anabaptists Address to King Charles II. as mentioned by Lord Clarendon, p 195. *The Truth of it question'd*, p 196. Their Condition at the Restoration, p 271. They disown Venner's Insurrection, p 312. Their Sufferings, p 313. Their Address to King James, p 568.  
Annesley, Dr. his Sufferings, p 515.  
Army, English, their Progress in Scotland, p 48. Quarrel between them and the Parliament, p 61. Remarks, ibid. They depose Richard, p 210. And restore the Rump Parliament, ibid. Their Petition, p 216. *See Parliament. Behaviour of the Officers*, p 244.  
Ash, Mr. Simeon, his Death and Character, p 378.  
Assembly of Episcopal and Presbyterian Divines, to peruse the King's Declaration, p 289.  
Association to stand by the Prince of Orange, p 600.  
Associations of Ministers in the Country, p 80. Good Effects of them, p 81. Not countenanc'd by the London Presbyterians, p 82.  
Augmentation. *See Livings.*

## B

- B**ampfield, Mr. his Sufferings, p 521.  
Baptists. *See Anabaptists.*  
Barebone's Parliament. *See Little Parliament.*

- Baxter, Mr. refuses the Bishoprick of Hereford, p 300. His Behaviour in the Savoy Conference, p 333, 336. He and others imprison'd, p 419. Apprehended again, p 464. His farther Sufferings, p 480. He is severely prosecuted, p 514. Again in Prison, p 526. His Trial, and scurrilous Treatment from Jefferies, p 539, 540.
- Biddle, Mr. the Socinian, some Account of him, p 136.
- Bishops send to the King at Breda, with Instructions, p 256. The old surviving ones at the Restoration, p 269. Translations of, ibid. New ones created, p 270. Their Views, p 276. Abstract of their Reply to the Presbyterians Proposals for a Comprehension, p 283. Their Behaviour, p 301. They are restor'd to their Seats in Parliament, p 320. Their farther Behaviour, p 382, 411. Several of them refuse to publish King James's Declaration, p 589. Their Address, and the King's Answer, ibid. Seven of them sent to the Tower, p 590. But acquitted, ibid. They court the Dissenters, p 591, 592. Remarks, p 593. Their Advice to King James, p 597. Some of them refuse the Oaths to King William and Queen Mary, p 609.
- Blake, Admiral, his Actions in the Mediterranean, p 134. He destroys the Spanish Galleons, p 173. His Death and Character, ibid. Remarkable Story of him, p 174. His Body dug up, p 352.
- Blasphemous Opinions, Ordinance against, p 29.
- Bolton, Dr. Samuel, his Death and Character, p 130.
- Booth, Sir George, his Insurrection, p 217.
- Bolton, Joan, her hard Usage, p 465.
- Bowles, Mr. Edward, his Death and Character, p 379.
- Bradshaw, Serjeant, his Declaration to Cromwell about his dissolving the Parliament, p 65.
- Bridge, Mr. William, his Death and Character, p 438.
- Brownrigge, Bishop, his Death, p 244.
- Buckingham, Duke of, his Speech for a Toleration, p 470.
- Burges, Dr. Cornelius, his Death and Character, p 403.
- Burnet, Bishop, of the several Parties, in Charles the Second's Reign, p 384, 385.
- Bury, Mr. Edward, his Sufferings, p 510.
- Bushnel, Mr. ejected, p 114.

## C

- C**abal, their Character, p 436. Their Projects to make the King absolute, p 440. They are attack'd by the Parliament, p 465.
- Calamy, Mr. sent to Newgate, but soon releas'd, p 391. His Death and Character, p 405.
- Cambridge Address, p 505. Privileges of the University invaded, p 562.
- Cameronians in Scotland, p 533.
- Capel, Mr. Richard, his Death and Character, p 163.

- Carter, Mr. William, *his Death*, page 206.  
 Caryl, Mr. Joseph, *his Death and Character*, p 452.  
 Cafe, Mr. Thomas, *his Death and Character*, p 514.  
 Castaires, Mr. tortur'd, p 517.  
 Castlemain, Earl of, *his Censure of the Church's persecuting the Dissenters*, p 529, 530.  
 Catechizing recommended, p 135.  
 Cathedrals, *Vacancies in them fill'd up*, p 268.  
 Cavaliers. See Royalists.  
 Cawton, Mr. Thomas, *King Charles's Letter to him*, p 234. *His Death*, p 246.  
 Chambers, Dr. Humphrey, *his Death*, p 378.  
 CHARLES II. Scots Treaty with him in Holland, p 13. *Conditions of it*, p 20. He arrives in Scotland, ibid. Is crown'd there, p 37. His Oath, ibid. He signs the Covenant and a Declaration, ibid. Remarks, p 38. He marches into England with the Scots Army, p 49. Preparations of the Parliament against him, p 50. He marches his Army to Worcester, p 51. Is defeated by Cromwell, ibid. Escapes into France, p 52. He neglects the Presbyterians and turns his Eyes towards the Papists, p 53. Plots in his Favour, p 89, 95, 185. Address of the Anabaptists to him, p 115. The Truth of which is question'd, p 196. He abjures the Protestant Religion at the Pyrenees, p 237. Proofs of his being a Papist before, p 233. But he denies it to foreign Protestants, p 234. His Letter to the Reverend Mr. Cawton, ibid. French Ministers employed to write that he is a Protestant, p 235. Extract of his Letter to the House of Commons, p 237. Steps towards his Restoration, p 246. Terms on which the Scots and English Presbyterians would restore him, p 249. Remarks, p 250. General Monk corresponds with him, p 252. His Declaration from Breda, p 253. He is invited home without any Terms, ibid. Owing in Part to Lord Clarendon, p 254. A Deputation of Lords and Commons, with some Ministers, wait on him at Breda, p 255. The Bishops send to him with Instructions, p 256. He lands, and rides through the City to Whitehall, p 260. His Views, p 277. Abstract of his Declaration concerning Ecclesiastical Affairs, p 290. Opinion of some Churchmen concerning it, p 298. Acceptable to most of the Presbyterians, p 299. Rejected by the House of Commons, p 301. Remarks, ibid. His Marriage, p 317. Made a Præmunire to call him a Papist, p 320. His Speech to his Parliament, p 318, 320. His pretended Zeal for the Hierarchy, p 349. His Concern for the Papists, p 350. His Declaration concerning Indulgence, p 386. His Speech to Parliament in support of it, p 388. He moves for a general Toleration, p 410. His Management with the Dissenters, p 420. His Design of governing absolutely, p 436. His new Declaration of Indulgence, p 445. He gives it up, p 456. Is displeased with his Parliament, p 446. And publishes a severe Order against the Dissenters, ibid. His arbitrary Government,

## INDEX.

- and Declaration about Parliaments*, p 504. *His Order for persecuting the Dissenters*, p 507. *His Death and Character*, page 534.
- Charnock, Mr. Stephen, his Death and Character**, p 501.
- Charters taken away**, p 512, 513. *Remarks*, p 513.
- Cheynel, Dr. his Death**, p 404.
- Church of England, its low Condition**, p 52, 194, 228. *Restor'd*, p 263, 269. *It applies to the Dissenters for Assistance in King James's Reign*, p 570, 591, 592. *Remarks*, p 571, 593.
- Clarendon, Lord, his high Principles, and Attachment to the Bishops**, p 276. *His Speech to the Parliament*, p 318, 319. *Promotes the Act of Uniformity*, p 366. *His Speech against the Non-Conformists*, p 399. *His Fall*, p 407. *His Character*, p 408.
- Clarke, Mr. Samuel, his Death and Character**, p 514.
- Clarkson, Mr. David, his Death and Character**, p 579.
- Clergy, their Forwardness**, p 258. *Sequester'd Clergy restor'd*, p 264. *Act for it*, p 303. *Their Behaviour and Character*, p 382, 383, 384, 411.
- Clergymen belonging to Cathedrals, whose Offices were abolished, Provision for their Maintenance**, p 31.
- College, Stephen, executed**, p 506.
- Collins, Mr. John, his Death and Character**, p 580.
- Committee of Safety**, p 219.
- Common Prayer**. *See Liturgy*.
- Commonwealth Government set up**, p 1. *Remarks upon it*, p 2. *Opposed by the Levellers*, ibid. *And by the Scots*, p 3. *Scotland united to it*, p 53. *Their Power and wise Conduct*, p 59. *Farther Account of their Character*, p 65. *See Parliament*.
- Commonwealth Party**. *See Republicans*.
- Comprehension, Presbyterians address for it**, p 277. *Their Proposals towards it*, p 279. *They are disappointed*, p 283, 288, 301. *Another Project for it*, p 413. *Abstract of the Proposals*, p 414. *Quash'd by the Bishops*, p 418. *Farther fruitless Attempts for it*, p 462. *Attempt in Parliament for it*, p 495, 496, 497, 613. *Remarks*, p 620.
- Conformity, low Terms of, under the Commonwealth Government**, p 58. *The Terms of it by the Act of Uniformity*, p 363. *Higher than before the Civil Wars*, ibid.
- Constitution given up and destroyed**, p 525.
- Conventicle Act**, p 393. *Sad Consequences of it to Ministers and People*, p 394. *The Act revived*, p 425. *Additional Clauses*, p 427. *Remarks*, p 428.
- Convention Parliament in 1660**, p 252. *They invite the King home without any Terms*, p 253. *They are turn'd into a Parliament*, p 260. *They avow the Justice of the Civil War*, p 261. *They give up every Thing the Court desires*, ibid. *Remarks*, p 262. *They are dissolved*, ibid. *Their Acts*, p 303.

- Convention Parliament in 1688, p 604. They offer the Crown to the Prince and Princess of Orange, *ibid.* Turn'd into a Parliament, p 609. Their Proceedings, p 611.
- Convocation meets, p 338. Ordered to review the Liturgy, p 339. The Alterations they made in it, *ibid.* &c.
- Convocation, in King William's Reign, their Proceedings, p 618. Their Disaffection, p 619.
- Corbet, Mr. Edward, his Death and Character, p 183.
- Cornish, Alderman, executed, p 543.
- Corporation Act, p 322. Remarks, p 323.
- Coxins, Bishop, his Behaviour in the Savoy Conference, p 335. Remarkable Passage in his Will, p 383.
- Council of State, a new one chosen, p 56. Dismiss'd by Cromwel, p 64.
- Court of King Charles II. their Views with respect to a Comprehension, or Toleration, p 276, 380. Their Behaviour, p 301. Their Licentiousness, p 422. Their Proceedings to establish arbitrary Power, p 468. A Bill in the House of Lords for that Purpose, *ibid.* It is dropt, p 469.
- Cranford, Mr. James, his Death, p 184.
- Crofton, Mr. his Sufferings, p 302.
- CROMWEL, Oliver, reduces Ireland, p 4. His rapid Success, *ibid.* He and his Army petition for a Toleration, p 8. He marches against the Scots, p 20. Defeats them in the Battle of Dunbar, p 21, 22. Invites the Scots Ministers to return to their Churches, p 22. His Letter to the Governor of Edinburgh Castle, p 23. Ministers Reply, and his Answer, p 24. His Reply to the Governor's Complaint, p 25. Extracts of more Letters, *ibid.* Remarks, p 26. He is chosen Chancellor of Oxford, p 27. His Letter to the University thereupon, *ibid.* Progress of his Army in Scotland, p 48. He defeats the King at Worcester, p 51. His Letter to the Parliament, *ibid.* He and his Army quarrel with the Parliament, p 61. Remarks, *ibid.* Advises with several about a new Form of Government, p 62. His ambitious Designs, *ibid.* He forcibly dissolves the Long Parliament, p 63. Dismisses the Council of State, p 64. Remarks, p 65. He and his Council of Officers assume the Government, p 67. His Form of Summons for a New Parliament, *ibid.* His first Parliament, call'd the Little Parliament, p 68. He is declar'd Protector by the Council of Officers, p 72. His Instalment, p 74. His Oath, *ibid.* Remarks, p 75, 76. Mr. Baxter's Testimony to his Government, p 78. His first Council, *ibid.* State of the Nation at his assuming the Protectorship, p 84. His Grandeur and wise Management, *ibid.* He gives Peace to the Dutch, *ibid.* His high Reputation among foreign Nations, p 85. French Ambassador's Speech to him, *ibid.* His domestick Enemies, p 86. His Management of the Cavaliers, *ibid.* Of the Presbyterians, *ibid.* Of the Republicans, p 87. His Friends, p 88. Remarks, *ibid.* He incorporates Scotland and Ireland with England, p 89. Plot of the Royalists against him,

him, *ibid.* He executes the Portuguese Ambassador's Brother, p 90. Calls a new Parliament, and goes in State to the House, *ibid.* His Speech to them, p 91. His second Speech to them, p 92. He appoints them a Recognition of the Government, p 93. He dissolves them, p 94. Republicans plot against him, *ibid.* And the Royalists, p 95. His Vigilance, p 96. And Severity against the Royalists by Decimation, *ibid.* He is for universal Liberty of Conscience, p 101. Extract of his Speech to his Parliament, to that Purpose, *ibid.* Bates's Testimony to it, p 102. He is for encouraging Learning, p 123. Appoints new Visitors for the Universities, *ibid.* His Zeal for the Protestant Religion, p 125. His Letter to the Prince of Tarente, p 126. He appoints Major Generals, p 133. Enters into an Alliance with France, *ibid.* Sends Blake into the Mediterranean, p 134. Publishes a severe Ordinance against the old sequester'd Clergy, p 138. But is willing to dispense with it, p 139. Reasons of his Severity against the Papists, *ibid.* He is for encouraging the Jews, p 140. He assists the Protestants in the Valleys, p 143. His Letter to the Duke of Savoy, p 144. He calls a new Parliament, p 149. Assists the Protestants of Nismes, p 160. His Letter to Cardinal Mazarine, p 161. Debates about giving him the Title of King, p 163. His Reasons for declining it, p 165. Remarks, *ibid.* The Title of Protector confirm'd to him, p 168. His second Instalment, p 170. His Grandeur and wise Administration, p 171. His Treaty with France, p 172. He constitutes an Upper House of Parliament, p 174. His Speech at the Dissolution of the Parliament, p 176. He purges the Army, p 178. And projects an Union of the whole Reformed Interest, *ibid.* Resigns his Chancellorship of Oxford, p 180. Appoints his Son Henry Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, p 181. His only remaining Descendants, *ibid.* Success of his Arms abroad, p 184. Plot of the Fifth Monarchy Men and of the Cavaliers against him, p 185. His Sickness, p 197. His last Prayer, *ibid.* His Death and Burial, p 198. His Character, *ibid.* As a Soldier, p 199. As a States-Man, p 200. His publick Character, p 201. His Religion and moral Character, *ibid.* His Enthusiasm, p 202. Objections against him consider'd, p 203. In relation to his Dissimulation and Ambition, *ibid.* Cruelty, p 204. Sum of his Character, *ibid.* Panegyrical Poems on him, p 205. His Body taken up after the Restoration, p 204.

Cromwell, Henry, appointed by his Father Lieutenant of Ireland, p 181. Some Account of him and his Family, *ibid.* His Letters to his Brother Richard, p 211. His Letter to Fleetwood, p 213. More Letters of his, p 215, 307.

Cromwel, Richard, chosen Chancellor of Oxford, p 180. Proclaim'd Protector, p 208. Calls a Parliament, *ibid.* Oblig'd by the Army to dissolve them, p 209. He is depos'd by the Army, p 210. He quietly resigns the Protectorship, p 216. He resigns his Chancellorship and absconds, p 259. His Character, p 260.

## D

- D Anger of the Church, *Cry of*, page 472.  
Dangerfield's Plot, p 488. *Proceedings against him in King James's Reign*, p 537.  
Dead Bodies of the most considerable Persons in Cromwel's and the Parliament's Time dug up, p 351.  
Delaune, Mr. his Sufferings, p 520.  
Derby, Earl of, defeated, p 51.  
De Wits murder'd, p 450.  
Dispensing Power, *Arguments for and against it*, p 454. *The Commons vote against it*, ibid. *The Dissenters renounce it*, p 455, 568. *Exercised by King James II*, p 549. *Declar'd legal by the Judges*, p 550.  
Dissenters, Protestant [See more under Non-Conformists] Bill for their Ease, p 456. It miscarries, p 457. Severity of the Court against them revived, p 464. Their Sufferings, p 464, 465. Bill for easing them withdrawn by the Clerk, p 498. Proceedings thereupon in the next Parliament, p 502. Their Persecution reviv'd by Order of the King and Council, p 506, 507. Treatises in favour of them, p 508. Their farther Sufferings, p 510. Their Persecution compar'd with that of the Reformers in Queen Mary's Reign, p 529, 530. The Persecution reviv'd against them in King James's Reign, p 538. Some turn from the Church to them, p 544. Progress of the Persecution against them, ibid. Their Methods to conceal their Meetings, p 545. Reasons of their not writing against Popery, p 548. They have Liberty by means of the Dispensing Power, p 549. They are caref'd by the Court, p 550. The End of their Prosecution by the Penal Laws, p 551. Computation of the Number of Sufferers, and Estimate of the Damages sustain'd by them, p 554. Reasons of their Numbers not decreasing, p 555. A Commission of Enquiry into their Losses from the Church Party, p 557. They are courted by both King and Church, p 563. Admitted to serve Offices, p 567. But will not generally acknowledge the Dispensing Power, ibid. Addresses of some of them, p 568, 569. They are jealous of the King's Conduct, p 569. The Church applies to them for Assistance, with Assurances of Favour in better Times, p 570. Prince of Orange's Advice to them, p 571. Remarks, ibid. Letter to them, p 572. Reasons of their not being for abrogating the Penal Laws at this Time, p 576. They are courted by the Bishops in their Distress, with fair Promises, p 591, 592. Remarks, p 593. Conduct of the Tories towards them since the Revolution, p 624.  
Dunbar, Battle of, p 21, 22.  
Dunkirk deliver'd to the English, p 184. Remarkable Story of Cromwel in relation to it, p 185. Sold to the French by King Charles II. p 356.  
Dutch War under the Long Parliament, p 60. Cromwel puts an End to it, p 84.

Dutch

Dutch War in Charles the Second's Time, p 397. *The second*, p 441;  
*Ended*, p 465.  
Dutch, their Country over-run by the French, p 450.

## E

**E**ccllesiastical Commission erected, p 558.  
**E**ccllesiastical Commission, to prepare Materials for a Bill of Comprehension, p 613. Names of the Commissioners, p 614. Their Powers, *ibid*. Dispute about the Legality of their Commission, p 615. Reasons against Alterations in the Liturgy, *ibid*. And for them, p 616. Proceedings of the Commissioners, p 617.  
Edinburgh Castle surrend'red, p 26.  
Ejected Ministers, their Sufferings, p 375. See Ministers. Names of those who survived the Revolution, p 625, 626.  
Engagement, a new Oath to the Commonwealth, establish'd, p 2. Enforc'd, p 8. To be taken by the whole Nation, p 9. Refus'd by the Presbyterians, *ibid*. Cavaliers and Sectarians take it, p 10. Reasons against it and for it, *ibid*. Tender'd to the Universities, p 26.  
Episcopacy, State of, before the Restoration, p 228. Restor'd in Scotland, p 343, 344. Against the King's Mind, p 345. Restor'd in Ireland, p 348. Abolish'd in Scotland, p 620, 621. Which creates Disaffection to the Government, p 621. And to the English Dissenters, p 622.  
Episcopalians tolerated by Cromwel, p 77.  
Exchequer shut up, p 441.  
Exclusion Bill brought in, p 488. Brought in again, p 495. Again, p 502.

## F

**F**alse News, Proclamation against spreading it, p 451.  
**F**ield Conventicles, p 533.  
Fifth-Monarchy Men. See Republicans. Their Plot against Cromwel, p 185. Their Insurrection after the Restoration, p 310. Consequences of it, p 311. Discoun'd by the Independants, *ibid*. By the Baptists, p 312. And by the Quakers, p 313.  
Fire of London, p 404. Produces a Sort of Liberty to the Non-Conformists, p 405.  
Fitz-Harris's Sham Plot, p 502. He is executed, p 504.  
Five-Mile Act against Non-Conformist Ministers, p 400.  
Fleetwood, Lieutenant General, for deposing Richard, p 209, 210. Henry Cromwel's Letter to him, p 213. His Death, p 215.  
Fox, George, an Account of him, p 32. His Sufferings, p 34. He is join'd by others, *ibid*.  
French Ambassador's Speech to the Protector, p. 85.  
French, their Conquests, p 413. They declare War with the Dutch, and over-run their Country, p 450.  
French Ministers employ'd to write that King Charles is a Protestant, p 235, 236, 237. Their Conduct after the Restoration, p 348. Funda-

Fundamentals of Religion, Attempts to settle them, p 97. Committee to draw them up, ibid. The Articles, p 98. Remarks, p 100.

## G

**G** Ale, Mr. Theophilus, his Death, and Character, p 487.  
**G**ataker, Mr. Thomas, his Death and Character, p 128.  
**G**auden, Bishop, his Behaviour in the Savoy Conference, p 335.  
**G**aunt, Mrs. burnt, p 543.  
**G**erhard and Vowel executed, p 89.  
**G**oodwin, Mr. John, his Book burnt, p 308.  
**G**oodwin, Dr. Thomas, his Death and Character, p 491.  
**G**ovan, Captain, executed in Scotland, p 346.  
**G**overnment, Remarks on the Change of it, upon Cromwel's turning out the Long Parliament, p 65.  
**G**ouge, Dr. William, his Death and Character, p 82.  
**G**ouge, Mr. Thomas, his Death and Character, p 511.  
**G**unning, Bishop, his Behaviour in the Savoy Conference, p 333.  
 335. His Zeal against the Non-Conformists, p 431.  
**G**uthrie, Mr. executed in Scotland, p 345, 346.

## H

**H**ackston, his Execution and invincible Courage, p 533.  
**H**æretico Comburendo, the Act de, repeal'd, p 749.  
**H**all, Bishop, his Death and Character, p 162.  
**H**arris, Dr. John, his Death, p 205.  
**H**arris, Dr. Robert, his Death, p 206.  
**H**eads and Fellows of Colleges restor'd, p 265, 266, 267.  
**H**enry, Mr. Philip, his Sufferings, p 510.  
**H**erle, Mr. Charles, his Death, p 245.  
**H**ewet, Dr. his Trial, p 186. He is condemn'd and executed, p 187.  
**H**igh-Church Clergy, their Character, p 383. Their Conduct, p 509.  
**H**ill, Dr. Thomas, his Death, p 83.  
**H**ouse and Field Conventicles in Scotland, p 532, 533.  
**H**ughes, Mr. George, his Death and Character, p 412.  
**H**umble Petition and Advice, p 166. Article relating to Religion in it, p 167. Remarks, p 169.

## J

**J**ackson, Mr. Arthur, his Death, p 406.  
**J**acomb, Dr. Thomas, his Death and Character, p 579.  
**J**amaica taken from the Spaniards, p 134.  
**J**AMES II. his first Speech to the Privy Council, p 536. Universities Addresses to him, ibid. And the Quakers, ibid. He begins his Reign with arbitrary and severe Methods, p 537. His Severity towards his Enemies, ibid. Meets his Parliament, p 538. His severe Prosecution of the Whigs, p 542. His Speech to his Par-

## INDEX.

**Parliament**, p 544. *An open War between him and the Church*, p 549. *He cares for the Dissenters*, p 550. *Erects an Ecclesiastical Commission*, p 558. *His Standing Army*, p 559. *He invades the Privileges of the Universities*, p 562, 563. *He courts the Dissenters*, p 563. *His Speech in Council for Liberty of Conscience*, p 564. *His Declaration of Indulgence*, *ibid*. *Remarks*, p 566. *He goes a Progress*, p 575. *Changes the Magistrates in Corporations*, p 575. *Goes into rash and violent Measures*, p 577. *Attempts to convert the Princess of Orange to Popery*, p 581. *Attempts the Prince*, p 583. *His Queen declared to be with Child*, p 584. *His second Declaration for Liberty of Conscience*, p 586. *His Answer to the Bishops*, p 589. *Remark*, p 590. *Suspected Birth of his Prince of Wales*, p 594. *He has Intelligence of the Prince of Orange's Expedition*, p 596. *His Proceedings upon it*, *ibid*. *He applies to the Bishops*, but *wavers*, p 597. *His Preparations against the Prince of Orange*, p 598. *He leaves the Kingdom*, p 601.

**Janeway**, Mr. James, *his Death and Character*, p 463.

**January 30**, *Act for the annual Observation of it*, p 304.

**Jeanes**, Mr. Henry, *his Death and Character*, p 377.

**Jeffries**, *his scurrilous Treatment of Mr. Baxter*, p 539, 540. *His Cruelties in the West*, p 541, 542. *He is taken and sent to the Tower*, p 599.

**Jenkins**, Mr. William, *his Sufferings and Death*, p 528.

**Jews**, *the Protector for encouraging and admitting them*, p 140. *Arguments for and against it*, p 141. *Remarks*, p 142.

**Indemnity**, *Act of*, *published by the Long Parliament*, p 56.

**Independants**, *Friends to the Protector*, p 88. *They hold a Synod*, and agree upon a Confession of Faith, p 187, 188, 189. *Abstract of it*, p 190. *Of their Discipline, Independency of Churches, Ordination of Pastors*, and their limited Jurisdiction, p 191. *Their Opinion of Synods and Councils*, and of occasional Communion, p 192. *Their Sentiments of Liberty*, *ibid*. *Remarks*, p 193. *Monk's Letter to them*, p 238. *Their Behaviour against Monk and the Presbyterians*, p 242. *Their Rise, and resolute Progress through the War*, p 243. *Their State at the Restoration*, p 271. *They disown Venner's Insurrection*, p 311. *Their Address to King James*, p 569.

**Indians**, *Corporation for the Propagation of the Gospel among them*, p 16.

**Indulgence**, Non-Conformists petition for it, p 385. *King Charles's Declaration concerning it*, p 386. *Supported by his Speech to the Parliament*, p 388. *Address of the Commons against it*, p 389. *Remarks*, p 390. *The King moves for a general Indulgence*, p 410. *The Parliament petitions against it*, *ibid*. *Another Project for a general Indulgence*, and how it was resented, p 442. *A new Declaration of Indulgence*, p 443. *Non-Conformists not forward to accept it by the Dispensing Power*, p 445. *King James's Declaration of Indulgence*, p 564. *His second Declara-*

- tion for it, p 586. Appointed to be read in all Churches, p 587. With which some of the Bishops comply, p 588. And others refuse, p 589. Consequences of it, ibid.
- Informers against the Dissenters, p 476. Their Method, ibid. Their infamous Lives and Death, p 477. They are encourag'd by the Court, ibid. And by the Bishops, p 478.
- Instrument of Government, for the Protector, Abstract of it, P 72. Articles relating to Religion, p 73. Remarks, p 76.
- Johnson, Mr. his Address to the Protestant Officers in King James's Army, and his Sufferings on that Account, p 560.
- Ireland reduc'd by Cromwel, p 4. Summary Account of the State of it, p 6. Ordinance for encouraging Religion and Learning there, p 15. It is incorporated with England, p 89. Popery revives there, p 309. Episcopacy restored there, p 348. Condition of that Kingdom in King James's Reign, p 561.
- Ireton, Lieutenant General, his Death and Character, p 56.

## K

- KING, Debates about the Title of, p 163. The Protector's Reasons for declining it, p 165. Remarks, ibid.
- King's Judges, Attainder of, p 304. Trials of those that suffer'd, p 305. Their Execution, ibid. Remarks, p 307. Execution of more of them, p 356.
- Kirk of Scotland, its low Condition, p 53. Insulted, p 55. Courted by General Monk, p 241.
- Kirk's Cruelty in the Welt, p 541. Restor'd, p 620, 621.

## L

- Lambert, Colonel, imprison'd in the Isle of Jersey, p 304, 356.
- Langley, Mr. John, his Death, p 182.
- Law Suits, Attempts to regulate them, p 59.
- Laws, Motion for translating them into English, p 31.
- Lenthall, Mr. Reprimanded by the Speaker, p 261.
- L'Estrange, Sir Roger, Account of him, p 473.
- Letter to a Dissenter, by the Marquis of Halifax, p 572.
- Levellers oppose the new Commonwealth, p 2. They are dispers'd, p 3.
- Ley, Mr. John, his Death and Character, P 377.
- Libels, seditious, Ordinance against, p 17.
- Liberty of Conscience settled in Scotland, p 54. Voted by Cromwel's Little Parliament, p 70. Established by his Instrument of Government, p 73. King James's Speech in Council for it, p 564. See Indulgence.
- License, King Charles's to a Non-Conformist Minister, Copy of, p 446. Margin.
- Lisle, Lady, her Case, p 542.
- Little Parliament, call'd by Cromwel, p 68. Their Proceedings, p 69, &c. They resign their Authority to Cromwel, p 72.
- Liturgy restor'd, p 263. Review'd, p 339. Alterations made in it, ibid, &c. Other Additions to it, p 342. Sent up amended to the

## INDEX.

- the King and Council, and House of Peers, ibid. Farther Alterations in it propos'd, p 415.*
- Living-s, poor ones, Augmentation of, by Tithes and First Fruits, p 14.*
- Ordinance for uniting small ones, and dividing greater, p 122.*
- London, its Charter taken away, p 512.*
- London Cases publish'd, p 523.*
- London, Bishop of, suspended, p 561, 562.*
- Lord's Day, Ordinance for a stricter Observation of it, p 30. Another, p 157.*
- Love, Mr. his Trial, p 40. The Evidence against him, p 41.*
- His Defence, p 43. A remarkable Incident relating to him, p 46. His Speech on the Scaffold, p 47. His Execution and Character, p 48.*
- Love, Alderman, in the Name of the Dissenters, renounces the Dispensing Power, p 455.*
- Low-Church Clergy, their Character, p 384.*
- Ludlow, Major General, taken into Custody, p 149, 150.*

## M

- M**Accail, Mr. his Sufferings and last Words, p 532.
- Magdalen College, Oxford, its Privileges invaded, p 562, 563.*
- Magistrates, Contests about Election of, p 512.*
- Major Generals appointed, p 133.*
- Manton, Dr. his Death and Character, p 480.*
- Marriages, Ordinance in relation to them, p 70. Act for confirming them, p 303.*
- Marshall, Mr. Stephen, his Death and Character, p 147. His Body dug up, p 353.*
- Marvel, Mr. Andrew, writes against Parker, p 421.*
- MARY, Queen, Dissenting Ministers Address to her, p 608. Her Answer, p 609.*
- Mass Houses pull'd down, p 599.*
- May 29, Act for the Anniversary Observation of, p 307.*
- May, Thomas, Esq; his Body dug up, p 352.*
- Meal-Tub Plot, p 488.*
- Meetings, separate, Pamphlets in favour of, p 475.*
- Merchants, Committee of, appointed by Cromwel, for promoting Trade, p 135.*
- Merchants Lecture at Pinners Hall, the Beginning of it, p 451.*
- Milton's Books burnt, p 308. His Death and Character, p 466.*
- Ministers forbid to meddle in Politicks, p 18. Commissioners for Approbation of Ministers, p 102, 103. See Tryers. Ordinance for ejecting scandalous Ministers, p 111. Instructions of the Commissioners, p 112. Objections against it, p 113. Commissioners for Wales, p 115, &c. See Wales.*
- Ministers, Presbyterian, wait on the King at Breda, p 255. Their Address and Reception, ibid.*

# INDEX.

657

- Ministers, Non-Conformist, some of them quit their Livings, p 369.  
 Ejected by the Act of Uniformity, *ibid.* Their Hardships greater than the Papists at the Reformation, p 370. And than the Loyalists in the Time of the Civil War, *ibid.* Comparison between them and the new Preachers, p 372. The Condition of others, p 373. Doctor Bates's Account, p 374. Their Sufferings, p 375. Mr. Baxter's Account, *ibid.* Other Accounts, p 376. They venture to preach publickly during the Plague, which brings them under farther Hardships, p 398. Some few of them take the Oath in the Five-Mile Act, p 401. The Generality refuse it, and go into Banishment, p 402. Their Names register'd in the Bishops Courts, p 403. Their Distress, p 432. Their Address to the Prince of Orange, p 602. Their Address to him after he was made King, p 606. And to Queen Mary, p 608.
- Monarchy turn'd into a Commonwealth, p 1.
- Monk, General, reduces Scotland, p 53. He marches into England for a Free Parliament, p 219. Continues his March, p 220. Abjures the King, and swears to be true to the Commonwealth, p 221. He enters the City, *ibid.* Pulls down the Gates, but is reconciled, p 226. He restores the secluded Members, p 223. His Character, p 229. His Letter to the Independants, p 238. His Letter to the Parliament, p 240. He courts the Presbyterians, *ibid.* And the Scots Kirk, p 241. He corresponds with the King, p 252.
- Monmouth's Rebellion, p 540. Affects the Dissenters, p 541. Executions in the West on account of it, *ibid.*
- Montrois, Marquis of, executed, p 19.
- Moreton, Bishop, his Vindication, p 195.
- Morley, Bishop, his Behaviour in the Savoy Conference, p 335.
- N
- N Ag's Head Club, Story of, p 194. Confuted, p 195.
- N Nation, State of, when Cromwel assum'd the Government, p 84. Unhappy State of, in Charles the Second's Reign, p 433, 479. State of, at King James the Second's Acc~~tion~~, p 536.
- Naylor, James, Account of him, p 154. His Sufferings, p 156.
- Newcomen, Mr. Matthew, his Death, p 424.
- Nimeguen, Peace of, p 483.
- Nismes, the Protector affis~~s~~ts the Protestants there, p 160.
- Non-Conformists, the Beginning of their Persecution, p 302. Methods for that Purpose, *ibid.* Their Hardships before the Act of Uniformity, p 343. Their Sufferings after, p 375. Their Views, p 380. They petition for Indulgence, p 385. Their Hardships from the Conventicle Act, p 394, 396. Their cautious Conduct, p 395. They set up Meetings, p 405. Project of a Comprehension for them, p 413. Proposals of an Indulgence for such as could not be comprehended, p 418. The Persecution against them reviv'd, p 419. Methods of it, p 429. They are not forward to accept of an Indulgence by the Dispensing Power.

- p 445. Summary of the Penal Laws against them, p 461.  
 Attempts for an Accommodation frustrated by the Bishops, p 467. People begin to compassionate their Sufferings, p 468.  
 Their Principles and Practices, p 474. Pamphlets published in their Defence, p 475. See more under Dissenters.  
 Non-Conformist Ministers. See Ministers.  
 Non-Jurors, their Rise, p 609, 610. Their Practices, p 617.  
 Non-subscribing Loyalists, Act for Relief of, p 393.  
 Nye, Mr. Philip, his Death and Character, p 453.

## O

- Oates, Titus, Proceedings against him for Perjury, p 537.  
 Occasional Conformity, Rise of, p 391.  
 Occasional Conformity Bill, p 624. Appendix, N<sup>o</sup> II.  
 ORANGE, Prince of, made Stadholder, p 450. His Bravery, and Success against the French, ibid. His Marriage with the Princess Mary, p 479. His Advice to the Dissenters, p 571. His Reply to King James about the Penal Laws and Test, p 583. His Expedition, p 595. His Declaration, p 598. His Progress, p 600. His Answer to the Dissenting Ministers Address, p 603. He and his Princess proclaim'd King and Queen, p 604, 605. Remarks, p 605. See WILLIAM.  
 Orange, Princess of, King James endeavours to convert her to Popery, p 581. Her Reply, p 582. See MARY.  
 Ordinance against seditious Libels, p 17. For taking away the Penal Laws, p 28. For suppressing Vice and Prophaneness, p 28, 29. Against blasphemous Opinions, p 29. For a stricter Observation of the Lord's Day, p 30, 157. In relation to Marriages, p 70. For appointing Commissioners for Approbation of publick Preachers, p 102. For ejecting scandalous Ministers, p 111. Objections against it, p 113. For uniting small Wings, and dividing greater, p 122. Against the old sequester'd Clergy, p 138. Against Papists, p 158.  
 Owen, Dr. John, his Death and Character, p 523.  
 Oxford Decree, p 519.  
 Oxford Parliament, p 501.  
 Oxford, Heads of College there, send to the Prince of Orange and sign the Association, p 600.

## P

- PAPISTS. Reasons of the Protector's Severity against them, p 139. Ordinance against them, p 158. Their Oath, ibid. Their Expectations at the Restoration, p 271. Their Views, p 277. They declare their Principles, p 350. Their farther Views, p 380, 381. The Commons address the King against them, p 458, 465. Their Insolence, p 470. Act to disqualify them to sit in Parliament, p 485. Many of them in King James's Army, p 578.

Parker, Bishop, writes for the Court, p 578.

Parliament, new Model of, in Cromwel's Instrument of Government, p 72.

Parlia-

Parliament, call'd the Rump Parliament, set up a Commonwealth Government, p 1. Their Measures to support their Authority, p 11. They vindicate their Proceedings, p 12. State of Religion under them, p 18. Their Preparations against the King and the Scots Army, p 50. They publish an Act of Indemnity, and chuse a new Council of State, p 56. Their War with the Dutch, p 60. Quarrel between them and the Army, p 61. Cromwel dissolves them by Force, p 63. Their Character, p 65. They are restor'd, p 210. Turn'd out again, p 218. Restor'd again, p 220. The secluded Members restor'd by Monk, p 223. Proceedings of the Parliament hereupon, p 224. They restore Presbytery, p 225. They dissolve themselves, p 226.

Parliament, Cromwel's first, called the Little Parliament. See Little. Parliament, Cromwel's second, p 90. His Speech to them, p 91. Their Proceedings, p 92. The Protector's second Speech to them, ibid. A Test, or Recognition appointed them, p 93. Their farther Proceedings, ibid. They are dissolv'd, p 94. The Protector's Speech at their Dissolution, p 101.

Parliament, Cromwel's third, p 149. They are oblig'd to recognize the Government, p 150. Their Acts, p 151. Their farther Proceedings, p 157, 163, &c. An Upper House appointed, p 174. Bad Consequences of it, p 175. They are dissolved, p 176. Parliament, Richard Cromwel's, p 208. The Army compel him to dissolve them, p 209.

Parliament, King Charles's first. See Convention.

Parliament, King Charles's second, their Character, p 318. Their Acts, p 319. A farther Account of them upon passing the Act of Uniformity, p 358, 367, 381. They begin to open their Eyes, and vote against the Dispensing Power, p 454, 455. They address the King against Papists, p 458, 465. They are dissolved, p 485.

Parliament, King Charles's third, p 487. They bring in the Bill of Exclusion, and are dissolved, p 488.

Parliament, King Charles's fourth, their Proceedings, p 495. They bring in the Bill of Exclusion a second Time, ibid. Their Votes, p 498. They are dissolved, p 498, 501.

Parliament, King Charles's fifth, meets at Oxford, p 501. Revive the Bill of Exclusion, and their farther Proceedings, p 502. Are suddenly dissolved, p 504.

Parliament, King James the Second's, p 538. Their Proceedings, ibid. They are dissolved, p 544.

Parliament, King William's. See Convention.

Parsons, Mr. his Sufferings, p 302.

Passive-Obedience and Non-Resistance revived, p 301.

Patrick, Dr. his Friendly Debate, p 420. A remarkable Instance of his Candor, p 421.

Penal Laws taken away by the Rump Parliament, p 27, 28. King Charles's Parliament petition to put them in Execution, p 410. A summary Account of them, p 461. Consequences of them, p 462.

- Pen and Mead, their Trial, p 433. Injustice and Cruelty of the Court,  
 p 434. The Jury threaten'd, p 435. They are acquitted, p 436.  
 Pern, Mr. Andrew, his Death and Character, p 130.  
 Petitioners and Abhorers, p 491, 492.  
 Piedmont, Suffrings of the Protestants there, p 143. They are as-  
 sisted by Cromwel, ibid.  
 Plague, the great One, p 397.  
 Polyglott Bible published, p 179.  
 Pool, Mr. Matthew, his Death and Character, p 490.  
 Popery revives in England, p 309, 350. And in Ireland, p 309.  
 Its Growth in England, p 438. Causes of it, p 439. Remedies  
 proposed by the Parliament against it, ibid. Its Progress, p 546.  
 Clergy forbid to preach against it, p 547. But they write against  
 it, ibid. Reasons of the Dissenters not writing against it, p 548.  
 Popish Plot, p 483. Alarms the Nation, but not credited at Court,  
 p 484. Remarks, p 486.  
 Pordage, Dr. ejected, p 113, 114.  
 Portuguese Ambassador's Brother executed, p 90.  
 Powel, Mr. Vavasor, his Sufferings, Death and Character, p 448.  
 Presbyterian Government establish'd, p 15. Endeavours to support  
 it, p 97. Restor'd, p 225. Abolish'd at the Restoration, p 263,  
 269. Restor'd in Scotland, p 621.  
 Presbyterian Plot against the Parliament, p 39.  
 Presbyterians, their Conduct towards the Commonwealth Government,  
 p 7. They refuse the Engagement, p 9. Proceedings against  
 them, p 26. Their State under Cromwel, p 79. Copies of Te-  
 stimonials to Ministers, p 79, 80. They are Enemies to Crom-  
 wel's Government, p 86. They are for Restoring the King,  
 p 217. They are in full Possession of the Nation, p 225, 247.  
 Are courted by Monk, p 240. Terms on which they would restore  
 the King, p 249. Their vain Expectations from the Court,  
 p 250. A Deputation of their Ministers wait on the King at  
 Breda, p 255. Their Ministers made King's Chaplains, p 262.  
 They address for a Comprhension, p 277. Abstract of their first  
 Paper of Proposals, p 279. Their Reception, p 283. Abstract  
 of their Defence of their Proposals against the Bishops, p 287.  
 The Beginning of their Sufferings, p 288. They apply to the King,  
 ibid. Abstract of their second Paper of Exceptions and Requests,  
 p 295. The King's Declaration acceptable to most of them,  
 p 299. Some accept of Preferments, p 300. They are in De-  
 spair upon the Commons rejecting the King's Declaration, p 301.  
 Their Troubles, p 314. Sham Plots fatur'd upon them, p 320.  
 392, 488, 502. Their Hardships in the Savoy Conference,  
 p 336. They descend to Intreaties, p 333. Behaviour of their  
 Divines in the Conference, p 336. Their Hardships before the  
 Act of Uniformity, p 343. Their Conduct after the Act, p 367.  
 Their Difficulties, p 368. See Non-Conformists and Dissenters.  
 Protestant Interest, Union of it projected by Cromwel, p 178. Pro-  
 testants turn'd out, and Papists put into Offices by King James, p 578.  
 Pro-

Provincial Assembly of London, their Proceedings, p 135.  
 Puritans, the Name chang'd into that of Protestant Non-Conformists,  
 p 380.  
 Pym, Mr. his Body dug up, p 352.

## Q

Quakers, their Rise, p 32. First call'd by that Name, and  
 why, p 34. Their Behaviour, p 35. Their Doctrines,  
 p 36. Their History continu'd, p 153. Their Extravagancies,  
 p 154. They address King Charles, and declare their Innocence,  
 p 313. They petition for a Toleration, p 353. Act against them,  
 ibid. Their Sufferings, p 354, 396. Their Courage, p 432.  
 Their farther Sufferings, p 510. They purge themselves of the  
 Rye-House Plot, and declare their Sufferings, p 518. Their  
 Address to King James upon his Accession, p 536. A Summary  
 Account of their Sufferings, p 552, 553. Their Address of  
 Thanks for King James's Indulgence, p 569.

Queen-Mother at Somerset-House, p 355.

## R

Ralphson, Mr. his Sufferings, p 522.  
 Recognition of the Government impos'd by Cromwel upon his  
 Parliament, p 93.  
 Religion, State of, under the Rump Parliament, p 18. Articles  
 relating to it in Cromwel's Instrument of Government, p 73.  
 Affairs of, in his Time, p 97. Committee to draw up the Fun-  
 damentals of it, ibid. Article relating to it in the Humble Pe-  
 tition and Advice, p 167. State of it after the Restoration, p 354.  
 Republicans, two Sorts of, and Cromwel's Management of them,  
 p 87. They plot against him, p 94.  
 Restoration of King Charles II. p 246, &c. Of the Times before  
 it, p 271. Of the Times after it, p 273.  
 Reynolds, Bishop, his Behaviour in the Savoy Conference, p 335.  
 His Death and Character, p 478.  
 Rosewell, Mr. his Trial, p 527. He is condemn'd, but pardon'd,  
 p 528.  
 Rowe, Mr. John, his Death and Character, p 481.  
 Royal Family, State of, p 126.  
 Royal Society, Original of, p 181.  
 Royalists, Cromwel's Management of them, p 86. Their Plots against  
 him, p 89, 95, 185. His Severity against them by Decimation, p 96.  
 Russel, Lord, beheaded, p 516.  
 Rye-House Plot, p 515. Non-Conformists charg'd with it, p 517.  
 Quakers purge themselves of it, p 518.

## S

Salkeild, Mr. his Sufferings, p 522.  
 Sancroft, Archibishop, his circular Letter to his Clergy, p 159.  
 Savoy Confession. See Independants.

Savoy

## INDEX.

- Savoy Conference, p 325. Names of the Divines on both Sides, p 325, 326. Opening of the Conference, p 327. Hardships of the Presbyterians in it, p 328. Proceedings of the Commissioners, p 329. A Disputation proposed, p 330. The Subject of it, p 331. Remarks, p 333. The Presbyterians descend to Intreaties, ibid. Behaviour of the Commissioners, p 334. Of the Disputants, p 335. Of the Auditors, p 336. Censures of the Conference, p 337.
- Schism Bill, p 624. Repeal'd by King George I. p 625. See Appendix, N° III. and IV.
- Scotland, Progress of the English Army there, p 20, 48. Entirely reduc'd by Monk, and united to the Commonwealth of England, p 53. Low Condition of the Kirk there, ibid. Liberty of Conscience settled there, p 54. And the Kirk insulted, p 55. State of Scotland at that Time and afterwards, ibid. It is incorporated with England, p 89. Episcopacy restor'd there, p 343, &c. Summary of the Persecution there, p 531. Proceedings of the Government there, p 532. Which occasions an Insurrection, ibid. Of House and Field Conventicles there, p 532, 533. Effects of the Persecution there, p 533. Affairs of, in King James's Reign, p 560. His Declaration there, p 566. Presbytery restor'd, p 621.
- Scots, their Declaration against the English, p 11. Their Treaty with the King in Holland, p 13. Conditions of it, p 20. Cromwell marches against them, ibid. Defeats them in the Battle of Dunbar, p 21, 22. Their Ministers invited by him to return to their Churches, with what passed thereupon, p 22, &c. Remarks upon it, p 26. Their Army under the King marches into England, p 49. And are defeated at Worcester, p 51. Low Condition of their Kirk, p 53. Terms on which they would restore the King, p 249.
- Scots Bishops, new ones made, p 344, 345. Their Character, p 347, 531.
- Scots Presbyterians, their Character, p 346. Their Sufferings, p 531.
- Seaman, Dr. Lazarus, his Death and Character, p 412.
- Sedgwick, Mr. Obadiah, his Death, p 183.
- Sees, vacant ones, Debates about filling them, p 229. Difficulties that attended it, ibid. Sundry Expedients propos'd, ibid. Remarks, p 231.
- Selden, Mr. his Death and Character, p 127.
- Shaftsbury, Earl of, deserts the Cabal, p 456. Is sent to the Tower, p 506.
- Sheldon, Archbishop; a Promoter of the Act of Uniformity, his Character, p 360. Account of the Proceedings at the Opening of his Theater, p 423. His Letter to the Bishops against the Non-Conformists, p 430. Another, p 467. His Death, p 480.
- Shorter, Sir John, Lord Mayor, his Behaviour, p 576.
- Solemn League and Covenant declar'd illegal, p 319.
- Sons of the Clergy, Original of the Society for, p 145.
- Spanish Plate-Fleet taken, p 152. Another destroy'd, p 173.
- Spurstow, Dr. William, his Death and Character, p 406.

- Standing Army, King James's, p 559. Mr. Johnson's Letter to them, p 560. New modell'd by the Admission of Papists, p 578.  
 Staunton, Dr. Edmund, his Death and Character, p 447.  
 Stillingfleet's Irenicum, p 314. Extracts from it, p 315, &c. He writes against the Dissenters, p 499. Various Answers to him, ibid.  
 Stretton, Mr. Richard, his Sufferings, p 522.  
 Strong, Mr. William, his Death and Character, p 129. His Body dug up, p 353.  
 Stuarts, End of the Male Line of, 601.  
 Swaffield, Mr. Joseph, his Sufferings, p 464.  
 Sympson, Mr. Sydrach, his Death and Character, p 205.  
 Syndercomb's Plot, p 152.

## T

- T**Arente, Prince of, Cromwel's Letter to him, p 126.  
 Taylor, Mr. Francis, his Death and Character, p 274.  
 Test Act brought into the House, p 458. Debates about it, p 459.  
     It receives the Royal Assent, ibid. The Act it self, p 460.  
     Remarks, ibid. Attempts to repeal it, p 611.  
 Testimonials to Ministers, Copies of, p 79, 80.  
 Thompson, Mr. John, his Sufferings, p 465.  
 Tillotson, Archbishop, some Account of him, p 336, 337, 467.  
 Tithes, Petitions against them, p 58.  
 Toleration petition'd for by Cromwel and the Army, p 8.  
 Toleration for Dissenters, Debates on the Reasonableness of it, p 420,  
     421. Attempted in Parliament, and the Duke of Buckingham's  
     Speech for it, p 470. See Indulgence.  
 Toleration, Act of, brought in and pass'd, p 612. See the Act,  
     Appendix, N<sup>o</sup>. I.  
 Tories, Account of them, p 494. King William made uneasy by them,  
     p 526. Their Conduct to the Dissenters since the Revolution, p 624.  
 Tryers for Approbation of Ministers appointed, p 102. Their  
     Names, p 103. Their Instructions, p 104. Remarks, ibid.  
     Copy of their Presentation, p 105. Complaints against them,  
     p 106. Objections to their Management, p 107. Their Proceed-  
     ings, p 108. Remarks, p 109. Mr. Baxter's Opinion of them, ibid.  
 Tuckney, Dr. Anthony, his Death and Character, p 437.  
 Tutchin, Mr. sentenc'd to a most extravagant Whipping, upon which  
     he petitions to be hang'd, p 542.

## V

- V**Ane, Sir Henry, his Trial, p 356. His Execution, and  
     Behaviour on the Scaffold, p 357.  
 Venner's Insurrection. See Fifth Monarchy Men.  
 Vice and Prophaneness, Ordinances against them, p 28, 29. They  
     increase after the Restoration, p 355.  
 Vincent, Mr. Thomas, his Death and Character, p 486.  
 Vines, Mr. Richard, his Death and Character, p 132.  
 Uniformity, Act of, brought into Parliament, p 358. And passed,  
     ibid. Abstract of it, p 359. Remarks, p 362, 364, 366. Au-  
     thors

## INDEX.

- thors or Promoters of it, p 366. Conduit of the Presbyterians upon it, p 367. Remarks, p 369. Ministers quitting their Livings, and ejected by this Act, ibid. Difficulty of filling the Vacancies, p 371. Farther Consequences of the Act, p 373.  
 Universities, new Visitors for them, p 123, 124. Their Influence, p 125. Heads of Colleges, &c. restor'd at the Restoration, p 265, 266, 267. New Creations in the Universities, p 267. A general Licentiousness prevails in them, p 422. Their Addresses to King James upon his Accession, p 536.  
 Usher, Archbishop, his Death and Character, p 146.

## W

- Wales, Act for the Propagation of the Gospel there, p 15, 116. Good Effects of it, p 59. Commissioners for Wales, p 115. Sad State of that Principality, p 116. Numbers of Ministers ejected there, p 117. Their Crimes, p 118. Method of supplying the Vacancies, p 119. Petitions against the Commissioners, p 120. Farther Complaints against them, p 121.

Walker, Mr. George, his Death, p 57.

Wallingford-House Party, p 209. Depose Richard, p 210.

Wallis, Mr. his Letter to Mr. Boyle, giving an Account of the Proceedings at Oxford at the Opening of Archibishop Sheldon's Theater, p 423. Margin.

West, Kirk's and Jefferies's Cruelties there, p 541, 542.

Whig and Tory, their Rise, and Account of both, p 493, 494.

Whigs, their Sufferings, p 525. Severely prosecuted by King James, p 542, 543.

Whitaker, Mr. Jer. his Death and Character, p 131.

Whitaker, Mr. William, his Death and Character, p 463.

Whitlock, Mr. his Speech on the Motion for translating the Laws into English, p 31. His Conference with Cromwel about altering the Government, p 62.

Wilkins, Bishop, his brave Reply to King Charles, p 426. His Death and Character, p 452.

WILLIAM III. Dissenting Ministers Address to him, p 606. His Answer, p 608. He recommends to his Parliament the qualifying all his Protestant Subjects for serving the Government, p 611. He is made uneasy by the Tories, p 623.

Wilson, Mr. Thomas, his Death and Character, p 57.

Woodbridge, Mr. Benj. his Death and Character, p 530.

Woodcock, Mr. Francis, his Death, p 56.

Worcester, Battle of, p 51.

## Y

YArrington's Plot, p 321.

YORK, Duke of, his Views at the Restoration, p 277. He abjures the Protestant Religion, p 440. His second Marriage, p 462. Bill for excluding him the Succession, p 488, 495, 502. See JAMES.











